

VENEZUELA. No. 1 (1896).

DOCUMENTS AND CORRESPONDENCE

RELATING TO THE

QUESTION OF BOUNDARY

BETWEEN

110584

ac

BRITISH GUIANA AND VENEZUELA.

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
March 1896.*

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,
PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., AND
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; OR
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, AND
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; OR
HODGES, FIGGIS, AND Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

972.] Price 4s. 4d.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Pages
PRELIMINARY STATEMENT.. .. .	1—42

APPENDIX No. I.

Extracts mainly from Spanish Archives, 1595—1802	43—112
--	--------

APPENDIX No. II.

Correspondence relating to Early Administration of British Guiana and to the Question of Boundary with Venezuela, 1799—1893..	143—443
--	---------

APPENDIX No. III.

[This contains Nine Maps, and is published separately as C. 7972—1.]

PRELIMINARY STATEMENT.

SKETCH MAP OF PART OF GUIANA.

Scale 3168000 or 1 inch to 50 miles
20 40 60 80 100 120 MILES

REFERENCE NOTE.

Dutch Posts □
Spanish Missions &
Settlements o



Question of Boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela.

PRELIMINARY STATEMENT.

THE purpose of the present statement is to explain the general outline of the position of Great Britain in the long-pending dispute with Venezuela as regards the boundary between British Guiana and that country.

It will be convenient to state generally in the first instance the nature of the question which has arisen and which will be discussed in the subsequent statement, and to make a brief reference to the geography of the district involved.

The territories now known as British Guiana and Venezuela had been discovered before the year 1520.

Between the date of discovery and 1648 the Spaniards and the Dutch had occupied portions of this territory. The extent of such occupation by each country will be a matter for consideration.

In 1580 the United Provinces of the Netherlands threw off their allegiance to the Spanish Crown, and a war ensued which lasted almost uninterruptedly for nearly seventy years.

In January 1648 peace was concluded by the Treaty of Münster, by which Spain acknowledged the independence of the Netherlands, and the two countries were respectively confirmed in their then possessions on the South American Continent.

From 1648 down to 1796, with the exception of a short interval between 1781 and 1783, the Dutch remained in possession of the territory which they had occupied prior to the Treaty of Münster, and extended their settlements within it.

In 1796 the territory now known as British Guiana was acquired by Great Britain; that

acquisition was recognized and finally confirmed by Treaty in 1814.

In 1810 Venezuela revolted, but her independent existence apart from the United States of Columbia, in which she was for a time merged, did not commence until 1830, and was not formally recognized by Spain until the year 1845.

The following short geographical explanation will facilitate the appreciation of the historical outline contained in the subjoined statement.

Guiana, as commonly understood by historians and geographers, comprises the territory bounded by the Orinoco, the Rio Negro, the Amazon, the waters joining the Amazon and the Rio Negro, and the Atlantic Ocean.

As will be seen from the sketch map marked A, annexed to this statement, Guiana is intersected by numerous rivers, some flowing into the Orinoco, the more important flowing into the Atlantic Ocean. These have formed, up to the present time, the chief means of communication with the interior of the country. Of those which traverse the territory under discussion the principal are the Essequibo, the Pomeroon, the Maroco, the Waini, and the Barima. The Essequibo has some very important tributaries, among them the Massaruni and the Cuyuni, the basin of which extends far up the country towards the north-west; one of the upper tributaries of the Cuyuni is the Uruan, into which flows the Yuruari.

The Dutch possessions, so far as is material for present consideration, lay between the River Maroni and the Orinoco. Of these possessions the portion situated between the Rivers Maroni and Corentin still belongs to the Netherlands, and is known as Dutch Guiana. The eastern boundary of British Guiana is formed by the River Corentin.

The general names given to the Dutch Colonies in Guiana were Essequibo, Demerary, Berbice, and Surinam. The name Essequibo comprised the country west of the River Essequibo, including the districts through which ran the Rivers Pomeroon, Waini, and Barima. The name Demerary included the territory east of the Essequibo; Berbice and Surinam were still farther to the eastward.

The following conclusions are clearly established in the succeeding pages.

1. That prior to 1590 the Dutch had established themselves on the coast of Guiana.

2. That prior to 1596 the Spaniards had established no settlements in Guiana.

3. That by 1648 the Dutch settlements in Guiana extended along the coast the whole way from the River Maroni to the Barima, and inland to various points in the interior upon the Rivers Essequibo, Cuyuni, Pomeroon, Waini, and Barima, and their tributaries.

4. That up to 1723, the only settlement of the Spaniards in Guiana was San Thomé de Guayana on the south bank of the Orinoco, originally founded in 1596 at the site shown on the sketch map A.

5. That between 1723 and 1796 the only additional settlements founded by the Spaniards in Guiana were those established by the Capuchin Missions south of the Orinoco in the direction of the River Yuruari, and two villages on the Upper Orinoco, several hundred miles above San Thomé de Guayana.

6. That the Dutch occupation to the extent above indicated was perfectly well known to Spain, and that Spanish attempts to dispossess the Dutch had wholly failed.

7. That subsequently to 1796 Great Britain has continuously remained in possession, and her subjects have occupied further portions of the territory to which the Dutch had established their title.

The subject will be treated under the following heads:—

I. From the early settlements in Guiana up to 1648, the date of the Treaty of Münster.

II. From 1648 to 1796, the date of the British occupation.

III. From 1796 to 1840.

IV. The period after 1840.

V. Observations on maps.

I.—*From the First Settlements in Guiana to 1648.*

The following brief historical summary is intended to show the actual condition of colonization in Guiana during the period above indicated.

The Dutch appear to have been the first who, in the early part of the sixteenth century, turned their attention to Guiana, and there is abundant evidence coming from Spanish sources, that during the latter half of the century, prior to 1590, the Dutch had established themselves on the coast of Guiana.

Archivo di
Simancas, Official
Records, 1520-
1540.
Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de Sto.
Domingo. Pro-
vince of Cumaná,
letters, &c.,
1588-1693.

1590

In 1595 the English explorer, Captain Charles Leigh, found the Dutch established near the mouth of the Orinoco, a fact which is confirmed from Spanish sources.

Purchas' Pilgrims,
pp. 1250-1255.

1595

The first settlement made by Spain in Guiana was in 1596, when Antonio de la Hoz Berrio founded San Thomé de Guayana on the south bank of the Orinoco at the site marked upon the sketch map A.

Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de Sto.
Domingo. Pro-
vince of Cumaná,
letters, &c., 1598-
1693.

1596

App. I, p. 50.

A despatch from Don Roque de Montes, Treasurer of Cumaná, to the King of Spain, dated the 12th April, 1596, shows that the Spaniards did not then hold any part of Guiana.

Ibid.

The above despatch and a Report inclosed therein from Captain Phelippe de Santiago, drew attention to the importance of occupying the right bank of the Orinoco, and pointed out the best places for settlements, but, with the exception of San Thomé, these settlements were never established.

Ibid.

Ibarguen in 1597 visited San Thomé; he also visited the Essequibo and reported "white men," who can be shown to have been the Dutch, to be settled high up that river.

Ibid. Letters, &c.,
1586-1699.

1597

Early in the seventeenth century various Dutch Companies, afterwards merged in the great West India Company, were employed in colonizing Guiana, and had established several settlements there before 1614.

1614

The existence of these settlements was officially reported to Spain. The following are extracts from a Memoria on Trinidad de la Guayana, deliberated upon by the Spanish Privy Council, dated 1614:—

Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de Sto
Domingo. Letters
and reports of
Governors, &c.,
1586-1699.

App. I, p. 52.

"No 4. And with regard to the others (i.e., Dutch Settlements) existing, it would be well to clear those coasts of them, for, from the River Marañon to the River Orinoco there are three or four more settlements, very flourishing, from which they derive much utility and very great profit, and with the mouths of those two rivers they are making themselves masters of the possessions and the fruits of the natives, and this must call for some remedy; and the necessity of sending men, artillery, and arms for the defence of the city of Guayana must not be neglected."

"No. 7. And Joan Diaz de Mansilla, Curate and Vicar of the Island of Trinidad, in a communication of the 30th June, 1614, gives an account of the trustworthy information he received, that from the river called Guayapoco (Wiapoco?) to that of the Orinoco, in a distance of 200 leagues, there are four settlements of 'Flamencos' to which some remedy must be applied; and that the reports that have been sent (*i.e.*, to the Court of Spain) by interested parties, all prepared for their own special ends, . . . are very exaggerated, and merit little confidence, that the injury the Caribs are causing is notorious."

The records from which these passages are extracted show that the Dutch had at this time firmly settled themselves along the coast as far as the Orinoco, and that the Spaniards made nothing more than a pretence of dislodging them, directing their operations against the Corentin River only.

The original Spanish post of San Thomé de Guayana, built in 1596, was destroyed by Sir Walter Raleigh in 1616 or 1617. It was rebuilt on the same site between 1618 and 1620 and again destroyed in 1629 by Adrian Jans Pater.

1621 J. de Laet, p. 593.
Groot Plakaat,
Boek I, p. 569.
Cf. App. I, p. 55.

In 1621 the Charter of the Dutch West India Company was granted by the States-General, amalgamating, as has already been said, various pre-existing Dutch Companies. This Charter, reaffirmed in 1637, gave the Orinoco as the limit of the Company's territorial jurisdiction.

1637 Archivo de Ind'a .
Letters and Reports
from Governors,
1588-1699.
App. I, p. 56.

In 1637, the Dutch are admitted by Spanish witnesses to have been established in "Amacuro Esquebo and Berbis." In this year they again destroyed the village of San Thomé de Guayana, which the Spaniards were in the act of removing higher up the river, so as to be out of the reach of the Dutch, and the despatch reporting this event shows that they threatened the very existence of any Spanish settlement in Guiana.

Bibliotheca del
Rey, Madrid, MS.
App. I, p. 56.

From the secret Reports on the dominions of the King of Spain in America addressed to the Spanish Government, the date of which, so far as it can be ascertained, was a few years before the Treaty of Münster, it appears that—

"The Dutch settlements in Guayana extend from close to the River Amazonas to the Orinoco . . . the best settlement they possess in the whole of this coast is that of New Zelandia, in the River Paumeron, very near the River Orinoco, and close to the city of Santo Thome de la Guayana, which belongs to your Majesty."

It is therefore clear that prior to the date of

the Treaty of Münster, the Dutch settlements, to the knowledge of the Spanish Government, extended up the coast as far as the neighbourhood of Barima and the River Amacura.

In January 1648 the Treaty of Münster was concluded between the King of Spain and the States-General of the United Netherlands. The Vth and VIth Articles of that Treaty were in the following terms :—

1648

“ARTICLE V.

“The navigation and trade to the East and West Indies shall be kept up according and conformably to the grants made, or to be made, for that effect; for the security whereof the present Treaty shall serve, and the ratification thereof on both sides which shall be obtained; and in the said Treaty shall be comprehended all Potentates, nations, and people with whom the said Lords, the States, or the members of the East and West India Companies in their name, within the limits of the said grants, are in friendship and alliance. And both the foresaid Lords, the King and the States respectively, shall continue in possession of such lordships, cities, castles, towns, fortresses, countries, and commerce in the East and West Indies, as also in Brazil, upon the coasts of Asia, Africa, and America, respectively, as the said Lords, the King and the States respectively, hold and possess, comprehending therein particularly the places and forts which the Portuguese have taken from the Lords, the States, since the year 1641; as also the forts and the places which the said Lords, the States, shall chance to acquire and possess after this, without infraction of the present Treaty. And the Directors of the East and West India Companies of the United Provinces, as also the servants and officers, high and low, the soldiers and seamen actually in the service of either of the said Companies, or such as have been in their service, as also such who in this country, or within the district of the said two Companies, continue yet out of their service but who may be employed afterwards, shall be and remain to be free and unmolested in all the countries under the obedience of the said Lord the King in Europe, and may sail, traffic and resort, like all the other inhabitants of the countries of the said Lords the States. Moreover, it has been agreed and stipulated that the Spaniards shall keep their navigation to the East Indies in the same manner they hold it at present, without being at liberty to go further, and the inhabitants of these low countries shall not frequent the places which the Castilians have in the East Indies.

“ARTICLE VI.

“And as to the West Indies, the subjects and inhabitants of the kingdoms, provinces, and lands of the said Lords, the King, and States, respectively, shall forbear

sailing to and trading in any of the harbours, places, forts, lodgments, or castles, and all others possessed by the one or the other party, viz., the subjects of the said Lord, the King, shall not sail to or trade in those held and possessed by the said Lords the States, nor the subjects of the said Lords the States, sail or trade in those held and possessed by the said Lord the King. And among the places held by the said Lords, the States, shall be comprehended the places in Brazil which the Portuguese took out of the hands of the States, and have been in possession of ever since the year 1641. As also all the other places which they possess at present, so long as they shall continue in the hands of the said Portuguese, anything contained in the preceding Article notwithstanding."

It will be observed that the Treaty confirmed the Dutch in all the possessions which they had at that time acquired in South America, and gave them liberty to make fresh acquisitions wherever the Spaniards were not already established.

At the date of the Treaty Spain had still only one settlement in Guiana, namely, San Thomé de Guayana, established at the site to which it had been removed in 1637.

After the Treaty of Münster, fresh Regulations were again issued by the States-General to the Dutch West India Company, in which the Orinoco is again treated as the limit of its jurisdiction.

The foregoing statements establish,—

1. That long prior to, and at the date of the Treaty of Münster, the Dutch had founded settlements in various parts of the territory now known as British Guiana, particularly upon the coast.

2. That the only settlement established by Spain prior to that date was the post of San Thomé de Guayana.

II.—From 1648 to 1796.

1659 Keije's *Onderscheid der koude en warme Landen*, 1659, pp. 104, 166, 178. In 1659 the Dutch Colonies of Essequibo, Pomeroon, and Morocco were reported "as flourishing greatly, attracting free immigration, and bidding fair to become the most flourishing tropical plantations in America."

1664 Cassani's *History of the Society of Jesus*, &c., 1741. About 1664* the Fathers Llauri and Vergara were sent to explore Guiana with a view of seeing whether a Jesuit Mission should be founded there. They reported the province abandoned by the Spaniards, and nothing came of their expedition.

1669 Report on the grant of territory made to Count In 1669 the Dutch West India Company
* The date sometimes erroneously assigned to this expedition is 1576.

made a grant to Count Frederick Casimir of Hanau of 30 Dutch miles on the coast of Guiana, and 100 Dutch miles inland, "or as many more as may be required and occupied at one time or another," for the purpose of founding a German Colony thereon, "from their territory of Guayana, situated between the River Orinoco and the River Amazons." This grant was made in the most open and public manner, and was printed at Frankfort in the same year. It was not protested against by Spain at any time.

Casimir by the Dutch West India Company. Frankfort, 1669. Hartsinck Beschryving van Guiana, vol. I, p. 217.

In 1671 a Decree of the Queen of Spain addressed to her Secretary of State, Count Peñaranda, dealt with the defences of the Spanish West Indies. It recommended that Trinidad should be visited, and its ports inspected; also that an expedition should proceed to the Orinoco and fortify the narrowest part. It is added that: "the Dutch are near the entrance" of the river.

Brit. Mus. Span. Man. addl. 13992, pp. 81 sqq.
App. I, p. 58.

1671

In 1674 the Charter of the West India Company was renewed, and in the preamble the Colonies of Essequibo and Pomeroon were enumerated, the limit of the Company's jurisdiction being still fixed at the River Orinoco.

Nederl: Jaer Boek 1750, p. 1511.

1674

In 1676, the Dutch being about to found a new settlement upon the coast of Guiana, the Council of War of the Indies made a report to the King of Spain upon the subject. That report stated that the Dutch possessed the greater part of the coast from Trinidad to the River Amazons, with large settlements in Berbice, Essequibo, and Surinam. The Report recommended that the Dutch should not be allowed to carry out their project, but no action was taken thereon; on the contrary, on the Report being brought before him, it was resolved by the King in Council that it did not appear convenient to bring before the Dutch Government a complaint as to the proposed settlement.

Archivo de Indias Decretos Consultas, &c., 1640-1647, bundle 16.
App. I, p. 58.

1676

At a Council of State held to consider the measures which should be taken for the protection of the coast in 1677 it was agreed that the River Orinoco, with a width of more than 20 leagues at its mouth, should not be occupied by the Spanish.

Archivo de Simancas, Resolutions of the King in Council Patonato, 1677.
App. I, p. 59.

1677

About 1680 another unsuccessful attempt was made to found a Jesuit Mission in Guiana, and the Governor of Trinidad, reporting in 1686, stated, that it was next to impossible to drive out the

Cassani's History of the Society of Jesus, &c., 1741.

1680

Caribs of Guiana, as they were very numerous in all parts of the province, and were united with the Dutch from the River Orinoco to the Marañon (Amazon).

1684 *Hague Records.* In 1684 the Dutch Commandeur of Essequibo recommended that a strong little post should be established at Barima in place of the small watch-house that already existed there.

1700 *Ibid.* By 1700 posts had been established by the Dutch at places on the coast and in the interior. Three of the latter are named in the records, one being beyond the Cuyuni in the Pariacotte Savannah, about six weeks' journey from fort Kijkoveral (see sketch map A).

1714 *App. I, p. 60.* In 1714 the provisions of the Treaty of Münster were expressly confirmed by the Treaty of Utrecht, Spain stipulating that no nation should trade with the West Indies except herself and the Dutch.

At that date Spain had no possession of any territory in Guiana beyond a part of the right bank of the Orinoco; no Spanish settlements or Missions existed in any other part of Guiana; while the possessions of the Dutch upon the coast extended to the Orinoco, and in the interior to the watersheds of the Essequibo, Cuyuni, Pomeroon, and Amacura. In fact the Spaniards at this time had neither power nor will to dispute the possession by the Dutch of the territories in question.

1726 *Archivo de Indias, Aud. de Carác. Consultas, 1726-1798, bundle 20.* Between 1726 and 1729 the Court of Spain again had under consideration the project of building forts upon the Orinoco for protection against the Dutch and Caribs, but nothing was done.

1730 *Hague Records.* In 1730 the Dutch West India Company, by public notice, prohibited trade in the Rivers Massaruni and Cuyuni except by their own agents.

Between 1730 and 1790 a number of Capuchin Missions were established by the Spaniards. Their positions are indicated on the sketch map A. They were entirely confined to the district between the Orinoco and the Yuruari.

It is evident from the Spanish records of the same period that the Spanish Government was well acquainted with the extent of the Dutch occupation of the territory in question.

The following extracts may be here cited:—

Report of Don José Diguja, Governor of Cumaná and Guiana.

"The Province of Guiana in 1723 was under the jurisdiction of Trinidad, and without any other village than the Fort of Guiana, or city of Santo Thomé, situated on the banks of the Usupamo, and with only twenty or twenty-five cabins occupied by so many neighbours, destitute of every human succour, in whom there was not even sufficient sense or force to clear (a little of) the thick forests which surrounded them, which made the place so unhealthy as to be insupportable, and also contributed to the great scarcity of provisions, depending exclusively on fish from the Orinoco, all injurious and provocative of fevers, some little game, and what the few wretched plantations produced. They never went any distance from the place on account of the great risk of falling into the hands of the Caribs, who occupied and wandered over all those territories."

Archivo de Indias
Seville, Aud. de
Carác., 1761-1766,
bundle 16.

App. I, p. 106.

"They are reduced to the one defenceless fort of San* Francisco, without any garrison or means to defend the place, &c. This is the unhappy state of Guiana, according to three old men who at present live there, and this is the progress of the city in 141 years, that it is established in that place, and transplanted from the site of its first foundation, 7 leagues higher up at the junction of the Caroni with the Orinoco," &c.

Extract from Memorias by Marquis de Torrenueva.

"In view of the fact that the Dutch are established within this demarcation and limits on the continent of the Province of Guayana, and occupying the territory with their cities and plantations which stretches from the Orinoco to the before-mentioned Surinam, and which are distant the one from the other 8°, from 318½° to 324° of longitude."

Archivo de
Simancas, vol. ii,
No. 7635.

App. I, p. 69.

From Reports made from time to time by the Director-General of the Dutch Colony, it appears that about 1748 the Spaniards were attempting to encroach upon the Dutch territory in the neighbourhood of the affluents of the Cuyuni. Thereupon the Director-General dispatched an emissary to remonstrate with the Spaniards, who were reported to have given the reply that the whole of America belonged to the King of Spain.

Hague records

1748

These attempts of the Spaniards to extend their territory were, however, entirely confined to the neighbourhood of the affluents of the Cuyuni River, adjoining the district already occupied by the Capuchin Missions.

* One of the forts of San Thomé de Guayana.

- 1750 Archivo de Indias, A Report of the Spanish Commandant of
 Aud. de Carác ;
 Reports, &c.,
 bundle 17. Guiana states that in 1750 the Dutch were in
 the "interior" on the Cuyuni and at the mouth
 of the River Curumo, which flows into the said
 river.
- 1752 Hague records. Between 1750 and 1752 the Capuchin Fathers
 from the Missions applied to the Dutch Govern-
 ment for permission to trade with the Dutch
 along the Cuyuni, but were refused.
- 1753 Archivo de Between 1753 and 1754 a correspondence
 Simancas, Sec. of
 State, bundle
 7243, &c. took place between the Spanish Govern-
 ment and the Government of Portugal, in
 connection with the Treaty of Limits which
 had been arranged between those two coun-
 tries. From this correspondence it appears that
 Spain was endeavouring to arrange with Portugal
 to oust the Dutch from their possessions in
 Guiana. Instructions were sent by command of
 the King of Spain to the Chief Commissary, dated
 the 30th September, 1753, that he should pro-
 cure all possible information concerning the state
 of the territory which the Capuchin missionaries
 of Catalonia occupied in Guiana, and the dis-
 tance to the Dutch Colonies. The extent of
 the Dutch settlements is shown by the
 Report of Alvarado, the Spanish Commissioner
 employed by the Chief Commissary. This Report
 shows that the Spaniards held no territory
 beyond that occupied by the Missions already
 referred to, and further, that owing to the
 presence of the Dutch the Commissioner
 could not penetrate beyond the banks of the
 Cuniri, Miamo, and the other rivers which flow
 into the Yuruari, and could not reach as far
 as the Cuyuni.
- 1754 Hague records. In 1754 the Dutch Director - General of
 Essequibo reported that a Spanish Mission which
 had been established on an affluent of the Upper
 Cuyuni had been withdrawn at his request, and
 upon his intimating that unless this was done
 he should be compelled to use means which
 would be disagreeable for the purpose of effecting
 its removal.
- Ibid. In the same year, there being an alarm of
 Spanish invasion, vessels were posted by the
 Dutch at the mouth of the Wayni and Maroco
 Rivers, and a service of Indian dispatch-boats
 was organized along the whole of that coast.
- 1755 Ibid. In 1755 the Dutch in order to prevent
 encroachment by the Spaniards into territory of
 the Yuruari which they considered to be indis-

putably Dutch territory, established a post 50 "mijls" (150 miles) higher up the Cuyuni; the position of this post is shown approximately on the sketch map A.

The Dutch authorities were in the habit of granting passports permitting persons other than Dutch subjects to visit all parts of their Colonies including the district of Cuyuni. The Spanish records show that this practice was well known to the Spanish authorities. The instructions to the Dutch Post-holders of the Cuyuni district in 1757 contained, among other directions, the following:—

1757

"The official of the said post will be very careful not to cause any injury to be done to the Spaniards, who are our good neighbours, and in all he will maintain good friendship and correspondence with them. But at the same time he will be most careful not to permit the said Spaniards to pass to the River Cuyuni, if by any chance they are desirous of so doing, or in any part of the territory of our Colony; and in case they attempt to molest the official of the said post or guard, he will immediately dispatch a man to the Governor's Castle to advise him promptly of the same."

Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de
Letters, &c. 1778,
bundle 17.

App. I, p. 119.

In the same year the Spanish Commandant on the Orinoco complained to the Dutch authorities of disorders at Barima, showing that the Dutch then had jurisdiction there.

Hague records.

In 1758, as appears from a Spanish official Report of the 19th April of that year, a question having arisen as to rights of fishing, the Dutch claimed that their dominion extended to the ship's mouth, or grand mouth of the Orinoco, and that they were entitled to fish in that part of the river.

Archivo de
Simancas, Aud.
de Carác; Letters,
&c., 1758-1778,
131, 7, 17.

1758

App. I, p. 90.

In the same year the Spaniards, in violation of their Treaty engagements, attacked the Dutch post in the upper part of the Cuyuni above mentioned, and took prisoners the persons found there; including the Post-holder and the commercial agent. The Dutch protested against such conduct, but the Governor of Cumaná declined to release the prisoners, alleging that they had been engaged in contraband commerce and slave trade on an island in the Cuyuni River, which he claimed to belong to Spain.

Hague Records.
Archivo de Ind.
Aud. de Carác;
Letters, &c., 1778,
bundle 17.

App. I, p. 93.

Thereupon in 1759 a strong remonstrance was sent by the States-General to the Court of Madrid, asserting their right to all branches of the Essequibo River, and especially the Cuyuni, asking for satisfaction for the attack

Ibid.

App. I, p. 100

1759

on the Dutch post in the Cuyuni, and also suggesting that a proper limit between the Colony of Essequibo and the River Orinoco should be laid down by authority.

Hague Records.
Archivo de Ind.
Aud. de Carác.;
Lettres, &c., 1778,
bundle 17.

This remonstrance was delivered at Madrid in August 1759 with a demand for reparation; it never received a formal answer, nor were the Dutch claims ever repudiated.

Archivo de Indias.
Aud. de Carác.,
1761-1766,
bundle 16.

About 1758 a proposal had been made that the fort of San Thomé de Guayana should be transferred to Angostura, 100 miles further up the Orinoco. A Report of Don José Diguja, Governor of Cumaná, was written in 1761 with the object of dissuading the King of Spain from adopting this proposal. This Report should be carefully examined, and from its perusal it will clearly appear that with the exception of the fort of San Thomé de Guayana, and the Missions (which, it is stated, up to the year 1762 had scarcely begun their work), the Spaniards had occupied no territory on the right bank of the Orinoco, and that the local Spanish authorities had been engaged in ineffectual attempts to induce their Government to fortify the Orinoco at Angostura, so as to prevent the Dutch and Caribs from ascending that river.

App. 1, pp. 104-109.

1761

The Report gives the names as then known of sixteen villages or Missions. The sites of the following—Capapui, Alta Gracia, Carapo, Miamo, El Palmar, and Guasipati, are shown upon the sketch map A. At the date of the Report (1761) not one of the Missions extended to the River Yuruari, and, as a matter of fact, except the village of Tumeremo referred to later, no Spanish villages were at any time established nearer to the Cuyuni than those which existed at that date.

Archivo de Indias.
Aud. de Carác.,
Expediente 1761-
1766, bundle 16.

In 1764 the Spaniards again moved the fort of San Thomé de Guayana on this occasion to Angostura a position 30 leagues higher up the river now known as Ciudad Bolivar.

1764

Hague Records.

In the same year the Dutch West India Company, in a Memorial to the States-General, declared that the Colony of Essequibo comprised that district of the north-east coast of South America which lies between the Spanish Colony of Orinoco, and the Dutch Colony of Berbice, and was intersected not only by the chief River Essequibo, but also by various small rivers as the Barima, Waini, Maroco, Pomeroon, and Demerara, wherefore also it bore the name of the Colony of Essequibo and dependent rivers.

Between 1765 and 1767 the Dutch re-established their advanced post on the Cuyuni, and in 1767 the Director-General asked that it might be reinforced to meet a possible Spanish attack.

1765

Hague Records.

In 1768 a raid was made by the orders of Centurion, the Spanish Commandant, against the Dutch who were established upon the Barima in the immediate vicinity of the grand mouth of the Orinoco. Strong complaints of this raid were made by the Dutch to the Spaniards.

1768

Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de Carác.,
Expediente,
bundle 17.

A similar raid was made rather later in the year upon the Waini and Maroco. This latter proceeding was, however, disavowed by Centurion, who stated that the authority which he had given to the expedition did not extend further than the mouth of the Orinoco.

Ibid.

In 1769 the Dutch Governor having reported further attempts of the Spaniards to establish Mission settlements near Dutch territory on the Cuyuni, the States-General on the 2nd August, delivered to the Court of Spain a formal remonstrance against the proceedings of the Spaniards of Orinoco.

1769

Hague Records.
Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de Carác.
Affairs of State,
1736-1807,
bundle 9.

This remonstrance reasserted the full claim of the Dutch, affirming that they had—

“From time immemorial been in possession not only of the River of Essequibo and the different rivers and creeks which flow into the sea along the coast, but also of all branches and streams which fall into the same River of Essequibo, and more particularly of the most northerly arm of the the same river called the Cayoeny: that from time immemorial also on the same River Cayoeny, which is considered a domain of the State, there had been built a so-called post consisting of a wooden habitation possessed on behalf of the Company, like several others in this Colony, and guarded by a Post-holder, an outpost or settler with some slaves and Indians.”

App. I., pp. 109-
111.

No repudiation of this claim was ever made. On the contrary, the Netherland Ambassador at Madrid obtained a promise from the Prime Minister “that he would send orders to the (Spanish) Governor to discontinue all hostilities and to leave those of the Dutch Colony in quiet possession as they had possessed the same until now.”

A formal Report was sent home by Centurion in April 1770, containing, among others, the following important statements:—

Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de Carác.
Affairs of State,
1736-1807,
bundle 9.

1770

“We have no fort in the Cuyuni, nor had we ever one there. The two forts are nothing more than the

App. I., p. 114.

villages of the Missions on the northern bank of the Yuruary."

Treating of the murder of the guard of Arinda, a Dutch post on the Essequibo, Centurion remarks that—

"It is a false charge, for the reason that we know nothing about that territory, being quite beyond our reach; and even not known to us."

The same report contains this passage :—

"I beg to offer you my opinion on this affair, and on the province, for His Majesty. In every country the maritime coasts are the most precious, and in the Colonial possessions still more, for without them the inland territorial productions are useless.

"In the vast Province of Guayana, so fertile and so advantageously situated, all the coasts are occupied by the foreigners, and there alone remains to us Spaniards on the extreme limits, the delta of the Orinoco to enter the sea. The Dutch possess the most useful coasts of this vast province. On this account we ought to direct our policy in trying to compass the destruction of the Dutch Colonies, beginning with Essequibo and following with Demerara, Berbice, Corentyne to Surinam, with which object two means present themselves to my mind."

There was appended to this Report a Declaration of Padre de la Garriga, the Prefect of the Mission, who had been twenty-seven years in Guiana.

"That the declarant does not know, nor has ever heard, that the Spaniards have built a fort in the Cuyuni, nor in its immediate neighbourhood, neither with few nor with many soldiers; but he is persuaded that M. (Storm) de Gravesand has imagined such things, from the two Missions or villages of Indians that the Catalonian Capuchins founded in the years 1757 and 1760, one on the north bank of the River Yuruary, an affluent of the Cuyuni, and at a distance of 70 leagues from the destroyed post of the Dutch, and that the foundation which he has for thus believing is that we have no other establishments in that part.

Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de Carác,
Affairs of State,
1715 to 1826,
bundle 5.

In November 1770, the Governor of Cumaná who had been asked to report on the foregoing incidents, writes to the Secretary of State that—

"He has no knowledge whatever of such events; nor are there any papers in the archives of the province in reference to such matters or questions of limits."

He also says that he has been very careful during the time he has held that post not to give any cause for complaint.

Prior to the end of 1772 Centurion had sent in several Reports respecting the Province of Guiana. It is not necessary to consider the details of those Reports, because, as will be

1772

Archivo de Indias
Aud. de Carác.
Affairs of State,
1725-1807,
bundle 9.

shown, their inaccuracy was pointed out by the Spanish authorities themselves. He recommended that a fort should be built at the mouth of the Curumo, which is an affluent of the Cuyuni, in order to prevent the Dutch and Caribs from entering the Spanish dominions. The Report was accompanied by a map which, while it showed the Dutch in possession of the coast to a point beyond the Maroco, represented contrary to the fact, that the interior of the country was not occupied by them.

Archivo de Indias
Aud. de Carác.
Guyana,
1735 to 1770,
App. I, p. 120.

This Report was not approved by the Spanish Government, on the ground that the view and opinion of the Commandant Centurion showed the Province of Guiana under too favourable a light, and on the 30th December, 1772, Centurion was directed to make a further Report.

In pursuance of these directions, he made a further Report, which contained a still more exaggerated statement of the Spanish claims in the following words :—

“And in more fully and punctually complying with His Majesty’s command, I say that this Province of Guayana is the most eastern part of the King’s dominions in the northern portion of South America. Its boundaries are: on the north, the lower Orinoco, &c.; on the east, the Atlantic Ocean; on the south, the River Amazons; and on the west, the Rio Negro,” &c.

Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de Carác.,
Ibid., Expedientes,
bundle 18.
App. I, p. 124.

It is scarcely necessary to observe that this claim included the whole of the Dutch settlements and of French Guiana right down to the Amazon, an extent of territory which Spain had never attempted to occupy, or even to claim, unless the pretension that the whole of America belonged to the Spanish King by virtue of the Papal Bull of 1496 can be regarded as a claim.

From an examination of contemporary records it is clear that Centurion’s second Report must be regarded as untrustworthy, and in commenting upon it the Contaduria-General or State Council charged with these matters remarks :—

Ibid., bundle 1.
App. I, p. 131.

“Our effective possessions are reduced to a part of the River Negro, all the Casiquiare,* Higher and Lower Orinoco, and the new settlements they (*i.e.*, the Spaniards) are founding in the interior of the country, on the Rivers Caroni, Paragua Aroy, Caura, Erevata, Padamo, Ventuari, and others, which descend from the unknown centre of Guayana to the Orinoco.”

* A tributary of the Upper Orinoco.

None of these localities are on any part of the territory occupied by the Dutch and claimed by Great Britain. The rivers mentioned flow towards, and form part of, the watershed of the Orinoco.

The Resolution of the Council of State on Centurion's Report closed with the following passage:—

Archivo de Indias,
Aud. de Carac.
Expedientes,
bundle 1.

App. I, p. 131.

"And lastly, the Council informs your Majesty that, having received more particular information regarding these Reports of the said Governor, which in some manner make them appear very improbable, they therefore require to be scrupulously examined, and consequently the Council recommend to your Majesty that information in regard to those Reports be procured from the Viceroy of Santa Fé and Governor of Carácas, &c., and from the various Secretaries of State, Council of the Indies, and Superiors of the Capuchins resident in Spain; and then when all the Reports are received and examined, the Council will report to your Majesty what is just and worthy," &c.

1776

Ibid.,
Brit. Mus. Span.
MSS. additional
13975, p. 94, 100½.

About 1776 Centurion retired from Spanish Guiana in disgrace. From documents already quoted and other contemporary records, it is evident that he had greatly exaggerated the extent of his work in the province.

1781

Archivo de
Simancas, Sec. de
Guerra, bundle
7090.

App. I, p. 136.

In 1781 the British captured the Dutch Colonies in Guiana, and marked the boundary upon the coast to the westward of Point Barima. A map of the newly acquired Colony was drafted on the spot, and was published in London in 1783. This map (No. 6), gives the name Barima to the River Amacura, and makes it the western boundary of the Colony.

1783

In 1782 these Colonies were captured by the French, who in 1783 restored them to the Dutch.

1788

In 1788 Sancininea, the Confidential Agent of the Spanish Government in Guiana, reported as follows:—

Archivo de
Simancas, Sec. de
Guerra, bundle
7090.

"And on no account permit the cutting of wood in the Lower Orinoco, for that those forests are the only safeguard and barrier against the Dutch, who, were they cut down, would see our nakedness, and consequently attack us," &c.

The entire absence of any control by the Spaniards over the territory in question is further shown by a Report of Don Miguel Marmion, the Spanish Governor, who, in 1788, in an elaborate Report upon the district, said:—

Ibid., bundle 7241.

"The Rivers Orinoco, Caroni, Cuyuni, and Essequibo, form with the sea an island. And from its interior there are easy and short ways of communication by

which the Dutch, as there is nothing to hinder them, go and come as often as they like, and wish to examine our possessions, watch our movements, and acquire whatever information may be useful to them."

During the time that Marmion was Governor attempts were made to protect the easternmost Missions in the neighbourhood of the Yuruari River against the Dutch and the Caribs. With this object it was proposed to build a post with a guard on some convenient site either at the junction of the Yuruari with the Cuyuni, or at the fork of the river called the Curumo or Curiamo. An official exploration was made by an officer named Don Antonio Lopez de la Puente, who being unable to carry out his exploration owing to the low state of the water in the Yuruari, issued a special notice to the missionaries to the effect that—

"As it was his intention to return to carry out his work, the greatest possible care should be taken to prevent the Caribs from going to Essequibo meanwhile, lest in so doing they should inform the Dutch of the explorations made so far and the object in view in carrying them out, for if the Dutch learned of their intentions of putting a post in any of those places, they would be sure to attack them and prevent them carrying out their design."

Archivo de Simancas, Sec. de Guerra, bundle 7241.

The Spanish records show that there was great question in 1788 whether the village of Tumeremo could safely be founded, and that every precaution was taken to conceal the proposal from the Dutch, who were evidently expected to treat any movement within the basin of the Cuyuni as an infraction of their rights.

Ibid., Archivo de Indias, Confidential papers, Carác. 1790-1796, bundle 8.

App. I, p. 135.

The following is an extract from the Report of Marmion, referring to the expedition connected with the establishment of the village :—

"Should the news of this expedition reach that Colony (Essequibo), there is no doubt that the same misfortune would happen as took place on the occasion of the expeditions to Parime, when all were nearly massacred.

Archivo de Indias Confidential Papers. Carác 1790-1796, bundle 8.

App. I, p. 135.

Upon this the Spanish Fiscal reported to the Council of State—

"It will be necessary to examine with the greatest care this matter, in order to clearly understand whether the founding of this 'pueblo' would be well on account of one of the most delicate points in the circumstances, and it is necessary that His Majesty be very particularly informed of everything concerning it."

Ibid.

App. I, pp. 135-136.

- 1789 Archivo de Indias, Confidential Papers, Carác., 1790-1796, bundle 8. The Fiscal in a further Report in the year 1789 recommended that a settlement should not be established at Tumeremo, unless a post was also stationed in the fork of the Curiamo, a tributary of the Cuyuni, to "cover these frontiers, and prevent the robberies of the Dutch and Caribs." This post was never established.
- 1790 In 1790, Don Luis Antonio Gil, the successor of Marmion as Governor, in a Report of the 16th October entreated His Majesty to bestow his Royal grace and attention on the province, reduced to the most abject state of misery and want, and further stated that the population of the province (of Guiana) was said to be 2,500 souls, with three small villages of Spaniards, and that the Dutch, French, and Portuguese occupied the greater part of it.
- 1796 Ibid., bundle 8. Archivo de Simancas, Sec. de Guerra, bundle 7184. In 1796 the English again took the Dutch Colonies and marked the boundaries. It is sufficient to refer to the Spanish admissions of this fact, against which they made no remonstrance. In a despatch marked "De Preferencia," of the 4th March, 1797, Don Pedro Carbonell, Captain-General of Carácas, communicated to Prince de la Paz, Secretary of State, the news that the English have defined the limits of the Dutch Colonies, and in so doing have portioned out all the territory from the Essequibo to Barima.
- 1797 App. I, p. 138. "Which is the windward point that forms, with the Island of Cangrejo (Crab Island), the mouth of the Orinoco, and have placed at short distances from one another stakes with notices fixed thereon to inform the resident or owner, &c. . . . If their line has been drawn from north to south in search of the fork of the Rivers Yuruan and Yuruari it embraces about 40 leagues nearly, and from east to west 46."
- Archivo de Indias, Confidential Papers, Carác., 1790-1796, bundle 8. In this despatch was inclosed the journal of Fray Philippe de Tarraga, a Capuchin who had lived in this Province of Guayana for thirty-one years, and was commissioned by the Spanish Commandant to proceed to the mouth of the Orinoco and ascertain the truth of this statement regarding the English "to be careful not to expose himself to danger, but to find out all possible information with regard to the English," &c. In the official Report of this missionary, dated the 4th February, 1797, he states that:—
- App I, p. 138. "The English were on the east bank of the Amacuro, where they had Indians in their pay to watch that

place, and give them information of any attempt on the part of the Spaniards to pass there."

A note on the despatch shows that it was read by the King of Spain and no action taken. *Cf. App. I, p. 139.*

A Spanish Memorandum of 1797 expresses the fear that the English were about to take the River Orinoco, and sweep the whole of the Spaniards out of that territory. *Archivo de Indias, Confidential Papers, Carác., 1790-1796, bundle 8.*

1797

In the same year, 1797, the Spaniards made an attack upon the Maroco post, a fort of the Essequibo Colony, and were repulsed and completely defeated by the combined English and Dutch garrisons. The British were thus secured in their possession of the whole Colony as claimed by the Dutch in their remonstrances above quoted. *Records of the Colony of Essequibo.*

The foregoing concise summary of events between 1648 and 1796 will be materially amplified and confirmed by an examination of the documents annexed hereto. These establish conclusively the following facts:—

1. That, during the whole of this period, the Dutch were in uninterrupted possession of the entire coast line from the River Corentin to Barima.

2. That, during the same period they had explored the upper portions of nearly all the rivers, and to a considerable extent made settlements in the adjacent districts.

3. That, prior to 1723, there was no settlement by the Spaniards in the territory in question except San Thomé de la Guayana, originally situated about the spot indicated on sketch map A, and twice subsequently removed further up the river to the points indicated upon the same map.

4. That, between 1724 and 1796 the Capuchin Missions were established south of the Orinoco, and gradually extended southwards and eastwards towards the Dutch territory, the furthest point occupied by the Spaniards being the village of Tumeremo, founded about 1788.

5. That before 1796 Dutch settlements had existed far up the Cuyuni, whilst a Dutch fort was established near the River Yuruari, about the spot marked upon the sketch map A, and that the Dutch had full control of the whole basin of the Cuyuni.

6. That with the exception of the settlement of San Thomé de la Guyana and the Missions, the Spaniards had exercised no authority or dominion whatever over the territory now in dispute

III.—*The Period from 1796 to 1840.*

1799

App. II, p. 153.

In 1799 a Report upon the condition of the Colony was called for by the British Government and was made by Captain Macrae, an officer in the 11th West India Regiment, who had lived in the Colony since its conquest by the British. It appears from this Report, that the general condition of cultivation in the Colony had been investigated over the greater part of its extent; and speaking of the district immediately south of the Orinoco, the Report states that the land not yet cultivated on the sea coast extends from the west coast of Essequibo, where the District of Pomerony begins, to the Spanish settlements on the Orinoco River.

1802

App. I, p. 139.

On the 29th July, 1802, Don Francisco de Requena, a Spanish Special Commissioner, reported to his Government upon the Treaty made in 1801 between Portugal and France. In this Report, after pointing out that the extensive coast of Guiana comprised between the two great Rivers Orinoco and Marañon or Amazon, belonged to the Spanish Empire by right of discovery,—the Spaniards having discovered America,—he stated that all these coasts of the northern hemisphere had been abandoned for more than a century, and that the Dutch and French had founded Colonies on them without any opposition whatever on the part of Spain. He further warned his Government that it was well known how much the Dutch had advanced up the River Essequibo, that they had placed guards upon that river, and that, in course of time, they might advance from the Cuyuni and Caroni to the Orinoco and take possession of the lower part of that great river. This reference to the position of the Dutch on the Cuyuni is another of the many instances showing conclusively that their establishment in the interior of the country, upon the River Cuyuni, had been perfectly well known to the Spaniards for many years prior to 1802.

App. II, p. 154.

In 1802 a Report upon the extent of the Spanish settlements in the neighbourhood of the Orinoco was made by Major McCreagh, an officer in the 2nd West India Regiment, to the Commander of the British Forces in the Colony. A perusal of this Report will show that the Spanish occupation was confined almost entirely to the northern bank of the Orinoco, and that for a distance of

about 130 miles from Barima on the right bank, there was no existing Spanish settlement or occupation. Old Guiana, the original site of the fort of San Thomé de Guayana, still remained unoccupied.

From contemporary Reports sent from the App. II, pp. 157-160. Governors of British Guiana in the early part of the nineteenth century, it clearly appears that the native Indian tribes, which inhabited the district both before and after any settlement by Europeans, had been for a long time under the protection of the Dutch, and that this protection was continued by the representatives of Great Britain. With this object, formal instructions were given by the Governors to officers styled Protectors of the Indians, and to officers who retained the Dutch title of Post-holders. Acting on these instructions, the Protectors and Post-holders exercised continuous control over the various districts of the Colony.

In 1810, a careful Report of the condition of the Province of Spanish Guiana was sent by the Junta Superior to the King of Spain. This Report fully confirms the statements made in the previous chapter as to the condition of Spanish enterprise in the district in question. It states that the Governor Inciarte never took a single step towards carrying out his design to settle the lower part of the Orinoco, and establish a Spanish village with a fort on the right bank.

1810

In 1810 Venezuela declared her independence of the Crown of Spain.

In 1814 Treaties were made between Great App. II, p. 160. Britain and the Netherlands. By these Treaties the Colonies of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice were retained by Great Britain, while the territory now known as Dutch Guiana, which lies to the east of the River Corentin, was restored to the Netherlands. The Colony of Essequibo, as has been previously mentioned, included the whole of the Dutch possessions between that river and the Orinoco. Negotiations were at the same time being carried on between Great Britain and Spain, and resulted in a Treaty in which the Spanish Government engaged, that in the event of the commerce of the Spanish American possessions being opened to foreign nations, British commerce should be admitted to trade with those possessions as the most favoured nation. Had any question existed as to the right of Spain to any portion of the territory which had been long

1814

- known as the Dutch Colony of Essequibo, it would have been raised at that time.
- 1816 Archivo de Indias, In 1816 a Report was sent to the King of Spain by Don José Chastre, Acting Spanish Governor, wherein he made reference to the fact that the proposal to settle the eastern part of Guiana had never been carried out, with the consequence that Colonists of the Dutch, French, and especially the Portuguese, had settled themselves in the very heart of the territory.
- Aud de Carác.,
Reports, &c.,
bundle 1.
- Documents for the About 1816 attacks were made by Venezuelan troops upon the Mission villages which had been founded by the Capuchins in the territory to the south of the Orinoco, and which are shown upon the sketch map A. The result of these attacks was that the population of these villages rapidly diminished, and a few years after 1820 the villages had almost ceased to exist. A description of these incidents will be found in the authorities noted in the margin.
- App. II, p. 166.
- The appointment of Protectors of the Indians was regularly maintained by the British Government, and one was appointed over each of the six main rivers of the Colony, including the Essequibo and the Pomeroon; these officials had authority over the Post-holders.
- 1817 In 1817 General Bolivar, President of Colombia (with which Venezuela was then incorporated), whose head-quarters were at Angostura, issued a decree of the Government of Guyana in the following terms:—
- “General Vicenti Sucre, Governor of Guyana, must be considered not only as Governor of the Fort of Old Guyana, but also as Military Governor of the Orinoco to the old mouth.”
- 1827 Documents for the life of the Liberator, Carácas, Vol. 6, 1875.
- App. II, p. 167.
- In 1827 an official Report was called for upon the extent and situation of the Crown lands in the united Colony of Demerara and Essequibo. Pursuant to this instruction a Report was sent home by the Lieutenant-Governor Sir Benjamin d’Urban, which gave the boundaries of the Colony, recognized at that date. They were as follows:—
- On the north, the sea-coast from the mouth of the River Abari* to Cape Barima, near the mouth of the Orinoco;
- On the west, a line running north and south from Cape Barima into the interior.
- * The River Abari is the boundary between Demerara and Berbice.

In 1830 Venezuela severed her connection with the United States of Columbia, and declared her individual independence.

In 1831, in the course of the investigation connected with certain trials for murder, the jurisdiction exercised by Great Britain had to be investigated, and in the evidence given on that occasion it was clearly established that grants of land had been made for considerable distances up the Essequibo, the Massaruni, and the Cuyuni, and that Dutch settlements and forts had extended to a still further distance up these rivers. It was also shown that in the districts in question, the Crown of Great Britain had exercised all those rights by which nations usually indicate their claim to territorial possessions and, further, that there had been a continuous control over the Indians by the Protectors and Post-holders already referred to.

1831

About the same time (1831) a full Report was made by Mr. Bagot, the Second Fiscal, an official of the Colony, to the Lieutenant-Governor, describing the effective control which had been exercised over the Indians by the Protectors and Post-holders. These proceedings and Reports establish clearly that the Indian tribes inhabiting the country were in submission, and had owned allegiance to Great Britain, and that, in this respect, the British had succeeded to the position occupied by the Dutch.

During the period to which this chapter relates British missionaries from time to time visited various parts of the Colonies, and, from their Reports it appears that the Spanish frontier, as then understood, was at the head of the Cuyuni and Massaruni Rivers.

From time to time, as has already been stated, grants of lands in various parts of the Colony had been made by the Dutch. This practice was continued by Great Britain after the acquisition of the Colony. These grants were made in the district between the Pomeroon and Barima, and upon the Cuyuni and Massaruni as well as in other parts of the Colony.

The Protectors of Indians were succeeded by officers styled Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks. A Report of one of these officers acting for the County of Essequibo in the year 1839, shows that in the course of his duty he was in the habit of visiting the Pomeroon, Maroco

Waini, and Barima Rivers, and that the Indians in all these districts were under the protection of the British Government.

From the facts detailed in this chapter, it is clearly established—

1. That Great Britain, on becoming possessor of the Colony, succeeded to all the rights of the Dutch;

2. That after 1796 Great Britain extended her settlements and continuously exercised over the territory originally claimed by the Dutch all those rights by which nations usually indicate their claim to territorial possession;

3. That neither Spain nor Venezuela, after her Declaration of Independence, had either possession of or dominion over the territory in question.

IV.—*The Period after 1840.*

In 1835 the British Government made a grant to the Royal Geographical Society in order to encourage the exploration of British Guiana. The Society selected for this work Mr. (afterwards Sir Robert) Schomburgk, who, after conducting certain preliminary explorations, called the attention of the Government in July 1839, to the necessity of an early demarcation of the boundaries of the Colony. In referring to the western boundary, he showed that he had taken pains to ascertain the historical facts, and he pointed out that the Dutch occupation had extended beyond the mouths of the Rivers Pomeroon and Maroco, and that the Dutch had established a military outpost upon the eastern bank of the River Barima.

It is here necessary to explain a misapprehension which has been occasioned by the line indicated upon the map annexed to the letter of Sir Robert Schomburgk of the 1st July 1839, already referred to, before he had completed his personal surveys. This line, so far as it shows the western boundary south of the River Amacura (from which river it is drawn approximately south south-east to the Cuyuni), was conjectural, derived from information admittedly incomplete, and based not upon geographical survey but on hearsay statements and opinions. It must also

1839

App. II, p. 183,

be noted that the map on which the line was drawn is not geographically accurate.

The above investigation by Sir Robert Schomburgk was entirely unofficial, nor had he so far received any instructions from the British Government.

Subsequently, in the year 1840, the British Government instructed him to revisit British Guiana, and issued a Commission authorizing him to survey and mark out the boundary between the two countries. In pursuance of this Commission, Sir Robert Schomburgk personally investigated the whole of the country from Point Barima and the River Amacura as far as the confluence of the Acarabisi Creek with the River Cuyuni. The actual line laid down by Sir Robert Schomburgk after these investigations is shown upon map No. 9 and marked A A.

App. II, p. 189.

1840

In 1842 it came to the knowledge of Her Majesty's Government that six years before, namely, in 1836, a correspondence had passed between the Venezuelan authorities and the British Consul at Carácas, in which the latter, at the request of the British Vice-Consul at Angostura, had proposed to the Venezuelan authorities that they should erect a beacon on Cape Barima in order to guide ships in the neighbourhood of the Orinoco. This correspondence was in no way authorised by the British Government, and they had no knowledge of it until it was communicated to them in 1842. The Venezuelan Government never returned any reply to the above proposal.

App. II, p. 242.

1842

It was at this period that the discussions with Venezuela about the boundary commenced. A brief review of those discussions will afford the opportunity of considering the main grounds upon which from time to time the Republic of Venezuela has claimed any part of the territory which belonged originally to the Dutch and now to Great Britain. For a fuller statement reference must be made to the documents themselves, but, as far as possible in the following summary, the substantial grounds put forward on behalf of the Republic of Venezuela will be noticed.

The first overture made by the Venezuelan Government was in January 1841, when, in reply to the announcement of Mr. Schomburgk's official appointment to survey and mark out the boundary, they proposed the negotiation of a Treaty

ibid., p. 190.

1840

of Limits, and expressed a desire that this Treaty should precede the survey and demarcation of the frontier.

1841

App. 11, pp. 212, 229.

Later in the year they renewed the proposal for the negotiation of a Treaty, and at the same time remonstrated against Mr. Schomburgk's proceedings in placing boundary posts at certain points. They were informed in reply that, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, the negotiation of a Boundary Treaty should follow rather than precede the survey operations, and that, although Mr. Schomburgk had put up certain marks, he was fully aware that the demarcation as made was merely a preliminary measure open to future discussion between the two Governments. The Venezuelan Minister in London, Señor Fortique, having renewed his remonstrances, Lord Aberdeen, then Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, consented, in January 1842, to send instructions for the removal of the posts which had been placed by Mr. Schomburgk near the Orinoco. But at the same time he distinctly declared "that Her Majesty's Government must not be understood to abandon any portion of the rights of Great Britain over the territory which was formerly held by the Dutch in Guiana."

1842

App. II, p. 234.

Ibid., p. 248.

In 1843 the Venezuelan Minister renewed the application of his Government for the speedy conclusion of a Treaty to define the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, and in a note of the 31st January, 1844, he presented the first formal statement of the Venezuelan claim that the territory of the Republic extended to the Essequibo.

1844

Ibid., p. 248.

The main grounds on which this claim was based were the following:—

That Spain was the first discoverer and occupant of the New World ;

That the Spaniards had at an early date explored and occupied the Orinoco and all the contiguous country, and the Rivers Barima, Maroco, and Pomaroon ;

That at the time of the Treaty of Münster the Dutch had no possessions in Guiana, or none at least on the northern and western side of the Essequibo ;

That the Spanish domination extended as far as the Essequibo, and that any possession by the Dutch to the west of that river was an usurpation, and had not been approved of by Spain.

The note also quoted the statements of certain geographers and others to the effect that the Essequibo was the boundary of Dutch Guiana, and concluded by saying that the Essequibo was the natural boundary between Venezuela and the British Colony, and that the British colonists possessed little or nothing beyond it.

To this claim a reply was promptly sent by App. II, p. 251! the Earl of Aberdeen, in which, while admitting that the American Continent was first discovered, and partly occupied, by the Spaniards, it was pointed out that that fact could have no necessary bearing upon the matter under discussion. The reply of Lord Aberdeen further contained the following specific statements, the proof of which has already been given in these pages, viz.:

That as early as 1580 and in succeeding years the Dutch had commenced to trade on the Orinoco and had established themselves in its neighbourhood;

That in 1648, the date of the Treaty of Münster, they were in possession of settlements extending as far as that river;

That in 1657 the Dutch had erected the posts of New Zealand upon the Pomeroon and New Middleburg upon the Maroco; and that the former of these posts had been attacked by the Spaniards as late as 1797, but that the attack had been completely repulsed;

That whilst Venezuela was without a settlement of any sort upon the territory in question, the demand of the Essequibo as the boundary of Venezuela would involve the immediate surrender by Great Britain of about half the Colony of Demerara, including Cartabo Point and the Island of Kykoveral.

Lord Aberdeen's note further pointed out that the authorities quoted by Señor Fortique were, for the reasons given, not impartial and were not correct, and quoted several instances of maps and statements by writers of authority showing that Dutch Guiana extended to the Orinoco.

Lord Aberdeen concluded by stating the concessions from her extreme claim which Great Britain, out of friendly regard for Venezuela, was willing to make. This offer was distinctly stated to be, as it was in fact, the cession of British territory to Venezuela, and was accompanied by the condition that no portion of such territory

should at any time be alienated to any foreign Power, and that the Indian tribes residing therein should be protected against all injury and oppression. The line indicated by Lord Aberdeen is shewn on the map No. 9, and marked C C. No reply was received to this note of Lord Aberdeen, nor were the specific statements of fact contained in it ever controverted. Reference should be made to the whole of this paper.

It is to be noted that the claim of Venezuela put forward in 1844 is based—first, upon a pretension which must be regarded as altogether inadmissible, viz., that the discovery of America was in itself a justification of it, and, secondly, upon allegations of fact as regards the Spanish and Dutch occupations respectively, which have been conclusively proved to be erroneous.

1850

App. II pp. 264, 265.

In 1850, in consequence of a renewal of popular excitement on the subject in Venezuela, and of preparations which suggested the possibility of attempts to occupy Point Barima and other territory claimed by Great Britain, negotiations were resumed between the two countries which led to a mutual arrangement that neither party should occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute. At this date (1850) the easternmost settlement of Venezuela was at Tumeremo.

1876

Ibid., p. 286.

In 1876 the claims of Venezuela were again advanced in a document dated the 14th November, sent by Señor Calcaño to the Earl of Derby, then Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. The grounds urged by Señor Calcaño were substantially the same as those already summarized, which had been brought forward thirty-one years before by Señor Fortique, with this addition, that Señor Calcaño relied upon the Bull of Pope Alexander VI (1496) as importing "a fresh and most valuable recognition," and which, he added, "was at the time it was issued, of decisive significance."

He further alleged that the Catalan Capuchins had occupied the space between the Orinoco and Cape Nassau and between the sea and the River Caroni. There is no trace of any such occupation. A Royal Warrant or Cedula of 1736 defining the spheres of missionary enterprise in Guiana has been quoted as an authority for this statement, but a reference to the original document shows that it contains no words that justify the assertion. The passage which has

been cited in support of the contention of Venezuela is an interpolation.

Señor Calcaño further quoted the Convention of Aranjuez, which was made in the year 1791 between Spain and the Netherlands for the mutual surrender of fugitive slaves. The first Article of that Convention was as follows:—

“Article 1. La restitution réciproque de transfuges blancs ou noirs est arrêtée entre toutes les possessions espagnoles en Amérique, et toutes les colonies hollandaises, et nommément entre celles où de part et d'autre les doléances sur la désertion ont été les plus fréquentes, savoir, entre Porto-Rico et Saint-Eustache, entre Cora et Curaçao, et entre tous les établissements espagnols sur l'Orénoque et Essequibo et Demerary, Berbice, et Surinam.”

Señor Calcaño suggested that the word Essequibo at the end of the above Article referred to the river. A perusal of the Treaty, both in the French and in the Spanish text, shows that this suggestion is unfounded, and, further, from the documents which passed during the negotiations for the Treaty it is clear that the words Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam were used throughout as the well-known general descriptions of the Dutch Colonies, Essequibo being, as before mentioned, the name commonly applied to all the Dutch possessions between the River Essequibo and the Orinoco.

This communication by Señor Calcaño was App. II, p. 291. followed by a letter from Señor de Rojas, who had arrived in England as Minister from Venezuela, also addressed to Lord Derby, and dated the 13th February, 1877. It suggested a settlement of the question by the adoption of a conventional line to be fixed by agreement.

1877

Subsequently, on the 19th May, 1879, a note Ibid., p. 293. was addressed to the Marquess of Salisbury by Señor de Rojas, in which it was stated that Venezuela had in her possession proof to conviction that the River Essequibo is the eastern boundary of Venezuelan Guiana; Señor de Rojas at the same time requested the Government of Great Britain to make a proposition of an arrangement for a frontier of accommodation.

1879

In reply, the Marquess of Salisbury, on the 10th January, 1880, in a note to Señor de Rojas, stated the boundary which Her Majesty's Government was entitled to claim, which was, in effect, the boundary claimed by the States.

- 1880

General in 1759 and 1769, and which is shown on the map No. 9, and marked FF. Lord Salisbury observed that the claim of Venezuela, as put forward by Señor Calcaño in his despatch of the 14th November, 1876, would involve the surrender of a province then inhabited by 40,000 British subjects, which had been in the uninterrupted possession of Holland and Great Britain successively for two centuries. The note contained an expression of readiness on the part of Her Majesty's Government to settle the matter by mutual concession.

1881

App. 11, p. 298.

On the 21st February, 1881, Señor de Rojas, in a note to Lord Granville, proposed another line starting from a point 1 mile to the north of the mouth of the River Maroco, drawn from thence westward to the 60th meridian of west longitude from Greenwich, and running south along that meridian; this line is shown on the map No. 9, and marked D D.

Ibid., p. 299.

On the 15th September, 1881, Lord Granville, in a note to Señor de Rojas stated the inability of Her Majesty's Government to accept the line proposed. In this note was inclosed a Memorandum containing the following paragraph:—

“As regards that portion of the territory which lies between the Maroco and the mouth of the Orinoco, Her Majesty's Government believe that no impartial person, after studying the records, can escape the conviction that the Barima was undoubtedly before, and at the time of, the conclusion of, the Treaty of Münster (1648), held by the Dutch, and that the right of Her Majesty's Government to the territory up to that point is in consequence unassailable.”

The memorandum gave at length the objections to the line proposed by Señor Rojas, and then described an alternative line to which Her Majesty's Government were prepared to assent. In regard to this Lord Granville observed in his note:—

“In proposing a line which makes so important a concession to Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government desire to explain that it must not in any way be understood as admitting that they have not a rightful claim to the line which extends to the mouth of the Orinoco, and that the proposal is only made from a sincere desire to bring to a conclusion a question which has too long remained unsettled to the detriment of the interests of both countries.”

This line will be found on the map No. 9 and marked E E.

From this date until 1883, in spite of frequent inquiries from the British Government, no reply to the above proposal was received from the Venezuelan Government. App. II, pp. 302, 303, 304, 305, 306.

In September 1883, Lord Granville addressed a despatch to Colonel Mansfield, then Her Majesty's Minister at Carácas, expressing the desire of Her Majesty's Government for an early settlement of the questions pending between Great Britain and Venezuela. App. II, p. 305.

1883

These questions were :—

1. The boundary between the two countries.
2. The differential duties imposed by Venezuela on imports from British Colonies.
3. The claims of the British creditors of the Republic

He added that, as the preliminary to entering upon negotiations, it was indispensable that an answer should be given to the proposals of Her Majesty's Government in regard to the boundary (meaning those made in 1881).

Colonel Mansfield having made a communication on the subject to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, received a long note in reply, stating that the Constitution of the Republic prevented the conclusion of Treaties relating to boundaries, inasmuch as it denied to any power, however exalted in the State, the right of alienating or ceding in any case or manner, either by exchange or indemnity, the smallest portion of any territory assumed to constitute a part of the dominions of the Republic. The Government of Venezuela therefore proposed, as the only means of settlement, the reference of the question to an Arbitrator. Ibid., p. 307.

It appeared to Her Majesty's Government that the same provision of the Constitution which prevented the solution of the question by means of a Treaty might be invoked as a pretext for not abiding by the award if it should prove unfavourable to Venezuela. Colonel Mansfield was consequently instructed to decline the proposal for a reference of the question to arbitration, but to express the hope that some other means of settlement might be devised. Ibid., p. 309.

In October 1884, General Guzman Blanco arrived as Venezuelan Minister in England, and commenced negotiations for the "simultaneous" settlement of the three questions already mentioned. As Her Majesty's Government had declined arbitration on the boundary question, he Ibid., p. 316.

1884

App. II, p. 318.

suggested that it should be referred to a Court of Law, the members of which should be chosen by the parties respectively.

Ibid., p. 327.

1885

To this Lord Granville replied, in February 1885, that the proposal presented constitutional difficulties which prevented Her Majesty's Government from acceding to it, and that they were not prepared to depart from the arrangement proposed by the Venezuelan Government in 1877, and accepted by Her Majesty's Government, to decide the question by adopting a conventional boundary fixed by mutual accord between the two Governments.

Negotiations had in the meanwhile also been commenced for the conclusion of a fresh Treaty of Commerce between the two countries which should deal with the question of differential duties.

The Treaty, as will be seen, was never concluded, but in the course of negotiations General Blanco proposed the insertion of an Article which, after some discussion, was accepted by Lord Granville in May 1885, in the following shape:—

ARTICLE XV.

Ibid., p. 332.

"If, as it is to be deprecated, there shall arise between the United States of Venezuela and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland any differences which cannot be adjusted by the usual means of friendly negotiation, the two Contracting Parties agree to submit the decision of all such differences to the arbitration of a third Power, or of several Powers in amity with both, without resorting to war, and that the result of such arbitration shall be binding upon both Governments.

"The arbitrating Power or Powers shall be selected by the two Governments by common consent, failing which each of the Parties shall nominate an arbitrating Power, and the Arbitrators thus appointed shall be requested to select another Power to act as Umpire.

"The procedure of the arbitration shall in each case be determined by the Contracting Parties, failing which the arbitrating Power or Powers shall be themselves (entitled to) determine it beforehand.

"The Award of the Arbitrators shall be carried out as speedily as possible in cases where such Award does not specifically lay down a date."

Ibid., p. 344.

On the 18th June Lord Granville forwarded to General Blanco a printed copy of the draft Treaty, asking to be informed of his Excellency's consent to it in order that it might be referred to the Departments of Her Majesty's Government concerned.

It will be observed that the Article above quoted referred only to differences which might in the future arise between the two countries, and no statement was made in the correspondence to suggest that it should apply to any pending question or to indicate that Lord Granville had in any way modified the previous decision of Her Majesty's Government that some settlement with regard to the frontier question was a preliminary condition to the conclusion of the negotiations on the other matters in dispute.

On the contrary, while the negotiations for a Commercial Treaty were proceeding he had, as already stated, declined to depart from the agreement previously arrived at between the two Governments for the settlement of the frontier question by a conventional boundary to be fixed by mutual agreement.

A change of Ministry, however, took place in England almost immediately afterwards, and Lord Salisbury, who succeeded Lord Granville as Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, took objection to the terms of the Article in the draft Commercial Treaty as containing an engagement of too general a character, which would be without precedent in the Treaties hitherto made by Great Britain. Difficulties were made by General Blanco in regard to the wording of other Articles of the Treaty, and the negotiation came to no result.

In 1886 Lord Rosebery, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, acting in concurrence with Lord Granville, who had now become Secretary of State for the Colonies, proposed to General Guzman Blanco that the territory lying between the boundary-lines respectively suggested by Señor Rojas and Lord Granville in 1881, marked DD and EE respectively on the map numbered 9, should be considered as the territory in dispute between the two countries, within the limits of which the boundary line should be traced either by an Arbitrator or by a Joint Commission on the basis of an equal division, due regard being paid to natural boundaries.

1886

This proposal, however, was not accepted by General Guzman Blanco, who continued to assert the claim of Venezuela to all territory as far as the Essequibo, and insisted on arbitration as the only admissible method of settlement.

In the meanwhile, a series of encroachments by the Venezuelan Government on the territory

in dispute, in violation of the Agreement come to in 1850 between the two Governments, had led Her Majesty's Government to the conclusion that some definite step must be taken for the protection of the rights and interests of the British Colony.

The last and most serious of these violations of the Agreement, commenced in 1881 and continued in subsequent years, was the issue by the Venezuelan Government of grants of land and concessions for the purpose of colonization, affecting the whole territory between Point Barima, the Moroco, and the sources of the Essequibo.

App. II, p. 372.

The British authorities in consequence sent officers to warn off any persons who should attempt to put these grants and concessions into effect, and in October 1886 a Notice was published in the "London Gazette" to the effect that titles thus issued by the Venezuelan authorities to land within the territory claimed by Her Majesty's Government as forming part of the Colony of British Guiana could not be recognized by Her Majesty's Government, and that any person taking possession of, or exercising any right over, such land under colour of such titles would be treated as a trespasser under the laws of the Colony.

Ibid., p. 374.

These proceedings gave rise to remonstrances on the part of the Venezuelan Government, who shortly afterwards announced their intention of erecting a lighthouse on Point Barima, and stated that if Great Britain opposed this step, diplomatic relations would be broken off.

Ibid., p. 379.

Her Majesty's Government offered to consent to the establishment of the lighthouse on condition of receiving a formal engagement that this measure would in no way be held as prejudicing the British claim to the territory in dispute. This offer was however rejected. The Venezuelan Government then for the first time denied that the territory between the Orinoco and the Pomeroon could be considered as being in dispute between the two countries; they demanded the immediate evacuation of this territory, and the submission of the whole question of frontier to arbitration, and as these demands were not complied with, the British Minister was given his passports and diplomatic relations were suspended by Venezuela in March 1887.

Ibid., p. 386.

1887

Ibid., p. 389.

In the course of these discussions a further

statement of the Venezuelan claim was made in a note of Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John, dated the 26th January, 1887.

The following are the main additional grounds then put forward in support of the claim :—

A Decree alleged to have been issued by the King of Spain in 1768, whereby the Province of Guiana was declared to be bordered on the south by the Amazon, and on the east by the Atlantic. As regards this statement a reference to the Cedula of the 5th May 1768 will show that it has no bearing whatever upon the question of boundary between the Dutch Colonies and Spain ;

The statement that as regards the Netherlands, to whose rights Great Britain succeeded, all that was in their power consisted of the establishments of Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam. This has never been denied by Her Majesty's Government, but it in no way meets their contention, supported by the evidence already cited, that the Dutch Colony of Essequibo included the whole watershed of that river and its tributaries, and extended along the coast to the mouth of the Orinoco ;

A further statement that Spain, so far from consenting to fresh usurpations, repelled them by force. It will have been seen that the more accurate statement of events is that attacks and encroachments by Spain on the Dutch possessions were repelled by the Dutch and British ;

Señor Urbaneja also referred to the correspondence which took place in 1836 respecting the erection of a beacon on Cape Barima, the explanation of which has already been given.

To this communication a reply was sent by the Marquess of Salisbury, in a despatch to Mr. F. R. St. John, dated the 7th March, 1887, again quoting the passage from the Memorandum of Lord Granville of the 15th September, 1881, already set out. App. II, p. 397.

As regards the negotiations which were instituted by the Venezuelan Government in 1890 and 1893 for the renewal of diplomatic relations and a settlement of the boundary dispute, it is only necessary here to say that they have failed to have any successful result in consequence of the persistence of the Venezuelan negotiators in asserting the claim of Venezuela, to all territory as far as the Essequibo or its immediate neighbourhood.

App. II, p. 413.

The attitude of Her Majesty's Government in regard to this claim is shown in the following extract from a Memorandum delivered in March 1890 to the Venezuelan Plenipotentiary :—

“As regards the boundary of British Guiana, Her Majesty's Government have carefully studied all the documents, historical data, maps, and other information which have been communicated or referred to by the Venezuelan Government in the course of the discussions.

“They have also recently made further investigations, which have resulted in the acquisition of much information of which they believe that the Venezuelan Government is not aware.

“After examination of all this evidence, they can say without hesitation that the claim of the Venezuelan Government to the Essequibo is one which Spain never asserted, and which Her Majesty's Government must regard as absolutely untenable; the claim of Great Britain, on the other hand, to the whole basin of the Cuyuni and Yuruari is shown to be solidly founded, and the greater part of the district has been for three centuries under continuous settlement by the Dutch and by the British as their successors.

“In these circumstances, Her Majesty's Government must decline, as they have repeatedly declined before, to entertain any proposal for bringing into an arbitration claims on the part of Venezuela which in their full extent involve the title of the larger half of the British Colony.

“They cannot admit that there is any foundation for the assertion that any Government of Her Majesty ever recognized Point Barima as Venezuelan territory. Her Majesty's Government have constantly maintained that of strict right they are entitled to the whole country within the line described in Lord Salisbury's note to Señor Rojas of the 10th January, 1880, that is, as far as the high lands of Upata, if not up to the Orinoco itself, and that all settlements by Venezuela to the east of that line are in the nature of encroachments on the rights of Great Britain, whose desire has been throughout to pursue a conciliatory course, and to effect a solution by means of friendly compromise and concession.

“Her Majesty's Government must repeat that they cannot admit any question as to their title to territory within the line surveyed by Sir R. Schomburgk in 1841, and laid down on Hebert's Map. On the other hand, Her Majesty's Government do not wish to insist on the extreme limit of their claim, as stated in the note to Señor Rojas referred to above. For the purpose of facilitating a settlement, and as an indication of goodwill towards Venezuela, they would be ready to abandon a portion of that claim; and as regards that part of the territory between the Schomburgk line and their extreme claim, which is indicated by a green line on

the map marked A and attached hereto,* they are prepared to submit their claims to the arbitration of a third party."

The above examination shows that the main grounds upon which the claim of Venezuela is supposed to be based, so far as it has been presented to Great Britain at different times during the last fifty years, have been as follows :—

First, the original discovery and first exploration of the South American Continent by Spain, which are clearly irrelevant.

Secondly, the Bull of Pope Alexander VI, which cannot be considered as having any real bearing on the question.

Thirdly, an allegation that the occupation by the Dutch was in violation of the Treaty of Münster. This allegation has been shown to be unfounded.

Fourthly, the possession and occupation by the Spaniards of the territory south of the Orinoco, including the Rivers Barima, Moroco, and Pomeroon. It has been shown that the only Spanish settlements at any time were San Thomé de Guyana, situated on the south bank of the Orinoco, which had been moved from time to time higher up the river, as it was destroyed by the British and Dutch successively, and the Capuchin settlements situated between the Orinoco and Tumeremo as previously described.

Fifthly, that the Dutch had never had any possessions north of the Essequibo. This statement has been shown to be equally erroneous.

A perusal of the whole diplomatic correspondence will show that the British Government, while insisting that the just claims of Great Britain would entitle her to a boundary embracing practically the whole watershed of the Essequibo, Cuyuni, Yuruari, Pomaroon, Waini, and Barima, have been willing to agree to a boundary within those limits which would give to Venezuela far more territory than that to which she can show any title.

From the summary given in the foregoing chapter it will be seen :—

1. That Great Britain while maintaining her just rights, has consistently shown her desire to make a fair arrangement with Venezuela as to the boundary.

2. That the claim of Venezuela that her

* The territory so indicated is marked by shaded lines in the map marked No. 9.

territory extends to the River Essequibo has been based upon contentions which are in no way supported by the facts and cannot be justified upon any reasonable ground.

V.—Observations on Maps.

The following is a list of the maps included in the accompanying papers with their dates and sources of information so far as the latter can be obtained :—

Map No. 1.—This is an extract from an official chart of the Dutch West India Company contemporaneous with their Charters, and one of a series, to the first of which, the date 1621, is assigned. The date of this particular map is approximately 1635. It only deals with the coast line, and shows the reputed territory of the Dutch West India Company as extending westward beyond Point Barima.

Map No. 2.—This is a map contained in an atlas by the leading Dutch geographer of the period, Blaeuw; its date is 1640; it is coloured so as to show the boundary of the Dutch and Spanish Colonies along the Orinoco. This map was copied, with the Orinoco boundary still more accurately defined, by Jannsen in 1647.

Map No. 3.—This is an extract from a map officially prepared for the Committee of Trade and Plantations in the year 1733, and seen and approved by Edmund Halley, the Astronomer Royal. This map shows the Dutch boundary extending from the Orinoco River to the westward of Point Barima.

Map. No. 4.—This is an extract from D'Anville's Map of "Amérique Méridionale," the date of which is 1748. D'Anville is reputed one of the best geographers of his day, and his map shows that he had unusual opportunities of information. The Map is referred to in the Dutch remonstrance of the 21st July 1769. It was compiled largely from Spanish sources, and adopted in the year 1796 by Sobreviela, a Mission Father, who had personal knowledge of Guiana. It shows the boundary of Dutch Guiana as starting a little east of Point Barima, but it is to be noticed that the Amacura is placed a little to

the east of the River Barima. The interior of the country is shown with fair accuracy, except that the mountains in which the Yuruari takes its rise are too far from the Orinoco. As far as can be gathered from the map, the boundary between the territories of Spaniards and the Dutch was the watershed of the rivers which run to the Atlantic and Orinoco respectively.

This was the view taken by other contemporaneous geographers, notably Vaugondy, King's Geographer, of Paris, in 1750, and Thomas Kitchin, Hydrographer to the King of England, in 1760.

Map No. 5.—This is a sketch map by the Dutch Director-General made in 1749. It is not to scale, but it shows approximately the relative position of the Dutch settlements, and the proposed Spanish Mission, against the establishment of which, he and the States-General protested.

Map No. 6.—This map, dated 1783, of the coast of Guiana from the Orinoco to the Amazon and inland parts so far as they had been explored by the French and Dutch engineers, was prepared from the observations of Captain Thompson, of the British ship "Hyena" of the Royal Navy, who himself was in Guiana in 1781 and administered the Government of the Colony of Berbice, Essequibo, and Demerary after their conquest from the Dutch. The boundary upon the coast extends as far as Point Barima, and there is a statement that the westward boundary corresponded with the River Barima which is marked westward of the Amacura.

Map No. 7.—This is a reproduction of the inset upon the Dutch map of the Colony of Essequibo and Demerara prepared by Major von Bouchenroeder, an officer in the Dutch army. The original map is dated in 1796 and it was published in 1798. It gives the western boundary as on the River Barima, placed westward of the River Amacura.

Map No. 8.—This map is an extract from that published by Depons in the year 1804 in his work entitled "Voyage à la Partie orientale de la Terre Ferme dans l'Amérique Méridionale fait pendant les années 1801-4." It was taken from a manuscript map in the archives of Caracas,

and shows by a dotted line a narrow limit of the Dutch possessions similar to that which was suggested by Centurion in the map referred to at p. 16 of this statement, and subsequently followed by Surville y Villerey. The Caribs and other Indians between that line and the Orinoco are, however, marked as independent, and the text of the work has the passage:—

“It is agreed that Spanish Guiana, which on the maps is made to occupy 30 leagues of coast, does not in fact occupy an inch.”

This map is adopted as the type of a large number based on similar authority.

Map No. 9.—This map shows the various proposals of boundary lines referred to in the papers.

There are numerous other maps to which reference might be made, but it is believed that they add little if any further information to those above mentioned. D’Anville’s Map was adopted, not only by Sobreviela, but by other geographers of Spain, Great Britain, and other countries.

SUMMARY.

It will be convenient to repeat the propositions which have been established in the foregoing pages.

Chapter I, p. 7.

1. Long prior to, and at the date of the Treaty of Münster (1648), the Dutch had founded settlements in various parts of the territory of British Guiana, particularly upon the coast.

Ibid.

2. The only settlement established by Spain prior to that date was the post of San Thomé de Guayana.

Chapter II, p. 20.

3. During the whole period, between 1648 and 1796, the Dutch were in uninterrupted possession of the entire coast line from the River Corentin to Barima.

Ibid.

4. During the same period they had explored the upper portions of nearly all the rivers, and to a considerable extent made settlements in the adjacent districts.

Ibid.

5. Prior to 1723, there was no settlement by the Spaniards in the territory in question except San Thomé de la Guayana, originally situated about the spot indicated on sketch map A, and twice subsequently removed further up the river to the points indicated upon the same map.

6. Between 1724 and 1796 the Capuchin Missions were established south of the Orinoco, and gradually extended eastwards towards the Dutch territory, the furthest point occupied by the Spaniards being the village of Tumeremo, founded about 1788. Chapter II, p. 20.

7. Before 1796 Dutch settlements had existed far up the Cuyuni, a Dutch post was established near the River Yuruary, about the spot marked upon the map, and the Dutch had full control of the whole basin of the Cuyuni. Ibid.

8. With the exception of the settlement of San Thomé de la Guayana and Missions, the Spaniards had exercised no authority, or dominion whatever, over the territory now in dispute. Ibid.

9. Great Britain on becoming possessor of the Colony succeeded to all the rights of the Dutch ; Chapter III, p. 25.

10. After 1796 Great Britain extended her settlements and exercised over the territory originally claimed by the Dutch all those rights by which nations usually indicate their claim to territorial possession ; Ibid.

11. Neither Spain nor Venezuela, after her Declaration of Independence, had at any time either possession of or dominion over the territory in question. Ibid.

12. Great Britain, while maintaining her just rights, has consistently shown her desire to make a fair arrangement with Venezuela as to the boundary. Chapter IV, p. 38.

13. The claim of Venezuela that her territory extends to the River Essequibo has been based upon contentions which are in no way supported by the facts, and cannot be justified upon any reasonable ground. Ibid.

The foregoing statement and the authorities contained in the documents annexed to it establish that, if the matter be treated as one of strict right, Great Britain as the successor of the Dutch is entitled to the territory extending to Barima, including the watersheds of all the rivers of Guiana south of the Orinoco which flow into the Atlantic.

APPENDIX No. I.

EXTRACTS MAINLY FROM SPANISH ARCHIVES, 1595-1802.

PREFATORY NOTE TO APPENDIX I.

[The documents in Appendix I are taken almost entirely from the Spanish Archives.]

THE Spanish manuscripts have been, through the kindness of the Spanish Court and Government, collated from the records of the "Indies" existing in the "Archivo de Simancas," in the "Archivo de Indias," at Seville, and in various public Departments of the Spanish Government: extracts have also been made from the private library of His Majesty the King of Spain, and the Manuscript Department of the "Biblioteca Nacional," Madrid.

The copies have been made from the originals in the above-named institutions of Spain, covering a period of more than two centuries, from the year 1595 to 1802.

They are all official papers; and the various Minutes thereon show that they were examined, studied, and deliberated upon by the King in Council, the Secretaries of State, and various Councils of the Monarchy, such as the "Concejo de Estado," "Concejo de Indias," "Concejo de Guerra," "Concejo Ecclesiastico," "La Contaduria General," &c., at the times corresponding with their respective dates.

The Spanish documents may be considered as treating of two great periods of time, in which all matters of interest in reference to the present question of disputed limits of the Colony of British Guiana are clearly set forth.

The first period begins with the discovery of the continent of the northern part of South America, and extends to the year 1724, the date at which the Capuchin missionaries of the Province of Catalonia, in Spain, first entered upon the territory of the Lower Orinoco, with the object of therein establishing Missions to Indians.

The second extends from the last-mentioned year (1724), to the time when the Dutch Colonies in Guiana became a part of the dominions of the British Crown.

The Hague manuscripts cited in the margin of the Preliminary Statement are extracted from the Rijksarchief of the Hague, to which access was granted by the courtesy of the Netherlands Government. They are strictly official papers, chiefly despatches from the Director-General of the Dutch Colony of Essequibo to the Chambers of the West India Company. They cover the period from 1683 to the capture of the Colonies of Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam by the British Government.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
1	Nov. 2, 1595 ..	Extract from Report and Observations on the navigation of the River Orinoco, and on the best sites of its banks, by Captain Philip de Santiago, by command of Roque de Montes, Treasurer of Cumaná, for His Majesty	49
2	Apr. 18, 1596 ..	Extracts from a despatch of Don Roque de Montes, Royal Treasurer of Cumaná, to His Majesty, in reference to the settlement of the south bank of the Orinoco	50
3	Jan. 7, 1607 ..	Extracts from a despatch in reference to the founding of a Dutch West India Company	51
4	Jan. 7, " ..	Extracts from despatches in reference to Treaty of Truce	51
5	June 25, 1613 ..	Extracts from a Report on Trinidad de la Guayana in reference to the Dutch settlements on the coast between the Amazon and the Orinoco	52
6	June 16, 1614 ..	Extract from a despatch respecting Dutch settlements on the coast of Guayana	52
7	June 30, " ..	Extract from Report of the Vicar of Trinidad as to the existence of four settlements of Flamencos between the Rivers Guayapoco and Orinoco	52
8	May 24, 1615 ..	Extract from a letter of the King to the Council of the Indies relative to the foundation of a settlement on the banks of Wiapoco by Peter Lewis and John Peter Alost, Dutchmen	53
9	June 27, " ..	Extract from Report of the Council of the Indies on the intended colonizing operations of the Dutch	53
10	July 6, 1622 ..	Extract from a Report of the Council of State in reference to depriving the Dutch of all trade and commerce with Spain and her Colonies	54
11	May 14, 1632, and July 17, 1633 ..	Extract from the Regulations issued by the States-General of the United Netherlands for the Dutch West India Company	55
12	Dec. 27, 1637 ..	Letter from the "Cabildo" of Trinidad respecting the sacking of Santo Thomé de Guayana	56
13	— 1640 [?] ..	Description of the Dutch settlements extracted from a "General Description of all His Majesty's Dominions in America"	56
14	Jan. 30, 1648 ..	Articles V and VI of the Treaty of Münster relative to trade and navigation	57
15	— 1671 ..	Instructions from the Queen Regent to Peñaranda, Principal Secretary of State, to fortify the Island of Trinidad	58
16	— 1676 ..	Extract from the "Consultas" of the Councils of War and the Indies in reference to a new settlement of the Dutch on the coast of Guayana	58
17	— 1677 ..	Resolution of the Council of State to retain the Island of Trinidad, not to occupy the Orinoco, but to retain the fortress, Araya	59
18	Apr. 17 and Aug. 10, 1713 ..	Correspondence relative to securing to the Dutch in the Treaty of Utrecht the same conditions as to trade and navigation as were obtained by the Treaty of Münster	60
19	June 26, 1714 ..	Articles X, XXXI, XXXIII, and XXXIV of the Treaty of Utrecht relative to navigation and commerce	60
20	Oct. — 1725 ..	Remonstrance from the West India Company as to injuries inflicted upon them by the proposal to constitute the Ostend Company	61
21	Apr. 2, 1730 ..	Extracts from Minutes of Proceedings of the Court of Policy respecting the prohibition of trading in the Rivers Maseroeni and Cajoenie except by the West India Company	64
22	— 1733 ..	Extracts from the "Consulta" of the Council of the Indies in reference to the attempt of the Swedes to settle in Tobago and Barima	64
23	Sept. 16, 1736 ..	Extracts from the Royal "Cedula" of the King of Spain in reference to the Agreement made between the three missionary bodies (Jesuits, Capuchins, and Franciscans) in 1734, as to the part of the territory of the Orinoco each should occupy for the exercise of their Ministry	65
24	Aug. 13, 1737 ..	Report from the Governor of Cumaná and Guayana, requesting to be furnished with means for properly controlling the Caribs	68
25	1737 to 1743 ..	"Memorias" of the Marquis de Torrenueva on the position of the Dutch	68
26		Secret correspondence between the Spanish and Portuguese Crowns concerning the Dutch Colonies in Guayana	70
(1)	May 21, 1753 ..	The Spanish Secretary of State to the Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon	70
(2)	May 21, " ..	Ditto	70
(3)	May 21, " ..	Ditto	71
(4)	May 28, " ..	Ditto	71
(5)	(Undated) ..	Ditto	73
(6)	May 28, 1753 ..	Ditto	73

No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
Secret correspondence— <i>continued.</i>			
(7)	June 1, 1753	Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon to Portuguese Secretary of State	74
(8)	June 2, "	Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon to Spanish Secretary of State	74
(9)	June 2, "	Ditto	74
(10)	June 2, "	Ditto	74
(11)	June 2, "	Ditto	75
(12)	June 2, "	Ditto	75
(13)	June 2, "	Ditto	75
(14)	June 3, "	Portuguese Secretary of State to Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon	76
(15)	June 3, "	Ditto	76
(16)	June 3, "	Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon to the Spanish Secretary of State	76
(17)	June 19, "	Ditto	76
(18)	July 2, "	Spanish Secretary of State to Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon	77
(19)	July 2, "	Ditto	77
(20)	July 14, "	Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon to Spanish Secretary of State	78
(21)	July 14, "	Ditto	78
(22)	Aug. 11, "	Ditto	78
(23)	Sept. 30, "	The King's commands and instructions to the Chief Commissary for the delimiting of the boundaries	79
(24)	Oct. 6, "	Draft of a despatch to Señor Iturriaga, calling his attention to some matters concerning the expedition under his charge	80
(25)	Oct. 8, "	Draft of a secret letter of instructions to Señor Iturriaga concerning some matters relating to the Expedition of Limits	80
(26)	Oct. 8, "	Ditto	81
(27)	Nov. 6, "	Ditto	81
(28)	Nov. 10, "	The Spanish Secretary of State to the Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon	82
(29)	Nov. 12, "	Ditto	82
(30)	Nov. 26, "	Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon to the Spanish Secretary of State	83
(31)	Nov. 27, "	Rear-Admiral Don José de Iturriaga to the Spanish Secretary of State	83
(32)	Dec. 5, "	Ditto	83
(33)	Feb. 15, 1754	Ditto	84
27	Apr. 20, 1755	Extracts from the instructions and orders given to Colonel Don Eugenio Alvarado by Rear-Admiral Don José de Iturriaga in regard to the secret mission in Guayana, together with the replies given thereto by the first-named official	84
28	Apr. 30, "	Extract from a Supplementary Report by Alvarado that the Dutch have surveyed the Essequibo, &c.	86
29	May 29, 1756	Don José de Iturriaga to the Secretary of State respecting a request from Padre Benito de la Garriga for a guard for a proposed expedition to recover fugitive slaves from Surinam	86
30	— "	Extract from précis of the Spanish Secretary of State of documents respecting the Boundary Commission	87
31	Dec. 15, 1757	The Chief Spanish Commissioner of the Spanish-Portuguese Boundary Commission, Don José de Iturriaga, to Don Ricardo Wall, Principal Spanish Secretary of State, in reference to the building of a fort by the Dutch in the River Moruca, and to the titles of the Governors of the Dutch Colonies, &c.	89
32	Apr. 19, 1758	Rear-Admiral Señor Don José de Iturriaga, Chief Spanish Commissioner for the Demarcation of the Limits of the Spanish and Portuguese Possessions in Guayana and the Amazons, to Señor Don Ricardo Wall, Spanish Principal Secretary of State, informs that the dominions of the States-General extend to the grand mouth of the Orinoco, and they even enter well inside that river for the fishing; and that they sustain and maintain their right thereto.	90
33	Apr. 20, "	Extracts from letters and reports of the Governor of Carácas, Don José Solano, in reference to Guayana, and the position of the Dutch	91
34		Brief summary of a Memorandum drawn up by the Council of the Indies on the province of Guayana	92
35		Extracts from testimony of, the judicial proceedings which were instituted concerning the secret expedition, and apprehension of two Dutchmen, with their wives and a negro slave, in the River Cuyuni, and the wounding of two soldiers by these in the invasion which took place	93
(1)	June 9, 1758	Letter from the Prefect of the Missions to the Commandant of Guayana	93
(2)	July 27, "	Decree of the Provisional Commandant ordering the expedition	96
(3)	Sept. 30, "	Letter from the Dutch Director-General of Essequibo to the Commandant of Guayana, protesting against outrages committed by the expedition	97
36	Dec. 28, "	Don José de Iturriaga to Don Ricardo Wall relative to movements of the Dutch on the Cuyuni River	99

No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
37	July 31, 1759	.. Resolution of the States-General of the Netherlands that the protest of the West India Company against the proceedings of the expedition be communicated to the Spanish Government	100
38	Aug. 9, ..	.. Don Antonio de la Quadra to the Spanish Secretary of State, forwarding a copy of the foregoing Resolution	101
39	Aug. 26, ..	.. Netherlands Minister at Madrid to the Spanish Secretary of State, communicating a copy of No. 34 (3), and of a letter, translated from the Spanish, of Señor Dn. Nicolas de Castro to M. Storm de S'Gravezande, Director-General of the Colony of Essequibo	102
40	1759 to 1763	.. Extracts from the Report of Don José Diguja, Governor of Cumaná and Guayana; 2 vols. MS, 1761, on the provinces comprised in his Government	104
41	Aug. 2, 1769	.. Remonstrance of the States-General of the Netherlands to the Court of Spain in reference to the proceedings of the Spaniards of the Orinoco against the Dutch Colonies in Guayana	109
42	Mar. 30, 1770	.. Reply of the Governor of Cumaná to the Royal "Cedula" of the 23rd September, 1769, commanding a Report to be transmitted at once in reference to the proceedings of the Spaniards established in the Orinoco against the Dutch Colonies	113
43	Apr. 5, ..	.. Report of Commandant Centurion, Guayana, to His Majesty on the complaints presented on the part of the States-General of the United Provinces against the outrages of the Spaniards in Orinoco against the Dutch Colonies	114
44	Apr. 20, 1771	.. Report of Commandant Centurion on the Province of Guayana	120
45	July 24, 1772	.. Further ditto.	123
46	Feb. 16, 1776	.. Report of the Council of State to His Majesty on Commandant Don Manuel Centurion's General Report on the Province of Guayana	130
47	Mar. 15, 1777	.. Extracts from the Report on the Provinces of Guayana, by Brigadier Don Augustin Crame, with a plan of defence for the River Orinoco, &c., and general remarks on the country. In 41 points	131
48	— 1790	.. Extracts from the "Expediente" drawn up by the Governor of Guayana, Don Miguel Marmion, by command of the Governor and Captain-General of Carácas, in 1790, for the Council of the Indies, in reference to the founding of a new cattle farm ("hato"), called a mission, in the site of Tumeremo, Guayana, by the Capuchin missionaries	134
49	— 1790	.. Extracts from the Confidential Correspondence of the Viceroys of Santa Fé de Bogotá (New Granada) in reference to the taking of the Dutch Colonies by the English in 1781, and the delimiting of the same	136
(1)	June 15, 1790	.. Don Fermin de Sancinenea, Confidential Agent of the Spanish Government in Guayana, to Count del Campo de Alange	136
(2)	Feb. 9, 1791	.. Don Fermin de Sancinenea petitions for the Government of Guayana	136
50	June 23, ..	.. Cartel between Spain and the Netherlands, for the mutual surrender of fugitive slaves	137
51	June 10, 1796	.. Spanish Ambassador in London to the Spanish Secretary of State, reporting the capture of the Dutch Colonies of Demerari and Essequibo by the British	137
52	Oct. 5, ..	.. Extract from the Declaration of War by the Court of Madrid against Great Britain	137
53	Mar. 4, 1797	.. Governor of Carácas to the Spanish Secretary of State, reporting proceedings of the English in their new Colony	138
54	Feb. 22, 1798	.. The King of Spain to the Governor of Carácas, acknowledging receipt of the foregoing	139
55	July 29, 1802	.. Extracts from the Memorandum of Don Francisco de Requena, Governor of Mainas, in the Province of Quito, and President of the last Commission for the Demarcation of the Limits of the Spanish and Portuguese Possessions in the Amazons and Guayana (Fourth Division), in reference to the Treaty entered into between the King of Portugal (João the Regent) and the French Republic at Madrid, September 29, 1801, with observations as to the injury and prejudice that will be caused to Spain by that Treaty of Peace	139
56	— 1802	.. Extracts from the Memorandum of Don Francisco de Requena, Brigadier and Chief Commissioner of the Spanish Boundary Commission of 1776-77, "on the best Line of Demarcation between the Spanish and Portuguese Crowns, by which the best and surest division of limits is laid down, with the view of avoiding for the future doubts and disputes between the subjects of the two Crowns," &c.	140

APPENDIX No. I.

Extracts mainly from Spanish Archives, 1595-1802.

No. 1.

Extract from Report and Observations on the Navigation of the River Orinoco, and on the best Sites of its Banks, by Captain Philip de Santiago, by command of Roque de Montes, Treasurer of Cumaná, for His Majesty (1595).

(Translation.)

Cumaná, November 2, 1595.

"Archivo de Indias,"
"Archivo de Simanca
Audencia de Santo
Domingo." Letters
and Reports from
Cumaná, deliberated
upon by the Council
State, 1588 to 1693,
54, 4, 13.

The mouths of the River Orinoco are situated on the coast of *Terra Firma*, to the windward of the Dragon's Mouth, and part of them are opposite the Island of Trinidad, and although the exact number of the said mouths is not known with certainty, still some information exists concerning some of them, particularly those nearest to the said Island of Trinidad, and which are most generally used for the navigation of the said river. These are the Caroni, Merensa, Arantao, Macareo, and Capure. That of the Capure is nearer to Trinidad than any of the others; indeed so near that there is only a distance of 3 leagues between it and the said island.

There is another mouth, called the Manavo, by which it is known that the Englishman Guat-erral (*i.e.*, Walter Raleigh) entered the Orinoco in the present year, [15]95, after having caused much trouble and injury to the Island of Trinidad and its residents. He left two young Englishmen in the Orinoco for the purpose of learning the language of the natives and obtaining all information of the country, for on his departure therefrom, it is said, he left with the intention of returning hither.

There is another mouth called Orinoco, the largest and most important, and the most frequented, of all the others.

And on the banks of all these mouths mentioned an immense number of natives of two great nations, known as the Chaguanes and Tivitives, dwell. The land, however, is subject to inundations, and is marshy.

Entering by any of the above-mentioned mouths, and going up the River Orinoco in the direction of the new Kingdom of Granada, various territories of divers nations of natives are met with, such as the Aruacas, Yayos, Sapoyos, Caribs, and Napuyos. On passing these the territories of the Province of Guayana are reached, and one of them that is entered is the Province of Moriquite. Having passed this province one arrives at the large Indian town of the natives of Guayana, and in its extent and riches, of which so much is heard, and of so favourable a character, that great hopes are entertained of it.

These territories extend from the bank of the said River Orinoco along the windward side as far as that of the Marañon, so that they lie between these two immense rivers of so much fame. These territories are considered to be very rich, for gold in some quantity is taken from them, although with great caution and secrecy, for the Indians are very watchful, and always endeavouring to conceal it, and not discover where it is, for fear of the Spaniards, whom they fear and dislike, and much dread they may settle there.

The best sites and lands, and most adapted for settling on the bank of the Orinoco with the best conditions of great fertility, and an excellent climate, in case your Majesty is pleased to command the said bank to be settled, and the navigation of the said river to be continued, as well ascending in the direction of the Kingdom from Trinidad, as descending therefrom to the said island, appear to be the following:—

Entering the Orinoco by the mouth of the Caroni, and going in the direction of the new Kingdom of Granada, on arriving at the territories of Guayana, having passed the Province of Moriquite, some 2 leagues higher up, on the left hand, on the side of the Marañon, there is a good site for making the first settlement of Spaniards. They

say that lower down nearer the said mouth it cannot be made, on account of the land being liable to overflow. And although there are various villages of the natives, the Spaniards could not live there, nor preserve their lives in these parts.

Continuing the journey by the said river in the same direction towards the new Kingdom of Granada, about 70 or 80 leagues higher up, is the Province of Caura, which is very fertile, and inhabited by a great number of natives. Although Caribs, they are friendly towards the Spaniards, and disposed to serve them, on which account it appears to be a good site for the second settlement of Spaniards, by taking the country on the right hand side in the Province of Caracas.

Following the same course, up stream, from the said Province of Caura, still in the direction of the new kingdom, about the same distance, 70 or 80 leagues, the territories of the Amaivas are reached, where the Province of Curuana is situated, which is very convenient for founding the third settlement of Spaniards, for, besides that the land is very fertile, and the climate good, there is an immense number of natives, and it is very rich in gold, although in this province the natives are very much persecuted by the Caribs, who descend upon them in fleets every year, and also upon the others inhabiting these territories in the neighbourhood of the new kingdom, &c.

(Signed) PHELIPE DE SANTIAGO.

No. 2.

Extracts from a Despatch of Don Roque de Montes, Royal Treasurer of Cumaná, to His Majesty, in reference to the settlement of the South Bank of the Orinoco.

(Translation.)

Señor,

Cumaná, April 18, 1596.

"Archivo de Indias,"
Seville, "Archivo de
Simancas," "Audiencia
de Santo Domingo."
Letters, Reports, &c.,
from Province of
Cumaná, deliberated
upon by the Council of
State, 1588 to 1693.
54, 4, 13.

I had the honour to transmit to your Majesty, on the 15th October of the past year, [15]95, a despatch, with two duplicates, by three different routes: through the Governors of Carthagená, Margarita, and the Bishop of San Juan de Porto Rico, in which I gave your Majesty a report of this province on all matters of interest relating to the Royal service, in compliance with your Majesty's commands, as conveyed to me by Royal Order, &c.

At the beginning of the month of the said year [15]95, Captain Phelipe de Santiago, Lieutenant of the Governor, Francisco de Vides, departed from this city for the Island of Trinidad, to whom was intrusted the Commission of settling it, in which object he took with him a number of soldiers, stores, and all necessary for the settling and defence of the new town and the island.

On my side I have given every assistance in my power towards the settling of that island and of the new town, so that it might be carried into effect as quickly as possible, on account of its great importance to your Majesty's service, and that the said island may not remain deserted but inhabited, and in a manner capable of resisting and defending itself against the great number of the enemy's privateers which generally surround and molest it, as well English as Caribs.

And, among other things with which I charged and instructed Captain Phelipe de Santiago for your Majesty's service was that he should, without loss of time, ascend the River Orinoco and apprehend the two Englishmen which Guat-erral (Walter Raleigh) left there last year [15]95, with the intention of returning and settling it, for the purpose of becoming acquainted with the country and the best sites, and learning the language of the natives.

And in like manner I instructed him that he should advise the Chiefs of the Indian nations of that bank not to admit nor receive any strangers in their territories, except Spaniards in your Majesty's service.

And according to a Report I have received from the said Captain Phelipe de Santiago, he fulfilled his commission by going directly to the said south bank of the Orinoco, ascending it as far as the Province of Moriquite, where he took out of the power of the Indians one of the two Englishmen above referred to, named Francisco Espari, and learnt that the other had been devoured by a tiger; and he advised the Indians in conformity to the instructions I gave him.

The young Englishman informed him that Guat-erral (Walter Raleigh) departed with the intention of returning to the said bank during the month of March of the

present year; and the Indians declared that they were awaiting him during the time of the moon of the said month of March.

But as it appears that he had suffered considerably after leaving there, and had a much less number of men and forces than when he sailed from the Orinoco, owing to the victory we gained over him, I trust in the Lord that his designs of carrying out his injurious promises and purposes may be frustrated.

On the said bank of the Orinoco Captain Phelipe de Santiago and the Governor Antonio de Berrio met each other, where a serious difference arose as to the right each maintained, according to the instructions and obligations devolving upon them, to settle the Island of Trinidad. This was finally arranged by the agreement that Antonio de Berrio should remain with his people on the said bank, and Captain Phelipe de Santiago was to proceed with his expedition to the said Island of Trinidad, where, in the beginning of the month of January of the present year, he founded a settlement in it on the south bank, 3 leagues distant from the sea and from the port called "De España," on a river they call San Phelipe de Montes, as may more particularly be seen from the documents of proofs in possession of the Governor, Francisco de Vides, &c.

As it appears to me to be of the utmost importance to your Majesty's service that the bank of the Orinoco be settled, I have considered it well to push that matter forward, and in like manner the navigation of the Orinoco, on account of the correspondence that will exist between it and the new Kingdom of Granada, as well as the neighbouring provinces, as whatever may be brought from Spain will go by that route; and the gold and silver be brought down by the same river; and any other produce that may be necessary to send down may go right on to Trinidad, &c. And particularly is this matter important for the conquest and settlement of the Provinces of Guayana, Caura, and El Dorado, for this is the entry and road to attain that which those provinces give promise of; and this will be more clearly seen from the Report I am now forwarding to your Majesty in reference to the navigation of the Orinoco, and the best sites on the banks of that river.

And in like manner no opportunity will be given the enemy of settling it, nor will they have any entry to it by any other way; for, according to the intention of Guat-erral, who surveyed the whole of it in the past year, it is to be much feared that he will keep his promise and carry out his bad purpose, &c.

(Seal.)

(Signed)

ROQUE DE MONTES.

No. 3.

Extract from a Despatch in reference to the founding of a Dutch West India Company (1607).

Don Juan de Mancicidor to Mr. Secretary Prada, Brussels.

January 7, 1607.

The Dutch are now actively pushing forward the formation of the West India Company, which resolution was rather wavering before; but with the return of the Rear-Admiral, unexpectedly, who appears to have given them some important information, the project is now about to be carried out.

'Archivo de Simancas,'
Secretary of State,
Holland,
Bundle 2289, 1607.
Inclosure. The Hague,
December 24, 1606.

No. 4.

Extracts from Despatches in reference to Treaty of Truce finally made in 1609.

The Marquis de Spinola to His Majesty.

January 7, 1607.

The Dutch will enter into no agreements with His Majesty that will not assure to them all they possess and have conquered, with the full right of trade and navigation with the Indies.

Ditto (decypher)

No. 5.

Extracts from a Report on Trinidad de la Guayana in reference to the Dutch Settlements on the Coast between the Amazon and the Orinoco (1613).

Señor Don Antonio de Muxica, Deputy Governor of Santo Thomé de la Guayana, to His Majesty.

June 25, 1613.

"Archivo de Indias,"
Seville. "Audiencia
de Santo Domingo.
Extracts from the
"Expediente"
referring to the affairs
of Trinidad de la
Guayana, 1586:
1614.

The Dutch have a strong fortress, well defended by artillery, in the Corentyne. That river is situated at a distance of 200 leagues from Santo Thomé de la Guayana, and the Dutch are strongly united with the Caribs.

And with regard to the other settlements existing, it would be well to clear those coasts of them, for, from the River Marañon to the River Orinoco, there are three or four more settlements, very flourishing, from which they derive much utility and very great profit; and with the mouths of these two rivers they are making themselves masters of the possessions and the fruits of the natives; and this must call for some remedy, for there is great necessity for sending men, artillery, and arms for the defence of the city of Guayana must not be neglected.

No. 6.

Don Juan Tostado, Acting Governor of Trinidad (in the absence of Don Sancho de Alguisa) to His Majesty.

(Extract.)

Trinidad, June 16, 1614.

"Archivo de Simancas,"
Bundle 2289, 1607.

The barterers are driven away from this [island]. But 60 leagues from that Government in Terra Firma, in Santo Thomé de la Guayana, which they call the River Orinoco, they are now located, the which parts are frequented by foreign ships.

No. 7.

Vicar of the Island of Trinidad to the King.

(Extract.)

Ditto.

And Joan Diaz de Mansilla, Vicar of the Island of Trinidad, in a communication of the 30th June, 1614, to His Majesty, gives an account of the trustworthy information he received, that from the River Guayapoco (Wiapoco) to that of the Orinoco, in a distance of 200 leagues, there are four settlements of 'Flamencos,' to which some remedy must be applied. The reports sent [to the Court of Spain] by parties therein interested, all prepared for their own special ends, ... are grossly exaggerated, and merit little confidence.

No. 8.

Extract from a Letter from the King to the Council of the Indies.

To the President of the [Council of the] Indies. Palace, 24th May, 1615 :

I am commanded by His Majesty to transmit to you the inclosed document for the special consideration of the Council.

There recently arrived in the Hague, Holland, Peter Lewis, Captain of a naval "Armada," native of Vlossingen (Fliesingen), with his son, John Peter Alost, both returned from the West Indies, from the banks of the Viapoco (Wiapoco), where they have founded a settlement. . . . They returned with a large cargo of tobacco, anatto-wood, and other valuable commodities. . . . They now intend to form a Company, and obtain the consent of the States-General, and this notwithstanding the large and flourishing settlements the States pretend to have founded in these parts of America.

His Majesty has seen the Report and map on which the ports from the River Amazon to the Island of Santa Margarita are marked, and where, according to the news that has been received, the Dutch intend to colonize (herewith inclosed), and His Majesty has commanded me to send them to your Excellency, so that they may be considered in the Council of the Indies, &c.

" Archivo General de Simancas." Documents transferred to the " Archivo de Indias," Seville. " Patronato," 1615. Extracts.

No. 9.

Extract from Report of the Council of the Indies.

Valladolid, June 27, 1615.

It is to be noted, in the first place, that all the names that are marked on the said map, denoted by a light red colour, are the same as they are called by the savage Indians, and are the most important rivers which the Dutch, in the course of time, intend to colonize, beginning above the River Amazon and continuing to the Island of Margarita.

The small rivers, noted on the said map with black ink, are so narrow and shallow that large vessels cannot enter them, only small craft. The rivers marked in light red, as well as those in black, that are not navigable, and without any point at the capes, are those which are not sufficiently known to enable one to say how far one may penetrate the interior of the country in the direction of the south, although by the Rivers Orinoco and Wiapoco they have navigated around the equinoctial line more than 40 leagues, and particularly in the Orinoco, even so far as the Caroni, and in the Wiapoco to the third fall or cataract of the said river. . . . And there are twelve other rapids to pass if they wish to reach a sea (lake ?) which leads to Manoa, principal city of Guayana, where the brother of Atabalipa founded his kingdom, and is more abundant in gold than any other part of the world.

The above-named captain has navigated and surveyed the small rivers at one time or another to the distance of 4 leagues, in conformity with the instructions received from his superiors in 1599, during which time he signed the true map, which he kept with the greatest secrecy, and it is a copy of this map, taken from the original, which is here inclosed, and by means of which they have begun to deliberate upon the founding of the said Colonies referred to in the foregoing Report, &c.

It is to be noted that the map recently published in Amsterdam, designed and drawn by Peter Plazio (Plancius), Minister and Principal Cosmographer, author of all the works of navigation on the East and West Indies, and resident in Amsterdam, is a forgery, specially made on purpose, so that in sailing along the coast the ports and principal harbours between the Wiapoco and the Orinoco may not be discovered.

No. 10.

Summary with Extracts of a Report of the Council of State to His Majesty, in reference to depriving the Dutch of all Trade and Commerce with Spain and her Colonies (1622).

The report begins :—

“Madrid, July 6, 1622.

“Archivo General de
Simancas.” Secretary
of State. Bundle 2036.

“Your Majesty has been pleased at various times to transmit to the Privy Council, with very special instructions under your Royal hand, several ‘Consultas’ from the Councils of War and Portugal, and papers from various persons, some in reference to the great necessity of depriving the Dutch of the commerce of these kingdoms, from every part, and others treating of the necessity and convenience of allowing them tacitly some participation in it, for the reasons adduced in the said papers, sent here from the Department of the Secretary of State. All these have been carefully and long considered by the Council, and the following was the result and vote of the meeting :—”

Here follow the various opinions of the members of the Privy Council. These all concur in the Resolution adopted, namely, that every effort should be made on the part of Spain to deprive the Dutch of their trade and commerce with the Spanish Empire and its colonial possessions; further, these opinions are unanimous in acknowledging the supremacy of the Dutch in America, but very particularly so in the West Indies and on the coasts of Guayana and Cumaná. The annexed extracts, taken from the Report of the Privy Council, will sufficiently establish the same :—

The Duke del Infantado “is well convinced that the greatest injury that can be inflicted on the Dutch is to deprive them absolutely and totally of their commerce.” Here follow certain measures proposed by the Duke to effect that object; and he adds that “the principal merchants in Holland are Portuguese, who have entered into contracts with them (*i.e.*, the Dutch) and lately supplied them with money.” And he concludes by recommending that “the severe and repressive measures that were in force in 1602 to 1606 should be renewed.”

Don Pedro de Toledo fully concurred in the views expressed by the Duke del Infantado, and stated that “he considered this matter an affair of the very highest importance for Spain;” and he acknowledges that “we have lost the salt pits of Araya, on the coast of Cumaná;” and he further declares that “the English are united with the Dutch in the West Indies;” and in the proposals brought forward by him he avows that not only is the whole of the trade in the West Indies in the hands of the Dutch, but that they are masters of all the ports there; and concludes with the remark that “it is no easy matter to deprive them of all they possess, for all that can now be done in that respect.”

Don Augustin Mexia observed that “since the conclusion of the Treaty of the Truce all the information received from their secret agents (*i.e.*, in Holland), and even from La Señora Infanta, and from all those in Flanders, confirm the great necessity existing of taking effective measures to destroy the Dutch trade. But in his opinion, from the position in which we now find ourselves, that is by no means an easy matter to do, for they have it now so well secured and assured, particularly in that branch they are most concerned in at present, namely, salt, for they have it in Araya and that coast well secure.” And among the measures proposed to carry out the object referred to in the Report, Don Pedro de Toledo is of opinion that it would be more effectual to attack them at home, “for they are already so well introduced in the West Indies, and are daily increasing their limits in all those parts; and however much they may be deprived of the Spanish trade at home, it will in no way prevent them from frequenting those places, where they now have an important trade.”

The Marquis de Aytona is in full accord with the other Privy Councillors; and adds that, “as the whole commerce belongs to Spain and her Empire, it is all the more necessary that it should be taken from the Dutch, as Spain is suffering very much owing to its loss.”

The Duke de Monteleon observes that “all the trouble and expense of the war in Flanders will be lost if the trade be not taken from the Dutch rebels;” and, among other things, he is of opinion that “the repressive measures that were taken in the years referred to by the Duke del Infantado should be put in force immediately.”

The Marquis de Montesclaros says that "it is absolutely and essentially necessary that the Dutch should be deprived of all trade and commerce with every part of the kingdoms and possessions of the Crown of Spain." And he further observes that "it is chiefly owing to this commerce that all the conquests and Treaties with the natives in the West Indies have been made by them (*i.e.*, the Dutch), and that he can certify that during only five years that the truces with Holland existed more enemies, and with greater forces, have entered and spread themselves over all parts of those seas, united with the natives of the islands and coasts of *terra firma* than in fifty years previously, and during that time they have gained and settled large territories in the north, Virginia, which they possess to-day, as also the Bermudas; and the coast of Araya, together with what they there possess; these three territories form a triangle, very prejudicial to the going and returning of your Majesty's 'Armadas' and fleets."

Here follow various propositions in respect of how the measures proposed were to be effectually put in force; and also many references as to the necessity of immediate action; and to the various Treaties of Truce made with the "rebellious Dutch."

And Don Diego de Ibarra, in giving his vote, remarks that "it was very necessary to have heard and studied all those papers, with the Report that has been drawn up in reference to the various matters of which they treat, so that a fair general idea may be formed of them; but that, notwithstanding all they have heard, he is of opinion that each point treated of in those papers should be long and carefully deliberated on, so as to insure the best and most effective means being resolved on for carrying into effect the measures proposed; but considering that he feels he is of a contrary opinion to that they have been voting on, he would simply express his views, and what appeared to him best in regard to this affair. That unquestionably there was no measure that would be so beneficial against His Majesty's rebellious subjects as that of depriving them of their commerce, provided such could be done, as that was their great bulwark for the war they are carrying on with His Majesty, and the great injuries, as has been represented they have caused in the Indies, which have been done during the time the truce existed; . . . but that his impression is that another and a better means might be found of attacking them by us than by continuing the war and trying to deprive them of their commerce."

No. 11.

Extract from the Regulations issued with the approval of the States-General of the United Netherlands for the Dutch West India Company, May 14, 1632, and July 17, 1633.

Ordre ende Reglementen van den veerthienden Mey 1632, ende van den vijfthienden Julij 1633.

Eerstelijck sal niemandt van de selve Schepen vermogen te seylen naer de Kusten van Africa, noch Nieu-Nederlandt, ofte elders daer de Compagnie Negotie soude mogen hebben, om geenderley oorsaecke, maer sullen vermogen te zeylen nae de Kusten van Brazil: Item, in West-Indien, te weten de Riviere Oronocque Westwaerts langhs de Kuste van Cartagena, Porto bello, Honduras, Campeche, de Golfo van Mexico, ende de Kuste van Florida, mitsgaders alle de Eylanden binnen die Limiten gelegen, omme aldaer den Koningh van Hispangien, sijne Onderdanen ende Adherenten alle hostiliteyt ende afbreuck te doen, *te Water ende te Lande* [*italics in print of 1658*].

"Groot Placant Boek,"
i, 599.

[There are some minute verbal variations, not affecting the sense, between the text of 1632 and that of 1633.]

(Translation.)

Firstly, no such ships (*i.e.*, from any part of the United Provinces, other than the Company's) may sail to the coast of Africa, or the New Netherlands, or elsewhere where the Company may trade, on any pretence: but they may sail to the coast of

Brazil; likewise into the West Indies, to wit, [from] the River Orinoco westwards along the coast of Cartagena, Portobello, Honduras, Campeche, the Gulf of Mexico, and the coast of Florida, together with all the islands situated within these limits, in order there to carry on all manner of warfare by sea and by land against the King of Spain, his subjects and allies.

No. 12.

Letter to His Majesty from the "Catildo" of Trinidad (1637), respecting the sacking of the City of Santo Thomé de Guayana.

"Archivo de Indias,"
Seville. Letters and
Reports from
Governors, &c.,
deliberated upon by the
Council of State,
Trinidad de la
Guayana, 1586 to 1699,
54, 4, 1.

(Extract.)

December 27, 1637.

Being informed by the Governor of that province, Don Diego de Escobar, who sent a special courier from the city of Santo Tomé de la Guayana, that the Dutch, united with Carib Indians, had taken that place, and sacked and burned it, by the enemy who came from Amacuro, Essequibo, and Berbís, we hasten to inform your Majesty of that sad event. They also threatened us in this Island of Trinidad with a powerful 'Armada,' united with their confederates the Indian nations, who are very numerous, and even with the natives of this island, as both have risen against us. The Dutch are married to women of the Carib tribes, as well to those of other nations, and this is a very powerful aid to them in their designs, which is to make themselves masters of all these parts, the whole of the Orinoco, as well as this island, and put us all to death. Their intention and desire have always been to take and populate both the one and the other, so as to bring themselves to the confines of the new Kingdom of Granada. We took all the measures possible with the little force at our command, but on account of the defenceless state of the place, we were unable to oppose their ravages.

Inclosure in No. 12.

(Extract.)

An Indian named Andres, who was in the service of Captain Christobal de Vera, a resident of Guayana, stated that in the said three Settlements of Amacuro, Essequibo (Essequibo), and Berbís (Berbice), the enemy has a large force, and in particular in those of Essequibo (Essequibo) and Berbís (Berbice); that the said Indian did not know the exact strength of the forces, but that they were very considerable, and well armed, and had, besides, all the Aruacas and Caribs; that every year three or four ships came from Holland, bringing with them men and money, and provisions, and returned with logwood, cotton, hammacks, and tobacco; and that is what he knows, and it is the truth, in virtue of his oath; that he is 30 years of age, and has no other object in view than to speak the truth; and this he signed, Miguel de Morillas, in presence of Don Juan de Eulate, Governor, before Francisco Gonzalez de Barrio Nuevo, Notary.

No. 13.

Extracts from Secret Reports entitled, "General Description of all His Majesty's Dominions in America," 2 vols. MS. Anonymous, 1640 (?).

Description of the Dutch Settlements on terra firma and in the Islands.

(Appendix, vol ii, chap. 75.)

"Bibliotheca del Rey,
Palacio Real, Madrid."
MSS. Description of
the Dominions of His
Majesty in America,
vol. ii, p. 314;
addition: chap. 75,
1640 (?).

Description of the islands settled by Holland; and the position she holds on terra firma, from the Island of Carpoy (?) to the River Poymaron (Pomaroon):

Immediately on leaving the River Amazon the River Baypoco (Wiapoco?) in front of the Island of Carpoy (?) is entered. At 65 leagues in the River Bayapoco the States of Holland are settled, and have two very large and flourishing towns, formed from the remainder of the people they had in Brazil. The entrance to the river is well fortified.

At a distance of 20 leagues to the leeward of the last-mentioned river there is another city of the Dutch, situated on the banks of the River Capreboca (?), called Parboin (?), where the same products exist as in the other Colony; the country is very fertile, and there is a considerable trade carried on. Here there is no fort; 18 leagues to the leeward of this last is the River Baya (?), where there are many plantations, but no settlement or town. Much produce is, however, here collected and transported in ships and large canoes, of which there are great numbers, to other parts. Then comes the River Cau (?), with a small town which they call Cotobain (?), and to the leeward of that is the Island of Cayana (Cayenne), in front of the River Veya (?). Ninety leagues to the leeward is the River Soronama (Surinam), where the Dutch have immense plantations and carry on agriculture; much produce is collected here. It is well fortified, being one of the principal settlements on this coast, &c. Thirty-seven leagues to the leeward is the River De Meray (Demerara), where they have a very important factory (which they call Sn. Juanes de Irlande), &c. Twenty leagues higher up to the leeward, in the River Paumaron, is the town of New Calandia (Zelandia), which is very large and rich in all kinds of fruits, being the best settlement they possess in the whole of this coast; and on this account they carefully guard it, for this is already very near the River Orinoco, where the fort of Goyana (Guayana), which belongs to His Majesty, is situated.

In the conclusion of this description the writer states, among other things, that "all he has described he has seen and examined during one year and a-half he passed on that coast."

No. 14.

Extract from Treaty of Munster.

"*Traité de Paix, entre l'Espagne et les Provinces Unies.*" *Fait à Munster, le 30 Janvier, 1648.*

V. La Navigation & Trafique des Indes Orientales & Occidentales sera maintenuë, selon & en conformité des Octroys sur ce donnés, ou à donner cy-aprés; pour seureté de quoy servira le present Traicté & la Ratification d'iceluy, qui de part & d'autre en sera procurée; Et seront compris sous ledit Traicté tous Potentats, Nations & Peuples, avec lesquels lesdits Seigneurs Estats, ou ceux de la Societé des Indes Orientales & Occidentales en leur nom, entre les limites de leursdits Octroys sont en Amitié & Alliance; Et un chacun, sçavoir les susdits Seigneurs Roy & Estats respectivement demeureront en possession & jouïront de telles Seigneuries, Villes, Chasteaux, Forteresses, Commerce & Pays és Indes Orientales & Occidentales, comme aussi au Bresil & sur les costes d'Asie, Afrique & Amerique respectivement, que lesdits Seigneurs Roy & Estats respectivement tiennent & possèdent, en ce compris specialement les Lieux & Places que les Portugais depuis l'an mil six cent quarante & un, ont pris & occupé sur lesdits Seigneurs Estats; compris aussi les Lieux & Places qu'iceux Seigneurs Estats cy-aprés sans infraction du present Traicté viendront à conquerir & posséder; Et les Directeurs de la Societé des Indes tant Orientales que Occidentales des Provinces-Unies, comme aussi les Ministres, Officiers haut & bas, Soldats & Matelots, estans en service actuel de l'une ou de l'autre desdites Compagnies, ou ayants esté en leur service, comme aussi ceux qui hors leur service respectivement, tant en ce Pays qu'au District desdites deux Compagnies, continuent encor, ou pourront cy-aprés estre employés, seront & demeureront libres & sans estre molestés en tous les Pays estant sous l'obeissance dudit Seigneur Roy en l'Europe, pourront voyager, trafiquer & frequenter, comme tous autres Habitans des Pays desdits Seigneurs Estats. En outre a esté conditionné & stipulé, que les Espagnols retiendront leur Navigation en telle maniere qu'ils la tiennent pour le present és Indes Orientales, sans se pouvoir estendre plus avant, comme aussi les Habitans de ce Pays-Bas s'abstiendront de la frequentation des Places que les Castillans ont és Indes Orientales.

Dumont, VI, Partie I,
pp. 430-31.

VI. Et quant aux Indes Occidentales, les Sujets & Habitans des Royaumes, Provinces & Terres desdits Seigneurs Roy & Estats respectivement s'abstiendront de naviger & trafiquer en tous les Havres, Lieux & Places garnies de Forts, Loges, ou Chasteaux, & toutes autres possédées par l'une ou l'autre Partie; sçavoir, que les Sujets dudit Seigneur Roy ne navigeront & trafiqueront en celles tenuës par lesdits Seigneurs Estats, ny les Sujets desdits Seigneurs Estats en celles tenuës par ledit Seigneur

Roy, & entre les Places tenuës par lesdits Seigneurs Estats seront comprises les Places que les Portugais depuis l'an mil six cent quarante & un ont occupé dans le Brasil sur lesdits Seigneurs Estats, comme aussi toutes autres Places qu'ils possèdent à present tandis qu'elles demeureront auxdits Portugais ; sans que le precedent Article puisse déroger au contenu du present.

No. 15.

The Queen Regent, Doña Mariana de Asturias, to Count Peñaranda, Principal Secretary of State. 1671.

(Extract.)

British Museum,
Department of MSS.,
Spanish MS.,
Add. 13,992,
pp. 81 to 83.

We shall now treat of that most endangered; and we will first begin with the Island of Trinidad, where the three ports considered and supposed to be the most important must be inspected. The said island is important, and may be fortified.

All necessary orders having been given for stores, powder, &c., and for the men who are to be engaged on the said island, it will be necessary to visit and inspect the whole of it.

Without loss of time they must proceed to the Orinoco, and at the narrowest part of the said river it is necessary to build a strong fort. The said fort must be constructed of four ramparts with moat, and all the rest it may require, with eight pieces of artillery.

Some men may be left there from one of the ships.

And steps may be taken to form a good town, and a good bargain at the same time for Spain.

The Dutch are near the entrance of the said river.

No. 16.

Extract from the "Consultas" of the Council of War and Council of the Indies to the King, in reference to a new Settlement of the Dutch on the Coast of Guayana, between the River Amazons and Surinam (1676).

Sir,

" Archivo General de
Indias," Seville.
" Decretos, Consultas,"
&c., in reference to
the dispatch of
" Armadas," &c.,
1640 to 1647.
Bundle 16.

Manuel de Belmonte sent to me, the Count de Medellin, in a letter of the 17th February last (which I received by the last mail from Flanders), the inclosed paper, in which he reports that the States of the provinces of Holland and Westfrisia had resolved to found a Colony on the coast of *terra firma* at Cape Orange, between Surinama and the River Amazons, where they now possess the greater part of the coast from Trinidad to that river, with large settlements in Berbiche (Berbice), Sequiebes (Essequibo), and Surinamtes (Surinam); and that the new Colony may be cultivated better than the former, the cities of Amsterdam, Leyden, Haarlem, and Rotterdam, in union with 100 shareholders, who undertake to take out ten men and two women each with them; and in four years as many more, so that the Colony will have a population of 2,600 persons, without taking into consideration the new-born and those that may settle there from other parts.

It is the intencion of the Dutch to take the Island of Cayenne, close to *terra firma*, now occupied by the French, but formerly conquered by the Dutch, and it is believed they will meet with little resistance.

Don Manuel de Belmonte proposes that this is the very best opportunity of throwing the French buccaneers out of every part of the north of the Islands of Santo Domingo and Tortugas; . . . and although these [the Dutch] demand so much for that enterprise, it might nevertheless be satisfactorily arranged, provided there be no delay in accepting their proposal; for if peace continues, that thorn will remain which, together with that of Jamaica, will be the ruin of all.

The Council having well and carefully considered the paper above referred to [of Belmonte], consider it well to lay before His Majesty a despatch from Don Manuel de Lira, in which he refers to another proposition the States-General were making, by offering to go with a fleet and drive the French out of those places they had settled in

the Windward Islands, and destroying their forts, pledging themselves not to settle in those places, and without any other compensation than the negroes and goods belonging to the French, and of which I, Count de Medellin, informed your Majesty.

But what the Dutch now intend to do is more absolute, for the object is to increase their settlements in the Indies by taking out people and everything necessary to carry out their enterprise, and extend their possessions on the coast of *terra firma*, so as to make themselves masters of the whole of the commerce, to the great injury of the inhabitants of those parts, and with evident risk of losing the Indies, &c. And consequently the Council consider it their duty to lay the same before your Majesty, so that it may please your Majesty to resolve and command what is for the best.

And meanwhile, information should be given to the States-General that it would not be pleasing to your Majesty were they to found more settlements in the Indies without first informing your Majesty, &c.

(Signed) Conde DE MEDELLIN.
(And seven other Councillors of the Indies.)

The above is followed by the despatch of Don Manuel de Belmonte, it which it is said, "the Dutch possess the greater part of the coast of Guayana from Trinidad to the River Amazons."

Resolution of His Majesty on the "Consultas."

What the Council represented being of great importance, the formation of the "Armada" of the Windward, is fully recognized as necessary; and I charge you, in conformity with what I have resolved, that you bestow the greatest care in forwarding the execution of the same, and that all necessary means therefor be procured; and in respect of the time and season it does not appear convenient to bring before the States-General of the United Provinces the complaint proposed.

Published on the 14th April.

(Signed) DON FRANCISCO DE MADRIGAL.

No. 17.

Resolution of the Council of State, presided over by the Duc de Médinaceli, and at which Don Diego de Portugal, Don Joseph de Avellaneda, and the Marquis de Varinas assisted (1677).

About Trinidad, of the Windward, it was said to be a very unhealthy place for Europeans, for which reason the French had not occupied it; that there was some trade with the Dutch; that the River Orinoco was the highway to the new kingdom [of Granada]; and it was agreed that the Island of Trinidad defended itself by its bad climate and the barrenness of its soil; that the River Orinoco, with a width of more than 20 leagues at its mouth, should not be occupied; and although it was proposed that Araya should be abandoned on account of the expense of maintaining 300 men there, it was agreed it should be maintained, as it had also been constructed for the defence of that coast; though quite true it was considerably distant from the River Orinoco to be able to guard and hinder it from being entered, still it always served as a hindrance and embarrassment to enemies who would like to attempt some conquest by that river.

" Archivo General de
Simancas."
Resolutions of the
King in Council

No. 18.

Correspondence referring to the Treaty of Utrecht (1713).

Don Joseph de Grimaldi to the Duke de Osuna.

Madrid, April 17, 1713.

"Archivo General de Simancas." Ministry of State, Holland. Bundle E, 6174, year 1713.

The Congress which His Majesty has for the treating of the conditions of this peace is for the arrangement between France and Holland, and which the Dutch do not wish to conclude unless His Most Christian Majesty binds himself, by a separate Article, that the King will also conclude a Treaty with them in conformity with that stipulated in the Treaty of Münster, relating to trade and navigation, and as was in force before the death of King Charles II; and the same must be understood in the Treaty that is to be concluded between His Majesty and the Dutch.

Separate Article. The Treaties of Peace between His Most Christian Majesty and the States-General of the United Provinces being this day concluded, and His Majesty wishing, moreover, to contribute as far as possible to the re-establishment of general peace, and particularly also that between the King of Spain and the States-General, promises and binds himself, and also in the name of His Catholic Majesty engages that peace will also be concluded between His Catholic Majesty and the States-General; and by this Treaty of Peace all the advantages and privileges of trade and navigation, together with the others contained in the Treaty of Münster, will be granted them; and this shall be done in the form of a Treaty as soon as the Spanish Plenipotentiaries will have arrived at Utrecht.

This separate Article will have the same force as the said Treaty of Peace, and in the same form as if it were inserted in and formed part of the said Treaty; and will be ratified at the same time as the Treaty.

Don Joseph de Grimaldi to the Plenipotentiaries, Utrecht.

(Extract.)

Madrid, August 10, 1713.

If the Dutch do not give way, concede and arrange as best you can, but maintain the question of religion.

No. 19.

"Traité de Paix, &c., entre l'Espagne et les Provinces Unies." Fait à Utrecht, le 26 Juin, 1714.

Dumont, viii, pp. 422, 431.

X. Le Traité de Munster du trentième Janvier mille six cent quarante huit, fait entre le feu Roy Philippe IV., & les Seigneurs Etats Generaux, servira de base au present Traité & aura lieu en tout autant qu'il ne sera pas changé par les Articles suivans, & pour autant qu'il est applicable. Et pour ce qui regarde les Articles cinq & seize de ladite Paix de Munster, ils n'auront lieu qu'en ce qui concerne lesdites deux Hautes Puissances Contractantes, & leurs Sujets.

XXXI. Sa Majesté Catholique promet de ne pas permettre qu'aucune Nation etrangere, quelle qu'elle puisse estre, & pour quelque raison, ou sous quelque pretexte que ce soit, envoie Vaisseaux, ou aille commercer dans les Indes Espagnoles, mais au contraire Sa Majesté s'engage de retablir & de maintenir après la Navigation & le Commerce dans ces Indes, de la maniere, que tout cela estoit pendant le Regne de feu Roi Charles second, & conformement aux Loix fondamentales d'Espagne, qui defendent absolument à toutes les Nations étrangères l'entrée & le Commerce dans ces Indes, & reservent l'un & l'autre uniquement aux Espagnols, Sujets de Sadite Majesté Catholique; & pour l'accomplissement de cet Article, les Seigneurs Estats Generaux promettent aussi d'aider Sa Majesté Catholique; bien entendu que cette regle ne donnera pas de prejudice au contenu du Contract de l'Assiento des Negres, fait en dernier lieu avec Sa Majesté la Reine de la Grande-Bretagne.

XXXIII. Et pour rendre le Commerce & la Navigation de part & d'autre encore plus libre & seure, on est convenu de confirmer le Traité de Marine, fait a la Haye le dix-septième Decembre mille six cent cinquante, entre le feu Roi Philippe IV. & les Seigneurs Estats Généraux, & que ce Traité sera observé & executé en tout, comme s'il étoit inseré ici de mot à mot, excepté que la defense comprise dans les Articles troisième & quatrième de ce Traité n'aura aucun lieu.

XXXIV. Quoy qu'il soit dit dans plusieurs des Articles precedens, que les Sujets de part & d'autre pourront librement aller, frequenter, demeurer, naviger & trafiquer dans les Pais, Terres, Villes, Ports, Places, & Rivières de l'un & de l'autre des Hauts Contractans; on entend neantmoins, que lesdits Sujets ne jouiront de cette liberté, que dans les Etats de l'un & de l'autre en Europe, puisque l'on est expressement convenu, que pour ce qui regarde les Indes Espagnoles, la Navigation & le Commerce ne s'y feront, que conformément à l'Article XXXI. de ce Traité, & que dans les Indes, tant Orientales, qu'Occidentales, qui sont sous la domination des Seigneurs Estats Generaux, la Navigation & le Commerce se feront, comme ils s'y sont fait jusques à present, & que pour ce qui regarde les Isles Canariés, la Navigation & le Commerce des Sujets des Seigneurs Estats s'y feront de la même maniere, que sous le Regne du feu Roy Charles second.

No. 20.

Remonstrance de la Compagnie Occidentale touchant le Traité de Commerce entre l'Empereur et l'Espagne à les Hautes Puissances des Provinces Unies.

Hauts et Puissants Seigneurs,

Les Directeurs de la Compagnie Occidentale de ces pais représentent respectueusement qu'ils ne peuvent pas se dispenser de montrer à votre Haute Puissance les griefs, qui pour autant qu'ils sont relatifs à la dite Compagnie Occidentale paroissent résulter du Traité de Commerce dernièrement fait entre Sa Majesté Impériale et le Roi d'Espagne, le 2 du mois de Mai dernier.

" Archivo de Simancas." Ministry of State, Holland, 1725.

Que les griefs sont les suivans :—

1. Que par l'Article VIII du dit Traité, il a été permis aux vaisseaux de guerre et des marchandises appartenans à Sa Majesté Impériale ou à ses sujets d'entrer dans tous les ports d'Espagne (y compris même nomination des Indes Occidentales), et de s'y pourvoir de toute sorte des rafraichissements, des victuailles, et de tout ce qu'ils pourroient avoir besoin, excepté le seul commerce.

2. Que par l'Article XXVI il a encor été permis aux sujets de Sa Majesté Impériale de porter toutes sortes de fruits, denrées, et marchandises des Indes Occidentales dans les États du Roi d'Espagne, pourvu qu'ils soient munis d'un certificat de la Compagnie aux Pais-Bas Autrichiens avec les mêmes prérogatives et facultés qu'ont été cédées par diverses Concessions Royales successivement aux sujets de ce pais-ci, et encor avec cette expression que les sujets de Sa Majesté Impériale doivent jouir généralement de tout ce qui a été accordé à cette République par le Traité de l'an 1648 tant à l'égard des Indes qu'autrement.

3. Que par l'Article XLVII il a été en outre encor accordé généralement tout ce qui a été stipulé d'avantageux en faveur de la nation Britannique par les Traités de Madrid de 1667 et 1670 comme aussi par les Traités de Paix et de Commerce de 1713, et encor en dernier lieu par un certain autre Traité, dont le tems, le lieu, ou la maniere n'ont pas été exprimés, et de même que tout ce qui a été accordé aux sujets de ce pais-ci par les Traités de 1648, 1650, et 1712 y aiant encor ajouté, que dans les cas qui ne se trouveront pas exprimés dans le dit Traité de Commerce entre l'Empereur et l'Espagne, il ne faudra que se régler sur ce qui a été accordé et pratiqué à l'égard de la Grande-Bretagne et de ce pais-ci.

Que ces trois susdits griefs suivant les sentimens des Directeurs, ne sont pas compatibles avec le Traité connu de Münster, vu que par les Articles V et VI il a été déclaré fort sérieusement en faveur des supplians, que les navigateurs aux Indes devroient rester et être cédés tellement qu'on les exerçait déjà effectivement selon les octroys donnés et à donner encor, et même à ce que-la susdite Compagnie de ces pais conserverait d'un côté leur possession et commerce nomination sur Brazil, Afrique, et Amérique, et de l'autre côté que les sujets de tous les États du Roi d'Espagne devroient s'abstenir de toute navigation et commerce sur quelques lieux ou havres, où la susdite Compagnie Occidentale de ces pais-ci pourroit avoir quelque navigation ou

commerce, et que réciproquement on en a désisté de la part de cet État, de sorte qu'il n'est pas permis à leurs sujets de naviger et trafiquer sur les lieux aux Indes, où les sujets d'Espagne pourroient naviger et trafiquer.

Que le dit Traité de Münster a été toujours interprété de part et d'autre ; que toutes les côtes d'Afrique doivent être cédées et rester à la Compagnie Occidentale de ces pais-ci* en Amérique. C'est ce qu'il a été entretenu même du côté d'Espagne avec cette exactitude, que jamais la moindre navigation ou commerce a été intenté sur ses côtes, comme le dit Roiaume d'Espagne n'avoit non plus sur ces côtes, ni dans l'an 1648, ni pas après le moindre pouce de terre en possession.

Que l'incompatibilité du susdit Traité de Commerce entre l'Empereur et l'Espagne avec celui de Münster consiste en ce qu'il suit :—

1. Que le Roi d'Espagne (soit dit avec toute la vénération), n'a pu ceder à un autre Prince ce que lui n'appartient point ni à ses sujets.

2. Que le susdit Roi peut encor moins ceder le même droit à ces États qui appartenèrent auparavant à ses propres États, est compris dans la prohibition des susdits Articles V et VI.

3. Que la réciprocation comprise dans les Articles V et VI du susdit Traité de Münster, par lequel cette République a promis de ne point inquiéter les possessions des Espagnols aux Indes, à condition que l'Espagne n'inquiéterait point celles de ces pais ; et ne peut pas permettre que l'État devroit rester sous les mêmes restrictions pendant que l'Espagne fait trafiquer par quelque autre dans les endroits de la possession des Provinces Unies aux Indes ou qu'elle y donne son consentement.

4. Et en dernier lieu que les susdits Articles V et VI sont de la nature, que (soit dit avec tout les respect) le Roi susnommé n'a pu y renoncer qu'avec concurrence de cet État, qui au contraire a raison de demander l'effet et l'exécution de ce Traité.

Que les suppliants sont assez résolus pour avouer que la Compagnie Orientale de ses pais-ci est plus intéressée au susdit Traité de Commerce entre l'Empereur et l'Espagne que celles des Indes Occidentales ; mais qu'il est vrai aussi et sans contestation, que les conséquences qui en doivent suivre nécessairement, toucheront aussi bien les suppliants que la Compagnie Orientale de ces pais-ci.

Que pour le moins il est certain que le Roi d'Espagne a légitimé et reconnu par le susdit Traité la Compagnie d'Ostende outre que la permission qui a été donnée à cette Compagnie pour entrer dans les Indes Espagnoles et d'y prendre tous les rafraichissemens dont elle aura besoin, excède la facilité qui n'a jamais été donné aux Compagnies Occidentales ou Orientales de ces pais-ci ; c'est ce qui doit donner derechef une nouvelle infraction au Traité de Münster.

Et comme les suppliants se trouvent généralement fondés pour réclamer le Traité de Münster contre l'Espagne et d'en demander l'entière accomplissement et effet ainsi ils demandent respectueusement et sérieusement à cette fin, la forte intercession et assistance de vos Hautes Puissances et qu'il leur plaise d'y prendre telles résolutions qu'elles pourront suivant leur sagesse juger convenable.

(Était signé) JEAN BASSE-COUR.

(Translation.)

Rémonstrance of the West India Company to their High Mightinesses of the United Provinces in regard to the Treaty of Commerce between the Emperor and Spain:

High and Mighty Lords,

The Directors of the West India Company of these countries respectfully represent that they cannot dispense themselves from laying before your Mightinesses the grievances which, however much they relate to the said Company, appear to result from the Treaty of Commerce recently entered into between His Imperial Majesty and the King of Spain on the 2nd May last.

That the grievances are the following :—

1. That by Article VIII of the said Treaty, it is allowed to ships of war and of the mercantile marine belonging to His Imperial Majesty or his subjects to enter into all the ports of Spain (and even therein comprised those of the West Indies), and to provide themselves with all kinds of refreshments, provisions, and of all they may require, except that alone of commerce.

2. That by Article XXVI it has been still permitted to the subjects of His Imperial Majesty to transport all sorts of fruits, produce, and merchandize of the West Indies into the States of the King of Spain, provided they be furnished with a certificate of the Ostend Company ('La Compagnie aux Pais-Bas Autrichiens'), with the like prerogatives and privileges that have been ceded by various Royal Concessions successively to the subjects of this country, and with the express stipulation that the subjects of His Imperial Majesty must generally enjoy all that has been granted to this Republic by the Treaty of the year 1648, as well in regard to the Indies as otherwise.

3. That by Article XLVII it has besides been granted generally, all that has been advantageously stipulated in favour of the British nation by the Treaties of Madrid of 1667 and 1670, as well as by the Treaty of Peace and Commerce of 1713, and, lastly, by a certain other Treaty besides, of which neither the time, place, nor manner have been explained, and, moreover, all that has been granted to the subjects of this country by the Treaties of 1648, 1650, and 1712, having been added thereto, so that in the event of they not being found fully explained, it will only be necessary to conform themselves to whatever has been granted to, and practised, in this regard, by Great Britain and this country.

That these three above-mentioned grievances, according to the opinions of the Directors, are not compatible with the Treaty known by the name of 'Münster,' seeing that, by Articles V and VI, it has been very seriously declared in favour of your suppliants that the navigation and trade to the Indies shall be kept up according and conformable to the octrois made, or to be made, for that effect, and even that the West India Company of this country shall continue, on the one side, in the possession and trade in Brazil, Africa, and America, and, on the other, that the subjects of all the States of the King of Spain shall abstain from all navigation and trade to those places or ports where the said West India Company of this country may be navigating or trading, and reciprocally on the part of this State that has been desisted from, so that their subjects are not permitted to navigate or trade to these places in the Indies where the subjects of Spain frequent.

That the said Treaty of Münster has always been interpreted, on the part of both one and the other, that all the coasts of Africa must be ceded to and remain in possession of the West India Company of this country in America. This has been so well observed on the part of Spain that she has never attempted to frequent or to trade on these coasts, as the said Kingdom of Spain had not possession of the least morsel of territory on these coasts either in the year 1648 or after.

That the incompatibility of the said Treaty of Commerce between the Emperor and Spain with that of Münster consists in what follows:—

1. That the King of Spain (be it said with all respect) could not cede to another, nor to his subjects, what does not belong to him.

2. That the said King can still less cede the same rights to these States which formerly belonged to his own dominions is clearly understood in the prohibition of the said Articles V and VI.

3. That the reciprocation understood in the Articles V and VI of the said Treaty of Münster, by which this Republic promised not to molest the possessions of the Spaniards in the Indies, on the condition that Spain would not molest those of this country, cannot permit that this State should remain subject to the same restrictions, while Spain gives the right to trade by means of some other in the possessions of the United Provinces in the Indies, or while she gives her consent thereto.

4. And, lastly, that the said Articles V and VI are of a nature that (be it said with all respect) the before-mentioned King could not renounce but with the concurrence of this State, which, on the contrary, has reason to demand the fulfilment and execution of this Treaty.

That the suppliants are well disposed to acknowledge that the East India Company of this country is more interested in the said Treaty between the Emperor and Spain than those of the West India Company; but it is also true and incontestable that the consequences which must necessarily follow will greatly concern the suppliants as well as the East India Company of this country.

That at least it is certain that the King of Spain has legalized and recognized by the said Treaty the Ostend Company, besides the privilege that has been given to this Company to enter into of the Spanish Indies, and there provide themselves with all refreshments of which they may stand in need, exceeds the concession, which has never been given or granted to the East and West India Companies of this country, and it is that which must be rightly considered as a new infraction of the Treaty of Münster.

And as the suppliants are fully justified in demanding the exact fulfilment of the Treaty of Münster against Spain, and insisting on its being wholly observed and carried out, they thus respectfully and seriously request to this end the powerful influence and assistance of your High Mightinesses, and that it may please them to take such resolutions as they may consider necessary according to their judgment.

(Signed) JEAN BASSE-COUR,

No. 21.

Extract from the Minutes of the Proceedings of the Court of Policy, held at their Ordinary Session at the House Naby, in Rio Essequibo, on the 2nd April, 1730.

(After Prayers.)

The Commandant stated that he was informed that several inhabitants of this Colony had returned to carry on trade in the Rivers of Maseroeni and Cajoenie, in bartering for red slaves, and whereas the said two rivers have for a long period been exclusively open to the commerce of the Company, the said trade was prohibited by a publication, and regular notice thereof given through the Colony.

A true extract :

(Signed) CHARLES WILDAY,
Joint Deputy Secretary.

Notice.

The Commandant having been informed that several inhabitants of this Colony have undertaken to carry on trade through their slaves, or free Indians, which they send out for that purpose, in the Rivers of Maseronie and Cajoenie, in bartering or otherwise for red slaves; and whereas the said two rivers have been considered for a length of time as open only to the private commerce of the West India Company, all persons are therefore by these presents expressly forbidden from carrying on any trade in this respect on pain of confiscation of the vessels, slaves, and other goods over and above a fine of 50*l*.

(Signed) DANIEL USNER,
Secretary. (Signed) A. GEELSKERKEN.

Rio Essequibo, this 2nd April, 1730.

No. 22.

Extracts from the "Consulta" of the Council of the Indies to the King in reference to the Swedes attempting to settle in the Island of Tobago, and also in Barima, dated in 1733.

"Archivo de Indias,"
&c. Bundle 20.

And when that service had been performed, Juan Miguel Hernandez was instructed to continue exploring the coasts; and the said Hernandez has reported that, having sailed out of the River Orinoco by the Grand Mouth, he noticed, in the creek called Barima, the place where the before-mentioned Swedes were located, and that, according to the information he received from the Carib Indians who dwell there, they had seen a number of white men and a large schooner, who were looking for a convenient place on which to settle, and making presents to the Caribs of hatchets, knives, 'matchetes,' and rum, with which they were much pleased, telling them they would return in the dry season. And that these same Indians declared that two launches with Frenchmen, and some fugitive negroes who were trying to reach

Guayana, having come to that creek, they killed the Indians, and took the launches and the effects they contained.

And Hernandez further relates that in the said Creek Barima there is a Carib Chief, son of Taguaria, their famous Captain, who has more than 200 Indians well armed, with plenty of munition; and that he told him they were there to have revenge on the whites of Guayana for having placed obstacles in their way of taking Indians from the Orinoco to sell the Dutch; and, further, that it was the Dutch who instructed them not to allow the Swedes to settle there, nor to show them any place whatever, and that they would be well rewarded.

The Council of State, having heard the Fiscal, respectfully represents to your Majesty that the news transmitted by the "Alcaldes" of Trinidad is very informal, and not drawn up in the manner it should have been, so that some resolution might be taken on this matter; but, notwithstanding, it does not appear well to despise it, on account of the situation of that territory so far distant from those places, where prompt measures might be taken to prevent any attempt by foreigners of settling or founding cities in those parts. And, consequently, the Council is of opinion that the territory or Government of Carácas being the nearest, the Governor or Commandant be instructed to investigate this matter, and find out the truth of the whole affair, and in case it require any measure, to take all and whatever he might consider necessary, and send home a full account of all referring thereto, so that what may be considered well to do in conformity with your Majesty's pleasure may be resolved on.

No. 23.

Real Cedula Aprobatoria de la Concordia hecha por los Misioneros del Orinoco en el año 1734.

(Extract.)

El Rey:

Por quanto Fr. Francisco del Castillo, del Orden de San Francisco, Predicador y Misionero Apostolico de las nuevas conversiones de los Indios, Perittus, Palenques, Guaribes, Cumanágotos, Caribes y otros Gentiles de la Provincia de Cumaná, me ha representado averse celebrado y otorgado, en la ciudad de Santo Thomé de la Guayana, en 20 de Marzo de 1734, Concordia por los Religiosos Misioneros del referido Orden de San Francisco, Jesuitas y Capuchinos, que residen en las misiones y conversiones de las riveras del Rio Orinoco, con intervencion de Don Carlos Sucre, mi Gobernador de la referida Provincia de Cumaná y Guayana Concordaron y convinieron los expresados Religiosos Misioneros con los Capuchinos y Jesuitas, pudiesen predicar y extender el sagrado Evangelio en la otra vanda del referido rio, señalándose unos y otros el sitio donde havian de exercer sin confusion su sagrado empleo; y para que tenga perpetua estabilidad y fuerza lo acordado entre las mencionadas tres Religiones me suplican fuese servido confirmar en todo y por todo la citada Concordia, cuio thenor es como se sigue:—

" Archivo de Indias,"
Seville, 133, 3, 2.

"En la ciudad de Santo Thomé de la Guayana, en 20 dias del mes de Marzo de 1734 años, el Señor Coronel Don Carlos Sucre, Gobernador y Capitan-General de estas Provincias y la del Dorado, y las demas descubiertas y por descubrir del Rio Orinoco, de la Nueva Andalucia, Nueva Barcelona, sus costas y presidios, por el Rey nuestro Señor, se concordó y juntó á estas casas reales, morada de su Señoria, al Reverendisimo Padre Joseph Gumilla de la Venerable Compañia de Jesus, Superior de la Mision de Jesuitas del Orinoco; á los R.R. P.P. Fr. Thomas de Santa Eugenia, Fr. Antonio de Berga y Fr. Benito de Moya, de dicha sagrada Religion de Capuchinos y Misioneros Apostolicos; al Reverendisimo Padre Fr. Francisco de las Llagas, de la Regular Observancia de N.P. San Francisco y Presidente de la Mision de los Misioneros de Pirittu; y á los R.R. P.P. Fr. Francisco Rodriguez de Ledesma, Fr. Mathias Garcia, Fr. Lorenzo Algaba, y Fr. Bernardino Camacho, de dicha regular Observancia y Misioneros Apostolicos de las conversiones de Pirittu. Y estando juntos y congregados sus P.P. RR., su Señoria les propusé y dijo, que estando para pasar á esta Provincia de la de Cumaná, así por la novedad del quebrantamiento de paz cometido por la nacion Cariba con grave ruina espiritual de los Indios convertidos, y desacato de los templos, como de la execucion de algunas reales ordenes.

* * * * *

"Y desde luego señalaron á los R.R. P.P. Observantes presentes y futuros, para que establezcan y funden los pueblos que pudieren de este parte de Guayana de

Orinoco desde la Angostura para arriba hasta las orillas de esta vanda de abajo del Río Cuchibero, tirando línea recta desde las margenes de dicho Orinoco hasta el Marañón ó Amazonas, quedandose los R.R. P.P. Capuchinos para fomentar sus conversiones con el territorio y distrito que ay desde la Angostura para abajo hasta la boca grande de dicho Orinoco, donde repartiran los Misioneros que les vinieren; * á los R.R. P.P. Jesuitas desde las riveras de la parte de arriba del mismo Río Cuchibero, lo restante del Orinoco, tirando siempre para arriba, y siempre unos y otros linderos ó demarcaciones línea recta de Orinoco al Marañón ó Amazonas.

“Lo que oydo y comprendido per dichos R.R. P.P. Observantes, unanimes y conformes dijeron que una vez, dos, tres, y las mas vezes que necesario que sean por si, y en nombre de su Prelado, el R. P. Comisario de Pirittu, Fr. Francisco Rodríguez, y demas Misioneros de la dicha conversion de Pirittu presentes y por venir, aceptaban y aceptaron el dicho territorio que les es señalado.”

* * * * *

Y su Señoria dicho Señor Gobernador y Capitan-General dixo que aprovava y aprobó este Compromiso, Convenio y Concordia; y que en ella interponia e interpusó su authority y judicial decreto para que valga y haga fé aora, y en todo tiempo. Y que en nombre del Rey nuestro Señor les da las gracias, &c.

Y me mandó á mi, el escrivano, diese á sus R.R. los testimonios que pudiesen, y que le dé á su Señoria los que convienen para dar cuenta á Su Magestad. Y lo firmó con sus P.P., de que doy fé.

(Firmado) DON CARLOS DE SUCRE, &c.

(Here follow the names.)

Ante mi,
(Firmado) DIEGO ANTONIO DE ALCALA,
Escrivano Real.

Y aviendose visto en mi Consejo de las Indias, con lo expuesto por mi Fiseal, ha parécido condescender á esta instancia y confirmar y aprovar en todo y por todo (como por la presente le hago) la Concordia preinserta; y por tanto mando á los Presidentes, Oidores de las Audiencias, Gobernadores y Oficiales Reales de la jurisdiccion á que pertenecen los territorios señalados en la expresada Concordia. la guarden, cumplen, executen, y hagan guardar, cumplir, y executar, &c.

Fecha en San Ildefonso, á diez y seis de Setiembre de mil settecientos treintta y seis,

(Firmado) YO, EL REY.

Por mandado del Rey nuestro Señor,
(Firmado) DON JUAN VENTURA MATTURANA,

(Translation.)

Royal “Cedula” ratifying and approving the Agreement made by the Missionaries of the Orinoco in 1734.

The King:

Whereas Fray Francis del Castillo, of the Order of Saint Francis, preacher and Apostolic missionary of the new reductions of the Indians, Pirittus, Palenques, Guaribes, Cumanagotos, Caribs, and other gentiles of the Province of Cumaná, has represented to me that an Agreement was made and ratified, in the city of Santo Thomé de la Guayana,

“Archivo de Indias, Seville, Bundle 2. Report on the Commission of Limits of Cumaná and Orinoco, years 1757 to 1772.

* Special attention is directed to the words in *italics* because in the “Apuntes Estadísticas” of the State of Guayana, published by order of General Guzman Blanco (1874), p. 285, the citation of this passage, on which Venezuelan authorities base a claim makes it run as follows:—

“A los P.P. Capuchinos se les señalo el terreno comprendido desde [la costa del mar (que corre desde la boca grande del Orinoco hasta las Colonias del Essequibo) hasta] la Angostura A A A A A del Orinoco [de E. á O. y por la parte de N. á S. el terreno que hubiese desde el Orinoco hasta el ultimo termino de la jurisdiccion de la Provincial”].

“To the Capuchins is assigned the territory comprised between [the sea-coast, which extends from the Grand Mouth of the Orinoco to the Colony of Essequibo, to] Angostura of the Orinoco, from east to west.”

The words within square brackets are an interpolation or gloss which has been repeated in several works.

on the 20th day of March, 1734, by the missionaries of the said Order of Saint Francis the Jesuits and Capuchins, who reside in the Missions and reductions on the banks of the River Orinoco, through the intermediary of Don Carlos Sucre, my Governor of the said Province of Cumaná. . . . The said missionaries arranged and agreed with the Jesuits and Capuchins so that they might preach and extend the Holy Gospel on the other bank of the said river, the district of each body of religious, in which to exercise, without confusion, their holy profession. And that the Agreement may be perpetual and of force between the said three religious bodies, he entreated that I might be pleased to confirm the referred to Agreement in all its parts, and for all time. The tenour of which is as follows:—

“In the city of Santo Thomé de la Guayana, on the 20th day of the month of March, in the year 1734, Señor Colonel Don Carlos Sucre, Governor and Captain-General of these provinces and that of the Dorado, and the others discovered and to be discovered of the River Orinoco, of New Andalusia, New Barcelona, their coasts and fortresses, for the King and Sovereign, there were convoked and assembled in the Government House, the residence of his Excellency, the Very Rev. Father Joseph Gumilla of the Society of Jesus, Superior of the Jesuit Missions of the Orinoco; the Rev. Fathers Fray Thomas de Santa Eugenia, Fray Antonio de Berga, and Fray Benita de Moya, of the said holy religions of Capuchins and Apostolic missionaries; the Very Rev. Father Fray Francisco de las Llagas of the Franciscans, and President of the Mission of the Missionaries of Piritu; and the Very Rev. Fathers Fray Francisco Rodríguez de Ledesma, Fray Mathias Garcia, Fray Lorenzo Algaba, and Fray Bernardino Camacho, of the said regulars of Saint Francis and Apostolic missionaries of the Missions of Piritu. Their Reverences being together assembled, his Excellency proposed to them, and said that he was about to pass from the Province of Cumaná to that of Guayana, as well on account of the news of peace being disturbed by the Carib nation, thereby causing the spiritual ruin of the converted Indians, and the desecration of the temples, as for the carrying out of some Royal Orders.

“And they there and then indicated to the Rev. Fathers Franciscans, present and future, for the purpose of establishing and founding whatever villages of Missions they might be able in this part of Guayana of the Orinoco, the [district] from Angostura up to the banks of this side below the River Cuchivero, in a right line drawn from the borders of the said Orinoco to the Marañon or Amazons, *there remaining to the Rev. Fathers Capuchins, for the purpose of developing their Missions, the territory and district from the same Angostura downwards to the Grand Mouth of the said Orinoco, where they will distribute whatever missionaries may come to them;** to the Rev. Fathers Jesuits from the banks of the south side of the same River Cuchivero, the remaining part of the Orinoco, always advancing upwards, and both the one and the other boundaries or demarcations always in a right line from the Orinoco to the Marañon or Amazons.

“On which having been heard and understood by the said Rev. Fathers Franciscans, they unanimously and conformably said and declared that, once, twice, and three times, and as many times as necessary, both in their own name and that of their Prelate, the Rev. Commissary of Piritu, Fray Francisco Rodriguez, and the other missionaries of the said Mission of Piritu present and to come, they accepted and do accept the said territory which is indicated to them.”

And his Excellency the said Governor and Captain-General said that he approved and does approve this engagement, Convention, and Agreement; and that he interposed and does interpose his authority and Judicial Decree, so that the same may be valid and binding in good faith for now and all time.

And that in the name of the King, our Sovereign, he returns them thanks.

And he commanded me, the notary, to give to their Reverences whatever testimonies they might require, and to give him those corresponding to him, that he might render an account to His Majesty thereof. And he signed it with their Reverences, in my presence as I testify.

(Signed) DON CARLOS DE SUCRE.
(Here follow the names.)

Before me,
(Signed) DIEGO ANTONIO DE ALCALA,
King's Notary.

* See Note on page 66.

And having been seen in my Council of the Indies, with the Report of my Fiscal thereon, it has appeared to me well to graciously condescend to this supplication and to confirm and approve in all and for all (as I now do by these presents) the foregoing Agreement. And, therefore, I command the Presidents, Judges of the Audiences, Governors and Royal officials, of the jurisdiction to which the territories indicated belong in the said Agreement to observe, fulfil, execute, and cause to be observed, fulfilled, and executed, the same, &c.

Given at San Ildefonso, this 16th day of September, 1736.

(Signed)

THE KING.

By command of His Majesty, our Sovereign,

(Signed)

DON JUAN VENTURA MATTURANA.

No. 24.

Extract from Official Report of the Governor of Guayana, Don Carlos Sucre.

"Archivo de Indias,"
&c. Bundle 9.

Cumaná, August 13, 1737. The Governor, Don Carlos Sucre, represents to your Majesty that as soon as he crossed the River Orinoco from that city (Cumaná) to carry out the operations with which he was charged, he reported to your Majesty the state of that fortification and conquest, as also of the war the Caribs, with other allies, are making on the residents, murdering them and martyring the Fathers, as well as the Spaniards; and for the remedy of these misfortunes and such like evils he was without sufficient resources and means; that not having received any answer, nor no resolution having been taken in regard to those very important and grave news, he is compelled again to address your Majesty on this very same affair, representing the strong reasons that urge him to do so, for prompt and speedy measures are essentially necessary now that the nations of the north have begun to settle in the very mouth of the river; and a number of Swedish families are expected to found a settlement in the Creek Barima, within the very river itself, from which the loss of those provinces and that of Carácas may result; and the way to Santa Fé de Bogotá may be embarrassed, without its Governor being able to do anything whatever to prevent such proceedings on the part of the enemy. And all this happens from the want of means, which have been requested long before now; and because the funds destined for that purpose have not been sent, either from Mexico or the Havannah, although already ordered and delivered (precisely for the same reason the fortification could not be continued), besides there is no force ready, for the Indians of the Capuchin Missions of Guayana, being only recently converted, are not to be depended on; and the fort existing there is short of men, consequently they are powerless to do more than act on the defensive against the Caribs, to which must be added the total want of powder in the forts of Cumaná and Araya.

No. 25.

Extract from "Memorias" of Marquis de Torrenueva on the Spanish and English Commission in Seville. 1737 to 1743.

"Archivo de Simancas,"
No. 7635, vol. ii.

And in view of the fact that the Dutch are established within this demarcation and limits, on the continent of the Province of Guayana, and occupying the territory with their cities and plantations, which stretches from the Orinoco to the before-mentioned Surinam, and which are distant the one from the other 8°, from 318½° to 324° of longitude, it would be well to consider whether they (the Dutch) were in possession of those at the time the Treaty of Münster or Westphalia was signed in 1648, by taking measures conducing thereto, in connection with what was stipulated and is deduced from Article V of the said Treaty.

The Resolution given by the Council of State, in reference to the disputes with Portugal on the question of limits with Brazil, and usurpations of that nation in those territories of Guayana, and the means of re-establishing ourselves slowly in them, and embarrassing them in any more they may again attempt to carry out; and in which is also treated of what may and ought to be done to contain the French on the Mississippi, and the Dutch on the River Orinoco, who are trying, by these rivers, to establish themselves in our dominions.

And it merits equal attention the object with which the Dutch established themselves to the windward of the River Orinoco, in 5° north latitude, and 325° nearly of longitude, according to Delisle, and from the Island of Cayenne, and in 6° north latitude, and $320^{\circ} 40'$ longitude, with the two forts with the name 'Zelandeses,' between the rivers named Surinam and Cupenam. And this could be no other than to get nearer to the mouth and banks of the said river, and to found thereon plantations, which might facilitate their traffic with the new kingdom, and enable them to penetrate, by that part, to those territories and places which their avarice might dictate, until they made themselves masters of the mouth of the Orinoco, and the nations that dwell there in a vast extent of 260 leagues, from there to the 'villa' of San Juan de los Llanos, of which mention has already been made. For from what Delisle shows, it is considered navigable for small craft throughout its course. And it being very necessary to preserve this mouth, as a safeguard of that kingdom, it is no less necessary to restrain the Dutch from approaching its banks either by land or water, by means of the Vth and VIth Articles of the Treaty of Peace with that nation in 1648, and as the mouth of the River Essequibo offers them facilities for carrying out those designs, being situated, according to this geographer, in $6^{\circ} 40'$ latitude, and $318^{\circ} 10'$ longitude, and its source in 1° nearly of north latitude, and 316° of longitude, whose situation in its whole extent forms a large extent of country capable of having established in it a distinct province with a separate Government from that of Cumaná, for it contains within its limits innumerable tribes of Indians, to be reduced, and who would then serve as a barrier so that the Dutch might not pass to the west of this river. Therefore, it would be convenient to occupy the mouth of this river with a fort; but with the object that the town that might be built there should serve as a capital for the new province, and the Carácas Company should be charged with the population, cultivation, and development of it and its resources. And if this be not feasible, then it may be carried out by the settling therein of Cathalans. For although the climate is considered very hot, the fact of the Dutch having overcome that difficulty proves that the climate is not unhealthy, and persuades one that the breezes from its mountain chains make it less felt, or that the advantages they derive from those places are so great as to counteract this inconvenience.

And having thus treated of how they, the Dutch, may be restrained for the present, and, in the course of time, by working quietly, the territory usurped by the Portuguese in the jurisdictions of Paraguay, Santa Cruz de la Sierra del Peru, Quito, and the New Kingdom, and also that they have taken by way of the River Amazons, may be regained, there only remains the question in reference to the Captaincy-General of the Rio de la Plata.

"Archivo de Simancas,"
No. 7635, vol. iii,
p. 282, paragraph 13.

No. 26.

**Secret Correspondence between the Spanish and Portuguese
Crowns concerning the Dutch Colonies in Guayana.**

(1.)

*Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster, Spanish Secretary of State, to Count de Perelada,
Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon.*

(Translation.)

Sir,

Aranjuez, May 21, 1753.

"Archivo General de
Simancas," Secretary
of State. Bundle 7243.

The subject concerning which you were instructed, in regard to what the Commissioners of the two Crowns, appointed for the survey of the territory on this part of the Marañon, might do, is urgent. It is now time to broach that matter to the Portuguese Minister, unless it be that you have learned that it is not sure, or that it be not well to speak about. But as the fleet is now about to leave with the Commissioners, and the Principal Minister being now here for his final instructions, if it has to be, the time has arrived to inform them. I shall not fail to do so fully with this, Minister, by transmitting an order that it should go to Cadiz, if the affair is to be treated of or not, according to what you may advise from there.

What I can tell you is that I well know the revolted negroes are powerful, although the Dutch pretend to ignore it. That they repulsed the troops the Republic sent to subdue them; that the Commandant-General, charged with that expedition, has died; and that they are now without either Commander of the Forces or of the Colonies, and exclusively under the orders of one of the senior subaltern officials, so that all the circumstances combine to make my idea feasible.

God protect you, &c.

(Signed)

JOSE DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

(2.)

*Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster, Spanish Secretary of State, to Count de Perelada,
Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon.*

(Translation.)

Sir,

Aranjuez, May 21, 1753.

The Portuguese Crown is sending too great a force to the Marañon, without our being able to divine the motive, for they have nothing to fear there either from us or any other nation, and to attribute it simply to a desire to give greater importance to the Commissioners of the demarcation of limits is quite opposed to the idea that it is a matter of no account for such an amount of expense. And this is all the more apparent as they full well know that our people are scarcely taking sufficient men to enable them to carry their provisions and clothing, so that they really have not the least reason to fear either our force or envy our cortège.

I consider it well that you should diligently inquire the motive of this and the object they have in view in so doing, but with the greatest caution, so that they may not think it is want of confidence. That would not suit, for I say truly that I do not suspect them of any base motive towards us, but, nevertheless, I am at a loss to conceive, even on their part, what induced them thereto.

There is no mystery about the matter, because, besides having published it in the Gazette, an account of it has been printed, and also the various promotions conferred upon the officials of the force that is going. This very fact will give you an excuse for conversing with Carvalho. Although you must not consider yourself dispensed from seeking information by other ways, which can be compared with whatever he may tell you.

(Signed)

JOSE DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

(3.)

*Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster, Spanish Secretary of State, to Count de Perelada,
Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon.*

(Translation.)

Sir,

Aranjuez, May 21, 1753.

The ship of war that is to take the Commissioners of the King, appointed with those of Portugal for the delimitation of the boundary to the north of the Marañon, is very advanced in its preparation, and the Chief Commissioner is here to receive all his papers and embark; already some of his company have departed for Cadiz, who were here. If the Portuguese Minister speaks of this you can thus explain the matter to him; and if you can conveniently learn who are their Commissioners, and grades, inform me. There is no mystery about this; I gave a list of ours.

(Signed) JOSÉ DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

(4.)

Copia de carta de Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster al Señor Conde de Perelada.

(Spanish original.)

Excelentísimo Señor,

Aranjuez, a 28 de Mayo de 1753.

No puedo ponderar á vuestra Excelencia cuanto gusto me dan sus noticias del buen animo y disposicion de Don Sebastian José Carballo acia toda buena medida, por mas que ayan querido confundir y embrollar espíritus oscuros y turbulentos, ignorantemente favorables á nuestros emulos y contrarios.

Archivo General de
Simancas, Secretaria
de Estado, Legajo
No. 7243, folio 76.

Digale vuestra Excelencia que me crea hombre de verdad, y si quiere examinarlo inquieralo de los que han tratado conmigo grandes negocios. Que con ella le diga que deseo una firme y solida amistad de esta con esa Corona en bien reciproco de ambas, y si quiere provarlo, verá si me halla pronto siempre.

Que así que me hablaron de parte de alla del Tratado de America, contesté con lisura, bien que fuy algo despacio, por no dar celos á las Potencias que mantenian la guerra en Europa.

Que propuse, si querian Tratado de Alianza, que se havia, y si no le querian que no se hiciese. Lo mismo respecto de otro de comercio. Que de alianza no se contestó, ni yo hize instancias; que de comercio se contesto le fuimos tratando, le dejaron caer despues, y yo no les insto.

Que en el de America hé llevado los puntos á que queda regla fija para determinar las Cortes en cada lance, quienes tienen razon, ó van contra ella, supuesto que nunca pueden faltar en ambos vasallos codiciosos é inquietos que intenten contra lo justo; y el remedio para que no tenga mayores consecuencias es la claridad para conocer el transgresor y castigarle de buena fé. Que el segundo objeto fué que en la America, como en Europa, sean lados [*sic*] monarchias confinantes en todo su territorio con limites sabidos de todos.

Que en esto llevo dos grandes fines: que ninguna nacion tercera se meta entre las dos, porque no introduzca sedicion entre las dos, para turbarnos, y entre tanto extenderse alla en nuestras minas; el segundo, que estando asi unidas las dos conserven la ventaja que las ha dado el cielo de ser ellas solas dueños de las minas como lo son ahora, haciendo á las demas dependientes, que lo fueran menos, si alguna otra se nos metiera donde pudiera coger algunas.

Que sobre estos principios y por este objeto formé el proyecto que encargué á vuestra Excelencia le comunicase, como lo ha hecho, de entendernos á estrechar los Holandeses de Surinam, á ver si poniendonos de acuerdo y siguiendo firmes la idea, los podemos hacer saltar de alli, y unir nuestros confines en aquellas solas partes que quedar separados para que nos ayude en la ocasion la inquietud que dura de sus negros.

Que veo con gran gusto que vuestra Excelencia adopte la idea, y que segun ella ira bien instruido el primer Comisario del Rey de adelantar lo posible, y de informar individualmente á el Primero de Portugal, y de que conferencien los dos, y deliberen los medios mas eficazes y disimulados, y nos informen practicando desde luego todas las medidas que puedan conducir á el logro; y que si el instruyere en los mismos términos á el suyo, espero que adelantarán mucho.

Hagase lo vuestra Excelencia todo presente con avertura y sin reserva, que yo

asi deseo tratarle para que podamos hacer la felicidad de los dos Reynos, y no experimentará otra cosa, remitiendole á otra qualquiera prueba que quiera hacer.

Nuestro Señor guarde á vuestra Excelencia muchos años como deseo.

(Firmado)

JOSÉ DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

Señor Conde de Perelada.

(Translation.)

*Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster, Spanish Secretary of State, to Count de Perelada,
Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon.*

Sir,

Aranjuez, May 28, 1753.

I cannot express to you the pleasure your news gave me, in regard to the good feeling and disposition of Don Sebastian Carvalho towards every good measure, however much obscure and turbulent minds have wished to confound and embroil the matter, ignorantly favourable, as such are, to our rivals and antagonists.

Please tell him I am a man of honour and truth, and if he wishes to inform himself of the same, to inquire of those who have treated of great affairs with me. Moreover, tell him that I desire a firm and solid friendship of this Crown with that of Portugal, equally beneficial to both, and if he wishes to prove it, he will always find me ready.

That from the moment they spoke to me, on the part of Portugal, of the American Treaty, I replied with sincerity, although somewhat slowly, so as to create no suspicion in the Powers who were carrying on the war in Europe.

That I proposed, if they wished for a Treaty of Alliance, that it would be carried out, and that if it were not desired it would not be done; and in like manner the same in regard to the Treaty of Commerce.

To that concerning the alliance there was no answer nor did I make any instancy; that in regard to commerce they replied that we were in negotiations, but they let it fall through afterwards, and I did not importune them.

That with regard to that of America I have carried the points so far that it is now a fixed rule that the Cortes decide in each dispute who are right, or go against it. Granting or allowing that there are never wanting in both avaricious and unquiet subjects, who oppose everything that is equitable; and the remedy, therefore, so that it may not have greater consequences, is clearness to know the transgressor, and the honesty to chastise him.

That the second object was that in America, as in Europe, the two Monarchies may be conterminous in all their territories with boundaries known to all.

That in this I have two great objects: that no third nation may come between the two, so that no sedition may be engendered between the two, and disturb us, and meanwhile extend ourselves there in our mines; the second, that, being united, the two may preserve the advantage which Heaven has given them, of being the sole masters of the mines, as they now are by making all others dependent, that, if any other nation come between us where it might and could take some of them, they would be less.

That on these principles, and for this object, I formed the project which I charged you to communicate, as you have done, so that by coming to an understanding to hem in the Dutch of Surinam, to see if by making an agreement and following out in a firm manner the idea, we may be able to drive them away from there, and unite our boundaries all alone by ourselves in these parts, than to remain separated in order that the trouble which still continues among their negroes may help us on an occasion.

That I see with great pleasure that you adopt my idea, and that according to it the Chief Commissioner of the King will leave here well instructed to advance as far as possible, and to personally instruct the chief Portuguese Commissioner. And further, that the two shall confer and deliberate as to the most efficacious and most skilfully-disguised means [of fulfilling their Commission], and they may inform us by practising at once all the measures conducive to a successful issue; and, finally, that if he will instruct his Commissioner in the same terms, I am hopeful that they will progress much.

Please inform him of all, openly, and without reserve; that I thus wish to treat with him so that we may be able to promote the happiness of the two kingdoms; that I have no other object in view, as he may thoroughly satisfy himself from the wish of submitting to any proof he may desire.

(Signed)

JOSÉ DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

(5.)

This Document has neither title nor date. It was simply an inclosure to the Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon, Count de Perelada, and sent by Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.

(Translation.)

The plan is that one of the two Crowns should quickly begin to form settlements by advancing towns, each from where they may be situated towards the territory which the Dutch occupy.

That in proportion as we approach each other, we shall carry them somewhat higher by forming a semicircle in the interior above and beyond the territory they occupy. By this means we should surround them, so that they may not go inland in that continent behind both nations. That in keeping them thus surrounded, we are in front of the territory where the revolted negro slaves of the Dutch dwell, and can easily give them help covertly for their raids against those Colonies, without doing so openly; and if their negroes place them in a position that they will be compelled to abandon that situation, we shall take possession of the territory and divide it in a friendly way between ourselves, with boundaries satisfactorily arranged accordingly. Let us form settlements on the sea-coast of the territory of the revolted negroes, who will well defend it, and thus we shall be conterminous without any other nation between us in that part, as we are in all others. This may, and should be, an easy matter, for the French, not far distant from there, are only in possession of the Island of Cayenne.

This most important project is more easy now, as the war with the revolted negroes has been going on for two years, and the Dutch are hard pressed, for the Colonies have been terribly devastated, and this notwithstanding that a force was brought from Europe to quell the slaves; but it was not sufficient, notwithstanding the great cost.

(6.)

Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster, Spanish Secretary of State, to Count de Perelada, Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Aranjuez, May 28, 1753.

I am considering the Convention about the possessions of the French, and I understand there is a map, with an error, designed by one of them, and for our guidance I shall tell you what I understand.

Cayenne is an island, separated from the continent by little water, and at a short distance, but quite sufficient to make it an island; this is their settlement there, and on the continent I know there is no settlement, at least of Europeans; that they will have some Missions; but they will be of little consideration. And if there has not been among the Governors of Pará any grave omission of their duties, they ought to well know all there. For, according to the Treaty of Utrecht, France stipulated that the missionaries there should be subject to the Superior of the Portuguese Mission.

By the same Treaty no Frenchman may pass from the River of Vicente Pinzon towards Pará. It will be necessary to examine this, and take care that it be faithfully observed.

This being attended to, the Portuguese can cut them off from all internal communication from above, that is, by the head-waters of the River Vicente Pinzon, and then there will remain to them no other way by which they can extend themselves than in the direction of, or towards, the Dutch of Surinam and Berbice, and let them dispute the matter between them.

By our two nations maintaining a semicircular form, we shall force those two others into a strip of territory, by this our horseshoe form, of small account, by no means fertile, very unhealthy, and with some help to their negroes, whom they brutally treat, compelling them to work beyond their strength, to make more profit by them; there is much probability that both the one and the other may abandon the country and leave us quite alone.

With regard to this I see nothing whatever to hinder us giving the necessary orders, although with the necessary powers, to the Chief Commissioners, that they may, according to the circumstances, change the measures proposed, by others more *à propos* and convenient to the success of the enterprise, if there be, then it may be better to instruct them in this way.

I shall do so in like manner, and thus you may treat of it with the Portuguese Minister and duly inform me of the result.

God preserve your Excellency.

(Signed)

JOSE DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

(7.)

Count de Perelada, Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon, to Senhor Carvalho, Portuguese Secretary of State.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, June 1, 1753.

I transmit to you a letter which I am sending to-morrow to Señor Don José Carvajal y Lancaster. But before so doing I wish to know if it please you, and if it be literally and with all exactitude the same as that on which we are agreed.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

Conde de PERELADA.

(8.)

Count de Perelada, Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon, to Señor Carvajal y Lancaster, Spanish Secretary of State.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, June 2, 1753.

The letter which I particularly wrote you on the 19th of last month will have satisfied you by anticipation in regard to the project which you mentioned to me in yours of the 21st ultimo; and in highly commending my conference with Don Sebastian José de Carvalho, which had been so fully in accord with the same wishes, the result of which last you are advising me of.

Having called again upon Señor Carvalho, he told me he had given an account to the King, his Master, of the project of Pará. That His Majesty immediately received it most favourably. That in that understanding he would communicate to the Chief Commissioner, charged with the commission of delimiting the boundaries, and who will be his own brother, at present employed in that district; and, consequently, that if it appeared well to you, you might also communicate their instructions to our Chief Commissioner, so that on their arrival at their destination, by communicating with each other reciprocally the idea and project, they may arrange all and work in harmony together.

The names of the Commissaries of this Court, and their grades, Carvalho will send me, and I shall forward them in a separate despatch.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

Conde de PERELADA.

(9.)

Count de Perelada, Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon, to Señor Carvajal y Lancaster, Spanish Secretary of State.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, June 2, 1753.

I have the honour to acknowledge your despatch of the 28th ultimo, communicating to me information concerning Cayenne and the Treaty of Utrecht, of which I have taken due notice, and beg to thank you for the same.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

Conde de PERELADA.

(10.)

Count de Perelada, Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon, to Señor Carvajal y Lancaster, Spanish Secretary of State.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, June 2, 1753.

In acknowledging with thanks the receipt of your despatch of the 28th ultimo, conveying to me the sincere expressions of your satisfaction, I beg to assure you I am deeply sensible of your friendship, and very grateful therefor.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

Conde de PERELADA.

(11.)

*Count de Perelada, Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon, to Señor Carvajal y Lancaster,
Spanish Secretary of State.*

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, June 2, 1753.

In my private letter of the 19th of last month I indicated, by anticipation, something of that you desire to learn, as expressed in yours of the 21st ultimo, and now as a complement I shall add that there does not appear to be any cause for anxiety on account of the greater number of troops which this Court is sending to the Marañon for the delimiting of the boundaries. For Carvalho, suspecting that the conversation, perhaps, might turn upon that subject in treating of the project of Pará, with the object of learning the destination of such a force, told me that, besides the necessity of taking precautions against the Dutch penetrating to the interior of that district, it was to supply recruits and complete the line regiments in respect of having formed these in place of volunteers, which increased greatly the expense.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

Conde de PERELADA.

(12.)

*Count de Perelada, Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon, to Señor Carvajal y Lancaster,
Spanish Secretary of State.*

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, June 2, 1753.

I have informed the Secretary of State of the proximity of the departure of our Commissioners for the Marañon for the purpose of delimiting, on that side, the boundaries, in company with the Portuguese, and having also requested a Memorandum of the names of these last mentioned, with their various grades—which I am awaiting—I have thereby fulfilled the instructions conveyed to me in yours of the 21st ultimo.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

Conde de PERELADA.

Marginal Note.—This was complied with, as seen by a letter of Carvalho's to the Ambassador, giving the details requested, a copy of which remains in the archives of the Embassy, the original having been sent to Señor Carvajal.

(13.)

*Count de Perelada, Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon, to Señor Carvajal y Lancaster,
Spanish Secretary of State.*

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, June 2, 1753.

When I spoke to Carvalho formally concerning the project of Pará, inclosed in one of your interesting letters, I gave him a copy of the articles, as you substantially communicated it to me, explaining the manner it was to be carried into effect, and which should afterwards be guarded or kept securely.

And the Secretary of State told me that he informed the King, his Master, of the same, with the same copy at hand. And the result of which has been as I now communicate to you in a separate despatch.

I also explain that after my private letter of the 19th of last month, which I transmitted to you, and further in view of yours of the 21st of the same month, I called upon the Secretary of State and showed him a copy of the subject of my letter for the purpose of learning whether its contents agreed with what he expressed to me; and having approved it, I then reminded him of the project, and he communicated the result to me.

Having signed the letter in which your Excellency was informed of it, I sent it to Carvalho with a document, of which the inclosed is a copy, requesting that he might look over it, and see if it was in conformity with that agreed upon; and in his reply, accompanied by the original, he approved of it.

And inclosing at the same time the copies of the heads of your said letter of preliminary instructions, and of that of my private letter, so that they may serve as reference in the future.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

Conde de PERELADA.

(14.)

Don José Carvalho, Secretary of State, to the Spanish Ambassador.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

The project of hindering the Dutch from penetrating the interior and settling in the heart of the dominions of the two Crowns by reducing the establishments they have formed on the coast appeared so justifiable that I have conformed to the design on the ground of natural defence. It is so interesting that that nation, not being able, after having been reduced within their own proper limits, to subsist on the continent in which up to the present they have tried to usurp the dominions of others, but by bringing forces from Europe. It is certain they can never bring others on account of the great distance and cost, nor even maintain themselves on account of the immense charges, and how much more by incommoding their neighbours so that

And as the best measures for attaining the desired end depend entirely on the practical conviction that up to the present there has not been much attention given to these territories, it also appears as prudent as it is conformable to reason that the two Chief Commissaries be informed of that project by means of separate instructions, so that, by communicating to each other the orders they have received, they may work agreeably by taking those measures which they consider the best.

Lisbon, June 3, 1753.

(15.)

Don José Carvalho, Secretary of State, to the Spanish Ambassador.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

Lisbon, June 3, 1753.

Having returned to you the letter addressed to his Excellency Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster, with sincere thanks for your kind attention, I now wish to refer to the expedition about to depart for the interior of Pará, and to the instructions that may still be given to the Chief Commissaries reciprocally.

The King, my Master, has appointed my brother, Francisco Xavier de Mendoza Hurtado, who is at present in that territory, as Governor and Captain-General of Marañon and Pará, and other Commissaries, as first and second, have to be chosen from among the officials which appear to him most prudent and qualified. There are two Colonels, two Lieutenant-Colonels, some Sergeants, Mayor, ...

(16.)

Count de Perelada to Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, June 3, 1753.

From the inclosed* papers and letters you will see that the principal and end of the project of Pará is now answered.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

Conde de PERELADA.

(17.)

Count de Perelada to Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.

(Translation.)

Lisbon, June 19, 1753.

Copy of the "Capitulo" of the private letter of the 19th May, 1753 (already referred to several times):—

Yesterday morning I spoke to Carvalho, and after having entered upon the subject I told him how much you wished that both one and the other might be able to show their sincerity by their intercourse and correspondence, which is of such deep importance to both our Courts. Shortly after beginning our conference we found ourselves face to face with a remarkable obstacle, for, in the news you gave me in the

* See Nos. (14) and (15).

letter containing the project, you suppose or believe that between the Spaniards and Portuguese the Dutch alone intervene, and that the French only occupy the Island of Cayenne, and nothing on the coast. I saw at once, on looking at the map, that was an error, as you will see if you will take the trouble to examine it. Along the coast from Pará, where the Portuguese are settled, to our Orinoco and our settlements, not only do the Dutch established in Surinam intervene, but the French who occupy the *Province of Cayenne*, so that the Portuguese are conterminous with the French on the River Oyapoe, and we, on our side, are bounded by the Dutch of Surinam; and in this sense, between the Portuguese and Spaniards, intervene on our side Dutch and French, and on the other side of the Portuguese, along the coast of the continent, intervene French and Dutch.

Whilst reading the project of your Excellency Carvalho kept constantly saying "Toppo," which is the same as if you are not ignorant.

And on reading it through he told me the error respecting the coast arises from a map, badly drawn by a Frenchman, who, either through ignorance or carelessness, did not perceive that Cayenne was occupied by his own countrymen. But notwithstanding the establishment of the French, that he, for himself, adopted the project, and considered it feasible, and of great utility to both nations, that the territory of Cayenne in which the French are is so extremely miserable that not even tobacco can be produced therefrom; and that the Dutch still less would be able to subsist in their settlements, neither being able to penetrate to the interior, as they had no means of maintaining themselves, and thus by we surrounding them, and assisting each other, it does not appear difficult to be able to attain the end in view; that he will inform the King, and carefully reply to all with the greatest secrecy and reserve.

(18.)

Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster to Count de Perelada, Ambassador at Lisbon.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Aranjuez, July 2, 1753.

By the letters received from you of the 2nd June, which reached me by a special messenger, you inform me of your conferences with Don Sebastian José de Carvalho in regard to my ideas about the coast territory intervening between Pará and the River Orinoco, and that he had communicated to you that he had informed the King, his Master, who approved the project, and in like manner the Minister himself, on which there is nothing to remark.

We are also conformable as to the mode of carrying it out, for, in my opinion, there is no other so convenient than to intrust it to the two Chief Commissioners, instructing them of the intent, ends, and precautions necessary thereto, and that they both confer in good faith on the best means of carrying it into effect, that from here we could with difficulty prescribe or lay down any fixed rules, for, of those places, there is but little information in which they may be fully instructed.

I have spoken long with the Chief Commissary of the King, and he is fully informed of all that we know about these parts, and that he can obtain more accounts when there. I have also told him to treat with the Portuguese Chief Commissioner cordially; that they communicate to each other the information they acquire, and resolve together on the best way of carrying out this important scheme.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

JOSÉ DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

(19.)

Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster to Count de Perelada, Ambassador at Lisbon.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Aranjuez, July 2, 1753.

By an extraordinary, Count de Unahon [*sic*] received from his Court later despatches than those which I received from you. I was informed by him of the matter treated of, respecting the territory of the Dutch on the coast of the Orinoco and Marañon, and he gave me to understand that the project was approved; and also

expressed the feelings of confidence and friendship which animated his Court, and which gave me great pleasure on account of the object of this union, that I have always striven for. I see with the greatest satisfaction the foundations on which to build the edifice, and your Excellency can assure them that nothing shall be wanting on my part, and I already strongly hope it may succeed.

I spoke with the Count about the whole scheme, and made him well acquainted with the object and ends in view, and even showed him on a map the situation of the territories, which is the best way of making this class of affairs easily comprehended.

I shall always do the same in other matters when occasion offers, and I shall continue to do so with the greatest pleasure, in whatever may arise. He is very honourable, incapable of doing anything unworthy of his name, consequently he is in my fullest confidence; and if there should be wanting anything on my part, of which your Excellency be aware, kindly advise me thereof, so that I may take care to see it duly attended to.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed) JOSÉ DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

(20.)

Count de Perelada to Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, July 14, 1753.

Your letter of the 2nd instant, in which you inform me of the excellent disposition of the Count de Unahon [*sic*], has given the greatest satisfaction to Don Sebastian José de Carvalho. He expressed a wish to retain it, so that he might show it to the King, his Master, and he has now returned it to me with profound thanks and much delicacy.

(Signed) Conde de PERELADA.

(21.)

Count de Perelada to Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, July 14, 1753.

Not only did I read your letter of the 2nd instant, in reference to the project of Pará, to Don Sebastian José de Carvalho, but I also left it with him for the purpose of bringing it to the knowledge of the King, his Master, and he has now returned it to me in accordance with our wishes for good harmony.

(Signed) Conde de PERELADA.

(22.)

Count de Perelada to Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, August 11, 1753.

I called upon Don Sebastian José de Carvalho yesterday morning, and he read to me a draft or copy of the original letter of instructions given by him to the Chief Commissary appointed for the delimiting of the boundaries, and which is going by their last ship of war destined for the Marañon, with instruments, which they were awaiting from England, as I remarked to your Excellency from the beginning. The letter is in full accord with that we solicited, and the same as that your Excellency will have communicated to our Chief Commissary, appointed for the same Commission, without the slightest variation in any way of your own suggestion for attaining the desired end in the project of Pará, and in the execution of which he is charged to observe the greatest possible secrecy.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed) Conde de PERELADA.

Copy of a Despatch to Señor Iturrriaga, dated Madrid, September 30, 1753.

The King's Commands and Instructions to the Chief Commissary for the delimiting of the Boundaries.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

Although the King is acquainted with your intelligence and zeal, and that you need no instructions in regard to studying and collecting all information conducive to His Majesty's service in the countries you now have to survey and closely examine by yourself and other persons of your confidence, he has, nevertheless, resolved, in case you should die or any other misfortune should happen you, to inform you of the most essential points concerning which His Majesty expects the most exact and minute report, leaving all the rest to your own judgment and ability, and to whomsoever may succeed you through any case in the post of Commissary-General, and which cannot be here noted.

" Archivo de
Simancas," Secretar y
of State, Bundle 73 90

As soon as you arrive in Cumaná you will endeavour to procure all possible information, but with the greatest reserve, of the state of the Missions of that province, number, and condition of the Missions; and list of the inhabitants of the villages, their means of subsistence, the land they occupy, and the manner of living of the missionaries.

And in like manner of the territory which the Capuchin missionaries of Catalonia occupy in Guayana, and the distance to the Dutch Colonies of the coast; whether there exists communication between them; what number of Missions they have founded, and their residents; whether the missionaries have cattle or other farms; and if they continue advancing their reductions or villages in the direction of the coast. In which case you will be careful to notify them of the injury that may result from the intercourse of the Indians with the Dutch, and whatever else may appear to you well, until such time as His Majesty be informed, so that other measures may be resolved.

These services or reports you have to consider as the results of a secret exploration or visit, and you will carry them out with the greatest secrecy, employing therefor only persons of the highest confidence from among the Commissaries, geographers, or other officials of the force, men of energy and knowledge, and of the greatest reliance, examining them carefully, and conferring with them on and about the information they may communicate to you, committing the same to writing, as well as all other points and facts they may acquire by means of trustworthy agents; and you will observe that neither you, yourself, nor they, the Commissaries, may survey or explore by yourselves.

You will carefully note the exact distance from the River Orinoco to the confines of the territory that is to be delimited by that part on the north of the line, and from there to the River Marañon; the number of days required in both journeys; if the territory is peopled, and what class of people; the quantity of provisions, its greatest or least abundance; game and fishery; by what rivers the two great ones communicate, where they take their rise, and what provinces they water and pass through, if they can be easily navigated; the distance to the territory occupied by the foreigners of the coast; the fertility of the country, its climate, and temperature; the opportunities and facilities the foreigners possess of penetrating to the interior; the means of preventing them doing so, and even of hemming them as much as possible, on which you will procure the most reliable and trustworthy information; the number of their forces and settlements, concerning which I confide to you the most important charge, and intrust to your fulfilling it with the greatest exactitude. These, I repeat, I specially recommend to your charge, and in doing so I think it well you should be advised that, in conformity with the result of this report, the Commissaries going with the expeditionary force will have to be instructed as to the duties they will have to perform on the frontier throughout the line of division or boundary.

(24.)

Draft of a Despatch to Señor Iturriaga, calling his attention to some matters concerning the Expedition under his Charge, dated San Lorenzo, October 6, 1753.

(Translation.)

"Archivo General de Simancas," Secretary of State. Bundle 7375, folio 32.

According to your map and other information, it appears that we have no reason to doubt the Rivers Marañon and Orinoco communicate by means of others intermediary, which flow through the centre of the Province of Guayana. Nor is there the least doubt or misgiving that you will discover this communication in your journey to the River Negro.

That being so, as also that such communication may, some day or other, be prejudicial to His Majesty's dominions, the King wishes that, in carefully surveying the territory and the distances, you will observe and determine some sites where some Spanish settlements may be formed, which would hinder that communication being made use of by foreigners; and that you report to me your views thereon, and the means by which such settlements might be founded; with what class and number of people, and where they might be brought from; means of subsistence, and how to be protected from foreigners and barbarous Indians.

God preserve you, &c.

(25.)

Draft of a Secret Letter of Instructions to Señor Iturriaga, concerning some matters relating to the Expedition of Limits, dated Madrid, October 8, 1753.

(Translation.)

Under this date you are informed of the Resolution of the two Courts respecting that which, in union with the Chief Portuguese Commissary, you are to carry out by the most effective means possible, in regard to the dislodging of the foreigners on the coast of the Province of Guayana, or hemming them; and consequently it is of importance that you should learn one of the most effective means to attain that end with the Dutch.

Some years ago a number of rebellious negroes fled from their Colony of Surinam, but without, so far, being able to reduce them, although for that purpose a large body of European soldiers were brought out.

Now if, on our side, it could be arranged to countenance or protect these negroes in such way that it would be impossible, or very difficult, for the Dutch to reduce them, we may presume that perhaps the case might happen that they would abandon the whole, or greater part, of that territory.

This expedient, although in itself it may appear unlawful, is not so, if we bear in mind that it simply reduces itself to a just satisfaction for what they are constantly practising in the reductions of the Orinoco, inciting and leading the Caribs to hostilities, notoriously public, besides the fact that no other means offers itself in defence of the pretended invasions they are carrying on in our dominions.

With that object I am commanded by the King to communicate to you secretly these matters, so that, with the same secrecy, you procure to incite the rebellious negro slaves against the Dutch, so that they commit all the hostilities possible against them, whether by destroying their estates and farms, or in any other way.

The means considered the most effective for that purpose will be to send and leave among them some Spanish rogues ("Españoles de industria") of courage, so that they may direct and head them in their raids, the which will appear as outlaws of our nation. And in this manner the end will be attained without exposing ourselves to complaints and accusations, as they are the ones who execute the outrages.

Of course, it will be necessary that such characters have security or be assured of receiving a reward corresponding to the work and danger, which your Excellency may offer them in the name of His Majesty, by arranging and proportioning the quantity and quality according to the class of persons. And, in like manner, you might offer the negroes who may wish to retire to civil life liberty and lands, wherever they may settle, either in the Island of Trinidad or anywhere else more convenient, also assisting them with presents and means to defray the expenses of their journey, according as it may appear to you to further the interests with which you are charged, and thus assuring them that, whatever you offer in the name of His Majesty, the King will approve and order to be executed.

And in case they dislodge the Dutch, and place themselves as Commissaries under the protection of the King, His Majesty will maintain them as free subjects, and will give them freehold lands, and place them in the same places which their antagonists are so fond of, assisting to repel them if they return to regain and reoccupy them; or in any other territory of the King in which they may prefer to settle.

God preserve you, &c.

(26.)

Draft of a Secret Letter of Instructions to Señor Iturriaga, in reference to the same subject, dated Madrid, October 8, 1753.

(Translation.)

One of the favourable effects which results to the two Courts by the Treaty of Limits, with the execution of which you are principally charged on the northern part of the line, is that in future it may be applied to the preservation and increase of the territory which has to belong to each, without the fear that opposing pretensions may disturb the good harmony and the concord and union necessary to preserve these dominions from any insult, or establishment of the other European nations.

In respect that all the territory comprised between the Rivers Marañon and Orinoco unquestionably belongs to the two Crowns, any establishment of the other foreigners in that place is to be looked upon as seized or usurped against any right they may pretend thereto, without being able to oppose or show that we have formally recognized to them that dominion. For the Portuguese Crown has only against it the Treaty of Utrecht, made with France, in which it was stipulated that the French should not pass from the River Vicente Alonzo Pinzon towards the city of Pará, with other matters which contain no recognition of dominion, nor formal cession of the right. Neither on the part of Spain has any cession to, or formal recognition of, the Dutch been made; to which is added the bad faith with which the one and the other proceed, in order to penetrate the interior, and draw all possible utility from the two dominions, against that provided for by Laws and Treaties.

Although the two Courts have not considered it convenient to attack them with open force, nevertheless they are agreed in the scheme of attaining both the one and the other by intrigue. And in this object both nations have resolved to take measures to hem them in, each on its own side, the Spaniards by that of the River Orinoco, and the Portuguese by the Marañon or Amazons, in a manner that by the two extremes of the line, and throughout its entire length, they will be occupying and reducing the territory in the direction of the coast, in order that they may not penetrate the interior, seeking better foundations and a more profitable commerce, with the understanding that if by this mode of hostility, or another better, of which more anon, they might evacuate those they now possess; and then the two Sovereigns will divide the territory between them in a friendly manner.

For this purpose I am commanded by the King to communicate to you the said resolution, so that by making use of the knowledge you have already acquired, and that which you will now acquire in the journey up the Orinoco—and the Chief Portuguese Commissary making a like good use of his—you may confer with him on the way of carrying out what has been resolved on, without, however, binding yourself exclusively to the orders here laid down if they should be found impracticable in whole or in part, but varying or altering them according to the opportunities that may present themselves, for which His Majesty grants you full liberty of action, and I inform you of the same by his Royal command for your information and fulfilment.

God preserve you, &c.

(27.)

Draft of a Secret Letter of Instructions to Señor Iturriaga, in reference to the same subject, dated San Lorenzo, November 6, 1753.

(Translation.)

No one is better informed than your Excellency of the number and condition of the Indian Caribs dwelling on the banks of the Orinoco, and of the ravages they have committed on our Missions, influenced and directed by the Dutch.

Considering that it is the intention to deprive them of every means of subsistence, and thus put an end to the constant injuries they are inflicting upon us, concerning which, on this occasion, I communicate to you some orders, it was considered well, and even necessary, to make an effort to see if it be possible to pacify and reduce this Carib nation, and bring them into our Missions, by offering them all the inducements possible and compatible with our neighbouring provinces. On which account I have considered you as very *à propos* for that purpose, for, besides the many other qualifications which you possess, it is necessary to add thereto the fact that you are already known among these savages.

On this matter the King wishes that in your journey from Cumaná to the Rio Negro you will seek an opportunity of bringing about a conference of the Chiefs of that nation, for the purpose of attaining the above-mentioned end, by offering them in his Royal name whatever presents might appear to you adequate for the purpose. For that object His Majesty grants you the necessary power, and he will confirm whatever you offer on the occasion on the Indians fulfilling their part. And whatever you do in this affair with that nation, as well as with the revolted negroes, which will be treated of in a separate communication, you will inform me by the first opportunity by way of Portugal, or whatever way you can, so as to take the necessary steps to carry out your imperative measures by means of some other person or persons who may be able carry out whatever be necessary in your absence.

God preserve you, &c.

(28.)

Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster to Count Perelada, Ambassador at Lisbon.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Buen Retiro, November 10, 1753.

You inform me that the frigate in which the Commissaries are going is ready, the various individuals all assembled, and the last instructions given, so that the only thing wanting is wind, but that it may happen that they are already under way. There remains, therefore, nothing to do on our part, as the elements are free.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

JOSÉ DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

(29.)

Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster to Count Perelada, Ambassador at Lisbon.

(Translation.)

Sir,

San Lorenzo, November 12, 1753.

I herewith inclose you a copy of the instructions which I am giving to the Chief Commissary of the King, on the side of the Marañon, concerning the intruding Dutch in the continent between us and the Portuguese, so that you may give it to the Secretary of State.

Be so good as to observe to him that I am not giving him more ample instructions for all we know here about that place he is equally informed of. But all that is very little for the purpose of founding thereon rules for the management of the business. When he is in the neighbourhood he will inform himself better, and specified orders from here will only embarrass him if he should find it necessary to pursue a different course.

I have therefore considered it better to give him full liberty, and that when there he and the Portuguese Commissary, by conferring together, may be better able to carry out the project, working in unison, and being aware of the intentions of both Sovereigns, the ends they have in view, and the great confidence they repose in them.

If the Portuguese Crown will give their Commissary the like corresponding instructions it is quite natural that they will arrange a satisfactory scheme which is to attain an end so advantageous to both kingdoms.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

JOSÉ DE CARVAJAL Y LANCASTER.

(30.)

Count Perelada to Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Lisbon, November 26, 1753.

At the same time as I handed to this Secretary of State the copy of the Royal Order which your Excellency gave to Don José de Iturriaga for the execution of the project in regard to the intrusive Dutch in the continent between us and the Portuguese, I also showed him the letter you inclosed me of the 12th instant, and he was well pleased with all, and expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the contents of both, observing that he could not go further in advancing the affair.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

Conde de PERELADA.

(31.)

Don José de Iturriaga to Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Cadiz, November 27, 1753.

I have received your Excellency's order of the 8th instant, and I beg to assure you I shall confer with whatever party you may send at the proper time, and shall be pleased to give him all information in my power concerning the Caribs and the country.

"Archivo General de
Simancas," Secretary
of State. Bundle 7396

Meanwhile, if it should appear to you necessary for the object in view, your Excellency may order them to forward you the map and plan of the fortifications from Paris and the Hague, with all other information from Paris that they may have heard concerning the capitulation of the last Governor of the Dutch Colonies, and also about their defences.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

JOSÉ DE ITURRIAGA.

(32.)

Don José de Iturriaga to Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Cadiz, December 5, 1753.

I know by experience that the Caribs of the Orinoco will not abandon their territories to come and dwell in other parts of the banks of the river, however much we may flatter them with advantageous offers, nor still less will they condescend to admit missionaries. But it may be that they might permit us to found a town of ours in their territories as their friends and allies.

And if this be successful, we shall succeed in reducing them by degrees. And this appears to me to be the best method for the object you propose. And if you should approve of it, it would be well, in my opinion, to issue an order to the Viceroy of Santa Fé and the Governors of Maracaybo and Carácas, so that they may consent to the families of the plains under their respective jurisdictions to come to the new town. As the lands they now occupy are of the same class and temperature as those of the country of the Caribs, the emigration would be easy.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed)

JOSÉ DE ITURRIAGA.

(33.)

Don José de Iturriaga to Don José de Carvajal y Lancaster.(Translation.)
Sir,*On board the Frigate "La Concepcion," between Cadiz
and Rota, February 15, 1754.*

Thank God, I am at last able to announce to you the pleasing news that we are now on our way, with a favourable wind, convoyed by three frigates, the "Santa Anna," of the Carácas Company, and a vessel loaded with flour for Carthagena.

In about eight days, or before, I hope to inform you of our safe arrival at the Canaries, and I trust by July you will receive the news of our arrival at Cumaná.

I sincerely wish that my letters may find you in perfect health, and that it may so continue for centuries for the service of the King and the nation.

God preserve you, &c.

(Signed) JOSÉ DE ITURRIAGA.

No. 27.

Extracts from the Instructions and Orders given to Colonel Don Eugenio Alvarado by Rear-Admiral Don José de Iturriaga, in regard to the Secret Mission in Guayana, together with the Replies given thereto by the first-named official, dated "Mision del Hato de la Divina Pastora," April 20, 1755.

No. 8. This place (*i.e.*, the cattle farm of Divina Pastora) is the best for carrying out the investigations and commission with which you are charged.

Reply.—In this instruction your Excellency gives me the name of the cattle farm which you consider the best place for making the various investigations; but in view of the fact of its not being central in the Missions, nor of there being any one here able to afford me the confidential information required and vouch for the truth of the same, I was obliged to forego my convalescence after my severe illness and betake myself to other places, visiting all parts, and personally making the necessary investigations.

No. 10. At a distance of 3 leagues from the "cattle farm" ("hato") is the Mission of Copapuy, where mines are said to abound, and the Father Missionary will be able to afford you all information concerning them, as he has acquired considerable knowledge about them.

Reply.—The generic term your Excellency employs in this Article [of the instructions] in regard to the mines of Copapuy I presume refers to that known as the perfect metals, and not in a general sense, which includes eight different minerals, &c.

I visited Copapuy, examined the two which they call gold mines, and had a conversation thereupon with Father San Augustin de Olot, President of that Mission, as your Excellency indicated to me, who found a good lode, known to him and guarded for some years, and very desirous of having in his district gold mining carried on, but possessing about as much knowledge and the mode of working them as he does of the human heart.

His great fatigue or labour has been in proclaiming the riches of the country, and then sacramentally keeping to himself the brilliant earth after being washed, as if it were gold-dust.

I acknowledge that the possession of the places where the brilliant earth is collected on the surface is apparent why they may contain gold mines, for they show good evidences of those things which alchemists earnestly long for, such as circumvallations of water, very hard rock like quartz, and little or no shale, &c., and, in my opinion, there is no other evidence. They are simply particles of talc, saffron-coloured, mixed with sand and marl, which shine brightly in the sun, and, if gold, I should consider them very much mixed with copper on account of their colour. The particles are so volatile that when separated and pulverized for the receiver they fly up in one's face, precisely like white talc.

Padre Olot is under the belief that the particles of a gold mine, which they call Camarasua, are more solid than the others of that of Santa Maria; but, as I have

already observed, without any bias in the matter, I distinguish no difference whatever.

We have, nevertheless, various passages in the history of America which describe the Province of Guayana as commonly called "a rich gold country," and the origin of the modern fable of the "Dorado."

And I do not doubt that it may possess many and very rich mines, for I know that our Court considered those in the immediate neighbourhood of the village of Guayana as good ones, and that in Caroni and other parts of the province the same brilliant sands are found as in Copapuy.

Although your Excellency only wished me, according to this Article of the instructions, to investigate what belongs to Copapuy, I offer no apology for informing your Excellency of other mines existing in the interior of the province, as well because so far no account has been made of them, as that you may, if it appear well, inform our members about them.

In the destroyed Missions of Cuniri, Tupuquen, Curumo, and that of Miamo, which were swept away by the relentless fury of the Caribs, and which is at present in charge of Father Moxo de Villazan, Missionary Apostolic, of great energy, gold and silver are found, at every step, in the districts of all. But it must be well understood that I am only stating what they, the missionaries, represent to me, for, as your Excellency no doubt is aware, nothing deceives one so much as the metallic particles found in the earth.

The village of the Mission of Miamo is situated about 14 leagues from the cattle farm of Divina Pastora, and, properly speaking, trends towards the south. It would, indeed, be the best place possible to entertain or make a fool of a miner.

I surveyed the district of this Mission with the greatest care, on account of being one of the principal avenues of the Colony of Essequibo. In one of its valleys I noticed an indication similar to those most sought in Peru. Immediately I ordered to be collected a quantity of the white earth the same as gypsum, with abundant particles and sparkling eyes of silver, which resisted the pressure of the fingers. I gathered some lumps of that stuff to send your Excellency, and, truly, if experts consider it pure silver metal, we can hope that it may be as abundant as the famous silver mine Salcedo, in Peru. This valley has no name in the country, and on that account I baptized it "Alvarado," my own family name, doing the same with that of the mine.

The lowlands, or, better said, the sandbanks of the River Miamo, from which the Mission takes its name, are as brilliant when pulverized as the particles of the gold mines of Copapuy. This is also the case with the sands from the bed of the River Macarumee (which enters the Miamo), and is different from that of the Curumo, of a gold colour like those of Miamo.

* * * * *

But to return to our chief subject of this instruction, I consider that in these Missions, which are more in the hands of the Dutch than in those of the missionaries, there exist the greatest riches, and the fame of which has flown to Europe from the Province of Guayana.

For two reasons I have made no experiments to be able to satisfy your Excellency better on this head: first, because I have no mercury, &c., with me; and, secondly, because from the experience I have had, it is my opinion that there is little gain to the public in gold and silver mines, and that the true treasure for the Sovereign consists in the active and passive commerce of his subjects, both at home and abroad. This opinion is more powerful and better founded in regard to the Province of Guayana, entirely unpeopled by our people, and consequently rendered impossible for commerce, and exposed on every side to the designs of foreigners, to whom it would be a most desirable acquisition if they could get to exploit its mines, &c.

No. 12. In regard to the Mission of Cuniri, burned down by the Caribs a few years before, which takes its name from a river of that name which flows into the Essequibo, according to general opinion, Alvarado is instructed to inform himself of this, as well as the distance to the said River Essequibo, and if this way be open at present and practicable, for that many have traversed that route and found it very short.

Reply,—"The 'pueblo' of Cuniri referred to in this point was burned and destroyed by the Caribs in the year 1751, with various others, as shown in Document No. 3, and the river which passes close to it gave its name to the

Mission. The common opinion that this river flows into the Essequibo is not correct; but the mistake that it does has some foundation, for its waters (as well as those of others) flow into the Yuruary, and this into the Cuyuni, and the whole form one only river under the name of Cuyuni in the Essequibo. From the waters of the Cuniri to where they enter the River Essequibo, with those already named, the distance is from twenty-five to thirty days of a most wearisome navigation, on account of the falls and rapids; and it is necessary that the boats be very small and of little draught, made from a tree, of which special mention will be made in Document No. 4. I presume that, in regard to the charge your Excellency gives me in this Article, as to whether I know if the road by the way of Cuniri, which has been traversed by many, be open and practicable, your Excellency wished to tell me of the corresponding route by land, in which supposition, knowing the immense importance it is to His Majesty's service that I should fully inform myself of the pernicious avenues of the Province of Guayana to the Dutch Colony of Essequibo, I have surveyed by myself the banks of the Cuniri, Miamo, and the other rivers which flow into the Yuruary, and with pleasure would I have penetrated as far as the Cuyuni, if political reasons had not prevented me doing so," &c.

No. 28.

Extracts from a Supplementary Report by Alvarado, dated from "La Divina Pastora," April 30, 1755.

The Dutch have explored the River Essequibo in a distance of forty-five days' journey from its mouth, without discovering its sources, reaching as far as the immediate neighbourhood of the Great "Laguna" Parime, and surveying various rivers which flow into it, as also an affluent of the "Rio Negro," which communicates with the Amazons, flowing from the said "Laguna."

This information I have succeeded in verifying from the accounts of various persons who have visited these places, and I find they are correct.

No. 29.

Extract from Despatch of Don José Iturrriaga to the Secretary of State, dated May 29, 1756.

Excelentísimo Señor,

The inclosed copy of a letter from the Prefect of the Missions of Guayana will inform your Excellency of the state of the important Mission in regard to the revolted negroes of Surinam, and you will therefrom understand the truth of what is going on in respect of the fugitive negro slaves of Esquibo (Essequibo) and the other foreign colonies, and particularly of the slaves.

Before the Prefect wrote me this letter I had various conferences with him, for the purpose of removing the objections he mentions in his letter, and trying to make him undertake the journey this summer, but I did not succeed, nor shall I succeed without the 'Cedula' which he demands.

On the other hand, I see well the importance of this secret, for if the Dutch of Essequibo get to know of the idea they will try, at any cost, to bring the revolted to return.

Those negroes would be most useful in Guayana and the lowlands of the district, where they live well, but where the whites and Indians perish in great numbers.

Thus, in the Missions of the Capuchins, some Indians who had visited the said negroes say that they were inquiring for the Spaniards. They add that in their villages there are splendid plantations of 'yuca,' maize, and some sugar-mills, and that all classes of workmen are to be found among them.

This news has stimulated the Catalonian priests to undertake the journey, &c., which, according to those Indians, is one of twenty days; but, in my opinion, I consider it one of a month and a-half for the priests, with Indians and a guard of soldiers.

I have no doubt the Franciscans of Piritu will very gladly take part in this expedition, and it would be to their advantage to put a stop thereby to the raids of the Caribs, &c.

Inclosure in No. 29.

*Extract from a Letter of Padre Benito de la Garriga to Iturriaga, dated Caroni,
May 29, 1756.*

"Your Excellency having understood from a member of this community, in a conversation, of the great desire which he and others have of seeking the fugitive slaves from Surinam, who, according to some Indians, are living in the neighbourhood of the head-waters of that river, of the Dutch Colonies, and inviting them to come and live in this province; and having also heard, in the same conversation, that this work in the service of God and His Majesty was not carried out, on account of the want of a guard to accompany the Fathers, and also because they had no faculty of granting them their liberty, without which grace they certainly would not be tempted to come, your Excellency was pleased to declare that you would give the necessary guard, also would concede liberty in His Majesty's name to all the said revolted slaves who would come and settle in this province.

"Archivo de
Simancas," &c.
Bundle 7390.

"The Fathers of these Missions, being assembled in a Chapter in the Mission of Suay, heard from me an account of the said conversation, and not only did they hear with much joy of this project, but all offered themselves, emulously, to carry out the design; and in consequence thereof I am ready to undertake the mission and start upon the journey from the 1st January, the proper season to perform it; and also to solicit the above-mentioned negroes to return with us," &c.

[The missionary then sets forth the great difficulties of the enterprise, on account of the Dutch, who, no doubt, would be quickly informed by their friends and allies, the Caribs, of this undertaking, and requests that he may be allowed complete liberty in every respect, both as to the way and the time and manner that he will carry out the mission. And he remarks that] "the practice observed in this province with fugitive slaves from the Dutch Colonies, &c., in contradistinction to what was formerly practised, is to arrest them, sell them, and advise their owners of the same, that they may come and receive the value of them; and this they, the owners, do very willingly, arriving in a schooner, taking their money, for which they give a receipt, and then return to their abode. Neither more nor less is it intended to do with the revolted slaves of Surinam that may be brought to this province.

"Our solicitude notwithstanding, let us offer the liberty granted by your Excellency in His Majesty's name, as it will be said the faculties conceded to you do not annul the formal "Cedulas," and done in this manner against the usual custom hitherto practised, and observed with the first who may come, their hopes would be destroyed, as I have remarked.

"The Dutch and other foreigners do not treat us in this way; for if we ask for the Indians, His Majesty's subjects, which are taken from the Missions and the dominions of His Majesty, they reply with great frankness that they have spent money upon them, and that is all the satisfaction they give us for the good we do in giving them the value of their fugitive slaves," &c.

No. 30.

*Extracts from a Précis for the Spanish Secretary of State of Documents respecting the
Boundary Commission, dated 1756.*

The expedition before leaving Cadiz was not in harmony; and a difference arose between Iturriaga and Alvarado. Ditto. Bundle 7390.

Immediately on their arrival at Cumaná, Iturriaga caused much dissension among his people, and separated himself from Alvarado, to whom he would make no communication.

Alvarado is too sharp and forcible, and finding himself alone and neglected, and to revenge himself, he entered into friendship with the Governor of [Cumaná], the

result of which was that both censured the conduct of Iturriaga, as is seen from the notes sent now by him to Señor Arriaga.

Here follows an account of the proceedings of the Governor of Cumaná, who, notwithstanding that Iturriaga had a Royal Warrant to him, commanding him to supply the expedition with all it required, refused point blank to give him "a farthing," though he provided "boats, men, and munition, which he had at hand. . . . In this manner a whole year was spent, and the supplies they took with them, both plentiful and good, and sufficient to carry them to the end of their journey, were consumed.

Finally, they took 80,000 pesos (about 16,000*l.*), which the Governor of Carácas gave them, and with this Iturriaga pursued his course to the Orinoco, where he spent another year, without any proof, on his part, that anything more was done than sending officials, some here, and some there, to acquire information, more or less the same as that acquired by Alvarado, and sent here by him.

* * * * *

"It is quite true no letters have arrived from Iturriaga; and this is a matter of serious consideration. For the correspondence has to pass through the hands of the Governor to reach here; and it is very remarkable that those of Alvarado do arrive; and we see none from his superior, which doubtless we may attribute to the union of those two against him.

"Whatever the case might be, it is quite certain that between them they have eaten up what they took with them, and spent the 80,000 pesos from Carácas; and we are now come to that point where I fear they will not even start on the expedition this year.

"They have now exhausted the supply, and the second, on its arrival, they began consuming; and meanwhile nothing whatever is being carried out, but the whole baggage is rotting away."

It is believed that Iturriaga was altogether too slow; and this is confirmed by the fact that "it took him a whole year to get ready and start from Cadiz." But he is not considered by any means "so culpable as the Governor of Cumaná." And it proceeds: "Although there is no proof that Alvarado disobeyed Iturriaga, nevertheless, in the reports he made to him [of the secret mission], it is easy to recognize, from the bitter manner he replies to each point of the instructions, that a serious misunderstanding existed between them, and if it be as I believe, there is little doubt that the fault was, and still is, Iturriaga's.

"Nor can I do less than condemn as very suspicious the friendship of Alvarado with the Governor, being of such a close and intimate nature that it is quite clear they are both united against Iturriaga."

The President of the Council recommends that the Governor should be at once recalled, "with the simple expression, drily and coldly written, that it is His Majesty's Royal pleasure to deprive him of his command for good and just motives."

The Governor is shown to be a man of no honour, and of very bad character, totally unfit for His Majesty's service, against whom there have been numerous strong and well-founded complaints for the unjust manner in which he has managed the affairs of Cumaná. Grave charges of fraud, and intrigues with His Majesty's enemies, the Dutch, are also mentioned.

Referring to the Reports sent in by Alvarado, it is said that "they chiefly relate to the natural history of Guayana, &c. They also treat of the eleven Missions of the Capuchin missionaries, &c. And a paper is inclosed of the instructions given him by Iturriaga, with replies to each, which treat of the natural history, geography, communication of the province with the Dutch of the coast, and other matters of a general nature," &c.

No. 31.

Don José de Iturriaga, Chief Spanish Commissioner of the Spanish-Portuguese Boundary Commission, to Don Ricardo Wall, Principal Spanish Secretary of State, in reference to the building of a Fort by the Dutch in the River Moruca, and to the Titles of the Governors of the Dutch Colonies, &c.

(Translation.)

Excelentísimo Señor,

Cabruta de Orinoco, December 15, 1757.

Having been informed by the Capuchin Fathers of Guayana that the Dutch were building a fort in the River Moruca, to the windward and at a short distance from the Ships' Mouth of the Orinoco, and well knowing that the Commandant of Guayana would take no step of himself for the purpose of ascertaining this fact or intention, I requested him to send there, for my account, a launch with pilots, to proceed to the place by taking soundings in the river, so that he might, under cover of what they were engaged in doing, reconnoitre the state of the building, its materials, size, artillery, and garrison. And he replied to me under date of the 2nd December, copy of which I here transcribe for your Excellency's information.

" Archivo de Indias,"
Seville, Audiencia of
Caracas, Letters and
Reports, years 1757 to
1770, 131, 7, 17.

What I understand from the Report is that it is intended to make some plantations for sugar-cane growing, and uniting, for that purpose, with their owners and slaves, a number of Aruaca Indians, who are in their confidence and most friendly with them, to assist in preventing soldiers deserting, as well as Indian slaves and negroes, by that part.

It may be that, for that purpose, and to protect the sugar estates from any outbreak of the slaves, both negroes and Indians, they may construct a small fort with a few small cannon, and guarded by some four or six soldiers.

In regard to this matter, I desire to make known to your Excellency that about fourteen years ago I saw a passport or patent in Latin granted by the Governor of Essequibo of that date to a Carib Chief who lived within the River Orinoco.

On making inquiries concerning this, and the grounds on which the Governor of Essequibo issued such protection, I came to learn, and I was afterwards assured, that the States-General in their Commissions to the Governors of Essequibo also give them the title of Governors of the Orinoco.

What is quite certain is that these Governors style themselves of Essequibo and of the Orinoco in the licences they issue.

If they be permitted to-day in Moruca, they will pass some other day to Barima, which flows into the mouth itself, and later they will come to the River Aguirre, whose mouth is in the Orinoco itself, some leagues distant from the sea. By this river the immediate vicinity of the Mission of Palmar is reached, and by its means they will obtain an open and a free communication with the other Missions of the interior of the country, as they have already practised owing to the indifference of Father Fray Bruno de Barcelona, although for that very reason he was removed from there by his Prefect and reduced to serve as a companion in another Mission, deprived of all voice, whether active or passive, in the Chapters of his Order.

The title of Governors of Essequibo and of Orinoco is not very conformable, but the request they make to the Commandant of Guayana is, indeed, necessary to their interests, that he may permit their Aruacas to pass higher up the river when they come for the turtle-fishing; and I am positively assured that not only does the Commandant condescend to grant it, but he goes so far as to protect with his licences the vessels going up for that purpose.

On these occasions Aruacas, Caribs, and Dutchmen disguised come, for they are not likely to be detected. These last-named are accustomed to go ashore at the River Caura, and whilst the others are engaged in fishing for turtle, they occupy themselves in buying from the Caribs, in that and other rivers, Indian slaves. The fishermen also engage in the same traffic, and buy from our Indians other Indian slaves, and both the one and the other take a large number with them on their return journey.

God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed)

JOSEPH DE ITURRIAGA.

(Seal.)

Inclosure in No. 31.

My dear Sir,

Guayana, December 2, 1757.

I beg to inform your Excellency that I have fulfilled the commission with which you charged me of surveying the waters of the Creek Moruca, and of reconnoitring the fortification of which you were informed, from which it has resulted that such report is unfounded, for in the whole of that and the other creeks in communication with it there is no fortification of any kind; and the only thing which appears to have given cause for this rumour is that the Dutch of the Colony of Essequibo are changing the guard, known by the name of post, which they possess in the creek of Moruca, lower down to the mouth where it flows into the sea, a distance of about 6 leagues, in which purpose they have made great clearances and preparations for tilling that part.

And the houses which are necessary for such a train of those Aruaca Indians and Dutch must be considerable, but I regret I have not been able to ascertain anything about them, and the only thing referring thereto that I have heard is that the object the Dutch have in view is to prevent the negro slaves of the Company and residents of said Colonies from deserting so easily as heretofore to these dominions, for the said post being placed at the mouth of the Moruca, it will be able to command the surrounding country, and notice therefrom the vessels which, without entering the river, pass along the coast in search of the Grand Mouth of this river.

The depth of water in the greater part of the said creek is about $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 fathoms at full tide, and by no means difficult of navigation for schooners and large barges.

The Frenchman Ignacio said that the Dutch do not know whether he passed or not, for he was able to carry out his commission and reconnoitre the place from the sea-coast without the necessity and danger of entering the said Creek Moruca as the small schooners and also the canoes of the fugitive negroes and soldiers do.

All which I now communicate to your Excellency for whatever ends may be necessary, in fulfilment of the commission with which you charged me.

God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed)

JUAN DE DIOS VALDEZ.

Note.—This is a true copy of the original in my possession.

(Signed)

DON JOSEPH DE ITURRIAGA.

No. 32.

Don José de Iturriaga to Señor Don Ricardo Wall.

(Translation.)

Excelentísimo Señor,

Cabruta (on the Orinoco), April 19, 1758.

Archivo de Indias,"
Seville, "Audiencia de
Caracas," letters and
Reports, years 1758 to
1778, 131, 7, 17.

Under date of the 15th December last I informed your Excellency of the information transmitted to me by the missionaries of Guayana concerning the River Moruca, together with the result of the commission with which the Commandant of Guayana was charged by me, and I now forward to your Excellency copy of his answer of the 30th March to the additional questions I put to him. Those of Essequibo publish and sustain that the extent of the dominion of the States-General extends to the Ship's Mouth or Grand Mouth of the Orinoco, and they even enter well inside that river to enjoy its fishery, with such considerable benefit that one is persuaded there is an absolute want of meat in their country, and great scarcity of fish in the river.

God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed)

DON JOSEPH DE ITURRIAGA.

To Don Ricardo Wall.

Inclosure in No. 32.

The Commandant of Guayana, Don Juan Valdes, to Don José Iturriaga.

(Translation.)

My dear Sir,

Guayana, March 30, 1758.

In reference to yours of the 20th ultimo, concerning the commission with which you charged me for the purpose of investigating and reporting upon the settlement, fortification, and other matters of interest in the River Moruca, I have now to state to you that the change of the guard, under the name of post, which the Dutch of the Colony of Essequibo have at a distance of 20 leagues, more or less, from there, situated in the said River Moruca, has had no effect. And that there was only a house of 15 yards long, which they built at the mouth of the said river, with a stockade and gates. This they say is for the use of those engaged in the trade of the before-mentioned Colony, and for the purpose of serving as a rest-house during the time the river is at its height or flood until it falls. On this account the old guard or post is still maintained without increase of the force, nor of artillery, there being only three cannon, unmounted, of the calibre of 3-pounders, and a corporal with two soldiers, so that the Arnaca Indians, dwelling there for the purposes of trade, are divided into three settlements or villages, each of ten or twelve small houses, for an Indian family. And the villages are separated the one from the other by a distance of more than a league, and are situated on the banks of the said River Moruca.

I believe I have now fully carried out your commission and instructions, but well understood, however, that your Excellency is already aware that the site is 7 leagues distant from the sea, more or less, and that there are 12 or 13 leagues of coast between it and the Colony.

God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed)

JUAN VALDES.

Señor Don Joseph de Iturriaga.

No. 33.

Abstract with Extracts of part of Report of the Governor of Carácas, Don José Solano, in reference to Guayana (1758).

April 20, 1758.

"There is no hope whatever of finding the 'Dorado' in those inhospitable deserts, where one has to be extremely careful that, in trying to keep one's health, one does not lose one's judgment altogether from the great suffering one has to undergo in such bad climates."

Treating of the intrigue to dislodge the Dutch or hem them in, he remarks that "our neighbours will not go away from the Orinoco."

Speaking of the Fort of San Francisco of Guayana, he says: "It is situated 40 leagues from the sea, on the east bank of the Orinoco, 3 leagues higher up than the point where the river divides itself into various branches, which water from 70 to 80 leagues of uninhabitable territory, at least for any other men than the quiet Indians of the Guaraunos nation.

"The fort does not protect the river, nor does it hinder the Dutch and Caribs from ascending it, although it does protect in some manner the Missions of the Capuchins.

Referring to the climate of Guayana, he says: "The banks of the river from the sea to Angostura, a distance of 50 leagues, are extremely unhealthy; and great numbers of people die there. And, notwithstanding that the village [of Santo Thomé] has been changed frequently from one site to another, always, however, quite close to the fort, the people have found no change whatever in the climate.

"... The fort is not garrisoned, nor are there people sufficient to form as much as a small village; ... besides, the very Indians of the Missions, who are kept near the fort and village to provide the people with water and other necessities, and help in building houses, die there from the 'malaria' which prevails in all parts of the district.

"And although the high-sounding name of Guayana comprises the whole of the Orinoco, as commonly understood, it is not so, as the Capuchin missionaries in the interior, and the Franciscans of Barcelona, and the Jesuits in that part following them, well know, and as we ourselves find out as soon as we leave that village and its neighbourhood.

"These territories unpeopled by Spaniards offer no embarrassment to the foreigners in going to those parts they have settled in the Governments of Cumaná, Carácas, Maracaibo, and Santa Fé. For the ways of communication by the River Orinoco, and the other large rivers which flow into it on the western side, are quite open, giving them free access to the interior, where they enjoy and hold the whole trade of these provinces to the great detriment of His Majesty's Royal Treasury, and prejudice of so many Indians.

"This injury is principally caused by the Dutch of Essequibo, who incite the Caribs to make raids upon the peaceful Indians, and bring them slaves for their Colony.

"It is they who are the cause of the repeated outbreaks of the Indians of the Missions; and the constant desertion of those already reduced, by the deceitful offer of liberty in their forests, where they may be more easily captured by their inhuman contractors, &c.

"There being no object in maintaining any longer the Castle of 'Araya,' he says, "it would be better to have the soldiers, artillery, &c., there existing transferred to Guayana, so that the village might be increased, and the fort put in better defence to stop the Dutch from ascending the river; that a Governor be specially appointed for that province, to look after its interests, and take steps to develop its great resources; that a strong fort be built at Angostura to protect the Missions and prevent the Dutch and Caribs ascending to the Higher Orinoco; and, lastly, that a Company be formed to carry on the trade of the Orinoco," &c.

No. 34.

Brief Summary of a Memorandum drawn up by the Council of the Indies for His Majesty on the Province of Guayana, chiefly compiled from the Letters and Despatches of Iturriaga.

"Archivo de Indias,"
Seville. "Audencia
de Carácas," "Expe-
dientes." Bundle 17.

The first part deals with the Castle of "Araya," the decadence of the Province of Barinas, on the north bank, and the complete ruin of the territory of the Orinoco, "abandoned" to the Dutch, who have all the trade in their hands.

The third and fourth letters of Iturriaga, dated from Cabruta, the 15th December, 1757, and the 19th April, 1758, treat of the pretensions which the Governors of the Colony of the Dutch on the River Essequibo manifest of exercising jurisdiction over the Orinoco, and founding their title thereto in the Commissions granted them by the States-General. "I am not aware, however," writes Solano, "that they have made any claims against the Trinitarians and Guayanos for the prizes they have taken from them in the course of this River Cuyuni. . . . Nor do I know in what they found their titles. For, although by Article V of the Treaty of Münster it was stipulated that the Low Countries should keep the places, factories, &c., which they then possessed in America, in the Orinoco neither they nor any others but the Spaniards possessed, held, or have had, up to that time and afterwards, places, castles, forts, nor custom-houses, fisheries, hunting, nor the enjoyment and use of its territories; and they cannot found their right in the tacit or even express consent of the Commandants of Guayana sometimes granted them to fish at the Grand Mouth of the Orinoco and Rivers Barima and Aguirre which flow into it; nor in the huts for soldiers or fishermen they have built there to cure and dry their fish; nor in the navigation which furtively was granted them to Guayana or higher up; nor can they establish their right to the post-guard which they have in the River Moruca, of which Don Joseph Iturriaga also treats in the same manner, being prohibited by the said Treaty from erecting any new fortress under any pretext whatever. And they can only allege the passiveness with which the Commandants of Guayana have regarded this usurpation."

"Meanwhile, the Dutch are approaching nearer the Grand Mouth of the Orinoco, and by it and the Rivers Apure and Meta and others, they are introducing themselves

in the Provinces of Barcelona, Carácas, and Barinas, to the great injury of the Royal Treasury and the progress of the Spanish village."

"The Dutch disputed the navigation of the Orinoco with the Spaniards."

And speaking of the population of Guayana, it is stated that in 1758 "the whole number of residents of both sexes, including soldiers in the fort, was only 450."

No. 35.

Extracts from Testimony of the Judicial Proceedings which were instituted concerning the Secret Expedition, and Apprehension of two Dutchmen, with their Wives and a Negro Slave, in the River Cuyuni, and the Wounding of two Soldiers by these in the Invasion which took place.

(1.)

Letter of the Prefect of the Missions to the Commandant of Guayana, which gave rise to the Secret Expedition against the Dutch.

(Translation.)

Señor Don Felix Ferreras,

Dear Sir,

Suay, June 9, 1758.

THE Caribs of the forest having murdered the Captain of the Indians of the Guaica nation, with his comrade, who were engaged in establishing with their people a village, with good beginnings and hopes of very great fruit, on the banks of the River Supama in the place called Avechica, that "Pueblo" is now completely lost. For on account of that murder the said Guaicas are returned again to the forests. There are also Indians of that nation in the Missions near the Yuruary, and they frequently demand to be allowed to go to revenge the murder of their people. But the priest of the said Mission, with his accustomed prudence, informed me of these events, and that by his counsels he detained them. And unfortunately fearing the worst, and with the object of obviating it, I requested the Señor Commandant, Don Juan Valdes, that he would be pleased to instruct you, in order that you, who are so practical and intelligent, with sufficient experience of the Indians, being furnished with the necessary orders, might proceed to the interior for the purpose of investigating and learning the motive of those murders, and, if possible, even to obtain the names of the aggressors.

You carried out the orders of the Señor Commandant, by proceeding to the interior and making the necessary inquiry, and you investigated the affair, according to the account you were good enough to give me of your journey, &c. That having been as far as the Missions of Miamo, Carapo, and Yuruary, about the middle of May of the past year, you had well informed yourself that his wife had been seized and taken to Essequibo; that the murderers were some Caribs, who, in the year [17]50 had rebelled in the "Pueblo" of Tupuquen, commanded by the Indian Caicarivare, the Alcalde of the said "Pueblo" of Tupuquen, and Chief of the principal instigators of the rebellion; and that the said aggressors were living in the interior in the River Cuyuni and in the very mouth of the River Corumo, which flows into the said river; that they were living with some Dutchmen from the Colony of Essequibo, engaged in Slave Traffic, for the said Colony; and that the principal reason for their murdering the said Captain was because he was founding a "Pueblo" in the neighbourhood of Avechica, and thereby was inclosing the pass of the River Usupama, and hindering them from passing without being discovered; and you now have learned from the Religious, both by word of mouth and by letters, that the said Dutch, with these very same Caribs, are still living at the mouth of the River Corumo, buying slaves.

Now, in a letter of the 30th May last, you are pleased to request me to furnish you with an exact account as to whether the Dutch are still living in the above-mentioned place, or in any other parts about there; and if they maintain constant traffic in clothes, hatchets, cutlasses, &c.; and in what state of defence they are, and whether they have any artillery, and of what calibre the cannon are, so that, being now in charge as Provisional Commandant, you may be able to report upon these matters to the Superior Government whenever occasion may demand.

And, in reply, I answer the same as all the Religious of our Missions, who are

acquainted with these affairs, particularly the Presidents of Miamo, Carapo, and Yuruary, on account of their immediate proximity to the frontiers. In a manner, then, the Caribs of Miamo have very often told the Father that he should allow them to go and seize or kill the Dutch at the mouth of the Corumo, who had a large quantity of articles for the purchase of slaves. The Bariragotos of the Yuruary say the very same; and these have frequently mentioned that the Dutch have threatened to burn their Mission, because they obstructed the pass of the Yuruary. The Caribs of the Carapo informed the Father, that the negro who is in the Cuyuni was going to the said Mission, but, through fear, returned back.

The Caribs have given news sufficient, that three white Dutchmen and ten negroes, with a large number of Caribs, are building houses and clearing the forest for the forming of a "Pueblo" in the Cuyuni. They are unable to say, however, whether they have any cannon; but they do affirm that they have very large blunderbusses, and a great quantity of muskets; and that, at the same time, they have numbers of Aruaca Indians from Essequibo with them. They also stated that the Caribs are deserting them, because they compel them to fell large forest trees with great labour. Of this, however, we have no other news than what the Indians tell us. Thus, to me personally, some have told it, and others in like manner have given the same information to the other Fathers.

It is by no means incredible that the Dutch are in the Cuyuni buying slaves, for they do not care to carry on that illicit Traffic nearer the Missions, for, as you know very well, that Captain Bonalde encountered a Dutchman, about a day's journey from the Mission of Miamo, buying slaves or Indians which the Caribs were selling him; and although he did not actually find him in the house of the Caribs, it was, nevertheless, observed that three Indian slaves, some cutlasses, and other articles of value were concealed, which were found in their "rancho," and which were distributed among the Indians of Miamo.

Apart from this, we know well how frequently the Dutch go to the Paragua, Caura, and head-waters of the Caroni, so that these continue to live there every year.

Although it should not be necessary to specify these things, as you yourself are well aware of them from the frequent journeys you have made to the interior, still I say that, in view of the multitude of young Indians which the Caribs, with the Dutch, daily carry to the foreign Colonies, and taking into consideration that it is more on account of slaves than for any other object that every Carib is maintained in the interior with hardware, clothes, knives, articles of estimation, such as looking-glasses, fire-arms, and many other articles in use among them, it will not be too much to say that the Caribs sell yearly more than 300 children, leaving murdered in their houses more than 400 adults, for the Dutch do not like to buy these last, as they well know that they will not remain with them. Indeed, we know that the grown-up Indians fly from them, as some fugitives from there were seen in the Missions, and we recognize them from the brands of their masters which many of them have on their bodies. Then it is the custom of the Essequibo Company to brand the Indian slaves for fear of losing them.

I am unable to name all the nations which the Caribs pursue with the object of enslaving them. But these are the tribes dwelling on our frontiers, and the most generally known are the Barinagotos, Maos, Macos, Amarucotos, Camaracotos, and the Añaos, Paravinas, Guaicas, &c. The Dutch and Caribs, to go to those nations, ascend the River Essequibo, navigating it well for twenty days up stream to where they have a post; and on account of a very great fall, they have to drag the boat for a long distance, and then continue their navigation, communicating if they like with the Rio Negro, ascending the river from the Essequibo by the right bank to the River Aripamuri some lagoons are met with; the Aripamuri is navigated as far as possible, when a portorage of about half-a-league is to be overcome to the River Maubajan, which is formed by these lagoons, and by this last the Rio Negro is reached; descending this by the left bank to the Amazons, and ascending the same river by the right, they enter the Orinoco.

I have entered into this specific detail of the territories covered by the Dutch, so that it may be known that they, by means of the navigation of the Essequibo, are enabled to communicate with Barinas, as well as with the Paragua, the head-waters of the Caroni, &c.

But as this navigation is both difficult and very long, they enter the Caroni from the Essequibo, as also the Paragua, for all these rivers are communicable with the Essequibo, and into it flow the Cuyuni, Yuruario, Supama, Yuruary; this Yuruario has many falls and "Morichales," which communicate with the Caroni.

We also know that numbers of Dutch, besides those who go to the Paragua, remain in the places of Tucupo, Capi, and Paraman to buy slaves. These places are in the interior, some three or four days' journey from the outermost Missions, and are situated in the forests which extend to the plantations of Essequibo, without any more savannahs intervening. There are generally slave-dealers in those places; for the Caribs, besides the slaves, also carry horses, &c., as happened in [17]49, when a large number of mules were taken there. This, however, is not of frequent occurrence, owing to the great distance and want of pastures in these forests for the animals, so that they perish or are lost in these places about Tucupo and Paraman. Or, again, the Dutch come overland from Essequibo, accompanied by Indian porters carrying large baskets filled with articles of barter for Slave Traffic; or by water by the Essequibo, Cuyuni, and Curumo. This last is a river which, before entering Cuyuni, collects the waters of the Tucupo and Mutanambo; both the one and the other is navigable in the rainy season; and although not long rivers, four or five days' navigation being sufficient to reach their head-waters, they, nevertheless, serve the purpose of the enemy, who are thereby easily enabled to reach our Missions.

But, besides this route, the slave-buyers are also enabled to communicate with the Tucupo by means of the River Morroco, where the post of Essequibo is situated, or by the River Waini, all which rivers flow out near the mouth of the Orinoco. By these rivers they ascend, navigating until they reach the Paraman, where the Caribs dwell in great numbers.

From Morroco and Waini the said slave-dealers also come; and by the Orinoco they enter the Aguirre and Carapo. Although they have no fixed time for their journeys, for they go and come whenever they like, it is, nevertheless, well known that they live there for the greater part of the year. Indeed, numbers of them have lived there for more than ten years permanently among the Caribs carrying on their Slave Traffic; and these without moving send the slaves to their agents in Essequibo, and receive in return merchandize and other articles by which they are enabled to purchase more from the Caribs. The least time they remain in these places is a year, but more generally they reside there for two or three years.

This Slave Trade has so completely changed the Caribs that they give themselves no other occupation than a constant going to and returning from war, selling and killing the Indians of those nations already mentioned.

And not only the Caribs of the forests, but even those of the Missions, participate in these wars, without we being able to control them in any way; and whenever we make any effort to do so, they immediately desert us in great numbers.

It is very easy to close the port to the enemy, so that neither the Dutch nor Caribs may be able to communicate by the Essequibo, Cuyuni, Yuruary, and Caroni with the above-mentioned nations. By establishing a village, if not exclusively of Spaniards at least of chosen Indians, with an escort of ten soldiers to permanently reside there within a fort sufficiently strong and well protected by swivel guns; this to be situated at the mouth of the Corumo or on one of the islands in the Cuyuni. By this means the pass would be closed, and the entrance to the Rivers Yuruana and Yuruary impeded, and in like manner the Corumo would also be closed thereby. This village would equally insure respect and greatly hinder the Dutch from carrying on their Slave Traffic in Tucupo, on account of its close proximity. And it would be of great advantage also that the village should be built in such a manner as to stop the enemy from ever ascending by those rivers, and the Caribs of Miamo, Carapo, and Cunuri from descending by them to Essequibo with slaves. And I believe they would then remain more secure in the Missions, as they would thereby be prevented from communicating with the Caribs of the Cuyuni and Essequibo. But if efforts be not made to close the pass, the tribes already reduced will be completely exterminated.

It is very sad to see the Indians settling about the Yuruary carried off for slaves. Indeed, it appears to me that the Dutch were never so eager in their pursuit after slaves as they are at present, and it is precisely on that account that so little fruit is obtained in the efforts made to reduce them and the Caribs, for, being counselled by the Dutch not to allow themselves to be drawn into the Missions, they do not like the villages, and, consequently, retire to the forests. It was precisely owing to these bad counsels that the Indians of the four Missions rebelled in the year [17]50, for they were told at the time that they would be made the slaves

of the Spaniards if they allowed themselves to be drawn into the villages, and, consequently, would not be permitted to go to war or have any intercourse with the "Flamencos."

I also give you the news which I myself received from Moyo, &c., on coming from Essequibo for the purpose of becoming a Christian. When he was baptized he told me he had brought many papers from Essequibo, and among them an official document in which the jurisdictions of the Governors were marked down. The jurisdiction of his Governor, according to what he said, and confirmed by this document, extends to the mouth of the Aguirre, and from that mouth, drawing a line due south, shows the division between his jurisdiction and the others. So it appears that the said line comes to pass or extends to the margins of the outermost savannahs of our Missions of Miamo. The said line passes by Tucupo and Corumo, and passing these, reaches to the before-mentioned Arimamuri.

I really believe, if this news be true which the said party gave me, that they have cut the stolen cloth to suit their taste. And it must be true, for the knowledge we have that the Governors do give passports and permits not unfrequently in which these boundaries are marked conclusively proves it to be so. All this, however, is as well known as it is notoriously public. But the pity is, the slave-traffickers never learn by experience.

And now that His Majesty charges the Magistrates so strongly to endeavour by every means to treat the reduced Indians well who maintain peace with the Spaniards, and equally recommends the Indians to keep well with the Spaniards, who defend and protect them from those who make war upon them, it behoves that the best and most effective measures be taken to carry out His Majesty's commands.

All those nations which I have mentioned above belong to this category, and the only thing required is more workers to go and invite the other Indians to come and live in the villages like the Barinagotos. And so great is the spite of the Caribs against them on this account, that they call them by no other names than the Guaica slaves, the Barinagotos slaves, Amarucatos slaves, &c., and they say they are slaves even before they are seized.

These nations would be glad to know how the Spaniards are to defend them. By apprehending their slave buyers. It is quite certain it would be very convenient to apprehend them, so that the new converts may not suffer so much. And if you do this, I am convinced you will render a great service to God and to His Majesty.

God preserve you many years. I kiss your hand.

Yours, &c.

(Signed) FRAY BENITO DE LA GARRIGA.

I certify that this agrees with the contents of the original letter sent to the Señor Commandant, from which I caused it to be taken, and made this true and faithful copy with my own hand, in nine pages, on ordinary paper, there being no stamped paper in this fortress, on this 31st day of October, 1758.

Witness my hand:

(Signed) LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,
Notary Public.

(2.)

Decree of the Provisional Commandant of Guayana, ordering a Secret Expedition against the Post of the Dutch Colony in the River Cuyuni (1758).

Don Felix Ferreras, Lieutenant in His Majesty's Service and Provisional Commandant of this Fortress and Province of Guiana.

Whereas I am informed that on the Island of Curamucuru, in the River Cuyuni, in the interior of this province, there is a Dutchman named Jacobs, with a negro of the same nationality, living, with houses there established, and carrying on the

inhuman traffic of enslaving Indians, whom they purchase from the Caribs by means of hatchets, cutlasses, fire-arms, and other articles; and such being their business, and that traffic being prohibited by law and various "Cedulas," under the authority and prohibition of which forts have been and are established and protected by a guard, for the benefit of the Missions of the Rev. Capuchin Fathers, as they have shown, and being always apprehensive of the ruin of their "Pueblos" owing to this dangerous traffic, which, in order to insure and maintain it firm and solid, the Dutch and other foreigners influence the gentile Indians against the establishment of the "Pueblos," from which it results that the spread of the Gospel is not more extended in this province.

Therefore, for the purpose of putting a stop to these troubles so prejudicial, and that the good intentions of His Majesty may be attained, by depriving them also of the extension which the Dutch from day to day are more and more acquiring in this part of his dominions, I ordain and command Don Santiago Bonalde, in the first place, and, in the second, Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, to proceed this day to the interior, and to the "Pueblo" of the Yuruary, and there embarking in the boats, they will find in that river, provided with bargemen, provisions, munitions of war, and soldiers, as described in the list that is to be given them, and with the most able and trustworthy guides, they will go to the said Island of Curamucuru for the purpose of apprehending the said Dutchmen, and any other person that may there be found, as well as Caribs, or Indians of any other nation, and bringing them prisoners, and well guarded, to this fortress, delivering up to the Reverend Father Prefect all the Indians that may be taken under the name of slaves. And that the object of the expedition may be attained, which is in the name of His Majesty the King our Sovereign, I request and charge the Reverend Father Prefect and the other Fathers, that they give and lend, and command to be given and lent, all and every help which the said Don Santiago Bonalde and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente may require, as they have been accustomed with holy zeal on other occasions. And I ordain and command the soldiers and other persons who may go in the said boats, to be under the orders and at the command of the said two principal officers respectively. And in like manner will be all the Indians of the "Pueblos" through which they pass, with this provision, that any one who neglects to obey their orders will be accordingly punished. And for the better success of this expedition, the said Don Santiago Bonalde and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente will conform to the instructions which will be delivered to them, from whose interest in the Royal service I hope this commission will be well and faithfully carried out, for which purpose I hereby give them all necessary power and authority to that end.

(Signed) FELIX FERRERAS.

Fortress of Guiana, July 27, 1758.

(3.)

Letter of the Dutch Director-General to the Commandant of Guayana, protesting against the Outrages committed by the Secret Expedition sent to destroy the Dutch Post in the River Cuyuni, in the original.

Monsieur,

C'est avec une surprise très grande que j'appris il y a quelques jours par des Indiens que notre poste dans la Rivière de Cuyuni avait été attaquée par des Espagnols. Le maître du dit poste, son Second, un Creole esclave de la Compagnie, et une Creole avec ses enfans emmenez prisonniers, et la maison brulée, &c. Cette nouvelle, à laquelle je ne puis ajouter foi, me parut fabuleuse et la chose impossible. C'est pourquoi je ne voulus pas faire encore le moindre pas, mais j'envoyai d'abord des gens pour prendre inspection oculaire. Ces gens de retour me confirment non seulement la vérité du fait; mais par un autre rapport j'apprens que les susdits nommez sont actuellement prisonniers en Guiane.

Que dois-je m'imaginer, Monsieur, d'un attentat si directement opposé au droit des nations et aux Traitez de Paix et d'Alliance subsistans si heureusement et depuis si longtemps entre Sa Majesté Catholique et leurs Hautes Puissances les États Généraux des Provinces Unies?

Comment est-il possible qu'on ose agir d'une manière si violente sans raison, sans aucune plainte préalablement? Je suis infiniment persuadé que Sa Majesté Catholique, bien loin d'approuver un tel attentat, ne manquera pas de rendre justice plénière à mes Souverains et une punition exemplaire de ceux qui osent ainsi abuser de leur autorité.

Ce grand Roi a donné des preuves si signalées de son affection pour notre République que je me serois contenté de faire rapport à mes Souverains de la chose, remettant à leur prudence de se procurer la satisfaction requise; mais le poste que j'ai l'honneur d'occuper m'oblige de faire la première démarche et en leur nom de m'adresser à vous, Monsieur, pour vous demander, non seulement l'enlargissement des prisonniers, mais une satisfaction convenable pour un violemment si manifeste des Traitez et du droit des gens. Si longtems que j'ai eu l'honneur d'être à la tête de cette Colonie, j'ai toujours taché de cultiver l'amitié de la nation Espagnole, nos plus proches voisins; j'ai toujours employé tout mon pouvoir pour empêcher les sauvages Caraïbes de leur faire le moindre tort, et si ceux qu'on a employé à cette action irresponsable ont eu soin de se saisir des papiers qui étoient au poste, vous verrez qu'un des articles principaux de son instruction contient un ordre exprès de ne donner pas le moindre sujet de plainte aux Espagnols voisins.

Il ne me seroit nullement difficile d'user de represailles, aiant des moiens assez efficaces entre les mains, mais je ne trouve nulle raison de m'en servir, considérant cela comme contre celui d'un Chretien; et dont il n'est permis de se servir que dans la dernière extrémité, et quand tous les autres moiens sont trouvez infructueux. Par un vaisseau qui part cette semaine pour l'Europe, j'ai fait rapport à mes maîtres de cet accident. Je ne doute nullement qu'ils ne soient surpris pas d'en faire parvenir plainte à la Cour de Sa Majesté Catholique.

Ainsi, Monsieur, au nom de leurs Hautes Puissances mes Souverains et des Directeurs de la Compagnie, mes maîtres, je vous demande l'enlargissement et le renvoi direct des prisonniers et une satisfaction equivalente pour les pertes et dommages soufferts.

Protestant bien expressement en cas de refus de toute les suites qu'une telle affaire doit naturellement alterer, qu'on n'aura jamais aucun sujet de me reprocher, aiant toujours été incliné de cultiver une amitié et correspondance reciproque avec nos voisins, et je persisterai dans les mêmes sentimens si longtems que je ne serai pas forcé au contraire, attendant avec impatience la response à celle-ci.

J'ai l'honneur, &c.

(Étoit signé) L. STORM VAN S' GRAVESANDE.

Rio Essequibe, le dernier de Septembre, 1758.

(Translation.)

Sir,

River Essequibo, September 30, 1758.

It is with the greatest surprise that I learned from some Indians a few days ago that our post in the River Cuyuni had been attacked by Spaniards, the chief of the said post, his Second in command, a creole slave of the Company, and a creole woman with her children taken prisoners, and the house burned down, &c.

This news, which I find it difficult to credit, appeared to me incredible, and a thing impossible. It is on that account that I did not wish to take the least step without first sending proper persons to make an ocular inspection.

These persons, on their return, confirm to me not only the truth of the fact, but from another report I learn that the foregoing mentioned are actually prisoners of war in Guayana.

What, Sir, am I to infer from an offence so directly opposed to the law of nations, and to the Treaties of Peace and Alliance subsisting so happily and for such a length of time between His Catholic Majesty and Their High Mightinesses the States-General of the United Provinces?

How is it possible that one dare act in a manner so violent without any antecedent cause for such proceeding?

I am thoroughly convinced that His Catholic Majesty, far from approving an offence of this nature, will not be remiss in rendering the fullest justice to my Sovereigns, and inflicting an exemplary punishment upon those who thus dare to abuse their authority.

That great King has given such signal proofs of his affection and friendship for our Republic that, as far as that is concerned, I should be content to transmit a Report to my Sovereigns of the affair, leaving it to their prudence to obtain the satisfaction which the case demands; but the post I have the honour to hold obliges me to make the first advance, and, in their name, to address myself to you, Sir, for the purpose of demanding, not only the enlargement of the prisoners, but a proper satisfaction for an outrage so opposed to Treaties and the law of nations. So long as I have had the honour of being at the head of this Colony I have always tried to cultivate the friendship of the Spanish nation, our nearest neighbours. I have always employed every means in my power to prevent the savage Caribs of doing the least injury, and if those who have been employed in this irresponsible action have taken care to seize the papers that were at the post, you will see that one of the principal articles of the instructions contains an express order not to give the least cause of complaint to our neighbours the Spaniards.

It would be by no means difficult to me to make reprisals, having the necessary resources at hand to do so, but I find no reason to make use of them, considering that contrary to the character of a Christian, and which it is not permitted to employ only in extreme cases, and when all other means are found unavailable.

By a vessel leaving here this week for Europe I have made a full report of this outrage to my masters. I have not the least doubt of the great surprise it will cause them by quickly presenting a complaint concerning the same at the Court of His Catholic Majesty.

Now, Sir, I demand, in the name of Their High Mightinesses my Sovereigns and Directors of the Company my masters, the enlargement and immediate return of the prisoners, together with an indemnity for the losses and damages suffered.

Protesting in the most formal manner, in case of refusal, of holding you responsible for whatever may naturally result from an affair of such gravity, that there never has been occasion of reproaching me, having always been disposed to cultivate the friendship and good correspondence of our neighbours; and I shall persist in the same feelings so long as I shall not be forced to act contrary thereto.

Awaiting with impatience your reply to this, I have, &c.

(Signed) L. STORM VAN S' GRAVESANDE.

No. 36.

Señor Iturriaga to Señor Don Ricardo Wall.

(Translation.)

Excelentísimo Señor,

Cabruta (on the Orinoco), December 28, 1758.

As the posts of the Higher Orinoco, and the greater number of criminals, require a larger force to guard, I requested the Governor of Cumaná to increase the number to thirty-five instead of twenty-five. He has carried out the request I made, and they arrived here on the 24th instant.

"Archivo de Simancas,"
Secretary of State.
Bundle 7396.

Meanwhile, it was discovered that the Dutch were continuing their usurpations in the River Cuyuni, and although they were dislodged, and some of them imprisoned by a small guard from here, with militia, and Indians, united thereto, dispatched by Lieutenant Don Felix Ferreras, Acting Commandant of Guayana at the time, we fear they now intend to retake and recover the lost posts.

On this account it appears to me well that the guard of twenty-five men of its garrison that was in the Higher Orinoco should be withdrawn to Guayana, and so I have advised the Governor of Cumaná, in case he liked to make the change with men from Cumaná, and in order that the number here might be increased to thirty-five men for the reasons explained.

God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed) JOSÉ DE ITURRIAGA.

Señor Don Ricardo Wall,
&c. &c.

No. 37.

Extract from the Register of the Resolutions of their High Mightinesses the Lords of the States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands. Tuesday, July 31, 1759.

(Translation.)

Read to the [States-General in] Session the Remonstrance of the Directors of the West India Company of the Chamber of Zealand, acting on account of the Company in general as having the special direction and care of the Colony of the River Essequibo and the rivers adjacent thereto, setting forth that they, in the aforesaid capacity, have been from time immemorial in undisturbed possession, not alone of the aforesaid River Essequibo, but also of all the branches and the tributaries which flow into it, and especially of the northernmost arm of the same river, called the Cajoeni.

That they, the Remonstrants, in virtue of that possession, have always considered the said River Cuyuni as a domain of this State, and have, in consequence, built on its banks a so-called post, being a wooden habitation, which they have guarded, like several others in the Colony, by a post-holder, an outpostman with some slaves.

That, accordingly, it is only with the most extreme astonishment that the Remonstrants have learnt from the Director-General of the said Colony, Laurens Storm van S' Gravezande, that a troop of Spaniards, reckoned at 100 men, had come from Orinoco towards the end of August of the last year, 1758, had attacked, overcome, and burned the said post, and, further, had led away as prisoner the chief of the post, as well as a creole man and woman with their children, and carried them off to Guayana.

That the said Director-General, Storm van S' Gravezande, suspecting that the said outrage was committed by a troop of brutal people, without the knowledge or orders of the Spanish Government, addressed a letter, in the first instance, dated the last day of September, 1758, to Don Juan Valdez, Commandant of Guayana, requesting in language which, though earnest, was not the less discreet, reparation for the said outrage, as may be seen from the copy of the Director's letter which forms Inclosure No. 1 to the above-mentioned letter.

But that he, the aforesaid Commandant of Guayana, instead of satisfying this just demand, had simply ordered to be written by one Nicolas de Castro from Cumaná an, in every respect, haughty and unsatisfactory despatch, addressed curtly to the Dutch Commandant at Essequibo, as is shown by the copy of this letter which forms Inclosure No. 2 to the Remonstrance aforesaid.

The Remonstrants therefore pray, for the reasons alleged, that their High Mightinesses may be pleased to cause such representations to be made to the Court of His Catholic Majesty, that reparation may be made for the said hostilities, and that the Remonstrants may be reinstated in the quiet possession of the said post situated on the banks of the River Cajoeni, and also that, through their High Mightinesses and the Court of Madrid, a proper delimitation between the Colony of Essequibo and the River Orinoco may be laid down by authority, so as to prevent any future dispute.

Whereupon, the above question having been deliberated upon, and the Lords Deputies of the Province of South and West Friesland having taken copies of the aforesaid despatches and addenda in order to become more conversant thereof, without prejudice thereto it is resolved as follows:—

“That a copy of the said letter and the documents annexed shall be sent to Herr van Wassenaar, Ambassador of their High Mightinesses to the Court of Spain, and that he shall at the same time be instructed to make this incident known in such quarters as he shall judge useful, to represent the injustice of the aforesaid conduct of the Governor of Guayana on this occasion, and to insist on prompt reparation for these said hostilities and on the reinstatement of the said Directors in the undisturbed possession of the aforesaid post, as well as to demand that the necessary measures be taken to obviate such causes of complaint in the future.”

Extract of this their High Mightinesses' Resolution to be transmitted to Señor de la Quadra, His Catholic Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires, with a request that he will be so good as to second to the best of his ability the representations of their High Mightinesses at his Court.

No. 38.

Don Antonio de la Quadra to Don Ricardo Wall.

Sir,

The Hague, August 9, 1759.

I have just received from the hands of the States-General the annexed Resolution, and, as nothing occurs to me which I may properly say to your Excellency on the subject, I content myself merely with placing it in your hands, and praying.

(Signed)

ANTONIO DE LA QUADRA.

" Archivo General de
Simancas, Secretaria
de Estado, Legajo
6318, Holanda."

Inclosure in No. 38.

Extrait du Registre des Résolutions de Leurs Hautes Puissances les Seigneurs États-Généraux des Provinces Unies des Païs-Bas. Mardi, le 31 Juillet, 1759.

On a lu à l'Assemblée la remontrance des Directeurs de la Compagnie des Indes Occidentales de la Chambre de Zelande, ayant la direction particulière et le soin de la Colonie de Rio Essequibo, et des rivières qui en dependent pour le compte de la Compagnie Générale, portant qu'ils ont été de tems immémorial dans la possession tranquille du Fleuve d'Essequibo, et de tous les bras et les rivières qui y appartoient, et qui viennent s'y décharger, et spécialement du bras le plus au nord de ce fleuve, nommé Cajoene.

Qu'en vertu de la dite possession les Remontrants ont toujours considéré le Fleuve d'Essequibo [*? sic*]* comme un domaine de cette République, et ont bati en conséquence sur ces bords un soi-disant poste, qui est une loge de bois, qu'ils font garder comme plusieurs autres de cette Colonie, par une sorte de batteaux [*? sic*],* qu'on nommé "Bylegger" [*sic*].

Que les Remontrants n'ont conséquemment appris, qu'avec beaucoup de surprise par le Directeur-Général de la dite Colonie, Laurens Storm de S' Gravezande, qu'une troupe d'Espagnols, qu'on a compté à 100 hommes, est venue sur la fin d'Août de 1758 d'Oronoque, qu'elle a attaqué, forcé, et brûlé le dit poste, et qu'elle a ensuite pris le "Bylegger," fait prisonnier le chef du poste, du même qu'un créole, une créole, et leurs enfans, et les a emmené à la Guayane.

Que le dit Directeur-Général Storm de S' Gravezande soupçonnant que le dit attentat a été exécuté par une troupe de bandits, sans connaissance ni ordre du Gouvernement d'Espagne, s'est adressé par une lettre, écrite le dernier de Septembre de 1758 à Dn. Juan Valdez, Commandant de la Guayane, et lui a demandé d'une façon très sérieuse, quoique discrète la réparation du dit attentat, ainsi qu'on pouvoit le voir par la copie de la lettre du Directeur, jointe sous No. 1 à la lettre sous-mentionnée.

Mais le Commandant de la Guayane, au lieu de satisfaire à cette juste demande, a simplement ordonné de faire écrire par certain Nicolas de Castro de Cumaná une lettre en termes fort, fiers, et peu satisfaisantes, et de l'adresser au Commandant Hollandois à Essequibo. Ainsi qu'il paroît par la copie de cette lettre annexée à la susdite, sous No. 2.

Les Remontrants demandant, pour les raisons alléguées, qu'il plaise à Leurs Hautes Puissances, de faire faire des représentations à la Cour de Sa Majesté Catholique pour que les dites hostilités soient réparées, et que les Remontrants soient rétablis dans la possession tranquille du dit poste situé aux bords de la Rivière de Cajoeni comme aussi pour que les limites entre la Colonie d'Essequibo et la Rivière d'Oronoque soient réglées par Leurs Hautes Puissances et la Cour de Madrid pour prévenir toutes sortes de disputes ultérieures.

Sur quoi ayant été délibéré, il a été trouvé bon et arrêté que copie de la dite lettre et des pièces annexées sera envoyée à M. de Wassenaar, Ambassadeur de Leurs Hautes Puissances à la Cour d'Espagne, et qu'il lui sera en même temps écrit de donner connaissances de cet incident; là où il le jugera d'utilité de représenter l'irrégularité de la conduite du Commandant de la Guyane dans cette occasion, et d'insister sur une réparation prompte des dites hostilités, et sur le rétablissement des dits Directeurs dans la possession tranquille du poste sous-mentionné, comme aussi de demander

* These are evident errors in this French translation (compare No. 37 and the later Remonstrance No. 41), but whether they were in the original in the archives at Simancas or were miscopied in the copy possessed by Her Majesty's Government cannot now be said.

qu'on prenne les mesures nécessaires pour prévenir dans la suite de pareils sujets de plaintes.

Et sera remis extrait de la présente Résolution à M. de la Quadra, Chargé des Affaires de Sa Majesté Catholique, en le priant de vouloir seconder de son mieux les instances de Leurs Hautes Puissances auprès de sa Cour.

No. 39.

The Ambassador of the States-General to the Spanish Secretary of State.

Monsieur,

Madrid, le 26 Août, 1759.

Avant le soussigné Ambassadeur puisse exposer à votre Excellence le fait qui sert de matière au présent Mémoire, et sur lequel il a ordre de ses maîtres de demander à cette Couronne de dûes satisfaction, il faut qu'il fasse préalablement remarquer à votre Excellence que ses maîtres se trouvent depuis un tems immémorial dans la tranquille possession de la Rivière Essequibo et de toutes les petites rivières qui s'y déchargent, et spécialement du bras droit de la dite rivière, qui tire vers le nord, et porte le nom de Cuyuni; qu'en vertu de la dite possession, ses maîtres ont depuis bien longtemps considéré toute la dite rivière comme un domaine leur appartenant, et y ont en conséquence fait établir, comme en beaucoup d'autres endroits de la Colonie, une loge de bois, en guise d'avant-poste, sans que jamais les Gouverneurs Espagnols y aient trouvé à redire, ni en aient porté les moindres plaintes, comprenans que de pareils avant-postes nous sont absolument nécessaires pour la tranquille conservation de la Colonie contre les courses des sauvages, et ne se font à aucune autre fin.

Cela posé, votre Excellence n'apprendra assurément pas sans étonnement, qu'une troupe d'Espagnols, d'environ cent hommes, descendirent de l'Orenoque vers la fin d'Août 1758, attaquèrent la dite loge, et dans le moment la prirent et brûlèrent, emmenans avec eux à la Guiane le maître du dit poste, son second, un créole et une créole, avec leurs enfans.

Un tel acte d'hostilité parut surprenant au Directeur-Général de la Colonie; lui paroissant aussi impossible que cela se fût fait par ordre supérieur, il en donna d'abord avis par une lettre (dont la copie se trouve ci-jointe, No. 1) à Dn. Juan de Valdes, Commandant de la Guiane; se persuadant qu'aussitôt que celui-ci en seroit informé il en obtiendrait une entière réparation; mais bien loin de là, le dit Commandant, au lieu d'acquiescer aux justes demandes de notre Directeur, lui fit faire, par un certain Dn. Nicolas de Castro, à Cumaná, la réponse dont se trouve ci-jointe la traduction, No. 2.

Puis donc, Monsieur, que le dit Commandant veut soutenir, sans aucunes solides raisons, une invasion et des hostilités commises sur des terres appartenantes en propre à mes maîtres, et que leur Directeur n'a pas pu obtenir de ce Commandant Espagnol les réparations dûes sur ce fait, fondées autant sur le droit des gens que sur la bonne amitié et harmonie que règnent entre mes maîtres et Sa Majesté Catholique; ils ont ordonné au Soussigné de faire part de tout ceci à votre Excellence pour qu'il lui plaise de le faire conster à Sa Majesté Catholique, et ils se persuadent d'obtenir de l'équité de Sa Majesté moiennant les bons offices de votre Excellence une réparation satisfaisante sur le passé et des ordres pour l'avenir; afin que par là ils se voient dans la tranquille possession comme ci-devant du susdit poste sur la rivière nommée Cuyuni.

Il a l'honneur, &c.

(Signé) J. L. H. DE WASSENAAR.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Madrid, August 26, 1759.

Before the undersigned Ambassador can set before your Excellency the acts which form the subject of the present communication, and with respect to which he is directed by his masters to demand due satisfaction of this Crown, he must first call your Excellency's attention to the fact that his masters have been from time immemorial in undisturbed possession of the River Essequibo, and all the little rivers which flow into it, and especially of the right arm of the said river, which flows northwards, and is called the Cuyuni; that, in virtue of the said possession, his masters have for a very long time considered the whole of the said river as a domain belonging to them, and have consequently caused to be constructed, as they have in many other places in

the Colony, a wooden station, to serve as an outpost, as to which the Spanish Governors have never raised any objection, or made the least complaint, understanding that such outposts are absolutely necessary to us for the maintenance of the peace of the Colony against the raids of the savages, and are constructed with no other object.

After this your Excellency will learn with surprise that a troop of Spaniards, numbering about 100 men, came down from the Orinoco towards the end of August 1758, attacked the said station, and at once took and burned it, and carried off with them to Guiana the master of the said post, his second in command, and a creole man and woman with their children.

Such an act of hostility appeared surprising to the Director-General of the Colony, and as it seemed to him impossible that it could have been done by superior orders, he first gave notice of it by a letter (of which a copy is inclosed numbered 1) to Don Juan de Valdes, Commandant of Guiana; he was persuaded that as soon as the latter was informed he would obtain full reparation from him; but so far from that being the case, the said Commandant, instead of complying with the just demands of our Director, instructed a certain Dr. Nicolas de Castro at Cumaná to answer by the letter of which a translation is inclosed (No. 2).

Therefore, Monsieur, since the said Commandant wishes to support, without any good reason, an invasion and hostilities committed upon territories properly belonging to my masters, and since their Director has not been able to obtain from the Spanish Commandant the reparation due for this act, and the demand for which is based not only on international law, but upon the good friendship and harmony reigning between my masters and His Catholic Majesty. They have directed the Undersigned to communicate the above to your Excellency for the information of His Catholic Majesty, and they are confident of obtaining, from His Majesty's sense of justice and through your Excellency's good offices, satisfactory reparation for the past and orders for the future, so that they may see themselves in undisturbed possession as before of the said post on the river called Cuyuni.

He has, &c.
(Signed) J. L. H. DE WASSENAAR.

Inclosure 1 in No. 39.

Copie d'une Lettre écrite par M. L. Storm de S' Gravezande, Directeur-Général de la Colonie de Essequibo, au Commandant de la Guiane.

[See No. 34 (3).]

Inclosure 2 in No. 39.

Lettre traduite de l'Espagnol du Señor Don Nicolas de Castro à M. Storm de S' Gravezande, Directeur-Général de la Colonie de Essequibo.

Monsieur,

Cumaná, le 10 Novembre, 1758.

Le Commandant de Guiane m'a envoyé, entr'autres documens, une lettre que vous lui avez écrite, pour réclamer les deux Hollandois, un nègre et une Grisa avec leurs enfans et tout ce que la garde qui commande là a trouvé sur une île de la rivière nommée Cayuni, qui est, avec ses dépendances, des domaines de Sa Majesté Catholique, mon Maître, où ces prisonniers se maintenoient publiquement avec un commerce illicite d'Indiens, Poytos, sans qu'il soit croyable que Leurs Hautes Puissances vos Maîtres, vous aient autorisé à vous introduire dans les dits domaines, ni de traiter avec ces Indiens, pour vous en faire des esclaves. Ainsi, aiant de quoi justifier notre entreprise, je ne puis pas consentir à la restitution des prisonniers que vous demandez, jusqu'à savoir la volonté de mon Maître, auquel j'ai donné, avec des pièces justificatives, un rapport de tout ce qui s'est passé. En attendant, je vous offre mes services, et prie Dieu qu'il vous conserve longues années.

(Étoit signé) DN. NICOLAS DE CASTRO.

L'adresse étoit: Au Commandant Hollandois
résident à Essequibo du Gouverneur de Cumaná.

(Translation.)

Letter of Señor Don Nicolas de Castro to M. Storm de S' Gravezande, Director-General of the Colony of Essequibo.

Monsieur,

Cumaná, November 10, 1758.

The Commandant of Guiana has sent me, with other papers, a letter which you have written to him, demanding the delivery of the two Dutchmen, a negro, and a creole, with their children, and of all that was found by the guard in command there on an island in the river called Cuyuni, which is, with its dependencies, a part of the domains of His Catholic Majesty, my Master, and on which these prisoners publicly kept up an illicit trade with Indians, Pogtos, although it is incredible that Their High Mightinesses, your masters, should have authorized you to enter the said domains, or to treat with these Indians in order to make slaves of them. This being so, and our action being a justifiable one, I cannot consent to the restitution of the prisoners whom you demand until I know the will of my Master, to whom I have made a report of all that has passed, with papers in justification of my action. In the meantime I offer you my services, and pray God to preserve you many years.

(Signed) DN. NICOLAS DE CASTRO.

To the Dutch Commandant resident at Essequibo,
from the Governor of Cumaná.

No. 40.

Summary and Extracts of the Report of Don José Diguja, Governor of Cumaná and Guayana, from January 1759 to 1763; 2 vols. MS., 1761, with very large Map of the Provinces comprised in his Government.

('Translation.)

"Archivo de Indias,"
Seville. "Audencia de
Caracas." Bundle 16.

Beginning with the introduction to the Report, contained in six paragraphs, the writer says, in paragraph 2, referring to the transplanting of Guayana as commanded by His Majesty in 1762, that "it will cause irreparable injury to our holy religion, to your Majesty's dominions, to the Royal Treasury, and the people of the country, . . . and finally expose all these provinces to the arbitrament of the enemies of the Royal Crown."

And in paragraph 4 he says: "In order the better to prove to your Majesty the danger there is of transplanting the site to Angostura, and for the better understanding of this representation, I shall divide this Report into three divisions: the first showing what the Government of Cumaná was in 1720, together with its progress to the present time, and the very little that can be undertaken with it in Guayana: What that province subordinate to the Island of Trinidad was in 1720, and its advancement during the past years; the various measures taken to fortify the Orinoco from the year 1694 to the 27th May, 1762; the wretched and abandoned condition of that province when united to this Government, and its progress to the present year."

Chapter I, paragraph 1: "In 1723, Don Joseph Carreño being Governor of Cumaná, this province and New Barcelona was unknown nearly altogether, the outhern part owned and occupied by the Caribs, and other nations not reduced, and by the Dutch, English, and French who accompanied them. Its villages were reduced so Cumaná, its capital, with 100 small houses, constructed of wood and mud, covered with straw; and the inhabitants in the poorest condition possible," &c.

Paragraph 5: "The Missions here were constantly raided by the Caribs, and the Dutch, English, and French carried on all the trade, and had full control of it."

Paragraph 7: "The Missions of Piritu of the Franciscans of Barcelona were constantly raided by the Caribs, and by the Dutch and English, who overran the whole Province of Barcelona, a great part of that of Caracas, and penetrated to the interior by the Orinoco to the other provinces. Such was the condition of this

Government in 1720, when Don Juan de la Tórnera succeeded Carreño, who only continued giving orders and taking measures to sustain the Missions and restrain the Dutch, English, and French."

Chapter II, paragraph 1, refers to the progress of the Province of Cumaná from 1720 to 1762: "In January 1724 Don Juan de la Tórnera recommended to your Majesty that Angostura of the Orinoco be fortified to prevent the Dutch and Caribs ascending the river. This had already been ordered by your Majesty in various Royal 'Cedulas,' but never carried out.

"In this condition the Orinoco remained until 1728, when the Secretary of State, Don Joseph Patiño, commanded by your Majesty, again gave orders to have the Angostura of Orinoco fortified, but with like result, nothing was done."

At this time the Dutch had the entire Province of Guayana in their hands, and with the English had large factories in Barcelona united with the Caribs.

Paragraph 2: This state of affairs lasted without any notable change to the year 1733, "when Don Carlos Sucre, in August of that year, took command of the Government, although his appointment was announced since 1726, and with special instructions to fortify the Angostura of the Orinoco, or Island of Fajardo."

Paragraph 3: "To fulfil his commission Sucre crossed over to the Fort of Guayana in February 1734, where he remained nearly the whole time he was in command, leaving his son-in-law in charge of Cumaná."

Paragraph 7: "Sucre was succeeded in June 1740 by Don Gregorio de Espinosa, who also came charged with the fortifying of the Orinoco, not carried out by Sucre."

Paragraph 8: "Very soon after Espinosa entered upon the duties of his Government, Guayana was taken, sacked, and burned by the English (1740), and the whole of the inhabitants put to flight."

Paragraph 11: "In 1746 Don Diego Tabares succeeded Espinosa, who also received the special commission of fortifying the Orinoco."

Don Mathias Gual succeeded this last-named in 1753, and he was disgraced for not having assisted Iturriaga, being supplanted by a provisional Governor, Don Nicholas de Castro, sent from Carácas in 1757, and this last-named handed over the Government to the writer of this Report in January 1759.

Paragraph 12: "All my predecessors, since Don Gregorio de Espinosa, had taken their particular measures for the security and advancement of these provinces, and as the result of my general official visit, I gave not a few, especially in regard to the good government and treatment of the Indians, and in order to avoid the misfortunes resulting from the drunken orgies of these in the Missions of the Caribs situated on the bank of the Orinoco."

Chapter III, paragraph 3: He also states that he gave orders "to stop the Dutch from trafficking in all parts of the provinces of the Orinoco;" and, referring to the Missions of Guayana, adds, "that, notwithstanding all the talk, . . . the Missions of Guayana had only begun the work of evangelizing in 1762."

Paragraph 6: "If your Majesty will be pleased to grant my petition and help the missionaries, it is possible the Guaraunos, who inhabit the swampy lands of the delta, may be reduced and brought to live on *terra firma*, and by this means the Province of Guayana, to a great extent, may become known, and Spaniards might occupy the deserted and fertile lands of which the Indians make no use, and also people the banks and territory immediate to the Orinoco."

Chapter IV, paragraph 2, treating of the advancements made in the Government of Cumaná: "I say, then, that, notwithstanding the above-mentioned enumerated known advancements made in this Government, these provinces are still in the most miserable condition; and Guayana is not in a condition to undertake projects quite beyond its own forces; they are but very little more than deserted."

Paragraph 14 (treating of the various projects intrusted to Iturriaga some years before in reference to driving the Dutch out of Guayana, or hemming them in as much as possible): "It is quite clear and evident, from what has been said of the circumstances and present condition of these provinces, that, having no resource nor hope of any help from the Indians, they are not in a position to forward any enterprise in Guayana, for the only ones that could do so are those instructed, obedient to the officials and Justices; but as they are living so far apart, and separated from this part of the province, they are consequently too far distant to go to work in the deserts of Guayana."

Paragraph 16: "From the Missions of the Caribs in Barcelona, neither from those of the Capuchins of Catalonia in the very Province of Guayana, can any Indians be taken, nor must they be depended upon; for, as these last are only recently reduced, and do not understand Spanish, and are not obedient, besides not being strong enough for continual work, they simply abandon the Missions and go into the forests, if required to do more than what they themselves wish. Consequently the end would not be attained, and the only result would be the loss of those poor miserable Indians, with other and graver injuries."

Chapter V: What the Province of Guayana was in 1723, and the advancements it has made in 141 years:—

"The Province of Guayana in 1723 was under the jurisdiction of Trinidad, and without any other village than the Fort of Guayana, or city of Santo Thomé, situated on the banks of the Usupamo, and with only twenty or twenty-five cabins occupied by so many neighbours, destitute of every human succour, in whom there was not even sufficient sense or force to clear [a little of] the thick forests which surrounded them, which made the place so unhealthy as to be insupportable, and also contributed to the great scarcity of provisions, depending exclusively on fish from the Orinoco, all injurious and provocative of fevers, some little game, and what the few wretched plantations produced. They never went any distance from the place on account of the great risk of falling into the hands of the Caribs, who occupied and wandered over all those territories," &c.

Paragraph 2. Referring to the fortifications, he says: "They are reduced to the one defenceless fort of San Francisco, without any garrison or means to defend the place, &c. This is the unhappy state of Guayana, according to three old men who at present live there, and this is the progress of the city in 141 years, that it is established in that place, and transplanted from the site of its first foundation, 7 leagues higher up at the junction of the Caroni with the Orinoco," &c.

The Court of Spain responded to the Reports of the various Governors, by sending Resolutions, with Royal Warrants and "Cedulas," all directed to the necessity of fortifying the Orinoco, either at the Island of Fajardo or Angostura of the Orinoco. All these documents are given in this Report, together with the papers referring to the several commissions intrusted to the various Governors. In dealing with the history of Guayana, the Report quotes the work of Padre Gumilla, and copies the error of 100 years and more which occurs in the work written by him with reference to the founding of the first Mission in Guayana.

Chapter VI, paragraph 1, referring to the village of Guayana, on the bank of the Orinoco:—

"Notwithstanding all their sufferings, their solitude, their abandonment, their misery, and the constant manner in which they were harassed by the Dutch and others, the said residents and their successors remained in that place of exile and solitude to the year 1720 with wonderful constancy; and to them it is due that the Dutch did not take the Orinoco, for, although they could not make any great resistance, they made sufficient so that they should not be driven out of the place they occupied strong and respectable against the enemy. But as there were no people, and the fort in bad condition, its artillery being very defective, they could not hinder the Dutch from freely going up and down the river, right in front of them, day and night, accompanied by the Caribs, and over on the unknown Provinces of Cumaná, Barcelona, and Carácas, and, by navigating the Orinoco, they ascended to those of Barinas and Santa Fé. They sacked and pillaged all parts, and burned the villages of the Missions that were being established in them. And this was done by the Dutch especially."

Summary and Extracts of "Notes" appended to Report of Don José Diguja.

Speaking of the limits of the Province of Cumaná, the writer describes them as follows:—

"On the east, the mouths of the Orinoco, River Guarapiche, and Point of Araya, and Gulf of Cariaco to the village of Pozuelos, situated on the high land of Guanipa, and then returning by the east to the Orinoco in front of Guayana, as shown on the map. The plains which extend from the table-land of Guanipa to the Orinoco being

intransitable, it is necessary to make a long détour in going to the fortress of Guayana so as to come out by the Province of Barcelona at a point in front of the fortress, where the passage of the Orinoco is situated.

"The coast is nowhere populated, and the ports are deserted, so that all foreign ships go in and out of them whenever they require wood or water, without either let or hindrance, and of course all ships engaged in clandestine traffic.

"Both the one and the other (*i.e.*, the Spanish ships visiting those places, as well as those of other nations) are guilty of many rogueries ('picardias') on the coast, as well as the ships of the Pays which trade between this province and that of Barcelona and Carácas, where such practices are irremediable, as there are no ships to assist them, it being impossible to fortify all the coast, &c.

"All that is known of the Provinces of Cumaná and Barcelona is chiefly due to the knowledge acquired of their situation, territories, &c.; but of the very extensive Province of Guayana very little can be said, and even the greater part of that same is only derived from the accounts of Indians and others, which merit little credit. . . . For the present, however, we must abide by such accounts, as being the only information we possess of that province.

"In this extensive province, completely unknown in the greater part, no intelligent person has ever penetrated the interior, with the sole exception of the Capuchin Fathers of Catalonia, and even those only in the very small part of the country, as shown on the map.

"To the Spaniards only the banks of the Orinoco are known, or explored by them, and some 8 or 10 leagues in the interior from the place known as Maitaco and Missions of the Franciscans of Piritu. . . . The limits of the Province of Guayana are: On the east, all the coast on which the Dutch Colonies of Essequibo, Berbice, and Demerari, Corentin, Surinama, and more to the Windward, Cayenne, belonging to the French, are situated; on the north, the banks of the Orinoco, which, separating it from the Provinces of Cumaná, Barcelona, Carácas, Barinas, Santa Fé, and Pcpayan, forms a half-circle, returning to the east in the direction of the head-waters of the Orinoco in the Lake of Parima, as will be seen in the general map of the said provinces and river: on the south, the dominions of our Most Faithful King in Brazil, the limits of which, however, are entirely unknown, and the said Province of Guayana, as much of it as is contained in the interior."

Speaking of the River Caura and its sources:—

"The sources of this river are at a distance of 70 leagues from where it discharges itself into the Orinoco, and its head-waters flow from some elevated mountains which are inhabited by numerous tribes of Indians, who are constantly persecuted by the Caribs. The women and children are captured and sold to the Dutch, and the able-bodied are cruelly massacred.

MS., p. 46.

"The whole of this extensive province does not contain more towns of the Spaniards than the fortress known by the name of 'Ciudad de Santo Thomé de la Guayana,' for although the Chief of the Squadron, Don Joseph de Iturriaga, attempted to found 'La Ciudad de Real Corona,' and that of 'Ciudad Real,' neither the one nor the other has had any life.

MS., p. 51.

"The fortress of Guayana, or City of Santo Thomé, is situated on the bank of the River Orinoco: It is the capital and only town or city of all this unknown province. Its climate is very unhealthy, extremely hot, and very damp, and its soil very poor owing to its sandy nature."

Here follows a description of the two forts, San Francisco and San Diego, which "in no wise merit the name of forts or fortifications, although the position is very advantageous, it is to be observed, and the only one besides Angostura on the whole river that can be securely fortified: those two points being the principal ones on the river, by properly fortifying them it would be rendered impassable."

Besides these two forts, another is mentioned in the creek called "Limones," opposite to the fortress named "San Bernardo," "but owing to the reasons of which His Majesty was informed, it is still in an unfinished condition."

"His Majesty there maintains 100 officers and men, among whom are very few whites, being mostly mulattos, half-breeds, and negroes, the only human beings who withstand this very unhealthy climate."

The Report afterwards deals with the Spanish settlements on the Higher Orinoco:—

"Don Joseph Iturriaga, Chief of the Squadron, in virtue of the powers with which he was invested, undertook to found two places under the name of 'Royal,' for which purpose he brought together some wandering and dispersed vagabonds from the

MS., p. 54.

banks of the Orinoco, and from the Provinces of Carácas and Barcelona, and others from the Island of Margarita, who were maintained for some time at the expense of the Royal Treasury, but the help having been withdrawn they recrossed the river, and returned to their old homes. Although the said Chief still subsists in 'Ciudad Real,' with a few families and dependents of the expedition, the place will fall away altogether, or cease to exist, as soon as the head dies or departs. . . . The insuperable difficulties existing in places so distant alone, and without help, and no interests whatever to attract people, such towns cannot subsist, even when the continual raids of the Indians do not drive away the people, for which reasons settlements or cities are not to be counted on in this province.

MS., p. 55.

"In this province the Gospel is preached by three bodies of missionaries, of distinct religious Orders, namely, the Capuchins of Catalonia, the Jesuits of the Province of Santa Fé and the Observantes, or Franciscans, of Piritu, Barcelona.

"The Capuchins of Catalonia maintain a community of their missioners in this province, who, supported by the Royal Treasury, are brought from their province to be incorporated in this Mission. Those residing here appoint their own Superior every three years, but neither the one nor the other are subordinate to the Provincial of Catalonia, though they recognize, and are subject to, the Provincial of Andalucia, their only prelate.

"The community exercise their spiritual labours with great zeal, good order, and equal tact, and in which object they refuse no work of any kind, . . . and by such means they arrive at happy results.

"These Missions they began to establish in 1724 . . . by means of some devout persons. They got 100 head of cattle from the Franciscans of Piritu, who facilitated their transport to Guayana. The cattle having increased in sufficient numbers have been to now, and are still, the chief supply of the Missions in their nearly extreme necessities.

MS., p. 57.

"With this beginning the foundation of the first Mission was begun in 1724, under the name of 'La Concepcion de Suay,' 2 leagues distant in the interior from the fortress of Guayana. At present (1761) they have planted sixteen, extending towards the south for a distance of 40 leagues from the said fortress, at which distance the Mission of 'Avechiva' is situated, as shown on the map.

"Besides the sixteen Missions they have lost eight already established, through various misfortunes, such as small-pox, measles, invasions of Caribs, and the hostility of the English and Dutch in 1740, in which misfortunes more than 1,000 Indians died, besides the loss of villages and valuables that has caused considerable drawbacks, to which also has contributed the insufficiency of the stipends assigned by His Majesty to these Missions; the little help they have had and have from a guard, sufficient only to protect the Village and Fortress of Guayana from the invasions of the Caribs, and to restrain its inhabitants in their drunken orgies and disorders; for, although they facilitate to us a guard from the fortress, it is not by any means sufficient for the protection of the Missions. But it is not at all times they can spare men from the small number they have, barely sufficient for their own protection. And what is of no less consideration is the solitude and complete isolation of all the Missions, where nothing whatever of the comforts of life are to be procured, nor any one to proportion them but at the most outrageous cost, on which account the missionaries themselves, with the little help of the Indians, are their own masons, carpenters, and other such-like trades for the building of the villages, &c.

"The sixteen villages or Missions are as follows:—

"Capui (Capapui?).
 "Alta Gracia.
 "Suay.
 "Amaruca.
 "Caroni.
 "Aripuco.
 "Aguacagua.
 "Murucuri.

"San Joseph de Leonisa.
 "Guarimana.
 "Carapo.
 "Miamo.
 "Palmar.
 "Guascipati.
 "Avechiva.
 "Placea (Piacoa?).

"These Missions are, the greater number of them, situated on very fertile lands, cool, healthy, with abundance of water, and equally provided with all the fruits necessary to the maintenance of the Indians, except those of Suay, Aripuco, Caroni, and Piacoa, which are neither healthy, salubrious, nor abundant in food products, owing to their proximity to the Orinoco, and being situated on sandy soil."

"These Missions are most important to the service of God and His Majesty, for besides the spiritual good they (the Indians) obtain, they also serve as a defence to the fortress of Guayana, which they supply with provisions, and, what is still more important, as an antemural to the Dutch, who by every possible means are trying to plant themselves in the interior of this province and in the mouths of the Orinoco—key of these vast possessions—on which subjects the necessary Reports are being prepared for your Majesty. MS., p. 594.

"Those who frequent, and extract the whole produce of this province—hides, tallow, cocoa, coffee, and all other effects; even to the money sent from Mexico for the castle of 'Araya,' and that from Bogotá for the Fortress of Guayana—are the Dutch, who have the whole of the trade of all these coasts and places in their hands. Also, the Jews in the Island of Curazao. The crews and captains of the ships who regularly navigate all these places are Spaniards or natives of all these provinces, among which are included negroes, mulattos, half-breeds, and very many of those three classes are fugitive slaves. MS., p. 72.

"Not to make this note too long, it may be said in one word that the Dutch have the whole commerce of this province in their control, and that the residents receive and treat them well, for really they have no other means of living but in trading with them. And this is not only the condition of this province, but also in those of Barcelona, Carácas, &c.—the people trade entirely with the Dutch."

No. 41.

Remonstrance of their High Mightinesses the States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands to the Court of Spain in reference to the Proceedings of the Spaniards of the Orinoco against the Dutch Colonies in Guayana, 1769.

Extract from the Register of Resolutions of their High Mightinesses the States-General of the United Provinces, of Wednesday, August 2, 1769.

(Translation.)

Read to the [States-General in] Session the remonstrance of the Representatives of His Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau, and Directors of the Chartered West Indian Company in the Presidial Chamber of Zealand, on behalf of the Company in general, as having the particular direction and care of the Colony of Essequibo, and of the rivers which belong to it, declaring that they the remonstrants in this capacity had from time almost immemorial been in possession not only of the aforesaid River Essequibo and of several rivers and creeks which flow into the sea along the coast, but also of all branches and streams which fall into the same River Essequibo, and more particularly of the most northerly arm of the same river, called the Cayoeny; that from time immemorial also on the banks of the same River Cayoeny, which is considered as a domain of the State, there had been built a so-called post, consisting of a wooden lodge, which, on behalf of the Company, like several others in this Colony, is possessed, and was guarded by a post-holder, an outpost or settler with some slaves and Indians.

That accordingly the remonstrants, especially after what had happened in 1759, had been extremely surprised to learn by a letter from Laurens Storm van S. Gravesande, Director-General of the Colony of Essequibo, written the 9th February last, that a Spanish detachment coming from the Orinoco had come above this station and had carried off several Indians, threatening to return at the first following dry season and visit Masseroeny, another arm of the Essequibo which flows between this river and the Cayoeny River, and which also unquestionably forms part of the territory of the Republic, in order there in like manner to carry off from it a body of Caribs (an Indian tribe allied to the Dutch, and also belonging to them, as subordinate), and then to descend the River Masseroeny, ascend the Cayoeny, and visit the Company's said post in Cayoeni, as their High Mightinesses could see from an extract of the said letter annexed as Addendum A, containing also a report of the provisional measures which the aforesaid Director-General had taken thereagainst.

That they the remonstrants had taken all that as a pure threat which, as on many other occasions, had had no effect, except (?) that the Director-General aforesaid had also informed them by a letter of the 21st February, 1769, of which they produced an extract (Addendum B), of the beginning of two Spanish Missions, which are held by a strong force, one not far above the Company's said post aforesaid on Cayoeny (apparently, however, on Spanish territory), and the other a little higher up on the banks of a creek which flows into the aforesaid Cuyuni River.

"Archivo de Indias,"
Seville, Audience of
Carácas, Letters and
Reports, 1778,
131, 7, 17.

That if they could have expected an attack from the Spaniards in time of peace, or that such might come to happen, it must certainly therefore have been by a side wind especially from observation of all that the Director-General had yet mentioned in his letter of the 3rd March last, and of which an extract (Addendum C) accompanied the above-mentioned protest.

It was then with the greatest astonishment that the remonstrants had learned from a letter written by the Director-General, dated the 10th March last, to his son-in-law, the Commandeur of Demerara, which the latter had sent them in original, and of which a copy forms Addendum (D), that the Spaniards had begun to carry off the Indians from, and had made themselves masters of the Company's post at Maroco, situated near a small river or creek south of the Weyne River, between it and the Pomaron River, where from time immemorial the Company had had a trading depôt and a station, which also incontestably belonged to the territory of the Republic.

That the remonstrants had received confirmation of this news by the receipt of a triplicate of a letter from the Director-General, dated the 15th March last (the original of which he had sent by way of the Island of Barbados, and the duplicate by way of Surinam, but which had not yet arrived) whereof the remonstrants had the honour to produce an extract Addendum (E), in which their High Mightinesses would find an abridged account of the proceedings of the aforesaid Spaniards, of the way in which the post-holder had behaved, and of the measures which the said Director-General had provisionally taken; all of which may be further confirmed and receive more light by the Addenda (F) and (G), one being a copy of the Report by the post-holder at Maroco sent to the Director-General on the 7th March, 1769, and the other a copy of a document in Spanish which the two Capuchin Fathers, who had taken part in this expedition, had themselves given to the post-holder, and which had not yet been translated from lack of opportunity, which documents His Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau had been good enough to communicate to the remonstrants, they, the remonstrants themselves having not yet received a copy of them direct as yet, seeing that they had apparently been sent together with the said original and duplicate.

That they (the remonstrants) had further learnt from this said triplicate that the Spaniards of the Orinoco River had murdered, or had at all events caused to be murdered by a subject tribe, both the post-holder of the post at Arinda belonging to the Company, high up in the River Essequibo, not far from the little river or creek Rupununi, and also all the Caraibes he had with him, upon which the Uil or Chief of the Caraibes had gone to the Director-General and had obtained permission from him to avenge the death of his compatriots by attacking the murderers, as their High Mightinesses would see by Addendum (H), which is a second extract of the same letter from the Director, dated the 15th March last.

That very much at the same time as the above-mentioned triplicate of the letter of the 19th March the remonstrants had received a letter from the said Director-General, dated the 4th April last, which made mention of no further enterprise on the part of the Spaniards, and only on all sides a general suspicion existed.

To check such undertakings they the remonstrants however, thought that they should not keep silent about this affair, but should lay it in its full details before their High Mightinesses, not doubting that their High Mightinesses would be extremely sensible to these attempts, and would not permit to be passed over unnoticed, without at least making the most energetic remonstrance thereagainst so manifest a violation of the territory of the State.

That they the remonstrants could not refrain from further reporting to their High Mightinesses on this occasion that the people of the Orinoco had some time ago not only begun to dispute with the people of the Essequibo about the fishing rights in the mouth of the Orinoco, and thereupon immediately to prevent them, notwithstanding that the people of Essequibo had been for long in peaceful and quiet possession of this fishing, which was of great value to them on account of the abundance of fish in it; but that, further, the people of Orinoco were beginning to prevent their fishing by force upon the territory of the State itself, extending from the River Marowynne to beyond the River Wayne, very near the mouth of the Orinoco, as could be seen by the maps of these regions, particularly that of M. d'Anville, which was one of the most highly thought of on account of its correctness, grievances of which their High Mightinesses would find the proofs in the document, Addendum (J), 1, 2, and 3, which are extracts of the said Director's despatches dated the 15th September, 1768, and 22nd February and 4th April, 1769.

That, lastly, the remonstrants could not refrain from informing their High Mightinesses of proceedings of the people of Orinoco, which were contrary not only

to all Treaties but also to rights of nations, in taking away and retaining, to the great detriment of certain planters and of the whole Colony, the slaves which deserted from it and took refuge with the Spaniards, notwithstanding that the owners demanded their return formally and with all diligence, to check which all attempts on the spot until now, and even missions, have been useless; that in the meantime this desertion, unless checked, would in time cause the complete ruin of Essequibo, and that now by placing the two above-mentioned Spanish missions so near the territory of the Republic, and also through attacking the Company's posts, and by killing the post-holders, it will be not a little encouraged and rendered easy, as their High Mightinesses could see from the two Addenda (K), 1 and 2, and B., these documents being extracts of the above-mentioned letters from the Director-General, dated the 9th and 21st February and 3rd March last.

The remonstrants pray that, on account of all the prejudices which must necessarily result from these proceedings and actions, it may please their High Mightinesses to send on the same terms, as they did on the 31st July, 1759, copy of this protest and these Annexes to M. Doublet van Groenvelt, Envoy Extraordinary of their High Mightinesses to His Catholic Majesty, and to instruct this Minister to make the requisite representations on this subject to the Court of Spain.

Whereupon, deliberation being had, it has been found good and decreed that a copy of the aforesaid remonstrance and Annexes be sent to M. Doublet de Groenvelt, Envoy Extraordinary of their High Mightinesses to the Court of Spain, that he be at the same time instructed to give notice of these events and outrages in that quarter which he shall judge of use, to represent the impropriety thereof, also to insist upon a prompt reparation of the acts of hostility committed, and upon the reinstatement of the remonstrants in the peaceful possession of the above-mentioned posts and other rights, such as the fishing of the above-mentioned places; that, finally, he may be instructed to insist upon the necessary measures being taken to prevent such causes of complaint in future; and that, accordingly, the Court of Spain may give orders as soon as possible to restore, without fail or delay, on the first requisition, on payment of the expenses incurred, all slaves who have deserted out of the Colony who are still forthcoming, or who may desert hereafter.

In which case their High Mightinesses will issue like orders to the Colonies of the State.

And an extract of this Resolution of their High Mightinesses shall be communicated to the Marques de Puente fuerte, Envoy Extraordinary of His Catholic Majesty, with a request to be so good as to support with his good offices as much as possible these representations of their High Mightinesses.

Extrait du Registre des Resolutions de Leurs Hautes Puissances les États-Généraux des Provinces Unies. Du Mercredi, 2 Août, 1769.

(French translation.)

On à lu à l'assemblée la remonstrance des représentants de son Altesse Serenissime le Seigneur Prince d'Orange et de Nasau et Directeur de la Compagnie Octroyée des Indes Occidentales de la Chambre Presidiale de Zelande comme ayant pour le compte de cette Compagnie Generale la Direction particuliere de la Colonie de Esquibe, et des rivières qui en dependent portant qu'en cette qualité les remonstrans avoient été de tems presque immemorial en possession non seulement de la Riviere d'Esquibe et de plusieurs rivières et Criques qui se dechargent dans la mer le long de cette cote, mais aussi de tous les bras de Rivières et ruisseaux qui se jettent dans l'Esquive et particulièrement de son bras septentrional nommé Cayoeny qu'il y eut de tems immemorial sur le Bord de la Riviere de Cayoeny considerée comme domaine de l'État une loge de Bois ou soit dissant Poste gardé de même que plusieurs autres de cette colonie de la part de la compagnie par un petit Batiment monté de quelques Esclaves et Indiens.

Qu'ainsi les remonstrans sur tout apres ce que s'est passé en 1759, avoient été extremement surpris d'apprendre pour une lettre de Laurent Storm de 's Gravesande, Directeur-General d'Esquibe, écrite le 9 Fevrier dernier qu'un detachement Espagnol venu de l'Orenoque s'etoit avancée jusqu'au deça de cette poste et en avoit enlevé plusieurs Indiens menaçant de revenir à la premiere secheresse pour aller visiter un autre bras de la Rivière d'Esquibe nommé Masseroeny qui se trouve entre celui-ci et la Riviere Cayoeny et qui fait consequemment aussi sans contredit partie du territoire de la Republique, et en enlever pareillement uni partie de Caraibes Nation Indienne alliee aux Hollandois et leur appartenant en quelque sorte, et pour descendre en suite la Riviere Maseroeny remonter

celle de Cayoeny et y visiter la ditte loge de la Compagnie, comme Leurs Hautes Puissances pouvoient le voir par un Extrait de la ditte Lettre cotté et joint à cette remontrance le quel portoit en même tems on Rapport des mesures provisionelles que le Directeur-General avoit prises pour l'empêcher. Que les remontrants n'avoient pris tout cela que pour de simples menaces qui comme d'autres foys n'auroient point eut d'effect, et cela non obstant que le dit Directeur-General les eut encore informés par une lettre du 21 Fevrier 1769, dont ils produisoient un extrait cotté B que les Espagnols avoient construit deux missions garnies de beaucoup des troupes dont l'une étoit tout proche de la ditte Loge de la Compagnie sur la Riviere Cayoeny, mais aparemment sur leur propre territoire, et l'autre un peu plus haut sur le bord d'une crique que se decharge dans cette meme riviere, qu'on eut pu s'attendre pour tant a un ataqe de la part des Espagnols dans un tems de Paix ou qu'on eut du la prévoir on auroit du l'attendre de ce coté-là surtout en faissant attention à ce que le Directeur-General avoit encore mandé par sa lettre du 3 de Mars dernier et dont un Extrait coté C accompagnoit la remontrance sous mentionnée, mais que les remontrants avoient appris, avec le plus grand étonement par une lettre que le Directeur-General avoit écrite à son gendre le Comandeur de Demerary, que celui-ci leur avoit envoyé en original, et dont ils presentoient la copie coté D que les Espagnols avoient comencé d'enlever les Indiens de Maroco et s'y étoient emparés du poste de la Compagnie situé pre d'une petite riviere ou crique au midi de la Riviere Weyne entre celle-ci y celle de Pomaron ou la Compagnie avoit eut pareillement du tems immémorial un lieu de comerce et poste, qui dependoit incontestablement aussi du territoire de la Republique.

Que les remontrants avoient reçu la confirmation de cette nouvelle par la reception du triplicat de une lettre de Directeur-General datté du 15 Mars dernier dont il avoit envoyé l'original par la voye de l'Isle de Barbade et le duplicat par celle de Surinam, mais qui n'étoient pas encore arrivé triplicat dont ils avoient l'honneur de produire aussi un extrait coté E dans le quel Leurs Hautes Puissances trouveroient le detail abregé des procedes des Espagnols de la maniere dont le garde du comptoire s'étoit conduit et des mesures que le dit Directoire-General avoit prisses provisionnellement que tout ce que dessus étoit confirmé d'avantage et recevoit plus de jour par les annexes cottés F et G le unne étant la copie du Rapport que le garde-loge dans Maroco avoit envoyé au Directeur-General le 7 Mars dernier, et l'autre la copie de un escrit que les doct Peres Capucins qui avoient assisté a cette expedition avoient donné eux-mêmes au garde-loge en langue Espagnole et qu'on n'avoit pas encore traduit faute d'ocasion les quelles pieces Son Altesse Serenisime le Seigneure Prince d'Orange et de Nasau avoit bien voulu comuniquer aux remontrants qui vu qu'elles étoient aparemment expedies ensemble avec l'original et le duplicat susdit n'en avoient pas encore reçu copie.

Que les remontrants avoient encore appris par ce même triplicat que les Espagnols du Fleuve Orenoque avoient assommée ou du moins fait assommer par une Nation qui leur est sujette tant le garde de la loge Arinda appartenante a la Companie et situe vers le source de la Riviere d'Esquibe que tous les Caraibes qu'il avoit aupres de lui sur quoi le chef des Caraibes s'étoit rendu chez le Directeur-General et en avoit obtenu la permission de venger la mort de ses compariotes en ataquent leur assassins ainsi que leurs Hautes Puissances le verroient par l'annexes cotté H qui est un second extrait de la meme lettre du Directeur susdit datté du 15 Mars dernier.

Que quoique les remontrants eussent reçue en même tems que le triplicat susmentionné de la lettre du 15 Mars une lettre du dit Directeur-General en datte de 4 Avril passé la quelle ne faisoit mention d'aucune entreprise ulterieure de la part des Espagnols et contenoit uniquement un Rapport de toutes les mesures pour s'opposer a des semblables entreprises, les remontrants avoient cru pourtant devoir ne pas garder le silence sur cette affaire, mais la metre dans tout le detail qu'ils pourroient sur les jeux de Leurs Hautes Puissances ne doutant point quelles ne fissent extremement sensibles a ses attentats et ne fissent au moins contre une violation si manifeste du territoire de l'État les plus fortes representations.

Que les remontrants pourroient se dispenser de rapporter encore a Leurs Hautes Puissances a cette ocasion que ceux de l'Orenoque avoient non seulement commencé a disputer depuis quelque tems, à ceux d'Esquibe la peche a l'embouchure de l'Orenoque mais qu'ils le leur avoient enfin empêché effectivement non obstant que ceux d'Esquibe eussent été depuis long tems dans la posesion paisible et tranquille de cette pechre qui leur étoit d'une grande ressource par l'abondance du poisson qui se trouve, mais qu'encore ceux d'Orenoque començoient à empêcher la peche par des voyes du fait sur le territoire de l'Etat meme territoire qu' s'étend depuis la Riviere Marevigne jusqu'au de la de cette Wayne assez pres de l'embouchure de l'Orenoque comme on pourroit le voir par les cartes geographiques de ces parages et particulièrement par celle du Sieur D'Anville qui

etoit l'une des plus estimees à cause de son exactitude et que Leurs Hautes Puissances trouveroient les preuves de ses griefs dans la piece cotté J aut Articles 1, 2, y 3 qui sont les extraits des lettres du Dit Directeur-General datté du 15 Septembre, 1768, et du 23 Février, et 4 Avril, 1769, qu'en fin les remontrants ne pouvoient encore se dispenser de faire part à Leurs Hautes Puissances des procedes non seulement contraire à tous les Traites mais aussi au droit de gens, que tenoient ceux d'Orenoque et arretant et emmenant au grand detrimement de quelques Planteurs, et de toute la Colonie les esclaves qui en desertoient et se rendoient chez les Espagnols, et cela non obstant que les propriétaires les reclamoient formellement et avec les plus fortes instances procedes contre les quels toutes les instances faites, et les deputations envoyes jusqu'apresent avoient été inutiles, qu'en attendaint cette desertion au cas qu'on ny mit ordre pourroit avec le tems causer la ruine entiere d'Esquibe, et que les Espagnols l'avoient beaucoup facilité, et favorisé en plaçant les deux Missions susdittes si pres du territoire de la Republique en ataquant les loges de la Compagnie, et en en tuant les gardes ainsi que Leurs Hauts Puissances pouvoient le voir par les deux annexes l'un cotte K aut Articles 1 et 2, et l'autre P D [sic] ces pieces etant des extrait des lettres susmentionnées du Directeur-General datées du 9 et 21 Fevrier et du 3 Mars dernier. Les remontrants demandent qu'à cause de tous les dommages qui devoient necessairement resulter de ces procedés et de ces demarches il plaise à Leurs Hautes Puissances d'envoyer sur le pied qu'elles on fait le 31 Juillet, 1759, copie de la presente remontrance et de ces annexes à M. Doublet de Groenevelt, envoyé extraordinaire de Leurs Hautes Puissances aupres de sa Majesté Catholique et enjoindre à ce Ministre de faire sur se stjet les representations requises à la cour d'Espagne.

Sur quoi deliberé il a été trouvé bon, et arretre que copie de la ditte remontrance et de pieces y jointes sera envoyee à M. Doublet de Groenevelt envoyé extraordinaire de Leurs Hautes Puissances à la cour d'Espagne, qu'il lui sera en meme tems escrit de donner conoissance de ces evenemens et atentas-la, ou il le jugera d'utilité d'en représenter l'incongruité d'insister sur une reparation prompte des hostilites comises, et sur le retablissement de remontrants dans la possession paisible des loges susdites, et autres comme aussi dans celle de la peche des lieux susmentionnes, qu'enfin il lui sera escrit d'insister à ce qu'on prene les mesures necesaires pour prevenir desormais des sujets de plaintes pareils, et à ce que consequemment la Cours d'Espagne expedie au plutot les ordre de rendre sans faute, et sans delai à la premiere requisition convenable et entant que besoin contre un dedomagement des frais faits à cette occasion; les esclaves desertés qui son encore parmi les Espagnols ou qui pourroient deserter dans la suite au quel cas Leurs Hautes Puissances feront partir des ordre tout pareils pour leur Colonie d'Esquibe.

Et sera remis extrait de la presente resolution de Leurs Hautes Puissances à M. le Marquis de Puente fuerte envoyé extraordinaire de sa Majesté Catholique, avec priere de vouloir apuyer autant que possible par ses bons offices les presentes instances de Leurs Hautes Puissances.

No. 42.

Reply of the Governor of Cumaná to the Royal "Cedula" of the 23rd September, 1769, commanding a Report to be transmitted, at once, in reference to the Proceedings of the Spaniards established in the Orinoco against the Dutch Colonies.

Excelentísimo Señor,

Cumaná, March 30, 1770.

With your Excellency's despatch of the 23rd September, 1769, I received the document therewith transmitted in reference to the representation made by the Ambassador of Holland, complaining of the proceedings of the Spaniards of the Orinoco against the Colony of Essequibo; and your Excellency directs me, in view of the same, by command of His Majesty, to report upon the events referred to therein as quickly as possible, with all necessary proofs of whatever may have really occurred, together with any observations thereon that may be necessary, for the information of His Majesty.

And having carefully informed myself of the contents of the document referred to, I have now to communicate to your Excellency for the present (profiting by a prompt and favourable opportunity in so far as it may concern the best service of His Majesty) that from the first time I entered upon the duties of this Government I found that by Royal "Cedulas" the "Commandancia" of the Province of Guayana, with which the Colony of Essequibo and the other Dutch Colonies are confined, was separated from and entirely independent of it in every respect.

During my Governorship I have not given any orders or instructions in regard

to the events complained of in the said document, nor have any such been given by the various others who have occupied this post, nor by their subalterns.

And consequently the said occurrences correspond to the period during which the separation of Guayana from this Government has existed, and which, if true, will have emanated from the Commandant of the Province of Guayana.

I am informing myself and obtaining information of the events that may have occurred in this Government previous to the separation above mentioned, and by the first opportunity I shall transmit a Report thereon to His Majesty of the result of my investigations. I am unable to do so at this moment owing to the short time since the receipt of the despatch.

God, preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed)

PEDRO J. DE URRUTIA,

Governor of Cumaná.

To his Excellency

Señor Baillio Don Julian de Arriaga.

Minute on the foregoing Despatch.

The Governor of Cumaná, under date of the 10th May, 1770, also complies with the Royal "Cedula" of the 23rd September, 1769, concerning this affair.

He says that with the separation of the Province of Guayana from that Government he has no information of any kind in reference to the events to which the Dutch refer.

That he is only aware that in the year 1758 the Prefect of the Missions of the Capuchins of Catalonia having requested help to restrain the Caribs in their raids and put a stop to their excesses and murders, which they, dwelling in the forests, influenced by the Dutch, had committed upon a new Mission of the Guayaca Indians, an expedition was dispatched to the River Cuyuni with instructions to dislodge the Dutch from that place and seize the Indian slaves and others that might there be found, as was accordingly done, notwithstanding the resistance of the Dutch, with the loss of one soldier and the wounding of another.

Concerning which affair "autos" were drawn up of all that had taken place and transmitted to the Governor of Cumaná, with the two Dutchmen that were apprehended while resisting, but without, however, it appearing that those documents referring to the judicial proceedings were ever transmitted to the Council of the Indies, in accordance with the judgment of the Counsellor to whom these said documents were submitted for report and instruction thereon. Nor was any information given as to the place where these were taken, as all fully testifies and proofs from the testimony with which they are accompanied.

These Reports to be sent to the Council, as commanded, dated the 22nd September, 1770.

No. 43.

Report of Commandant Centurion, Guayana, to His Majesty, on the Complaints presented on the part of the States-General of the United Provinces, against the Outrages of the Spaniards in Orinoco against the Dutch Colonies.

(Extract.)

(Translation.)

Excelentísimo Señor,

Guayana, April 5, 1770.

From the two judicial documents inclosed your Excellency will see proved that the Director of the Colony of Essequibo, Laurence Storm van Gravesande, has wished to alarm the States-General with false charges, on which the Republic of Holland has founded doubtful complaints, through their Minister in Madrid, in reference to the proceedings of the Spaniards of Orinoco against that Colony. For, as it appears from Document No. 1 of the "Autos," the Dutch are not, nor have they ever been, in possession of the rivers nor of the creeks which flow into the sea from Essequibo to the Orinoco. Nor have they any other settlement there than a guard in a thatch-covered house on the east bank of the River Maruca which they established there, and has been tolerated since about forty years, for the purpose of preventing the desertion of their slaves. The which pretext immediately originated the most iniquitous traffic of buying from the cruel and barbarous Caribs, who may carry it on, the Indians of other tribes they entrap in their raids, who live free and peacefully in the dominions of the King our Sovereign.

In the Cuyuni they have no other possession than a settlement at its mouth where it flows into the Essequibo. For, in 1747, when they wished to establish themselves higher up, some 15 or 20 leagues, with a post and guard, for the purpose of enslaving the Indians of our territory by means of the Caribs, as soon as our missionaries had assured themselves of the truth of this news, they informed the Commandant of Guayana, and he caused them to be dislodged from there the following year, 1757, by a detachment of soldiers, who burned the post and took the two Dutchmen prisoners, and a negro and some Caribs, on whom were found the instructions and original accounts which proved the infamous traffic carried on by order of the Director of Essequibo, and for his vile interest in that post, as well as in the other advanced posts of the Colony, by which they bled us to the heart or centre of the Province of Guayana.

Document No. 2 justifies the details of that expedition, and it shows therein that there was no more blood shed than that of two of our soldiers, one of whom was killed, the other wounded.

It is also shown in Document No. 1 that the Dutch are not in possession of the Maseruni, nor of the other rivers that flow into the Essequibo on the south-west side. And it would be well to undeceive them of this error, from which their unfounded complaints arise. For, as the Essequibo runs nearly parallel to the sea-coast, from the vicinity of the Corentyne to where it flows out into the sea, 45 leagues to the east of the mouth of the Orinoco, all the rivers which take their rise in the very centre of our Guayana, and flow towards the coast extending between the mouths of the Corentyne and Essequibo, actually meet this, which crosses and absorbs them.

So that if, as the Dutch suppose, the territory which is comprised by the rivers flowing into the Essequibo, and are the Cuyuni, Maseruni, Mao, Apanoni, Patara, and other smaller ones, with their arms and streams, were territory of the Republic, the foreigners would have a greater part of the Province of Guayana than the King our Sovereign, as shown on the inclosed map, which, with all possible exactitude, I have designed for this Report, indicating thereon, by a yellow line, what, in my opinion, the Dutch may pretend in right to claim in virtue of any right of possession acquired up to the present day.

The Spanish detachment which, Gravesand states, advanced last year from the Orinoco to the post in the Cuyuni and seized many Indians, threatening to return and go to the Maseruni to take a party of Caribs, and descend that river, and attack the post of the Company there, is without doubt some story of the slave-agents which the Dutch have in that part, and they feel to the quick whenever they see any savage Indians, Caribs, or Guaicas, of those dwelling in that neighbourhood, being brought to settle in our Missions. For from here no detachment has been sent to those rivers. And I know that some Indians from the forests between the Cuyuni and Maseruni have, in these recent years, come into the Missions of the Catalonian Capuchins, induced by the same Caribs, who have settled to the number of 5,000. But, besides, there are persons in our Missions for twenty years without knowing until now that this numerous tribe belongs to the Dutch, as Gravesand says, nor still less that these forests are a part of the territory of the Republic, for they have always been the nursery for the reductions of the Catalonian Capuchins missionaries of Guayana.

The two fortified houses with a large force, your Excellency will see from Document No. 1, are only two villages of Indians, founded by the Catalonian Capuchins on the bank of the Yuruary, united to the other Missions, and without any other garrison than one soldier in each, as an escort to the missionary; their supposed proximity to the post of the Company being equally false, for they are distant from it more than 70 leagues by bad roads.

The seizure of the Indians of Moruca by the Spaniards consists in this: that two Catalonian Capuchins, escorted as is the custom by soldiers, entered in a launch from the Orinoco the River Barima, its affluent, in search of fugitive Indians from the Missions under their charge, and having found them dispersed through those creeks between the Wayne and Moruca (territory contiguous to the Orinoco, and never occupied by the Dutch); while engaged in collecting the Indians, they arrived at the post or strong-house of Moruca, where there was a Dutch guard, who had three Indians with their children enslaved, and whom they had taken from the mouths of the Orinoco, as they thus declared to the religious, and these they brought back to the Missions, without doing more injury to the Dutch. On the contrary, believing that they would render a service to the guard of the post, who, to be able to clear himself to the Governor of Essequibo, requested them to give him a certificate of what had taken place, they complied, and gave him one through pity. But they exceeded their duty in saying that they had my licence to enter that place, which was not true, it being quite contrary to the fact, for

the passport I gave to the master of the launch in which they went did not extend further than the mouth of the Orinoco, as is proved by Document No. 1.

The post which Gravesand states the Spaniards took near the creek to the south of the River Wayne between this and the River Pomeroy, where he states the Company has had from time immemorial a place of trade or commercial depôt, and which also depended, without contradiction, on the territory of the Republic, I imagine will be the one the Dutch abandoned, when they intruded in the River of Barima in 1768, as soon as they learned from their friends the Caribs that our privateers were visiting that river, as one of the most considerable which flows into the Orinoco, although he wishes to make little of it by calling it a creek, and the Director of Essequibo does not dare name it, lest he thereby declare himself an usurper; and in the same strain he shows himself of very weak memory by stating that this settlement was there from time immemorial, when it is scarcely two years old (see Document No. 3 in proof of this.)

The murder of the guard of the Post Arinda and of the friendly Caribs of the neighbourhood, which the Director of Essequibo attributes to the Spaniards, is false and without any foundation, for that post is out of our reach, and even of our knowledge, as shown in Document No. 1 and by the inclosed map.

The fishery in the mouths of the Orinoco was never less disputed by the Spaniards to the Dutch than at present, for they do not fish there, and in the three years that the privateers for this river have been in service by my orders, they have taken twenty-three foreign vessels, but no fishing-boat, nor have even seen any, nor has it come to my knowledge that the Dutch have had such fishery, as shown by Document No. 1. And I have only been able to find one case in which the Spaniards had met with and taken in the year 1762 a small schooner and two Dutch fishing-boats in the mouth of the Orinoco and River Barima, for justification of which see Document No. 4.

But I am of opinion this pretended fishery should be denied to them and prohibited, for that would soon degenerate into illicit trade, very difficult to root out, and pernicious to the interests of the provinces of the Spaniards.

In Orinoco only Indian slaves, deserters from Essequibo, have been retained, and even the negroes who came in search of the faith and desire to become Catholics. For, as appears from Document No. 5, this has been the resolution of His Majesty; but the other negro slaves, who, owing to bad treatment or other motives, have deserted and come from Essequibo, have been returned to their owners when reclaimed, or their value in money has been paid to them, for they have agreed in the sale of such fugitives, as is shown in Document No. 6, and others in the archives of this Government of the like nature.

And now that your Excellency is pleased to command me to report upon this affair and give my opinion of it, for the information of His Majesty, I shall do so. In every country the most precious part is that of the coasts, and in those beyond sea much more, because without them the interior productions are rendered in a measure useless. In the vast Province of Guayana, so fertile and advantageously situated, all the coast is occupied by foreigners, and there only remains to us Spaniards, in an extreme [limit], the embouchure of the Orinoco as an outlet to the sea. The Dutch possess the best and most useful part of the coasts of this extensive territory, for thereon many of the navigable rivers which traverse the most fruitful and best parts of the far interior of Guayana flow into the sea.

On that account we ought to direct our political views to the destruction of the Dutch Colonies, beginning with Essequibo, and continuing on to Demerari, Verviz, Corentin, to Surinam, for which purpose there occurs to me two effective ways by which it may be accomplished. The first is, let us give liberty and protection to all the fugitive slaves from the said Colonies, as is practised in Carácas with those from the Island of Curazao, who really do not so much need it on account of the free use of the Catholic religion, as those of these Colonies, where nothing in this important matter is ever taught them, and where they compel the slaves to live as Gentiles.

And the second is that this province be made a garrison, with the head-quarters of a battalion of infantry permanently stationed here, for the purpose of guarding the frontiers and rivers which flow into the Essequibo, and keeping a vigilant watch on the posts and strong-houses, which, as appears, have frightened the Dutch before they were even projected, for by their means the usurpation of more territory than what they now occupy, and the considerable extraction of Indian "poitos," or slaves, with which they, leaving our territory deserted, cultivate and populate theirs in a prodigious manner would be put an end to.

Among the forts suggested, one must be built on Point Barima, to the windward of the Ships' Mouth, fronting the north, with a wooden habitation, of good height,

similar to the lighthouses of the Mississippi, as the ground there is very low and marshy, with which foundation and effective possession we will be able to watch the Dutch closer; we will check them by every way on that side; we will have an important look-out tower on the sea, a sentinel at the River Barima, the principal avenue of the Colony of Essequibo to the Orinoco, a necessary lighthouse to show our vessels the entrance to the Grand Mouth of the Orinoco, hidden from their view when out at sea, &c.

And, finally, by means of this fort, we will render the post of Moruca useless to the Dutch by depriving them of the means of preventing their slaves to escape, and taking away from them the pretext of pursuing them, as they frequently do, within the Orinoco, being well aware that we are now 49 leagues from the mouth.

The means I have proposed, or others similar, for the purpose of making this province populous, and consequently opulent and formidable, and if well employed, as is explained in Document No. 8, wherein is shown in a clear manner the favourable opportunity which the present time offers for carrying them out, and thereby succeed in doing in a few years what it has not been possible to realize in more than two centuries.

May God preserve the precious life of your Excellency, &c.

(Seal.)

(Signed)

DON MANUEL CENTURION,

Commandant of Guayana.

Inclosure 1 in No. 43.

Letter of the Prefect of the Capuchin Missions of the Lower Orinoco to His Majesty the King of Spain, exculpating himself for having sent two of the Missionaries under his charge to take Indians from Point Barima and the Rivers Wayne and Moruca.

(Extracts.)

Sir,

Alta Gracia (Guayana), July 6, 1769.

Fray Benito de la Garriga, Prefect of the Missions of the Capuchins of Catalonia, of the Province of Guayana, most humbly and reverently, and with profound respect, represents and makes known to your Majesty that some Aruaca and Guarauno Indians, having fled from our Missions of Piacoa and San Joaquin, I sent two missionaries of our religious to collect them; and they went, with an escort of soldiers and a launch, together with some other assistance, which your Commandant-General, Don Manuel Centurion, gave me, as he is accustomed to do.

"Archivo de Indias,"
Seville, Audience of
Caracas, Letters and
Reports, year 1766.

They entered from the Orinoco by the Barima to the savannah which extends between the Rivers Wayne and Moruca, and which, as I understand, is territory of the jurisdiction of this province.

The missionaries there collected 140 Indians, besides some wild men of the said villages, and other Gentiles. And they found in the power of the Dutchman, living in the post of Moruca, three Indians with their children, whom he had enslaved and taken from the mouths of the Orinoco, as they explained to us, and from the River Maseruni. These the religious took away, together with others above mentioned, without violence or causing any injury to the Dutch.

And now the Governor of Essequibo finds in this a motive for complaining of your Commandant-General, charging him with the infraction of Treaties, outrages, and offences, being indignant because the same Commandant-General should have dislodged the people which he had surreptitiously in Barima last year.

The Commandant has replied to him, and among other things has said that the religious did not go by his orders, but by those of their Prefect, as is quite true, although they (the religious) did not act well in mistakenly giving to the Dutchman of the post a certificate ("papelito"), in which they stated that they were sent by order of the above-named Commandant, when it was by my order.

I am sure that I would not have complied with my obligations and the duty of my office if I had not sent the said religious on that commission, and as to what they have done in bringing the Indians to the Mission, I consider it is very lawful in my judgment.

And if the said Governor, without any reason, complains, I declare, for the reasons that I here give, that during the twenty-two years of my missionary office I have seen, and long beforehand, and in all the three chapters of the prefecture I hold, that the Dutch always have compelled me to be very vigilant, like my predecessors, to prevent the injuries they cause to our Missions.

The practice of those foreigners is now, as always, to penetrate to the interior of

this province in order to kidnap and enslave Indians, your Majesty's vassals, and take them to their Colony; their practice is as common as it is authorized by the Governor of Essequibo, and thus I understand it from the licences and passports which the said Governor gives, under his own hand, to the persons leaving the Colony for this traffic of enslaving Indians, until, without respect, they enter our Missions.

This is shown by the many times my predecessor informed your Majesty in 1751. In like manner the Commissioners of the Royal Commission reported, and I am sure that Don Joseph de Iturriaga did the same, on account of a letter I wrote him in the year [17]56 requesting some means for the purpose of exterminating that common abuse; and from a letter of Don Riccardo Wall of the year [17]57, it appears that my representation reached your Ministers, but it had no effect.

In the year [17]48 two white men from Essequibo came to our Mission of the Miamo with a passport from the Governor for the purpose of buying Indians, and as the Father Missionary was new to the place, having only recently arrived from Spain, he did not know the gravity of that business, and he did no more than dispatch them, without giving them time to collect some old debts from the Caribs. The same year a mulatto woman from Essequibo was on the savannahs of Carumo buying slaves from the Caribs, and in the year [17]49 a soldier of our detachment chased one of these traffickers very near our Mission of Miamo, who had a licence of the Governor of Essequibo for the purpose of coming there to buy slaves, and in that patent he styled himself Governor of Essequibo and mouths of the Orinoco. This and other like patents of the same Governor it appears my predecessor above mentioned sent to your Majesty's Ministers in the said year of [17]51.

In the River Aguirre there was a Dutchman domiciled with the Caribs more than eight years buying slaves from them. There were also others in the same traffic in Puruey, Caura, and Paragua, from where they used to send to Essequibo and Surinam parties of from twenty to fifty slaves, and they discontinued through fear on the arrival of the Royal Commission in the Orinoco.

After the rebellion of all the Caribs in the year 1750 in our five Missions of Miamo, Cunuri, Tupuquen, Curumo, and Mutanambo, in which four of our escort were killed and eight Spaniards, and many other outrages committed at the end of the same year, we began to collect some of the scattered flock. We then discovered, what we had already surmised, that the outbreak was the result of the bad feeling of the Dutch towards the Missions, who had instigated the Caribs, &c.

In the year [17]62 the Father President of the Mission of Supama had advised me that a Guayca Chief of this Mission had kidnapped some young Indians from the same village, and had sold them to the Dutch and the traffickers. To take him away from such a business, he was placed with his followers in another Mission, and that village was ruined and lost to us through the persecution of the Caribs.

On the 20th June, 1766, there arrived at our Mission of Cavallapi a negro and an Indian slave-buyers, each with a licence from the Governor of Essequibo, to whom they said they belonged, although in their patents it was stated that they were going to the River Apanoni to collect old debts, according to the interpreter, but which must be understood for slave-buying. They were detained and their canoes taken by the Father of the Mission, and he then sent them to me to the Mission of Guascipati, in which I was President at the time. I took the licences from them, which are precisely the same, in Dutch, as those I now inclose, marked (A) and (B). They were taken prisoners to the Governor of Guayana, Don Joaquin Moreno, from where the Indian was sent to the Mission of Caroni.

Naturally the Essequibians would very much increase their properties by the service of so many Indians; and in proportion to the great number of English attracted to that Colony, the estates are multiplying so much that it appears there is a want of agricultural lands, for, on the pretext of maintaining advanced posts, they endeavour to extend their plantations and territories. According to the information we receive from the Indians, they have already occupied all the River Essequibo from its mouth to that of the Cuyuni, which is said to be 20 leagues of navigation. From the said mouth of the Cuyuni, up stream from Essequibo, at a distance of eight days' navigation, they have a guard of six soldiers. Further, that in the tract included in the eight days' journey there are no plantations, owing to the land being sandy.

In the year [17]58 I informed the Commandant of the fort of Guayana that in the River Cuyuni, under the guise of a post, there were two Dutch families settled, with a house and plantations. He sent a detachment to apprehend them. And among other papers he found upon them a document or patent of the Governor, containing instructions for the post-holder, &c.

There were in like manner other Dutch families settled very high up in the Cuyuni, close to the mouth of the Curumo, not far distant from the Mission of Cavallapi.

From this I infer how much they are endeavouring to procure new sites, and thereby allege possession, and cause a row in time, if a stop be not put to them, for they now imagine that they hold as theirs the River Cuyuni, as is proved by the patent of orders issued to the post-holder of the Cuyuni, when before their guards did not go beyond its mouth. And even the Governor defends it as territory of the Colony, as shown by the protest he sent to the Commandant of the fort. And in like manner he defends and maintains as theirs the Rivers Moruca and Barima, upon which he now founds his complaint against the said Commandant-General, with the addition of charging him with insults, offences, and outrages, because he dislodged them from there, as already noted.

In their territories the multitude of allied Indians is very considerable, and which they possess from the three nations of the Caribs, Aruacas, and Guaraunos, without mentioning the Indian slaves; and as they do not reprehend them, nor correct their bad customs, nor speak to them of Christian doctrine, they live happily, and bring more to them. The chief Caribs they have are fugitives from our villages and those of the Franciscans, and they are always trying to attract more, and as they, the Dutch and Caribs, are thoroughly acquainted with the province, and very energetic and adventurous, they go all over in search of Indians among the other Indian tribes for the purpose of buying and enslaving them.

The territory of this Mission of the Capuchins, above referred to, for the reduction of the Indians, is indicated in the "Cedula" of your Majesty of the year 1736, and it is from Angostura of the Orinoco to the Grand Mouth, in a right line, on both sides, to the Marañon or Amazons.

This, together with the protest, above mentioned, of the Governor of Essequibo, makes me doubt if it be permitted to us to penetrate to the interior in future for the purpose of reducing Indians of the before-mentioned parts, Barima, Moruca, Cuyuni, and even of the coast; and as it is a matter so necessary to the practice of the reductions, it appears to me well to lay before your Majesty my doubt.

May God long preserve your Majesty's Royal Catholic person, so necessary to the welfare of Christianity, &c.

(Signed)

FRAY BENITO DE LA GARRIGA, *Prefect.*

(Seal.)

Sub-Inclosure in above.

Translation which I, Constable Juan Andres de la Rivera, made, in virtue of the office of interpreter and translator, conferred on me by Señor Commandant *ad interim* of this place, of a document of instructions for the post or guard in the River Cuyuni, under the jurisdiction of the States-General, written in the Dutch language, and the which was delivered to me by the afore-mentioned notary.

Article 1. That the official in charge of the said post or guard, by our express and positive orders, will treat the neighbouring Indians with the greatest consideration and friendship, without distinction or favour of any kind, and be careful not to injure them in any way; and if, perchance, the said Indians should request his help against any of the savage nations, he is bound to assist them with the guard as far as possible.

Art. 2. That the official of the said post will be very careful not to cause any injury to be done to the Spaniards, who are our good neighbours, and in all he will maintain good friendship and correspondence with them. But at the same time he will be most careful not to permit the said Spaniards to pass to the River Cuyuni if by any chance they are desirous of so doing, or in any part of the territory of our Colony; and in case they attempt to molest the official of the said post or guard, he will immediately dispatch a man to the Governor's castle to advise him promptly of the same.

Art. 3. That the official of the said post or guard will on no account permit any one to traffic, unless it be in the river or in his district, or unless the party be provided with a proper passport, when he will grant the necessary permit to do so. But should any Indians pass the post who may be going from the River Essequibo

down the river, or returning in that direction, bringing with them slaves, goats, or other merchandize for the purpose of buying the same, [and that the slaves or merchandize be intended for the inhabitants of the River Essequibo, we then command by this our said Order absolutely to the said Indians to permit the above-mentioned tribe to pass freely, and without let or hindrance in any way.

Art. 4. That the said official of the post will take the greatest care in apprehending all fugitive slaves from the Colony, whosoever they may be; that, if necessary, he will pursue the same until he apprehends them, and, on so doing, delivers them to their respective owners, in conformity with the orders of the States-General; and that for every slave so captured he will receive a gratification of 10 fl. for the trouble thereby imposed upon him.

Art. 5. That, in case any slaves belonging to the residents of the said River Essequibo should attempt to escape, and should be pursued by their owners—who, owing to the necessity of the case, had no time to provide themselves with the necessary passports—he will permit them to pass the said post; and we likewise command him expressly that whenever a case of this nature occurs, and that he be assured of the same by any inhabitant of this Colony, he will lend them every means in his power to apprehend them, always provided they be slaves.

Art. 6. That the official of the said post be granted liberty to trade by the Noble Company for his own account, on condition that whatever fruits or produce or other articles he may so acquire, the Company shall have the privilege of purchasing at the same price as others, in good merchandize and for good prices.

Art. 7. That the official is obliged to collect all outstanding debts remaining due to his predecessor, the former official of that post, for as 10 fl. will be paid for every fugitive slave, and 1 fl. for every hammack, the Governor must be informed of all the sales and purchases.

Art. 8. That in like manner the official of the post is bound to make a Report twice a-year of all matters of interest relating to his district, and, as a good and loyal officer, he should always reside at his post.

(Signed) LAURENS STORM DE GRAVESANDE.

River Essequibo, November 29, 1757.

No. 44.

Report of Commandant Centurion on the Province of Guayana, in answer to the Second Command of His Majesty (1771).

(Translation.)

Sir,

Guayana, April 20, 1771.

In your Lordship's letter of the 18th September last you informed me of an Order of Council that I should communicate to them the result of my observations with regard to the removal of the four villages of Piacoa, Vyacua, Tipurua, and Unaba. I was to report upon their tranquillity, permanence, and progress, and on other points which I might think worthy of mention, so that this Council might have full information to enable them to deliberate properly. I, wishing to fulfil to the letter the superior orders of the Council, and in order to give them all due information, proceeded at once to inspect the two villages of Santa Ana and Monte Calvario, situated to the west of the River Carony, to which the people of the four villages mentioned above emigrated together. I found 715 inhabitants, in good health, cheerful, well nourished, and industrious, in place of the 350 souls, sick, sad, hungry, and idle, who made up the population of the four villages in question before their removal.

This increase of numbers, their good health, their pleasure in life, and the abundance of their harvests assure more than ever the tranquillity and settlement of the population, and prove the wisdom of their removal, and even its advantage to the Guarauno and Aruaca Indians themselves.

Very few of the latter have remained in the woods, for besides not being a numerous race, they have now for many years been united to the Dutch, and incorporated in their colonies both in relationship and other ties. Of the Guarauno Indians there are many on the islands and creeks at the mouths of the Orinoco, but it is difficult to reduce them, because the neighbourhood of the Dutch of Esquibo gives them a sufficient supply of hatchets, knives, and other baubles which they value highly, in exchange for the fish and wax which they take in pirogues and launches, and which they build in their native woods. These woods are impenetrable by

Europeans, and the natives are protected there by the marshy nature of the ground and the thickness of the undergrowth, while within them they have in abundance all that is necessary for savage life, as well as a freedom which to them is of inestimable value.

Notwithstanding these difficulties, I have been able, by incessant work and at some expense, to bring within the pale of civilized and Christian society 1,170 Guaraunos, whom I have settled in the outskirts of this capital in the villages of Orocopiche, Maruanta, and Buenavista, and the towns of Borbon and Carolina, where they are well contented with the good treatment they meet with and the education their children receive from the Spaniards. Thus, helping each other, all are benefited, the Indian by the material reward he receives from the industry and religion learned from the Spaniard, and the Spaniard by the labour of the Indian's hands, which he rescues from idleness and applies to labour and agriculture. This plan is most useful for the population of the desert country round this capital, and there are no wild Indians, except the Guaraunos, for more than 100 leagues. This district is the most important in the province, as being the healthiest and the best suited to trade with many other provinces of America and with the kingdoms of Spain. But means fail me for the complete reduction of the Guaraunos, and still more for that of the innumerable Indians of various tribes who have fled before the Dutch, French, Portuguese, and Spaniards who surrounded this province, and withdrew at once to the unknown interior of the vast continent of Guayana, leaving the whole outer region practically desert; so that if we Spaniards do not avail ourselves of the Guaraunos savages, and bring them from their native districts (habitable only by them), we have no one to settle along the necessary ways of communication between villages which will serve as stepping-stones to enable us to penetrate the country and establish ourselves in the famous Lake Parima (the centre of this province). On the islands and shores, cañons, and slopes of that lake are enough Indians to populate not only them but the banks of the Orinoco as well; for the same people who abandoned those banks and fled before the Spaniards, seeing that we are penetrating so far, and that they have no place left in which to hide from us, unless they would fall into the hands of other Europeans who do not treat them so well, will at once return to enjoy among us the rich fisheries and wonderful advantages of that river, where there will also be Spaniards enough to make new settlements, provided that they include Indians. For, if the Spaniards employ labourers, they will at once establish farms and estates, in spite of the want of negroes or slaves, which compels them to move from the provinces, where they live amid toil and want (for was there ever any one who, after living at his ease in a settled country, removed to another, uninhabited and without resources?).

This kind of settlement is the most useful and the readiest yet known in America, as is proved by experience in the pleasant and rich towns of Victoria, Turmero, Aragua, Guatire, Guarenas, and others in the Province of Venezuela, when in the beginning no scruple was made of mixing Spaniards with Indians; while the contrary is seen in the Provinces of Cumaná and New Barcelona, where, there being more Indians, and such good land, and so good a position on the sea-coast, owing to excessive care in not permitting the settlement of Spaniards in Indian villages, or of Indians in Spanish villages, both are in the greatest wretchedness, for the Spaniards, wanting labourers to give effect to their industry, perish of poverty, and the Indians, having no trade, and being without the example of the Spaniards, keep to themselves in their villages, are nearly as naked, barbarous, and useless now as when they lived in the woods before their conversion. With regard to religion, it cannot be considered as such in the case of the Indians, who are not under the influence of constant intercourse with and the example of the Spaniards, though for many years they have had Missions and Christian villages among them, for it is impossible that a single Spaniard, however active and zealous, whether he calls himself curate ("cura") or missionary, can inspire a whole town with the true love and knowledge of God and of religion. For, as they had before no idea of these things, and did not think them necessary for any purpose, they listen to the doctrines of Christianity from fear rather than devotion; and, if any insignificant servant of a missionary learns any good while employed by him, he forgets it all as soon as he marries or returns to live with his parents, and in a few days is as pretty a savage as they, and even more vicious, as he has more intelligence and cunning. The missionaries do not make better progress in the conversion and settlement of the Indians, because, besides their aversion to doctrine and their love of polygamy, which is not allowed in the towns, they do not find advantages in those towns for trade, while they undergo the disadvantages of a

close society, for that the policy of the missionaries is so severe that (under the specious pretext of preventing their being cheated by the Spaniards) they forbid the Indians to trade with the latter, and the wretched Indians, having no one to whom they can sell their produce, let them run waste, or intoxicate themselves. Thus, in that province, may be seen towns more than forty years old, where the Indians are still as naked and as shy as the savages themselves for want of intercourse and trade with the Spaniards.

In order partly to avoid these grave disadvantages, I have thought it necessary, in those towns where there is an officer or soldier as escort to the missionary, and there cannot be a Royal official, with ability, talent, and good conduct, capable of governing the place by himself as regards political matters, it should be done by that officer or soldier, under the orders of the District Judge Commandant, acting in concert with the missionary, as is explained by the inclosed instructions. At the same time, I have arranged thirty-five marriages between Spaniards and the principal Indian women of the newly-converted tribes of Cariva, Guayea, and Guarauna. By this alliance we are being united to a wonderful degree with these and other tribes, so that even the Indians who formerly heard the name of Spaniard with the greatest horror, now come of their own free will out of the woods where they have, up till now, been kept as if buried by fear, and they have a kind of safeguard in the knowledge of my love for all of them, and are tempted by my liberality to come in troops more than thirty days' journey to see me, and ask me to give them implements to enable them to settle on their lands. Some have wished to remain in this neighbourhood to enjoy at closer quarters the advantages of trade and intercourse with the Spaniards.

By these efficacious methods, which are honest (though not much to the taste of all the missionaries), I have succeeded, during my tenure of office, in creating thirty-two new settlements of Indians and Spaniards in this province, with 8,271 inhabitants; 1,407 "fanejas" of land have been brought into cultivation, and there are 29,787 head of cattle more, as well as many houses and buildings of stone and mortar, which before had never been known in this country; indeed, the capital itself consisted but of fifty cabins or straw huts.

The accompanying map of this wide province is the most accurate which I have yet been able to make to give the Council some geographical acquaintance with this unknown country, and the new establishments which I am making in order to penetrate it, in the interior, and in countries which, up till now, had never been seen or known of by the Spaniards, such as the Paragua and the Erevato, where I already have some Spaniards and Indians settled to facilitate communications between this capital and the Upper Orinoco and Rio Negro, and the important conquest of the much magnified Lake Parima. This undertaking I look on as of the last importance, both for holding in check the Portuguese who keep drawing nearer to the lake, and taking possession of territory with all haste, and for freeing the Indians who are constantly being brought from those regions to their colonies by the corsairs of Amazonas and Esquibo, Berviz and Surinam, and in order that we may be able to settle our province with them. But, as I said before, I want means to continue this progress, and shall scarcely be able to support or maintain that already made if I am not furnished with assistance for the purpose, as well as for bringing poor Spanish families, who, for want of means to move from other provinces, do not come to establish themselves in this. I have already exhausted all the means and resources permitted by this young country, and all that my scanty fortune and economies can supply. It is necessary that the King shall order (1) the issue for ten years to the new settlements of the Upper and Lower Orinoco of 10,000 dollars a-year, deposited in the Treasury of Cumaná, out of the surplus of the deposit brought there from Mexico; and (2) the increase of the troop of infantry which garrisons this Province of Guayana and its frontiers, and protects the Missions of Guayana, Barinas, Meta, and Casanare up to the numbers of a full battalion, in order that the vast territory of Guayana may become populated and flourishing. It is necessary that, at the same time, this province should receive the Royal privilege of free trade granted by the instructions and Royal Decree of the 8th November, 1765, to the Islands of Cuba, Santo Domingo, Puerto Rico, Margarita, and Trinidad, and latterly extended to the Province of Yucatan and Campeche by a second Royal Decree of the 16th July, 1770. By these means I believe that in twenty years the Royal Domain will be in a position to have repaid these disbursements by the produce of the Royal sales in this province, and its own Treasury will likewise contain enough to pay its garrison without its being necessary for those of Santa Fé or others to furnish these salaries any more.

All this I have thought right to lay before your Lordship, together with the

accompanying documents in support thereof, that you may bring it before the superior wisdom of the Royal and Supreme Council of these Indies.

God preserve your Lordship many years.

(Signed)

DON MANUEL CENTURION.

Guayana, April 20, 1771.

To Señor Don Thomas del Mello.

On the back are the following notes:—

Council of April 10, 1772. For the Accountant and Treasurer. Report by the Accountant-General, October 5, 1773, and reply by the Treasurer on the 12th of the same month.

No. 45.

Report of Commandant Don Manuel Centurion on the Province of Guayana, commanded by the King in a Royal "Cedula" of July 24, 1772, "which stimulated him;" the Report with Map transmitted by that official in 1770 not having been considered satisfactory by His Majesty.

Minute.

(Translation.)

Despatch No. 46 from the Commandant-General of Orinoco and Guayana, Don Manuel Centurion, to Excelentísimo Señor Bailio Fray Don Julian de Arriaga, in which, on being stimulated by the Royal "Cedula" of the 24th July, 1772, he renders an account, with documents, of the employment of 7,521 pesos (about 2,400*l.*) granted by the King, and what remains for continuing the work of the settlement and happiness of this province. And he requests, in favour of his two sons, Rafael and Lewis, Commissions in an infantry regiment, with appointments, for the present, in the garrison under the father's command in America."

"Archivo General de Indias," Seville.
"Audiencia de Carácas." Duplicates from Governors of Guayana, 1771-77. 131, 2, 18. (1773).

Covering Despatch.

Excelentísimo Señor,

Guayana, November 11, 1773.

In a Royal "Cedula" of the 24th July, 1772, which has just reached me, I am commanded, without loss of time, and with the amplification, clearness, and division which the importance of the affair demands, to draw up a circumstantial Report on all the particulars found wanting by the Council in the map, and an explanation of the state and progress of the settlement of this province, which, under date of the 31st December, 1770, I transmitted through the ex-Governor of Carácas, Don Joseph Solano; and that I state to what religious and in what forms the Missions of the Jesuits have been handed over, the distribution of the lands, cattle, and other articles that have been made over and bestowed upon the settlers; under what rules, by whom, and how the seven villages of Spaniards have been founded, and the mixed that are mentioned, and those under which Don Francisco Villasaña pretended to found the "Villa" Carolina on the banks of the River Aroy; and, lastly, the situation and distance between the villages and Missions, together with all other matters of interest that I may consider worthy the attention of His Majesty, transmitting direct, by the *via reservada* or to the Council, both the Report commanded as well as all others that I shall continue to forward in reference to the condition and progress of that new province. And that, at the same time, I shall inform the Viceroy of all that may merit the attention of his Excellency, and request the necessary help, as well in money as in respect of people, and all the rest that may conduce to the advancement and prosperity of this [undertaking]. But without this communication and subordination to the Viceroy being in any way a hindrance, or retarding the Reports, which, as has been indicated, I must send direct to the Court.

And in conformity with the orders conveyed to me in the said Royal "Cedula,"

I herewith transmit to your Excellency a copy of the Report which, with the corresponding justification, I now make to the Council in reference to all these matters. In thus acting, I have the satisfaction of demonstrating to your Excellency that I have not only succeeded in giving to the settlement and consistency of this province the considerable increase of forty-three villages of Spaniards and of Indians, with more than 200 families of the first-mentioned, brought from the neighbouring provinces, and about 8,000 persons of the last-named, that I have forcibly taken from the forests, and from idolatry, to civil and Christian society, but equally in constructing more than 700 houses, nearly 3,000 plantations, and increased the breeding of cattle to the extent of 100,000 head, and horses besides; but I have also expended for this work more than 7,000 pesos of the subsidies and commissions established, which, by reason of the position I hold, I might have put in my pocket since I entered upon the office of Commandant-General; and what I have voluntarily sacrificed in the service of the King and settlement of this province, as proved by the authentic documents which accompany this said Report, and particularly of the two certificates, numbered 3 and 8, of the Administrator of Lands and of the Royal Auditor of this city.

A pecuniary service, as this is, willingly made on my own responsibility, with the object of overcoming the difficulties and miseries which hindered my carrying out my wishes, and of having the glory of settling these deserts, with a view of giving the King a province which, from its situation and circumstances, can be of the greatest use to the State, I certainly had no intention of bringing to the knowledge of the King, nor to that of your Excellency, until such time as I should be relieved of this government. For until then I wish to continue this small sacrifice of my interests in proof of my love and zeal for his Majesty's service. But being now commanded by His Majesty to explain *under what rules, by whom, and how so many villages have been founded*, it is necessary that I accordingly state it. And to make known to your Excellency that I have children, and among them two young men, Rafael and Lewis, serving as cadets in the garrison of this province; and that in recompense of these merits they hope that the favour of the King may honour them and concede them Commissions in the infantry. In which purpose I entreat the protection and great influence of your Excellency, as likewise that they be employed here, under my own care, at my side, until such time as it may please His Majesty to recall me, to continue in the Royal service in Spain, a favour which I earnestly request from your Excellency's goodness.

May God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed)

DON MANUEL CENTURION.

To his Excellency Señor Bailio Fray
Don Julian de Arriaga.

Commandant Centurion of Guayana to the King.

Mighty Sire,

In a Royal Decree of the 24th July of last year, which has just reached my hands, your Majesty deigns to command me to report, without loss of time, all the details which the Council have inserted in the last map, and explain the statistics of the settlement of this province which I forwarded, under date of the 31st December, 1770, by the hand of the Governor of Carácas, Don Josef Solano. I am to take particular care to inform the Viceroy of Santa Fé of all that I may think worthy of his notice and attention, and to ask him for help in money, as well as in men, and in other ways conducive to the progress and prosperity of this new province. This communication with and subordination to the Viceroy is not to prevent or delay the Reports which I am to send direct, according to my instructions, either confidentially or to the Council.

In punctual and complete obedience to your Highness' commands I have to report as follows:—

This Province of Guayana is the most easterly part of the King's dominions in South America on the north coast, and its boundaries are: On the north, the Lower Orinoco, the southern boundary of the Provinces of Cumaná and Carácas; on the east, the Atlantic Ocean; on the south, the great river of the Amazons; and on the west, the Rio Negro, the cañon of Casiquiari, and the Upper Orinoco, boundary of the eastern and unexplored part of the Kingdom of Santa Fé.

On the confines or limits of the vast region of this province the French and Dutch have occupied the whole sea-coast with their Colonies—the French in Cayenne,

round the mouth of the Amazon, and the Dutch in Suriman, Berbiz, and Esquibo, 55 or 60 leagues from the great mouth of the Orinoco. On the banks of the Amazon and the Rio Negro, as far as San Josef de los Marivitana (35 leagues below the mouth of the Casiquiari, and 32 from our towns and forts of San Carlos and San Phelipe), are established the Portuguese, and our actual possessions are limited to a part of the Rio Negro, the whole of the Casiquiari, Upper and Lower Orinoco, and the new settlements which we are founding in the interior of the country along the Rivers Caroni, Paragua, Aroy, Caura, Erevato, Padamo, Ventuari, and others running from the unexplored heart of Guaiana to the Orinoco. This river breaks into arms 41 leagues before reaching the sea, into which it pours itself by innumerable mouths, occupying the 70 leagues of mangrove swamps between Punta Barima and Guarapiche. The chief and easternmost of all is that called Boca Grande, or Boca de Navios. It is 17 miles wide, and has a channel of 2 leagues in the middle of the bar, with 4 fathoms of water running out to the high seas. It has a muddy bottom, low shores, and covered with mangrove swamps. The sea is very smooth, especially from February to October, and the spring tides running up 1 fathom cover and salt the shores of the Orinoco for 17 leagues above this mouth. The other mouths can only be entered by barges and pirogues, and form a labyrinth of islands under water, and cañons which run into the Triste Gulf, opposite the Island of Trinidad. The best known and most practicable of these are Manamo, Macaredo, and Pedernales. By the Great Mouth, or Boca de Navios, the Orinoco can be entered and navigated without difficulty, with a good wind, by frigates of 40 guns, which can go up to the mouth of the Caroni, or the Island of Faxardo, and from May to October, when the river is highest, can ascend, though slowly, owing to the strong current and lack of wind at that season, as far as the Angostura, where is now situated the capital city of the province, 83 leagues from the sea. From Caroni to the mouths of the Orinoco is 58 leagues, the land on both banks being uninhabited, and it is indeed a pity that it should be deserted, as the country is the best in the world for agriculture and trade, though there are a few poor places, of which one is the ancient city of Guiana, 9 leagues below Caroni, and 8 above the place where the Orinoco divides into arms as has been described.

In that unhealthy place, in the north of this province, and on the south bank of this river, stands on a rock what is called the Castle of St. Francis of Assisi. It is a battery in the form of a trapezium, with no moat or fence, and is 40 yards long by 20 wide, and has ten iron guns with their proper ammunition. Close to it on the west rises the hill of Padastro, which commands, within gun-shot, the Castle of St. Francis. On the summit is a small log-fort with a star palisade, but no moat; it is 37 yards long and 26 wide, and has nine iron guns mantled and ammunitioned. Each of these posts is garrisoned by a Captain Commandant, a subaltern, and twenty-five infantry soldiers, an artillery officer, and six gunners, while there is an armed launch at the foot of the forts with a gun at the prow, twelve swivel guns, and sixteen pioneers. As the average width of the Orinoco and at this part of the river is 1,800 yards, and therefore greater than the blank range of the cannon of these two batteries, the former inhabitants had to place another on the opposite bank, so that, their fires crossing, they barred the passage of the 'enemies' vessels. With this object they constructed close to the mouth of the Simones Cañon an oval tower, its greatest diameter being 20 yards, well built, and of good material; but, unfortunately, before it was finished it fell from its own weight owing to the lightness of the soil, when they had built it without taking the precaution of putting in piers as was necessary to strengthen a soil of mud and fine sand. This work has been entirely abandoned for the above reasons, and consequently the passage along this bank is open to the vessels of smugglers, who are the enemies of the Crown; in 10 fathoms of water, with the wind behind them these smugglers can come up without fear of being reached by the guns of the batteries of St. Francis and the Padastro, which are opposite, unless accidentally by some high shot. To avoid these inconveniences and those caused by the lightness of the soil, and in order to have the whole force together in a post of vantage, which shall be a real key of the Orinoco, the well-known navigation of which lays easily open to the enemy, the back of the Provinces of Cumaná, Carácas, Barinas, and even opens the gate of the Kingdom of Santa Fé—for these reasons, His Majesty wishes, and has declared in a Royal Order of the 3rd December, 1772, that a survey shall be made of the island-hill of Faxardo, which is 8 leagues above the Padastro and half-a-league below the mouth of Caroni, divides the Orinoco into two nearly equal channels, the larger 700 yards wide in flood. The summit is adapted for a fort equal to that planned for the Padastro, and the situation is better suited for barring the river and guarding the province; for from that commanding position the musket carries where from

the other the cannon does not, and as there is at present no settlement below Caroni, near the Orinoco, they are all within the shelter of this fortress; since, although there are some other towns to the east inland, they are a long way from the river, and protected by a chain of mountains running between them and the Orinoco, an obstacle which, in conjunction with the desert nature of the country, makes any attempt upon them by the enemy difficult, and gives sufficient time in any case to take steps to prevent it.

The fortress of Faxardo can be more easily reinforced than that of the Padastro, and the men summoned by the Commandant-General at Angostura for this purpose have a defence in the River Caroni already referred to, which is a serious one for an enemy trying by land to prevent the junction of forces. It is, too, more convenient for communications and assistance from being near this capital.

This great country having been abandoned since the last century, for settlement and the conversion of the natives, to the three Missions of the Catalonian Capuchins of Trinidad, the Franciscans of Piritu, and the Jesuits of Santa Fé, the last two remained inactive till 1732. They all distributed amongst them this vast territory, without knowing anything of it or having explored more than the banks of the Orinoco, in the following manner: The Catalonian Capuchins, who were settled up till then in the neighbourhood of the city of Guiana, took the 83 leagues between the mouth of this great river and Angostura and the part given by a line north and south from here to the Mara  n, or Amazons. The Observant Franciscans took the 100 leagues between the Angostura and the mouth of the River Cuchivero, with the country back to the Amazon; while the rest, up to the sources of the Orinoco (hitherto unknown) was taken by the Jesuits, but afterwards, on the discovery of the Upper Orinoco, Rio Negro, and the Casiquiari, which joins them, it was thought too large a territory for a single Mission, and, leaving to the Jesuits the 100 leagues which they had occupied between the Cuchivero and the torrents of Ature and Maypures, which divide this river into the Higher and Lower Orinoco, His Majesty gave it to the Andalucian Capuchins for the reduction and conversion of the Indians of the Upper Orinoco and Rio Negro, and afterwards he charged them provisionally with the spiritual care of the towns evacuated by the Jesuits of Orinoco; and they abandoned it all at once, as I told your Highness on the 17th September, 1771, through your Secretary, Don Pedro Garcia Majoral, there only remaining of that community the two monks, Brother Joseph Antonio de Xerez and Brother Miguel de Nerja, who, after the general flight of their brethren and the death of the Master, Brother Andres de Cadiz, retired in ill-health to this capital, and are employed in the Curacies of Maruanta and Borboni; for this reason I have a monk of the Franciscan Mission constantly going up and down the Orinoco, Casiquiari, and Rio Negro, who gives what spiritual aid is possible to all the towns deserted by the Andalucian Capuchins in both districts, until your Highness provides, as I have begged, a Mission for the Upper Orinoco and Rio Negro. The principal Committee of appointments of the Houses, Colleges, and Missions of the Company, fixed at Car  cas, selects the Conventual Franciscan monks of that province, for whom I asked by an application of the 21st August, 1771, as being the missionaries who have done best of all there have been in the towns of the Jesuits since the expulsion, and who, like them, can easily replace the monks who die or sicken in that unhealthy country. I have also considered that the Diocesan charged with those churches, in virtue of my Commission, given under the orders and instructions of his Excellency Count Aranda, though asked several times to provide them with clergy, constantly tells me that he has none.

This province having, as I have said, been abandoned in the last century to the discretion of the missionaries, sickness and want of trade and of government were destroying the city of St. Thomas of Guiana, the only Spanish settlement there was in the whole of this vast region. The Orinoco was nearly deserted, or rather dominated by the savage Caribes, up till about 1755, when the Royal Boundary Expedition arrived, which was commanded by the Commander of the squadron, Don Joseph de Iturriaga. He tamed the pride of the Indians, and subdued and handed over many of them to the missionaries, founded, at the expense of the Royal Treasury, the two Spanish settlements of Ciudad Real and Real Corona on the Lower Orinoco, and had the country penetrated by the Upper Orinoco and Casiquiari for 300 leagues, all desert land as far as Rio Negro, where he erected a military post and a fort on the Portuguese frontier. In order better to check the advance of the Portuguese conquests he brought under the dominion of the King and into the bosom of Holy Church the tribes of Indians ruling in that country. These tribes had up till then not only shown extraordinary courage and constancy in preventing the entry of the

Spaniards into the upper valley of the Orinoco, but had even destroyed by cruel and continual warfare the other natives. The Commander founded with these Indians the three villages of San Joseph de Maypures, at the entry of the Upper Orinoco valley, and San Carlos and San Phelipe in Rio Negro. For their support and for the foundation of other villages and towns, which he might think of advantage for the security and protection of these Royal dominions, he was declared by the King Commandant-General of the new Orinoco settlements, when, by His Majesty's order, the other Commissioners of the boundary expedition withdrew in 1761.

In consequence of the representations made by Don Joseph de Iturriaga, or rather of the reports of Don Joseph Solano, who had been Third Commissioner on the expedition in question, the King decided to place the government of this province on a new footing (up till then it was subject to that of Cumaná), and to transfer the city of Guiana to the Angostura of Orinoco. For this purpose His Majesty appointed as *interim* Commandant of this province Colonel Don Joachim Moreno de Mendoza, and sent him the Royal instructions on the 5th June, 1762, making him independent of Iturriaga and subordinate to the Viceroy of Santa Fé, as is shown by the annexed copy, No. 1. In 1764 Moreno took possession of this command, and in 1766 I came to relieve him of it and undertake it on the same terms as he had, the only difference being that I was for the time under the orders and direction of the said Don Josef Solano, Governor of Carácas. At the beginning of the following year, 1767, Don Josef de Iturriaga withdrew in ill-health to the Island of La Margarita, leaving in my charge the general command of the Orinoco settlements with the same powers as the King had conferred on him, as is shown by the appointment or Commission sent me on the 28th January, 1767, and by the Royal Decree of the 5th May, 1768, confirming it (Appendix No. 4).

Consequently, I tried to learn the state of affairs and the circumstances of all things belonging to my jurisdiction, to justify the Royal confidence and merit the satisfaction of my superiors. I visited all the villages of the province except the three of the Upper Orinoco and Rio Negro, and, beginning with the territory of the Catalanian Capuchin Mission, the oldest, established in the last century, I found its whole settlement and extent reduced to eighteen Indian villages with 5,273 souls, the Spanish town of San Antonio de Upata with 137 persons of both sexes and all ages, a herd of horned cattle of more than 30,000 head, and a corresponding stud of mares and horses. These were managed and owned by the Catalanian Capuchin Fathers as founders, in the territory under their charge, from the bank of the Orinoco for 30 leagues inland to the east of the Caroni. I found the Indians docile, and the country very healthy and very fertile, suited to agriculture and cattle-breeding, and advantageously situated for population and trade. Unfortunately all these good things were in inert hands and prohibited to the natives and Spaniards, who were consequently all wretched.

Twenty-five leagues above the mouth of the Caroni I found this new town of Guaiana at Angostura of the Orinoco, comprising 555 poor persons recently removed there, and lodged in some straw huts, and as yet without crops or cultivation, cattle or boats, or any means of subsistence, and it suffered from the loneliness and hardship of having no other settlement in that district, nor any resources less than 20 leagues distant, but was in a healthy situation, and suitable as regards trade, soil, and water.

In the territory which was to be occupied by the Mission of the Franciscans of Piritu there were still only two monks established, and they had founded the two Carib villages of Platanar and Guayciparo with 268 souls near the town of Real Corno, 35 leagues from that of Guaiana, and certainly 105 very poor Spaniards. Ciudad Real, which is in the same territory, 60 leagues higher up on the cañon of Ayapi, near the Orinoco, had 458 Spaniards, less ill furnished, and 12 leagues off, on the east bank of the Cuchivero, a village of 127 Cabres Indians, fugitives from the Jesuit Missions, and added to the population of that town by Royal Order. Nearly all this country is healthy, but not so fertile or fruitful, nor inhabited by so many Indians, as that of the Catalanian Capuchins.

Between Cuchivero and the torrents of Atures and Maypures, the Jesuit missionaries had, on the south bank of the Lower Orinoco, five Indian villages, and one on the opposite bank within the jurisdiction of Carácas, which they had founded at the time of their establishment in 1732, at various distances, with 1,262 inhabitants, the most civilized and useful in the whole province, 6,000 head of horned cattle belonging to the Mission, and more than 1,000 owned by the Indians. They had also some Spanish families settled among them, who contributed not a little to the

happiness of the Indians; and to the subsistence of those villages, in spite of the insalubrity and sterility of the country, for it appears to be poisoned by exhalations deadly both to men and plants. The Jesuits, however, preferred it, as they had before them the River Meta for navigation and trade with the Kingdom of Santa Fé, in which were their Provincial and colleges.

To visit the three small Indian villages on the Upper Orinoco and Rio Negro, containing 540 souls, as well as to explore the cocoa-groves of those wild woods, I commissioned the Prefecture of the Mission of the Andalusian Capuchins, Brother Josef Antonio de Xeres, Infantry Lieutenant Don Francisco Bobadilla, Commandant of the station and the Rio Negro frontier, and Don Apolinar Diez de la Puente, who was to be Captain-Founder of the Esmeralda, and at present is Governor of the Quixos. They stated, in reply to my questions, on the 28th November, 1767, that the trees in question were so well grown and rich in fruit that they could supply this province, and even leave enough to export to the Kingdoms of Spain, with profit both to buyer and seller.

Nothing was before known of the vast interior of this province but the 30 leagues of their district through which the Catalanian Capuchin missionaries had penetrated. The maps showed that, even leaving between the foreign colonies and our establishments a desert country of 80 or 100 leagues, to prevent communication and trade, there remained to us many hundreds of square leagues to settle and occupy with great profit to the State and to religion, but that, unfortunately, it was all, not only unknown to the Spaniards, but left to foreign colonists, who make themselves known to the Caribs through the trade in slaves from the savage tribes which live in the centre of this immense country, and by this means considerably increase their settlements on the sea-coast, and on the Amazon, leaving us the desert land which we cannot occupy further, as we find no natives with whom to colonize it, unless by taking prompt and efficacious measures to push on to the frontiers of the foreigners, so as to check their forays and encroachments on His Majesty's dominions.

This I knew, and I was assured that there neither were, nor are, in this province Indians who can be subdued or converted by words and preaching only, and that force is necessary, as well as presents, to bring them from the forests and keep them in civilized Christian society. In this work the most active missionaries employed the European escorts with which they were furnished by the Governor.

It naturally, therefore, occurred to me that more would be done in the work of subduing and pacifying the country by these soldiers, if they were to be sent by their Commandant directly, and commanded by their own officers, to occupy or conquer the country, than if sent by the missionaries, for from the latter they can expect neither reward nor punishment to stimulate them. At the same time this city was without means or resources, and, as I have said, recently settled, the inhabitants very poor and lacking the bare necessities of life, surrounded on all sides by a horrible desert, which made subsistence here impossible unless some Indian villages were founded in the neighbourhood to provide the crops and the labourers necessary for the settlement and comfort of the Spaniards. But I had not the requisite means for these enterprises, for the Royal chests were empty and in debt, and there was very little hope of help from those of Santa Fé as I have hitherto always found their funds low.

This miserable state of the province, and my wish to justify the Royal confidence by furthering the happiness of the country as far as in me lay, led me to attempt to subdue some Indians of the woods, to bring some Spanish families from the adjoining provinces, and to settle the country at once at my own expense.

To carry out this important plan, I appointed an Administrator, to have all the rights and authority belonging to me as Governor and Chief Justice, as well with regard to licences and anchorage of vessels as to justice, fines, shops, stores, &c., the proceeds of which have up till now amounted to 7,521 dollars, which, as is shown by the certificate of the said Administrator, Don Diego Marino (whose testimony is given in Appendix No. 3), has been employed for the subjection and pacification of over 7,000 Indians of the forest, in bringing 200 Spanish families recruited in the Provinces of Caracas, Cumaná, Barimas, and Margarita, and in founding eighteen villages in this manner. Manuanta and Parraparra were founded $2\frac{1}{2}$ leagues from this city in the territory of the Catalanian Capuchin Mission, whither also have emigrated the people of Monte Calvario and Santa Ana on the subjection of the Indians for the village of Piedad, and nearly the whole cost was borne of the foundation of Barceloneta on the Purana, as is equally shown by the certificate of the Rev. Father Prefect, Brother Bueno de Barzelone, a certified copy of which is given in Appendix No. 4. In the territory of the Franciscan Mission I have founded and

increased (as shown by certificate No. 5 of the Rev. Fathers, the Commissary, and Acting Assistant) the villages of Buena-Vista and Orocopietre, 1 and 2 leagues respectively from this city.

And penetrating the interior of the country I have founded the villages of Guaipa, those of San Lewis and San Vizente de Erevato, that of San Francisco Tuiquiuari, those of Concepcion and San Carlos de Caura. I have also helped those of Topaquire and of the "Cerro del Mono" (Monkey Hill), all Indian. As likewise the "villas" of Spaniards both at Borbon and Carolina, I have increased the settlement of the Real Corona, and have supported that of Ciudad Real, so that they should not go to ruin on account of the continued epidemics there prevailing in these last years.

In the district which the Missions of the Jesuits occupied I have founded, in a healthy and advantageous site, the "villa" of Indians and the dispersed Spaniards of the ruined village of Cabruta of the Province of Caracas; and I have likewise assisted and maintained the other villages which remained after the suppression of the Jesuits on this side of the Orinoco, notwithstanding the horrible mortality and sickness prevailing in nearly all of them at certain seasons of the year.

And in the Higher Orinoco and Rio Negro (as shown by the Certificate of the ex-Prefect and Assistant of the Mission of the Andalusian Capuchins, Fray Joseph Antonio de Jerez and Fray Miguel de Nerpa, marked No. 6), I have founded six formal villages, Sama, Santa Barbara, Fuamini, San Gabriel, San Francisco Solano, and Santa Gertrudis, all at my own cost and charity. And in the same territory I have founded, at the expense of the Royal Treasury (in conformity with Royal Order of the 5th October [17]68, No. 7), the "villa" of Esmeralda, a cattle farm for the support of the residents; and I have laid the foundation of some twenty other Indian villages in the main route of communication, and to facilitate the quicker intercourse of those new foundations, and the formal occupation of the territory, and the reduction of its inhabitants. I have happily done all with the little expense of 11,483 pesos (about 2,400*l.*) (as shown by the Certificate of the Royal Accountant-General of this place, Don Andres de Oleaga). And finally, in order to occupy the important frontier of the Parime in the far interior of this province, I have dispatched a detachment of sixty men, under Lieutenant Don Vicente Diez de la Fuente, who is at present at the head-waters of the River Paragua, 300 leagues from this capital, engaged in founding the city of Guirior, with Spanish families I have sent from here, and various other Indian villages that are being reduced in the same direction, and there are precise regulations for our establishment and security of the dominions of the King in those parts.

The "villas" of Borbon and Carolina have been founded at my request, the first by Don Josef Francisco de Espinosa, and the second by Don Francisco Villasana, residents of this province; and each have agreed to found according to the prescribed rules and formalities, without any other stipulation or request of any kind. And under these conditions they have obtained your Highness' Royal approbation in Royal "Cedulas" of the 14th November, 1772; but in view of the jurisdiction and land conceded them by law, they are of little or no value at present, and they have laboured and spent much of their own resources, particularly Villasana, owing to the fact that his Concession is further in the interior. I consider him worthy your Majesty's Royal favour, and that a salary of 200 pesos annu be granted him, and 100 pesos to Espinosa during his lifetime, in reward of his services and as an incentive to others who may be disposed to found settlements.

The distribution that is made of agricultural lands, and building ground, and sites for cattle farms is carried out according to the laws of these kingdoms, and the instructions furnished me by Don Josef de Iturriaga, in his appointment, according to the Royal Order or power quoted of the 21st September, 1762, but without any title, and under the express condition that to no resident should be granted the fee-simple until he cleared and occupied the land he petitions for.

To the Indian villages I am allowing 1 league of territory for use of every twenty; and another league of defence between those and the nearest limits, of other foundations or plantations, so that they may not suffer any prejudice the ones from the others, nor from the Spaniards and their cattle. To each village of Spaniards is assigned 2 leagues of good land for every twenty; 1 square league for each cattle farm; pasturage and waters being common to all; and building ground according to the requirements of each resident.

To those of the "villa" of Esmeralda there has been given, on account of the remoteness of the place, its solitude, barrenness, and difficult situation, to each family

for its settlement there 3,000 wild cocoa-trees, which are very abundant in these forest regions on land where they quickly multiply, and for the planting of other fruits, and sites for cattle farms, with building ground in perpetuity.

During the first year two labourers, a ration of casave bread and dried meat are allowed them. And, on the first occasion, they receive two spades, two hatchets, two cutlasses, two hen coops with fowl, a pig, and a cow for each family. And for the common use of all a stocked cattle farm for the purpose of breeding has been founded within their boundaries—all this at the expense of the Royal Treasury, as there were no other resources for the maintenance of these people and of those of Rio Negro, and the administration of which is under Captain Don Antonio Barreto. In the other settlements of the Spaniards and Indians, as they have been founded without any expense to the Royal Treasury, and in a better place free of all such inconveniences, as those more distant in the far interior, they have received, with some variation, all that could be given them.

I have taken particular care, and still continue to report all particulars to my superiors, and I have, thus far, succeeded in obtaining the approval of all, together with my zeal for your Majesty's service, and conduct (as shown by the accompanying letters No. 9 from the Governor of Carácas, Don Josef Solano, and their Excellencies the Viceroys Don Pedro de la Zerda and Don Manuel Guirior). And thus, in like manner, I hope for the approbation of your Majesty, and that the King may be graciously pleased to consider that His Majesty is well served by me, and those under my charge, in our efforts to place this province in a state of happiness, as it now is, and which I cannot do less than bring to the knowledge of your Majesty, and in so doing make special mention, first of all, of Don Andres de Oleaga, Accountant-General of the province, recommending him to your Majesty's Royal favour for the honour of the grade of War Commissary (*i.e.*, Quartermaster (?)), or the office of the Tribunal of Accounts of Santa Fé, with the commission of a Companion of the Royal Treasury, which may enable him to bear the insupportable work now imposed upon him, and which I deem very necessary for the good administration of the revenue and increase of the Royal Treasury. The second is Captain Antonio Barreto, of the garrison of this province, for his great energy, talent, love, and disinterestedness in helping forward the settlement and development of the Higher Orinoco, whom I strongly recommend to your Majesty's favour for the post of full Captain of the company he now commands in full right, together with a Companionship of some one of the Military Orders. And the third is Don Francisco de Amantegui, Secretary of the Commandant-General, in which post he has served for seven years with intelligence, application, and disinterestedness, whom I recommend to your Majesty's Royal favour for the post of Clerk of the Royal Treasury in this province, if it please your Majesty to create that office, or, failing that, something equivalent.

May God protect your Catholic Majesty, &c.

(Seal.)

(Signed)

DON MANUEL CENTURION.

[*Note.*—The nine documents referred to in the Report are not translated.]

No. 46.

Report and Resolution of the Council of State to His Majesty on Commandant Don Manuel Centurion's General Report on the Province of Guayana, dated Madrid, February 16, 1776.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

"Archivo de Indias,"
Seville, "Audiencia de
Carácas,"
"Expedientes," &c.
Bundle 1.

Centurion does not appear to have taken any note of the Royal "Cedula"—probably it may not have reached him—but simply sends another large bundle of documents, more or less the same as those that were transmitted by Solano, Governor of Carácas, and consequently what he now sends are not sufficiently detailed, nor give the information the Council require.

There is no need of any Resolution concerning these; simply acknowledge receipt.

Our effective possessions are reduced to a part of the River Negro, all the Casiquiare, Higher and Lower Orinoco, and the new Settlements they are founding in the interior of the country, on the Rivers Caroni, Paragua, Aroy, Caura, Erevata, Padamo, Ventuari, and others which descend from the unknown centre of Guayana to the Orinoco.

The Council respectfully informs His Majesty that from the last Reports from Lieutenant-Colonel Don Manuel Centurion, Governor of Guayana, it appears evident that the advancements of the Province of Guayana are very increased as well in the reductions of Indians as in increase of population, due to the activity and effective measures which he, guided by zeal for your Majesty's service, and well-being of the natives, has forwarded during the nine years he has been Governor there; the Council, however, consider that even when the advantages by which the said province appears to have been benefited reduce themselves to the half of what is said to have been carried out whilst the said Lieutenant-Colonel Don Manuel Centurion has been governing; not only does he merit that thanks be given him for his accredited zeal and services, but they should be increased, so as to stimulate him in increasing them. . . . and therefore your Majesty might confer upon him the grade of Colonel, &c. . . . And lastly, the Council informs your Majesty that, having received more particular information regarding these Reports of the said Governor, which in some manner make them appear very improbable, they therefore require to be scrupulously examined; and consequently the Council recommend to your Majesty that information in regard to those Reports be procured from the Viceroy of Santa Fé and Governor of Caracas, &c., and from the various Secretaries of State, Council of the Indies, and Superiors of the Capuchins resident in Spain; and that when all the Reports are received and examined the Council will report to your Majesty what is just and worthy, &c.

(Signed)

VALDELIRIOS.
ARCO.
XIMENO.
CASAFOND.
SANTOS.
MAGALLON.
AGUERO.
CERDA.

No. 47.

Extracts from the Report on the Provinces of Guayana, by Brigadier Don Augustin Crame, with a Plan of Defence for the River Orinoco, &c., and general Remarks on the Country.

Extract from Covering Despatch.

(Translation.)

Ilustrísimo Señor,

Guayana, March 15, 1777.

Herewith I transmit to your Excellency the plan of defence of this Province of Guayana, accompanied with plans and Tables for the better understanding thereof.

From these your Excellency will perceive the present condition, and the attention which it demands at the present day, and what it may merit in future.

I do not propose for its defence anything more than a slight increase in the veteran force of its garrison, and this only in case we go to war with Portugal; outside of this I think its garrison is quite sufficient, and when the circumstances of the time require a greater force, they may be obtained from the neighbouring provinces.

For the present it does not appear to me to be necessary to increase the fortifications in the Orinoco; but whenever it pleases His Majesty to open up the communication, so that this province may flourish, then it will be well to bestow more

attention on its security. Its poverty frees it at present from all insults. Sad situation that of placing its security in its misery! But whenever its prosperity and advantageous commerce make it known, then the pass of the Orinoco must be rendered secure, &c.

May God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Seal.)

(Signed)

AUGUSTIN CRAME.

Señor Don José de Galvez,

&c.

&c.

&c.

Inclosure in No. 47.

Plan of Defence for the Province of Guayana, drawn up by command of His Majesty by Brigadier Don Augustin Crame, in connection with Lieutenant-Colonel Don Joseph Linares, Acting Commandant of the said Province.

(Extract.)

1. Guayana, the extent of which is larger than Spain, possesses on all sides excellent land for agriculture, and rich pastures for cattle-breeding. It is also believed, with some foundation, that mines exist, for in past times various explorations were made and trials carried on, which gave great hopes. And even at the present time the hopes of discovering the province of "Dorado" have not been dissipated from what little our men did, in that respect, who were most unjustly seized by the Portuguese, and are now prisoners in Pará.

2. The number of inhabitants of this province is very reduced. There are scarcely 4,000, taking Spaniards, creoles, and negroes, in the whole extent of it, but the number of reduced Indians is considerable, and will not be less than 18,000.

3. There are about 200,000 head of cattle, 170,000 belonging to the Missions, the remainder to private individuals, &c.

4. The plantations give sufficient for the interior consumption, and so far as agriculture is carried it gives good results and returns, &c.

5. The trade of this province is very limited, and tobacco from the Province of Barinas is the chief article of produce, and will be for some time. With this, and what Guayana produces, a trade amounting to about 60,000 or 70,000 pesos (about 10,000*l.*) might be carried on with Spain.

6. The income of the province reaches 15,000 pesos (about 2,500*l.*) a-year, but as the expenses of the Government are 50,000 pesos (about 8,000*l.*) a-year, it is necessary to transmit from the Treasury of Santa Fé 35,000 pesos (about 5,500*l.*) annually.

7. These notes are given to form an idea of the province, the garrison of which consists of four veteran companies, three of infantry, consisting of seventy-two men in each, and one of artillery of sixty. Both are distributed among the forts, fortress, and Missions; the men are not bad, but under such a distribution there can be no discipline.

8. Besides the garrison there are four companies of militia: two of whites, one of creoles, and another of mulattos, &c.

9. This province is bounded on the east by the Dutch Colony of Essequibo, and French Guayana.

The proximity of the Dutch does not by any means give any ground for alarm. In no way whatever do they belie their peaceful system, nor manifest any ambition to extend their possessions in the interior. Nevertheless, their explorations have reached to Parime; and, on the other hand, the liberty we grant to their fugitive slaves makes them chary about having us as neighbours.

Of French Guayana there is nothing to fear, but if the project concerning "France Equinoctial" had taken effect, and it may at any time be renewed, then it would be necessary to determine the limits on that side.

10. Our greatest attention must be given to the Portuguese, with whom we are confined on the south. For not content with their old and advanced possessions, their audacity has increased to the extent of fortifying themselves in the dominions

of our Sovereign, so that whether this proceeds from ambition to extend her Colony, or from an inspiration of what "El Dorado" may produce, or it may be through the fear of having us so near—from whatever motive it may be that insult demands satisfaction.

11. Our military strength on that frontier has always been too weak, and at present it is reduced to one officer and thirty men, which garrisons the fort of San Carlos, and on the side looking towards Parime, although distant from it, another officer, with twenty men, in the new village of Guirior.

12. Returning now to the principal mouth of the Orinoco, one navigates for 45 leagues up river without seeing anything more than deserts, which, on the north, extend for a great distance, marshy; and on the south inclosed by forests inhabited by a multitude of Indians, and the lands are admirable for all kinds of cultivation. At 45 leagues' distance from the Grand Mouth, the port of San Francisco de Assis is reached, and from there up the country is open, with immense savannahs on both sides of the river.

13. This fort is situated upon a hill on the south bank of the river, and at a distance of a quarter of a league from the place where Santo Thomé de la Guayana was, the capital of this province, and owing to its unhealthiness was transplanted to Angostura, &c.

* * * * *

16. Going up stream from San Francisco, the Island of Fajardo is reached, at a distance of 8 leagues; an excellent and dominant position, where there is a small battery with four small cannon, &c.

17. From Fajardo to Guayana there are 22 leagues; it is situated also on the south bank of the river, at the point formerly known by the name of "San Phelipe," close to the town, and this is an immense rocky hill, looking out on the Orinoco, &c.

18. From here up there is no necessity to continue the description, nor of the interior, which is nearly a deserted wilderness, nor of the division into which it is separated in its Missions, as that is not the purpose in view.

19. The condition of Guayana, its forts, garrison, &c., having been shown, we shall now pass to the question of its defence, and draw up a plan in accordance with the state in which this province now is.

Enemies can invade it either by the frontier or by the River Orinoco. The part of the frontier which chiefly demands attention is that from the Parime to the Casiquiare.

[Paragraphs 20 to 25 deal exclusively with the southern part in dispute with the Portuguese.]

26. The plan of defence in respect of the frontier (*i.e.*, the limit or boundary with Brazil) being determined, we shall now propose some measures of defence for the interior, and what ought to be done for the Orinoco.

The principal mouth of this river presents no part capable of being fortified. Whatever work might be established or built on the Island of Cangrejos would always remain exposed, and would be perfectly useless in preventing an enemy entering the river.

This same difficulty continues, with little difference, to the near neighbourhood of Old Guayana. And as at that point the country is open, and there are no networks of creeks as lower down, it was in the earliest times of the settlement of the country determined to construct the Fort of San Francisco, &c.

(Seal.)

(Signed)

AUGUSTIN CRAME.

(Seal.)

(Signed)

JOSEPH DE LINARES.

No. 48.

Summary and Extracts of the "Expediente" drawn up by the Governor of Guayana, Don Miguel Marmion, by command of the Governor and Captain-General of Carácas, in 1790, for the Council of the Indies, in reference to the founding of a new Cattle Farm ("Hato"), called a Mission, in the site of Tumeremo, Guayana, by the Capuchin Missionaries.

Archivo de Indias,"
Seville. Confidential
Papers from
Department of the
Secretary of State,
Carácas, 1790 to 1796.
Bundle 8.

The "Expediente" begins with a letter from Fray Buenaventura, Superior of the Capuchin Missions in Guayana, to the Governor of that province, on the 8th February, 1788, announcing that a new village, called "Maria Santissima de Belen de Tumeremo," had been founded in that year, and requesting that altar furniture be supplied for the use of Divine Service. It also stated that the village was intended as a cattle farm, and would be of great service to His Majesty. The site of the new village is given as Tumeremo—4 leagues distant from the Mission of "Anjel Custodio," 5 from that of Tupuquen, and 6 from Cura.

The Governor of Guayana, Don Miguel Marmion, replying to the Prefect's letter above referred to, on the 12th February, 1788, says: "He has no power to grant such permission to the missionaries, and must consult the 'Intendente' of Carácas, who, in his last despatch, requested to be informed with regard to the last two Missions founded; and he has warned me of the circumstances which must intervene," &c.

The circumstance here referred to is the question of advancing the Missions so close to the frontier of the Dutch possessions.

And in another letter of the 16th of the same month and year the Governor advises the Fray Buenaventura that Don Antonio Lopez de Puente is about to proceed to the interior on a special mission; that he will inspect the site of the new intended cattle farm, and also choose out a convenient site for a post, "either at the junction of the River Yuruary with the Cuyuni, or any other in that part that may appear to him best suited therefor." And he requests the said Superior to assist the officer charged with the Commission by every means in his power.

The Superior of the Missions, replying to the Governor's communication from Caroni, under date of the 31st May, 1788, says he fully recognizes that the demand of the Governor to be informed of the site of the new cattle farm and the last two Missions founded is by no means superfluous. "And," he continues, "although we may make a mistake in choosing the site of a new foundation, we are always most careful in studying the matter very closely before so doing. This also happens to others, as experience shows; and this will be on account of the present circumstances. At first it appeared to be an excellent site for the new farm; although later, on examining the matter better, on account of various circumstances which presented themselves, it was not considered so good as was previously represented."

And again, referring to the scrupulous care with which they observe His Majesty's laws in reference to the founding of Missions, he says: "We are by no means ignorant of the rumours which some one or others have spread. . . . Nor have we any desire of choosing places that may be inconvenient to His Majesty.

"I really must confess that I do not understand why you have placed these difficulties in our way, which no Governor or predecessor of yours has ever before done. Our practice has always been, ever since we entered upon those Missions, to choose those places which appeared, in our judgment, to be most suitable for villages, without consulting any one; nor without believing it was at all necessary that we should do so; and if this act of ours has presented any difficulty to you, now that we have chosen this site in the savannahs of Tumeremo for a cattle farm on account of the pastures on the old farm being exhausted, it appears to us that the motive of your objection must be very poor, for that site being so distant from the Cuyuni, as is notorious and well known to all, the motive of difficulty is consequently set aside at once. What is certain is that your predecessors made no difficulty in allowing a settlement to be founded at Cura, although this last is less distant from the Cuyuni than Tumeremo; and the site of Curamo was also less distant, and, nevertheless, none of your predecessors placed any difficulty in the way in allowing a 'pueblo' to be established there; certainly it is to be acknowledged that the Caribs, incited by the Dutch who were living in that place, rose and destroyed it, and no attempt since then has been made to

resettle it. In fine, your Excellency does not hesitate in placing before us clearly all the instructions that have been given to Major Don Antonio Lopes de la Puente in regard to his mission here; and we are quite ready to put him at once in possession of our proceedings. For as we do not agree in our way of working, though our mode of proceeding is public, we are quite ready for all investigations, we have nothing to fear, for our conscience accuses us of nothing.

"I shall not say any more for the present on this matter, not to trouble your Excellency. But simply in compliance with your request, herewith transmit a detailed and circumstantial account of the Missions, specifying the year when each was founded," &c.

Here follows the account referred to by the Prefect.

The next document in this "Expediente" is the journal of the Governor of Guayana, in which the Commission of Major Lopez de la Puente is treated of; and the instructions given to that official in respect of his journey; and among other points noted in the journal is the following fact: "That all the inhabitants of the 'villa' de Upata were very glad to hear that steps were about to be taken to protect the Missions which were threatened by the Dutch in that part."

The journal gives a detailed account of the journey; and this shows that the Mission was not by any means looked upon with favour by the missionaries, who put every obstacle they could in its way. It also shows that, though several points were indicated which might serve for the proposed post, none was definitely fixed upon; nor was any post ever erected in any part of that territory by the Spaniards. It is also stated that it was considered well to take some Caribs from Guascipati to strengthen the number of the expedition; for great precaution was necessary lest any news of what was on foot should reach the Dutch. And further, it is mentioned, "that the expedition did not consider it prudent, owing to the proximity of the Dutch, to proceed as far as the Cuyuni, nor did it even reach the mouth of the Yuruary, as there was no road open to it;" and steps were taken to prevent the Caribs from holding any communication with the Colony of Essequibo; "for should the news of this expedition reach that Colony, there is no doubt that the same misfortune would happen as took place on the occasion of the expeditions to Parime, when all was nearly massacred."

Another letter in this "Expediente," addressed to the Governor of Guayana by Fray Thomas de Mataro, dated from the Mission of Copapuy on the 6th July, 1788, and in which a very detailed account is given in regard to the new cattle farm of Tumeremo, its locality and distance from Cura on the Yuruary, states: "It is but too true there are great dissensions among the reverend community in regard to the founding of new Missions; and going so far away from the central authority. And I do not know how these unedifying dissensions may be settled unless by applying to the reverend Commissary-General."

And following the foregoing is a despatch from Don Miguel Marmion to the "Intendente," Carácas, dated Guayana, the 4th August, 1788, in which he complains in the strongest manner of the Capuchins, "who are under no control, and dispute my authority; and will not recognize the powers of the Chief Magistrate of this province; but simply do what they like. . . . I am well informed by persons of the best credit that the new cattle farm of Tumeremo was founded by Indians taken from another Mission, as happened in the cases of the Missions of 'Anjel Custodio' and Cura; and in my last journey to Upata I saw many families and a great number of Indians who fled from those Missions. . . . In statement No. 1, I find the Mission of 'Anjel Custodio' suppressed; and in that of No. 6 I find it restored, and according to the register of the President, Father Marino de Perapitta, the same Mission of Tumeremo is inserted, and I am quite puzzled, for I am unable to understand those constant mistakes. This, however, I do know, that this is the origin of all these discords of which your Excellency has been informed, and of which an account was transmitted to the King." The Governor concludes his letter by saying that "I have no hope that this Mission will have any permanency, both from the knowledge of the circumstances in reference to its foundation, and acquaintance with the locality in which it is situated."

The Fiscal in his Report to the Council of State says: "It will be necessary to examine with the greatest care this matter, in order to clearly understand whether the founding of this 'pueblo' would be well on account of one of the most delicate points in

the circumstances, and it is necessary that His Majesty be very particularly informed of everything concerning it."

The Fiscal, in another Report of 1789, attached to this same "Expediente," says: "It would be well were a post established in the fork ('orqueta') of the Curiamo; . . . but in the event of the said post or village of Spaniards, that is to cover those frontiers and put a stop to the robberies of the Dutch and Caribs not being constructed, permission to found the cattle farm of Tumeremo should not be granted."

No. 49.

Extracts from the Confidential Correspondence of the Viceroys of Santa Fé de Bogotá (New Granada) in reference to the taking of the Dutch Colonies by the English in 1781, and the Delimiting of the same.

(1.)

Don Fermin de Sancinenea, General Factor of the Guipuzcoan Company, and Confidential Agent of the Spanish Government in Guayana, to Count del Campo de Alange.

(Translation.)

Aranjuez, June 15, 1790.

The Province of Guayana is in imminent danger of being the principal object of attack by the enemy in the first war, for which purpose they, the English, at the time they possessed the [Dutch] Colonies delimited them with more than twenty subaltern officers in their boats from the River Essequibo to the "Boca de Navios," or Ship's Mouth, and even 10 leagues higher up the river, &c.

" Archivo General de
Simancas, Secretaria
de Guerra."
Bundle 7090.

(2.)

Don Fermin de Sancinenea to the King.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

Madrid, February 9, 1791.

It has appeared well to your petitioner to profit by the present opportunity to lay before your Majesty more specific reasons concerning the importance of the said "Presidio" and fort of Guayana. They are situated at a distance of about 30 leagues from the capital [Angostura], from the sea, by the River Orinoco. They are close to the Dutch Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara, the greater part of which is populated by the English and contiguous to this province. The River Essequibo divides them; and into this the Cuyuni (an affluent of the Orinoco [*sic*]) flows, besides various other branches of that river. All these give a free passage to the inhabitants of the other Colonies; and these places were delimited by the British nation when she became possessed of the said Dutch Colonies by the last war. And in this work [of delimitation] of the Colonies a number of large boats, with subaltern officers and sailors and soldiers, were engaged. The said forts alone cannot resist any sudden invasion, without taking into consideration other circumstances, quite as important, to show how important they are.

Your Majesty's informant, who has very complete knowledge of these places and of others immediate in which he resided, surveyed the said forts in January 1789, and found that their entire garrison consisted of a Lieutenant, a sickly boy, and some eight or ten soldiers, including five artillerymen.

They merit every attention, as being the key of the province, and this last of the Kingdom, &c.

No. 50.

"Cartel entre l'Espagne et les Provinces Unies." Aranjuez, le 23 Juin, 1791.

ARTICLE I.

La restitution reciproque de transfuges blancs ou noirs est arrêtée entre toutes les Possessions Espagnoles en Amérique, & toutes les Colonies Hollandoises, & nommement entre celles, où de part & d'autre les doleances sur la desertion ont été les plus fréquentes, à savoir, entre Porto Rico & St. Eustache, entre Cora & Curaçao, & entre tous les établissemens Espagnols sur l'Orenocque & Essequibo & Demerary, Berbice & Surinam.

Martens, V, p. 2.

No. 51.

The Spanish Ambassador at the Court of St. James' to Prince de la Paz.

(Translation.)

My dear Sir,

London, June 10, 1796.

I have received your Excellency's three letters of the 18th May, and three others of the 25th of the same month. I shall reply separately to each as they require.

"Archivo de Simancas,"
Ministry of State,
Bundle 8160, No. 176.

Don Mariano Luis de Urquijo will inform your Excellency to-day, with the exactitude and regularity he is accustomed to do, of the news and subjects of interest to be reported concerning this country.

The news has been received of the conquest and occupation of the Dutch Colonies of Demerari and Essequibo by the English.

This operation is more directed against Spain than Holland, and it effectively appears that if we wish to preserve our Americas, we must not tolerate that the English strengthen their foothold in *Terra Firma*.

Once established there it will be very easy for them to carry out their maritime expedition against the important Island of Trinidad, the Provinces of Orinoco and Carácas, which are possessions of the first order, and which will be continually exposed.

All that will be much easier if, to the conquest of Demerari and Essequibo, they add that of the Island of Curazao, quite near to them now, and as very probably they will already have done.

As it is not possible to conceal from this Cabinet how much it wounds the interests of the Spanish Monarchy by this blow, and by proceeding thus openly and publicly against them, it is equivalent to a declaration of war.

Whatever may be the views with which they wish to cloak their proceedings, so hostile to us, I am too good a servant of the King, and love of my country, not to speak out clearly and frankly, and tell them what I understand of this affair.

My English doctors are trying to send me in a few days to take the waters at Bath for some weeks, or those of Cheltenham, in Gloucestershire, &c.

God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed) LAS CASAS.

To Prince de la Paz,
&c. &c.

No. 52.

Declaration of War by the Court of Madrid against Great Britain.

(This was received by the Marquess of Bute, British Ambassador at the Court of Madrid, on the 5th October, 1796.)

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

Such were the proceedings of the English Ministry to prove the friendship, good understanding, and strict confidence which they had offered to observe with Spain in all the operations of the war, by virtue of the Convention of the 25th May, 1793.

Since peace was concluded with the French Republic I have not only had the best grounded motives to suppose England harboured an intention to attack my American possessions.

England has in fact showed openly her views against my dominions by the great expeditions and armaments sent to the West Indies. and lastly by the conquest she has just made on the continent of South America of the Colony and River of Demerari belonging to the Dutch, which advantageous situation puts her in the way to occupy other important points.'

No. 53.

*Don Pedro Carbonell, Captain-General of Carácas, to the Prince de la Paz,
Secretary of State.*

(Translation.)

(De Preferencia.)

Excelentísimo Señor,

Carácas, March 4, 1797.

"Archivo de Indias,"
Seville. Transmissions
from the Ministry of
State, Audience of
Carácas, correspon-
dence of Governors
and Captain-Generals,
years 1790 to 1796,
Bundle 8.

The Governor of Guayana, in reference to his despatch No. 5 of the 2nd February last, reports, among other things, that he has been informed that the English have apportioned all the lands which stretch from the Colony of Essequibo to Barima, the windward point which, with that of Cangrejos, forms the mouth of the Orinoco, and that from one point to another they have planted stakes or poles, on the extreme end of which they have affixed Notices, explaining to whom that portion is allotted, with the name of the owner.

Although this news is not as clear as it should be, nor as circumstantial as an affair of so much importance demands, I have, nevertheless, considered it well not to despise it altogether. And, consequently, in order to assure myself thereof as fully as possible, in conformity with my duty, I have dispatched Captain Don Manuel Astor, so that with the assistance of His Majesty's revenue-cutter of this river, together with whatever boats and Indians he may consider necessary, to proceed at once to Point Barima, reconnoitre it, and make a scrupulous exploration of the truth of this matter, or obtain proof that it is unfounded. That in case of finding any of the Notices that are said to be posted up, he will bring one back with him for greater evidence. But on no account is he to go any distance from that point, on account of the danger of falling in with the enemy's cruisers, which are known to be cruising in front of the mouths or into an ambuscade which the English may have prepared. For the little force which he is taking to carry out his commission is not enough for a greater expedition.

With another [despatch] of the 3rd of the same [month] he inclosed me a copy of the account which Andrew Conde, master of a schooner belonging to that port, gave him. That Conde was a prisoner of war during eight months in the Island of Grenada, where all those who have been taken from us are detained; that the expedition against Trinidad was being fitted out there; and he concludes as follows: "The English told me that Mr. Secretary Pitt had resolved to cause the Spanish-American Colonies to revolt; that, with this object in view, they had offered to help the people of Santo Domingo, and that they would remain independent; and that a Commission was dispatched to Mexico with the same offers; and that in taking the Orinoco, as was resolved upon, they would attract the neighbouring provinces by making them advantageous offers; and that they were not ignorant of the little or no force which we had here.

Together with another despatch of the 4th of the said month, marked No. 8, he, the Governor, inclosed me a copy of the Report drawn up by Fray Felix de Tarraga, a Capuchin ecclesiastic, of thirty-one years' residence in the Missions of the said Province of Guayana, who, instructed by my orders, was commissioned to investigate and inquire into the strength and force of the expedition that the English were preparing in Demerary.

And having departed from Guayana on the 31st December last, and having arrived by the Creek Amacuro, on the savannah, he found the entry closed at the head-waters of the River Amacuro, where the Aruaca Indians, whom he there found posted, informed him that on the east bank opposite the English had paid Indians in their service in order that they might guard that place, and whenever they heard [any parties approaching] or that the stakes placed at the entry to the savannah were being removed, they should throw down others at the entry of the creek, and give notice to the guard of the post placed at the mouth of the Moruca, where it flows into the sea, in which place, they told him they, the English, had a number of cannon planted and

a large force of soldiers, without expressing the exact number. And added the following: They also told me for certain that from Essequibo to Point Barima the English had portioned out all the lands, with posts fixed in the ground on which Notices were affixed stating the names of the parties to whom the various lots belonged.

To form an idea of the area of the territory which extends from the Essequibo to Point Barima, I have examined the exact map, drawn up by the Colonel of Engineers Don Miguel Marmion, when Governor of Guayana, and taking from the south-west to the north-east, there are 47 leagues of coast, with many rivers and creeks, which flow into the sea; and if they have drawn their line north and south to the fork of the Rivers of Yuruan and Yuruary it embraces about 40 leagues, and from east to west 46, forming the figure of a trapezoid.

Of all the news which he gave in his Report, none has caused me more alarm and created greater consternation than that of the ingenious and detestable project of Mr. Pitt to stir up the Americas to rebellion; for I cannot conceal from the King that if the English enter the Orinoco and ascend towards the Kingdom of Santa Fee and disembark at Macuco, the port of the River Meta, which flows into it, I much fear the hidden smouldering fire of Socorro of the year [17]80, and the sparks it gave forth in [17]93, when the pamphlet "The Rights of Man" was distributed, may renew and cause again discontent, and a disposition to throw off the easy yoke of the Spanish domination.

God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed)

PEDRO CARBONELL,

Governor and Captain-General of Carácas.

To Prince de la Paz,

First Secretary of State.

No. 54.

His Majesty the King to Don Pedro Carbonell, Captain-General of Carácas.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Aranjuez, February 22, 1798.

From your Excellency's letters of the 4th March of the past year, the King has learned of the news of the distribution of the lands which extend from the mouth of the Essequibo to that of the Orinoco that have been made by the English, and of the other matters to which your Excellency refers in the said communications, and the receipt of which I am commanded by His Majesty to acknowledge and advise you of.

"Archivo de Simancas."
Ministry of War,
Bundle 7184.

God preserve your Excellency, &c.

(Signed)

MIGUEL DE ARANZA.

To the Captain-General of Carácas.

No. 55.

Extracts from the Memorandum of Don Francisco de Requena, Governor of Mainas, in the Province of Quito, and President of the last Commission for the Demarcation of the Limits of the Spanish and Portuguese Possessions in the Amázon and Guayana (Fourth Division), in reference to the Treaty entered into between the King of Portugal (João the Regent) and the French Republic at Madrid, September 29, 1801, with observations as to the injury and prejudice that will be caused to Spain by that Treaty of Peace.

(Translation.)

Madrid, July 29, 1802.

The extensive coast of Guayana, comprised between the two great Rivers Orinoco and Marañon, or Amazon, from the discovery of America belonged to the Spanish Empire.

In the year 1499 it was visited by Americo Vespucci, and some time afterwards by Captain Alonzo de Ojeda; also Vicente Yanez Pinzon examined it. Francisco Orellaña, on descending from Quito by the River Marañon, passed along the whole coast. The same was done by the crew of Pedro de Ursua, who made the same voyage from Lima. Lastly, in the time of Charles V, Diego de Ordaz, the same Orellaña, and other Spaniards, with fleets, went from Spain towards these parts, without

"Archivo General de Simancas," Secretary of State, and British Museum, Department of Manuscripts, Spanish MS., Add. 13,987, vol. iv, pp. 9 to 18.

ever having made any settlement whatever on them, simply contenting themselves with taking possession of them in the name of their Sovereign.

2. As all these coasts of the Northern Hemisphere were abandoned for more than a century, the Dutch and French founded Colonies on them without any opposition whatever on the part of Spain, to whom the said territories belonged.

Their Colonies were enlarged, as they still continue to be, and these possessions are known by the names of their capitals—Surinam and Cayana.

3. The Portuguese violated the Treaties of Tordecillas in 1494, of Lisbon in the year 1687, and the Congress of Badajoz and Yelves of the same year (these are the only valid ones, and still subsist between Spain and Portugal), in crossing the meridian laid down by them all for the demarcation of the limits of the two Crowns in South America. They established themselves in the Grand Pará, very many leagues to the west of the meridian determined on and consented to, in close proximity to the mouth of the Amazons, whose waters unite with the many that there meet from various other rivers.

[Paragraphs 4 to 9 and 10 to 30, relating to the question with Portugal and France, are omitted.]

31. For the same reason, and with equal right, our Court should fix the limits with the Republic of Holland, and settle or arrange to what point she may extend her plantations also towards the west in the interior, from the Colony of Surinam, on the same coast of Guayana.

It is very expedient to foresee the evils that must arise from the fact of the boundaries of these settlements being undefined and undetermined. And it is well known how much they (the Dutch) have advanced up the River Essequibo, in spite of the many falls that impede its navigation. They have, for a long time, placed a superior or strong guard upon that river. They may also, in course of time, advance from the Rivers Cuyuni and Caroni to the Orinoco, and take possession of the lower part of this great river.

No. 56.

Extracts from the Memorandum of Don Francisco de Requena, Brigadier and Chief Commissioner of the Spanish Boundary Commission of 1776-77, "on the best Line of Demarcation between the Spanish and Portuguese Crowns, by which the best and surest division of limits is laid down, with the view of avoiding for the future doubts and disputes between the subjects of the two Crowns," &c. (1802).

(Translation.)

A residence of thirty-one years in America, the knowledge of geography acquired, and the necessity of carefully studying the question of the Portuguese frontier on the side of the Marañon, from the office of General Master of the camp, which I held in the expedition of 1776, gave me the best possible opportunity since that time of well knowing the utility and importance of laying down a line of division that would not only guarantee the possessions and interests of His Majesty, but would at the same time be the surest and quickest possible, and greatly tend to the avoiding of all future disputes.

But after having been seventeen years employed on the Commission of Limits, during which various rivers were surveyed, and long, arduous, and fatiguing journeys performed, and many encounters with the Portuguese Commissioners sustained as to the understanding of the Preliminary Treaty of 1777, I have more practically learned that the demarcation can only be settled by taking certain points on those rivers, from which the greatest possible extent of country is covered in those vast regions, although with some slight variation from the Articles of the Treaty of 1777.

It is easy to exactly indicate the demarcation of the country through which the line of division should run from the Rio Negro to where the dominions of both Crowns on the east have to terminate, if the course of the river through which it has to pass be taken as a guide, &c.

The Articles IX and XII of the Treaties of 1750 and 1777 are in agreement, and express that the line of frontier shall follow by the summits of the mountains which stretch between the Rivers Orinoco and Amazons. But granting that in some parts no mountains nor hills be met with, then by any other heights or prominent points, however low or small, &c.*

*" Archivo General de Simancas," Department of State. Reports, &c., on the Treaty of Limits between Spain and Portugal.

On the same line of division (*f*), by the summits of the mountains lying between the Orinoco and Amazons, its eastern limit must be duly considered, but only in so much as may be sufficient as to leave Lake Parime on the west. For from there forward there are other European nations in possession of considerable territories, comprised under the name of Guayana. Consequently, the line of division must not be extended as far as Cape North, as suggested by one of the officials in his Report to His Majesty on the question of the demarcation of those limits: firstly, because the Dutch possessions are advanced by the Essequibo, and are confined by those of the Portuguese by the Rio Blanco, although I am not aware that those nations have so far entered into any Convention in this respect; secondly, because France and Portugal are bound by their respective Treaties which have settled their limits, particularly that of Utrecht (1713), as far as the sea-coast.

And, therefore, on this account Guayana is divided into Spanish, Dutch, French, and Portuguese. For which reason the said line of division should not be drawn through countries which are in actual possession of other Sovereigns, so as not to expose ourselves to be drawn into more political discussions, which might result in changing the good harmony at present existing between our august Sovereign and the Republics of France and Holland, &c.

APPENDIX No. II..

CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO THE
EARLY ADMINISTRATION OF BRITISH GUIANA AND TO THE QUESTION
OF BOUNDARY WITH VENEZUELA, 1799-1893.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
1	Governor Beaujon ..	June 15, 1799	Introduces Captain Macrae, who will be able to make the Secretary of State acquainted with the circumstances of the Colony ..	153
2	Captain Macrae (supposed) ..	(Undated)	Report on the extent of cultivated and uncultivated land and the resources and productions of the Colony ..	153
3	Major McCreagh ..	(Recd. October 1802.)	Observations on the Oronoco and the Spanish Settlement in that river ..	154
4	Lieutenant-Governor Myers ..	Sept. 30, 1804	Incloses Memorandum of observations (by persons qualified to give information) as to the extent, boundaries, &c., of the Colony ..	156
5	Governor Carmichael ..	Jan. 18, 1813	Forwards a Memorandum by Mr. Edmonston, Protector of Indians, on the question of the relations of the Colonial Government with the Indian tribes, and upon the language held by him (the Governor) to the Carib and Arrowauk tribes ..	157
6	Acting-Governor Codd ..	Sept. 26,	Recommends a change in the relations of the Colonial Government with the natives, which should make them allies, instead of, as at present, the receivers of tribute from the Government. Incloses the last instructions to the post-holders with the Indians ..	158
7	Lieutenant-Governor Codd ..	Nov. 9,	Reports measures taken in consequence of the state of insubordination of the natives on the Arabian coast ..	160
8	Convention between Great Britain and the Netherlands relative to the Dutch Colonies, &c.	Aug. 13, 1814		160
9	Lieutenant-Governor Sir B. D'Urban	May 16, 1827	Incloses extract from the instructions to the Protectors of Indians, and reports measures taken to prevent further intercourse between Mr. Hilhouse and the natives ..	166
10	" "	Oct. 18,	Forwards a Memorandum on the boundaries, rivers, and principal divisions of the Colony, with the private estates and Crown lands ..	167
11	" "	Apr. 15, 1831	Transmits a duplicate of the indictment, sentence, and Judge's notes upon the trial of an Indian for murder ..	168
12	" "	Nov. 26, 1831	Incloses copies of papers received from Mr. Bagot, Protector of Indians, furnishing information as to the relations of the Colonial Government with the Indians ..	171
13	The Chief Justice ..	Feb. 13, 1832	Extracts from the note-book of the Chief Justice on the trial of two Indians for murder, during which questions of jurisdiction were raised ..	176
14	Rev. L. Strong ..	Feb. 12, 1833	Furnishes a summary of the proceedings of Mr. John Armstrong, Catechist of the Church Missionary Society, in his Mission work among the Indians on the Essequibo and Massaruni rivers ..	177
15	Governor Carmichael-Smyth	Nov. 9,	Requests that the Admiralty may be requested to direct the return of Captain Owen to survey the Essequibo and Berbice rivers ..	178
16	Lieutenant - Governor Carmichael-Smyth	Sept. 17, 1834	Reports measures taken in connection with the request of a Colony of Spanish Indians in Morocco creek for a grant of land ..	179
17	Colonial Office ..	Mar. 6, 1840	Western boundary of British Guiana. Mr. Schomburgk's report of his researches under direction of the Royal Geographical Society. Extract from despatch from Governor Light. Mr. Crichton's researches. Mr. Schomburgk's qualifications for employment on a boundary Commission ..	181
18	To Colonial Office ..	18,	Definition of boundaries. Suggests the making out of a map with memoir, copies of which could be delivered to the Governments of Venezuela, Brazil, and the Netherlands, as statement of British claim ..	185

No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
19	Governor Light	Apr. 18, 1840	Transmits copy of the Report of the Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks	185
20	Colonial Office	28,	Definition of boundaries. Sends copy of despatch to Governor Light, with instructions in accordance with above suggestion	188
21	To Sir R. Ker Porter	Nov. 28,	Definition of boundaries. To inform Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs that Mr. Schomburgk has been authorized to survey and mark out the boundary, and that aggression upon territories occupied by Indians near the frontier will be resisted	189
22	Mr. O'Leary	Jan. 24, 1841	Definition of boundaries. Copy of note written in accordance with above instruction	189
23	"	Feb. 2,	Definition of boundaries. Copies of Venezuelan note, suggesting that a Treaty of Limits should be negotiated in the first instance, and of reply	190
24	Colonial Office	Sept. 15,	Mr. Schomburgk's report of the operations of his expedition. Despatch from Governor Light inclosing. Planting of boundary posts. Protest against ill-treatment of Indians by Venezuelans	195
25	Señor Fortique	Oct. 5,	Proposed Boundary Treaty. Answer is awaited. Complaints of establishment of British guard-house in Venezuelan territory	203
26	To Señor Fortique	21,	Proposed Boundary Treaty. Misapprehension as to nature of post. Negotiations should follow, not precede a survey	203
27	Mr. O'Leary	Aug. 28,	Alleged establishment of a guard-house in Venezuelan territory. Correspondence with Venezuelan Government	204
28	"	Sept. 7,	Occupation of Barima. Venezuelan mission of protest to British Guiana. Question of commercial intercourse between the two countries. Copies of despatch to Governor Light and correspondence with Venezuelan Government	206
29	Colonial Office	Nov. 9,	Venezuelan complaints against Mr. Schomburgk's proceedings. Despatches from Governor Light, Mr. O'Leary, and Mr. Schomburgk, who explains his action. Despatch from Governor Light to Mr. O'Leary, describing Venezuelan claim as inadmissible	208
30	Señor Fortique	18,	Venezuelan complaints against Mr. Schomburgk's proceedings. Asks for reparation, and for explanation of claim to protect Indian tribes	210
31	"	18,	Proposed Boundary Treaty. Has instructions to open negotiations	211
32	To Señor Fortique	26,	Mr. Schomburgk's proceedings and proposed Boundary Treaty. Acknowledges his notes	212
33	Señor Fortique	Dec. 8,	Erection of boundary posts. Venezuelan Mission to British Guiana. Complaints of non-removal of posts, and of Governor Light's attitude towards Mission. Requests removal of posts and the conclusion of an Agreement	212
34	To Señor Fortique	11,	Boundary posts. Explains motives for their erection	213
35	Governor Light to Lord Stanley	Oct. 21,	Mr. Schomburgk's Second Report, completing detail from the Barima to the junction of the Cuyuni with the Essequibo	214
36	"	21,	Venezuelan Mission to British Guiana. Correspondence with Venezuelan Government. Explains his attitude towards the Mission	227
37	"	23,	Venezuelan Mission to British Guiana. Correspondence with Venezuelan Commissioners. Explanation as to objects of Mr. Schomburgk's survey	229
38	Señor Fortique	Jan. 10, 1842	Boundary posts. Urges their removal. Complaints of British smuggling	231
39	Governor Light to Lord Stanley	Nov. 1, 1841	Venezuelan Mission to British Guiana. Note from Commissioners as to the exercise of Venezuelan authority at the mouths of the Barima and Amacura	232
40	To Señor Fortique	Jan. 31, 1842	Boundary posts. Shall be removed, but Her Majesty's Government must not be understood to abandon rights over territory formerly held by the Dutch	234

No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
41	Señor Fortique	Feb. 8, 1842	Boundary posts. Acknowledges No. 40. Urges early negotiation. Rights derived by Her Majesty's Government from the Dutch are not contested	234
42	Memorandum by Mr. Schomburgk	Nov. 30, 1841	Boundary question between British Guiana and Venezuela. Historical sketch of Dutch settlements; their extension to the Orinoco.. ..	235
43	Mr. O'Leary	Mar. 10, 1842	Alleged British smuggling. Goods illegally introduced were plunder from a British wreck	239
44	" "	Apr. 7,	Boundary posts. Correspondence with Governor Light. Venezuelan Government suggest that in order to prevent delay that posts should be removed by authorities of Angostura	239
45	To Mr. O'Leary	June 1,	Boundary posts. Assents to their removal by authorities of Angostura	241
46	Mr. O'Leary	May 24,	Proposed lighthouses on Venezuelan coast. Sends Legislative Decree. Question of site for a light at the mouth of the Orinoco. Sir R. Ker Porter's application in 1836 for a beacon on Point Barima	241
47	To Mr. O'Leary	Aug. 1,	Proposed beacon on Point Barima. Asks for copy of application. No papers on the subject in the Department	242
48	Mr. O'Leary	Sept. 1,	Proposed beacon on Point Barima. Defective pilotage at mouth of Orinoco. Sends copy of application and other papers.. ..	243
49	" "	8,	Proposed beacon on Point Barima. Boundary posts still remain	245
50	" "	13,	Proposed beacon on Point Barima. Referring to No. 47. Posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk still remain near mouth of Orinoco	247
51	" "	29,	Boundary posts. Subject has not been reverted to	247
52	Señor Fortique	May 23, 1843	Boundary negotiations. Asks when discussion can begin	248
53	" "	Jan. 31, 1844	Boundary negotiations. Removal of boundary posts by Her Majesty's orders. Claim of Venezuela founded on Spain's right as first discoverer of New World. Historical summary of early events. Effect of Treaty of Munster. Limits of Spanish Guiana extended to the Amazon. The Essequibo is the dividing line. Discusses the authorities on the subject	248
54	To Señor Fortique	Mar. 30,	Boundary negotiations. Calls attention to conditions on which consent was given to removal of posts. Refutes the territorial pretensions of Venezuela. Explains the concession which Her Majesty's Government are prepared to make out of friendly regard to Venezuela on condition that the territory be not alienated to a foreign Power, and that protection be given to the Indian tribes	251
55	Mr. Wilson	Apr. 2, 1850	Alleged British intention to seize Venezuelan Guiana. Sends copy of his despatch to British Vice-Consul at Ciudad Bolivar, which he has communicated to the Venezuelan Government. Statements denied. Her Majesty's Government have no intention of interfering	254
56	To Mr. Wilson	May 13,	Alleged British intention to seize Venezuelan Guiana. Approves proceedings	256
57	Mr. Wilson	Apr. 13,	Alleged British intention to seize Venezuelan Guiana. Extracts from letters from Vice-Consul at Ciudad Bolivar as to the orders issued for defence, and as to building a fort at Barima. Copy of instructions to Vice-Consuls. Projected fort at Point Nassau. President's assurances	256
58	To Mr. Wilson	June 15,	Projected fortifications in disputed territory. To inform Venezuelan Government that whilst Her Majesty's Government has no intention of occupying or encroaching upon it, they will not view with indifference aggressions by Venezuela	259
59	" "	Aug. 30,	Lord Aberdeen's offer. If mentioned, to say that as it was not accepted it has fallen to the ground, and will not be renewed	260
60	Mr. Wilson	Nov. 16,	Governor Barkly's visit to the north-west. Has informed Venezuelan Government that no aggressive measures are in contemplation, and read despatch of the 15th June. Alleged British occupation of Fuerte Viejo. Despatch from Vice-Consul at Ciudad Bolivar	260

No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
61	Mr. Wilson	Nov. 19, 1850	Disputed territory. Sends copy of his note to the Venezuelan Government reviewing his recent communications, and explaining the instructions received from Her Majesty's Government. Requests an assurance from the Venezuelan Government	262
62	" "	Dec. 30,	Disputed territory. Sends reply of Venezuelan Government	265
63	To Mr. Bingham	Dec. 16, 1857	Scientific and exploratory expeditions from British Guiana to investigate alleged gold discoveries. Requirements of Venezuelan Government, who cannot be allowed to prohibit their entrance except under regulations in force. Dispatch of vessel of war to Point Barima to protect British interests. To call attention of Venezuelan Government to advantage of a settlement of territorial dispute	265
64	" "	Feb. 11, 1858	Disputed boundary. Explains Mission intrusted to Mr. Wodehouse, Governor of British Guiana	267
65	To Señor Corvaia	11,	Disputed boundary. See above	268
66	To Mr. Wodehouse	22,	Disputed boundary. To visit Carácas for the purpose of bringing about a settlement. Length of stay optional. To judge as to <i>bond fide</i> disposition of Venezuelan Government to negotiate. Sends full powers to negotiate a Treaty	268
67	Mr. Wodehouse	Apr. 19,	Disputed boundary. State of public affairs in Venezuela renders execution of mission impracticable. Mr. Bingham has broken off relations. President to be elected and Constitution to be revised	269
68	Mr. Bingham	20,	Mr. Wodehouse's mission. Correspondence with Mr. Wodehouse. Explanation as to existing state of affairs	269
69	To Mr. Orme	July 19,	Mr. Wodehouse's mission. If Venezuelan Government adverts to it, to express willingness to send home any communication which they may make	270
70	Mr. Edwards	Oct. 9, 1865	Disputed boundary. Conversation in which General Guzman alludes to it	270
71	Mr. Middleton	Jan. 12, 1875	Arrest of Thomas Garrett in alleged Venezuelan territory by British constables. Correspondence with Señor Blanca	271
72	To Mr. Middleton	Feb. 20,	Arrest of Thomas Garrett in alleged Venezuelan territory by British constables. Approves answer to Venezuelan Government	273
73	" "	Mar. 8,	Arrest of Thomas Garrett in alleged Venezuelan territory by British constables. Governor of British Guiana instructed to report	273
74	Governor Longden to Colonial Office	Feb. 22,	Arrest of Thomas Garrett in alleged Venezuelan territory by British constables. Sends copy of despatch to Mr. Middleton. Facts of case. Danger which would arise from treating the disputed territory as an asylum. Correspondence with Venezuelan Consul-General in Trinidad	273
75	To Mr. Middleton	Apr. 2,	Arrest of Thomas Garrett. Sends copy of above. If arrest took place in disputed territory, trial is to proceed. To inform Venezuelan Government	277
76	Mr. Middleton	6,	Arrest of Thomas Garrett. Copies of his notes to Venezuelan Government	278
77	Governor Longden to Colonial Office	Mar. 24,	Arrest of Thomas Garrett. He was not taken back through Venezuelan territory	281
78	To Mr. Middleton	Apr. 22,	Arrest of Thomas Garrett. Sends copy of above	281
79	Mr. Middleton	May 21,	Arrest of Thomas Garrett. Correspondence with Venezuelan Government, their contention, that arrest did not take place in disputed territory	281
80	Colonial Office	Aug. 30,	Arrest of Thomas Garrett. Extract from despatch from Governor Longden discussing question of boundary, and replying to arguments of Venezuelan Government	284
81	Señor Calcaño	Nov. 14,	Boundary negotiation. Proposes to renew. Refers to discovery of America by Spain and to the Bull of Pope Alexander VI. Recapitulates arguments used by Señor Fortique on the 31st January, 1844, ...	286
82	Señor de Rojas	Feb. 13, 1877	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Grounds of rejection of Lord Aberdeen's proposal. Proposes negotiation of a conventional line by Treaty or by a Mixed Commission	291

No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
83	To Señor Caleaño..	Feb. 16, 1877	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Appointment of Señor de Rojas. Acknowledges various letters. Ready to receive and consider any representations made through Señor Rojas or Mr. Middleton ..	292
84	To Señor de Rojas	17,	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Contents of his letter shall be considered..	293
85	" "	Mar. 24,	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Sir James Longden's arrival is awaited before any steps can be taken ..	293
86	Señor de Rojas ..	30,	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Acknowledges ..	293
87	" "	May 19, 1879	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Proposes a Treaty either fixing a line of strict right or one of accommodation ..	293
88	To Señor de Rojas	June 2,	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Will communicate with Secretary of State for Colonies ..	294
89	" "	Jan. 10, 1880	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Would prefer a line of accommodation. Mutual concessions of claims would be required ..	295
90	Señor de Rojas ..	Apr. 12,	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Venezuela agrees to a line of accommodation. Proposes Mouth of Moroco as the starting point..	296
91	To Señor de Rojas	23,	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Proposes to await arrival of the Attorney-General of British Guiana ..	296
92	Señor de Rojas ..	Sept. 23,	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Proposes to commence at once ..	297
93	" "	Nov. 17,	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Asks for answer ..	297
94	To Señor de Rojas	29,	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Attorney-General has arrived. Hope soon to reply ..	298
95	" "	Feb. 12, 1881	Boundary negotiation. Could not accept Mouth of Moroco as starting point. Suggest one more northerly ..	298
96	Señor de Rojas ..	21,	Boundary negotiation. Reviews proposals already made. Proposes a starting point 1 mile north of the Moroco. Failing a line of accommodation, suggests arbitration ..	298
97	To Señor de Rojas	Sept. 15,	Lord Granville's proposal. Sends Memorandum on question of boundaries, and suggests a line of accommodation as shown on a map ..	299
98	Señor de Rojas ..	Oct. 1,	Lord Granville's proposal. Has forwarded copy of above to his Government ..	302
99	To Señor de Rojas	Mar. 18, 1882	Lord Granville's proposal. Asks for answer ..	302
100	Señor de Rojas ..	25,	Lord Granville's proposal. Expects instructions by every post any day ..	302
101	To Señor de Rojas	June 30,	Lord Granville's proposal. Calls attention to delay ..	302
102	Señor de Rojas ..	July 13,	Lord Granville's proposal. Still awaits instructions ..	303
103	Mr. O'Leary ..	9,	Hachette's Atlas of Modern Geography. Sends copy of Decree prohibiting its introduction, sale, &c. Persons contravening the Decree to be tried as traitors ..	303
104	Señor de Rojas ..	Aug. 28,	Hachette's Atlas of Modern Geography. No decision yet come to. Subject demands much reflection ..	304
105	To Colonel Mansfield	Feb. 1, 1883	Lord Granville's proposal. To press for early statement by Venezuelan Government ..	304
106	To Señor de Rojas	1,	Lord Granville's proposal. Asks for reply ..	304
107	Señor de Rojas ..	7,	Lord Granville's proposal. Has asked for immediate instructions ..	305
108	" "	Mar. 28,	Lord Granville's proposal. Venezuelan Government state that they are still considering ..	305
109	Colonel Mansfield..	7,	Lord Granville's proposal. Has pressed for early reply ..	305
110	" "	Apr. 9,	Lord Granville's proposal. Instructions promised at an early date ..	305
111	To Colonel Mansfield	May 25,	Lord Granville's proposal. Petition to the Queen from the Court of Policy of British Guiana, praying for a settlement of the boundary question. Instructs him again to press for reply ..	306
112	Colonel Mansfield..	July 2,	Lord Granville's proposal. Has again pressed for reply ..	306
113	To Colonel Mansfield	Sept. 7,	Pending questions. To ask how soon Señor de Rojas' successor may be expected, and whether he will have instructions on questions of boundary, differentia duties and British claims ..	306

No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
114	Colonel Mansfield ..	Nov. 22, 1883	Pending questions. Reply of Venezuelan Government, who suggest arbitration of boundary question as the only solution, alleging inability under the Constitution of any power, either executive or legislative, to alienate territory by Act or Treaty. Other questions to be settled during progress of arbitration ..	307
115	To Colonel Mansfield ..	Feb. 29, 1884	Proposal of arbitration. Reasons for rejecting Venezuelan Government's proposal. To inform them of decision ..	309
116	Colonel Mansfield..	Mar. 29,	Proposal of arbitration. Has informed Venezuelan Government that Her Majesty's Government think some other means may be devised for procuring a settlement ..	310
117	" "	Apr. 10,	Proposal of arbitration. Note from Venezuelan Government, contesting decision of Her Majesty's Government, and asking him to suggest another course, and his reply suggesting a rectification of frontier by Treaty..	310
118	" "	18,	Proposal of arbitration. Further correspondence with Venezuelan Government ..	313
119	To Colonel Mansfield ..	June 19,	Proposal of arbitration. Her Majesty's Government adhere to their objection ..	314
120	Colonel Mansfield ..	July 2,	Gordon Concession. Its approval by President. It covers a large part of the disputed territory ..	314
121	To Colonel Mansfield ..	Aug. 19,	Gordon Concession. To warn Mr. Gordon and the Venezuelan Government ..	315
122	Colonel Mansfield ..	July 26,	Federal territory of the Delta of the Orinoco. Its limits. Capital to be called Manoa ..	315
123	" "	Aug. 6,	Proposal of arbitration. Has informed Venezuelan Government of adherence of Her Majesty's Government to their decision ..	316
124	To Colonel Mansfield ..	Sept. 9,	Fitzgerald Concession. To warn Mr. Fitzgerald ..	316
125	" "	Oct. 25,	Pending questions. Conversation with Venezuelan Minister, who alleges Constitutional objections to any course except arbitration ..	316
126	Colonel Mansfield..	9,	Gordon and Fitzgerald Concessions. Has taken steps to warn parties. Copy of note to Venezuelan Government ..	317
127	To Colonel Mansfield ..	Nov. 28,	Gordon and Fitzgerald Concessions. Notice served on agent of Manoa Company. To request Venezuelan Government to prevent assertion of claims to or interference in territory claimed by Great Britain ..	317
128	Memorandum communicated by General Guzman Blanco	Dec. ,	Proposal for a Commission of Jurists to decide boundary question ..	318
129	Colonial Office ..	17,	Proceedings of Manoa Company. Despatches from Governor of British Guiana. Proposes to send police to Amacura River to hold inquiry into and deal with case of Robert Wells ..	318
130	To General Guzman Blanco ..	24,	Boundary question. Object of British proposals is for a definition, not a cession, of territory ..	322
131	To Colonel Mansfield ..	30,	Proceedings of Manoa Company. To communicate substance of correspondence to the Venezuelan Government ..	322
132	General Guzman Blanco ..	30,	Proposed decision by a Commission of Jurists. Alleges Constitutional reasons for refusing settlement by negotiation ..	323
133	Memorandum communicated by General Guzman Blanco	Jan. 22, 1885	Draft Treaty for composing differences which have arisen in the interpretation of the Treaty of April 1825 ..	324
134	To General Guzman Blanco..	24,	Proposed decision by a Commission of Jurists. Proposal will be carefully considered ..	325
135	" "	28,	Draft Commercial Convention. Suggests conclusion ..	325
136	" "	Feb. 13,	Proposed decision by a Commission of Jurists. Constitutional difficulties prevent acceptance of proposal..	327
137	Colonel Mansfield ..	Jan. 8,	Proceedings of Manoa Company. Sends copy of note to Venezuelan Government ..	327
138	" "	27,	Proceedings of Manoa Company. Reply of Venezuelan Government, who complain of entrance of the mouth of the Orinoco by a British vessel-of-war ..	328

No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
139	Colonel Mansfield ..	Jan. 28, 1885	Proceedings of Manoa Company. Note to Venezuelan Government complaining of ..	329
140	" ..	Feb. 5, .	Proceedings of Manoa Company. Note from Venezuelan Government, expressing astonishment at his note, and complains of arrest of Venezuelan Commissioner, and violation of Venezuelan territory	330
141	To General Guzman Blanco..	Mar. 18,	Draft Commercial Convention. Hopes to be informed that it may be prepared for signature ..	331
142	General Guzman Blanco ..	21,	Draft Commercial Convention. Accepts Treaty with Paraguay of 1884 as a model, subject to requisite alterations ..	332
143	To General Guzman Blanco..	Apr. 2,	Draft Commercial Convention. Regret the delay resulting from the attitude of the Venezuelan Government. Trust that he will be able to sign	333
144	General Guzman Blanco ..	6,	Draft Treaty. Forwards fresh Articles, including one for arbitration, and suggests signature ..	334
145	To General Guzman Blanco ..	15,	Draft Treaty. Suggests the fuller Arbitration Article added as a Protocol to Treaty with Italy of 1883. Objects to restricted form of most-favoured-nation stipulations ..	336
146	General Guzman Blanco ..	May 6,	Arbitration Article. Objects to its restriction to controversies arising out of the proposed Treaty. Cannot agree to most-favoured-nation stipulations proposed by Her Majesty's Government ..	337
147	To General Guzman Blanco..	15,	Draft Treaty. Agrees that all differences which may arise shall be referred to arbitration, and generally concurs in other amendments ..	338
148	General Guzman Blanco ..	June 8,	Draft Treaty. Sends ..	339
149	To General Guzman Blanco ..	18,	Draft Treaty. Sends with corrections ..	344
150	General Guzman Blanco ..	22,	Draft Treaty. Objects to unconditional most-favoured-nation treatment. As to repeal of old Treaty ..	349
151	" ..	July 22,	Draft Treaty. Refers to a speech of Lord Salisbury's ..	350
152	To General Guzman Blanco..	27,	Draft Treaty. Cannot meet his wishes as to most-favoured-nation clause or unrestricted arbitration..	351
153	General Guzman Blanco ..	Aug. 5,	Draft Treaty. Replies to above ..	351
154	To General Guzman Blanco ..	Oct. 3	Draft Treaty. Suggests reference to Venezuelan Government ..	352
155	General Guzman Blanco ..	12,	Draft Treaty. Is expecting instructions..	353
156	" ..	Dec. 17,	Draft Treaty. His previous instructions are confirmed ..	353
157	To Mr. F. R. St. John ..	June 7, 1886	Lord Rosebery's proposed boundary. Her Majesty's Government intend to trace same line as proposed by Lord Granville, and to grant gold licences within the territory ..	354
158	General Guzman Blanco ..	19,	Pending questions. Wishes for settlement of those relating to differential duties, boundary, and claims ..	354
159	To Mr. F. R. St. John ..	22,	Pending questions. Conversation with General Guzman Blanco, President-elect ..	355
160	To General Guzman Blanco..	23,	Pending questions. Proposes to discuss with him ..	356
161	To Mr. F. R. St. John ..	25,	Lord Rosebery's proposed boundary. To suspend action on despatch of the 7th June. Confirms telegram of same date ..	356
162	To General Guzman Blanco..	July 20,	Pending questions. Sends Memorandum of bases of negotiation ..	356
163	Mr. F. R. St. John ..	6,	Lord Rosebery's proposed boundary. Note to Venezuelan Government on receipt of despatch of the 7th June ..	357
164	General Guzman Blanco ..	28,	Alleged violations of Venezuelan territory and arrest of Mr. Wells. Complains of. Requests reparation ..	357
165	" ..	29,	Pending questions. Suggests arbitration for settlement of boundary. Sends Memorandum ..	365
166	Mr. F. R. St. John ..	13,	Explanation as to delay of telegram of the 25th June ..	371
167	To General Guzman Blanco ..	Aug. 11,	Pending questions. Will resume negotiations with his successor ..	371
168	To Mr. F. R. St. John ..	12,	Pending questions. General Guzman Blanco's departure. Will resume negotiations with his successor ..	371
169	" ..	Oct. 23,	British Guiana boundary. Sends Gazette Notice ..	372

No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
170	Mr. F. R. St. John ..	Oct. 20, 1886	Pending question. Conversation with President Guzman Blanco ..	372
171	" " (Telegraphic) ..	Dec. 7,	Proposed lighthouse at Barima Point. If opposed Venezuela will break off relations ..	374
172	" " ..	7,	Proposed lighthouse at Barima Point. Conversation with President, whose declared object is to vindicate Venezuelan rights ..	374
173	" " ..	10,	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Explanation as to terms of Sir R. Ker Porter's note ..	376
174	" " ..	10,	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Note from Venezuelan Government, recording his interview with President, and his reply..	376
175	To Mr. F. R. St. John ..	Jan. 12, 1887	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Approves his language. Conditions on which consent would be given to erection of lighthouse. ..	378
176	Colonial Office ..	25,	Arrival of Venezuelan gun-boat "Centenario" at Georgetown with Commissioners. Their proceedings. Despatches from Governor of British Guiana ..	379
177	Mr. F. R. St. John (Telegraphic) ..	29,	Evacuation of territory between Orinoco and Pomeroun. Relations will cease if not effected ..	385
178	To Mr. F. R. St. John ..	Feb. 7,	Evacuation of territory between Orinoco and Pomeroun. Not prepared to accede to demand ..	385
179	Mr. F. R. St. John ..	Jan. 19,	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Correspondence with Venezuelan Government ..	385
180	" " (Telegraphic) ..	Feb. 7,	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Conditions of erection rejected ..	388
181	" " (Telegraphic) ..	11,	Evacuation of disputed territory. Venezuelan Government decline discussion till their conditions are complied with ..	388
182	To Mr. F. R. St. John ..	19,	Occupation of Barima Point. Approves his note of the 19th January ..	388
183	Mr. F. R. St. John ..	1,	Evacuation of disputed territory. Note from Venezuelan Government, who demand..	388
184	" " ..	1,	Proposed lighthouse at Barima Point. Note to Venezuelan Government stating conditions of assent	393
185	" " ..	21,	Suspension of relations. Reports ..	394
186	" " ..	7,	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Note from Venezuelan Government rejecting conditions, and reply ..	394
187	To Sir E. Malet ..	28,	Suspension of relations. Asks that German representative at Carácas may take British subjects and interests under his protection ..	396
188	Sir E. Malet ..	Mar. 1,	Protection of British interests. German Government consent to request ..	396
189	Mr. F. R. St. John ..	Feb. 11,	Evacuation of disputed territory. Correspondence with Venezuelan Government ..	396
190	To Mr. F. R. St. John ..	Mar. 7,	Evacuation of disputed territory. Summarizes past negotiations ..	397
191	To Sir E. Malet ..	9,	Protection of British interests in Venezuela. To thank the German Emperor and German Government ..	399
192	To Mr. F. R. St. John ..	9,	Protection of British interests in Venezuela. Informs of arrangement. Authorize his return home, and the committal of archives to charge of British Consul ..	400
193	Mr. F. R. St. John ..	Feb. 28,	Suspension of relations. His action in consequence. Note from Venezuelan Government giving historical summary of their claims, and the alleged action of Her Majesty's Government ..	400
194	Colonial Office ..	Feb. 9, 1888	Guacipati Railway Concession. Sends Proclamation by Governor of British Guiana ..	405
195	" " ..	Mar. 8,	Guacipati Railway Concession. Despatch from Governor of British Guiana, inclosing note from Venezuelan Government protesting against. Venezuelan Consul is not to issue passports to British subjects ..	406
196	Acting Consul Andral ..	July 5,	British Guiana Proclamation respecting North-east District. Copy of Venezuelan circular to Diplomatic Body ..	407
197	Consul Boulton ..	Nov. 6,	British Guiana Proclamation respecting North-east District. Further circular ..	408
198	Señor Urbaneja ..	Jan. 10, 1890	Proposed resumption of relations. Proposes negotiation of a Treaty for the purpose. Sends full power ..	409
199	To Señor Urbaneja ..	16,	Proposed resumption of relations. Hopes to have early opportunity of receiving him ..	410

No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page.
200	To Señor Urbaneja ..	Feb. 10, 1890	Pending questions. Sends <i>Pro-memoriá</i> of conditions of settlement ..	410
201	Señor Urbaneja ..	13,	Pending questions. Sends observations on <i>Pro-memoriá</i> ..	410
202	To Señor Urbaneja ..	19,	Pending questions. Acknowledges his note ..	412
203	" ..	Mar. 19,	Pending questions. Memorandum in reply to his observations ..	412
204	Señor Urbaneja ..	28,	Pending questions. Asks for certain maps ..	414
205	Viscount Gormanston to Lord Knutsford	Apr. 25,	M. Krogh's appointment as Venezuelan Consul. Señor Seijas' Mission. Asks for instructions ..	414
206	" ..	May 9,	Señor Seijas' Mission. His protest against British proceedings. His departure ..	416
207	Señor Pulido ..	June 20,	His appointment as Plenipotentiary. Asks for interview ..	417
208	To Señor Pulido ..	21,	His appointment as Plenipotentiary. Will be received on the 24th ..	417
209	Memorandum communicated by Señor Pulido	24,	Resumption of relations. Suggests informal conference between himself, a Representative of Her Majesty's Government, and the United States' Minister, and a Mixed Commission of Engineers to examine disputed territory ..	418
210	Viscount Gormanston to Lord Knutsford	20,	General Briceno's protest against alleged British usurpation. Sends ..	419
211	To Señor Pulido ..	July 24,	Resumption of relations. Sends Memorandum in reply to his. Recent Venezuelan Decrees should be withdrawn ..	420
212	Señor Pulido ..	Aug. 4,	Resumption of relations. Necessity of arbitration of boundary question ..	422
213	" ..	Sept. 30,	His departure. Señor Pimentel is provisionally charged with his special mission. Desire of his Government for a settlement ..	423
214	To Señor Pulido ..	Oct. 7,	Acknowledges above. ..	424
215	To Sir E. Malet ..	Feb. 15,	Frontier difficulties. Sends draft of Memorandum to be handed to Venezuelan Government by German Representative at Caracas ..	424
216	Sir E. Malet ..	27,	Frontier difficulties. Memorandum dispatched ..	425
217	To Sir E. Malet ..	Mar. 4,	Frontier difficulties. Thanks for good offices of German Government ..	425
218	Sir E. Malet ..	21,	Frontier difficulties. Memorandum handed to Venezuelan Government ..	425
219	Mr. Trench ..	23,	Frontier difficulties. Reply of Venezuelan Government ..	426
220	To Mr. Trench ..	May 4,	Frontier difficulties. To thank German Government ..	427
221	Sir E. Malet ..	12,	Frontier difficulties. Further reply of Venezuelan Government ..	427
222	" ..	June 28,	Frontier difficulties. Sends texts of Venezuelan notes and copy of Count Kleist's note ..	428
223	To Sir E. Malet ..	July 8,	Frontier difficulties. To thank German Government ..	429
224	Señor Michelena ..	May 28, 1893	Resumption of relations. His appointment as Confidential Agent to negotiate. Sends full power ..	429
225	" ..	26,	Resumption of relations. His proposals. Sends <i>Pro-memoriá</i> of bases of a Preliminary Convention ..	430
226	To Señor Michelena ..	31,	Resumption of relations. Shall receive prompt attention ..	431
227	" ..	July 3,	Draft Preliminary Convention. Suggests amendments ..	431
228	Señor Michelena ..	7,	Draft Preliminary Convention. Will refer home ..	433
229	" ..	31,	Draft Preliminary Convention. As to arbitration proposed. Hopes views of Her Majesty's Government will be modified ..	433
230	" ..	Aug. 26,	"North-west District." Draws attention to statements in colonial press as to schemes for developing ..	436
231	To Señor Michelena ..	Sept. 12,	Draft Preliminary Convention. Regret that his note affords no opening to an understanding ..	437
232	" ..	22,	"North-west District." Acts referred to do not constitute an infraction on the recognized rights of Venezuela ..	437
233	Señor Michelena ..	29,	Draft Preliminary Convention. Venezuelan Government regret to be forced to leave the existing state of affairs unsettled ..	437
234	" ..	Oct. 6,	"North-west District." Throws responsibility for the future upon Her Majesty's Government ..	442
235	To Señor Michelena ..	12,	"North-west District." Acknowledges above ..	443

APPENDIX No. II.

Correspondence relating to the Early Administration of British Guiana and to the Question of Boundary with Venezuela.

No. 1.

Governor Beaujon to the Duke of Portland.— (Received August 26.)

(Extract.)

Demerary, June 15, 1799.

CAPTAIN MACRAE of the 11th West India Regiment takes charge of this despatch. He is a well-informed gentleman, who, from his observations, during his residence here, will be able to make your Grace acquainted with further circumstances relative to these His Majesty's possessions. He was an individual in the Colony at the time it became British, and has since been appointed to the command of a company in the above regiment. The men composing that regiment being negroes from plantations, he has, from his knowledge of the Colony, under the auspices of Lieutenant-Colonel Hislop, been of great service in aiding towards their discipline.

I beg to be permitted to recommend Captain Macrae to your Grace's notice and attention.

No. 2.

Extract from Report, in British Records without Signature, but understood to be that of Captain Macrae to the Duke of Portland, when he was sent with Despatches to England in 1799 by the Governor of Essequibo.

WHAT quantity of land is supposed to be actually cultivated, and in what manner was it intended that the remainder should be disposed of; also how much more land may still be cultivated by means of the canal intended to be made?

The Colonies of Demerary and Essequibo are cultivated from the boundaries of Berbice, called Abary Creek, along the sea coast to Pomerony River, including the borders of Essequibo and Demerary Rivers, the islands in the mouth of Essequibo River, Mahaica and Mahaycony Creeks, and several canals, which form an extent of 250 English miles.

The different plantations are cultivated, one with another, to the depth of 800 or 1,000 roods; between there are public roads, 30 or 40 feet broad, from one end of the Colony to the other. The interior of the country is all wood, more or less proper for cultivation, if canals were made, by which the rivers could communicate together as was intended to be done between Demerary River and Mahayca Creek, which would be sufficiently extensive for 300 sugar and coffee plantations; there are at present in Demerary alone near 400 plantations in cultivation.

How much land is there remaining not yet disposed of, and which is already laid out in lots, on what conditions was it given, and at what price, how many lots are lately begun upon, at what are their revenues rated when those plantations are in cultivation?

The land not yet cultivated on the sea coast, extends itself from the west coast of Essequibo, where the district of Pomerony begins, to the Spanish Settlements in Oronoco River. That land is esteemed as extremely rich, and a lot of uncultivated ground is

sold now for 10,000 guilders: from thence an estimation of its value may be made when cultivated, though it is impossible at present to make a true calculation.

The Sovereign, at the recommendation of the Governor, grants lots on the conditions expressed in a Regulation made in the year 1792 and enlarged in 1795; the conditions vary according to the different cases mentioned in the several Articles of these Regulations under the head of "Acre Money" and other obligations.

Is it possible to have an account of the revenues of Essequibo only, and the quantity of its produce?

I am absolutely ignorant of the produce of Essequibo; most of the plantations on that river are sugar estates except the new grounds, which are excellent for coffee.

No. 3.

Observations by Major McCreagh respecting the Oronoko and the Spanish Settlement in that River.—(Transmitted October 1802.)

IN entering the River Oronoco by the south-east, generally called the great channel, Cape Barima forms the south-east point. An immense assemblage of flat islands, intersected by innumerable channels, appears on the opposite side like the main land, and forms what, at this time of the year, may be called the north wide side of the great channel, but is for some months almost undistinguishable, being then covered with water to a very considerable height above the surface.

Between these flat islands and the main on this side there is a small island quite distinct from them in appearance and situation, which is sufficiently remarkable on opening the river. When this appears midway between both sides it indicates being in the proper channel.

Having entered the river, you pass close to leeward of this island, and a few miles farther up you come to a second, of nearly the same appearance, on the lower point of which are three temporary huts. It is called the first military post, but is in reality a station for pilots—of whom there are always five, who are regularly relieved. They are native Indians, and are occasionally called either pilots or soldiers. The former, I believe, however, is the only of the two capacities in which they are used to act. This island is called Pagayos. It has no other inhabitants.

The second post, as it is termed, is named Sacopana, and is situated on this side of the river about 120 miles above Pagayos. It consists of eight houses, thatched, and of one floor, but large and commodious enough for their inhabitants, who are about six Indian families, governed or directed by one Spaniard, who is a sergeant, and, as far as I could perceive, the only military person of any description in the place.

From this there is no other military post or station (if such they should be called) until you arrive at Fort Barancas, about 70 miles farther. It is on the opposite side of the river, a half-moon battery, mounting eleven guns, the merlons of loose sand stockaded. The whole force consists of forty-six Indians, supposed to act as soldiers, with three Spaniards, besides the Lieutenant Commanding.

About 3 miles higher up the river, and on the same (the northern or Cúmana) side, is the post of gun-boats called Upper Barancas. There is no fortification whatever, nor a single gun mounted on the land. There are three gun-boats close to the beach, each having one heavy gun and some swivels, but the three boats seem in a state of great decay; two of them appear nearly unserviceable.

Here it is the rule to stop all vessels, except Spaniards, and even those except such as are specially privileged. Adhering, however, to the line of conduct which I had been ordered to pursue, I was, after some delay and difficulty, permitted to proceed.

About 38 miles farther up the river, and on this side of it, is the town of Old Guyana. The fort, as it is called, consists of a single battery, mounting six 6-prs., and six smaller guns. It is situated on the summit of a hill about 200 feet perpendicular height. It is of mason work, but very ill and loosely constructed. It is commanded by two hills, one on each side, of more than double its height, and both of very smooth and easy ascent from the water's edge. There is another fort below the hill, and in the town. It is unoccupied, and seems almost in a state of ruin.

The whole number of the troops in the fort and town consisted of six officers, who had never been out of the country, and twenty-five rank and file. This is, in ascending this great river, the fifth and last of what are termed military posts; but there is not, in fact, a gun mounted, or the appearance of a garrison or any sort of troops, except at the Lower Barancas, and this fort of Old Guyana.

The town, generally called Angostura, but properly New Guyana, the capital of the province, is about 82 miles above Old Guyana. It is a tolerably well-built town, and somewhat respectable in its appearance, considering that it was commenced not quite forty years ago. The houses all of stone, the roofs tiled, the streets laid out at right angles, and the whole situated on the sloping side of a hill. There is not the least attempt or appearance of any fortification or defensive work whatever. There are about fifty soldiers, chiefly native Indians. The whole number of troops from this capital down to the mouth of the river does not, I am confident, exceed 200, and all miserably uninstructed, and undisciplined.

From the entrance of the great river as far up as Barancas, about 200 miles, is rather an uninteresting scene, but at Barancas the expanse of flat islands on the right or northern side of the great channel of the Orinoco terminates: the river branches off in another considerable channel called Manabo Pequeno, running northward to the Gulf of Paria.

From Barancas upward the country is admirable as to diversified and beautiful scenery, and the soil fertile in the highest degree. The air and climate not only pleasant and animating, but healthful beyond all comparison with any country we are connected with out of Europe, and I believe I might even say equal to any there.

The inhabitants are not allowed to cultivate the soil, not even so far as to form a garden for their sustenance, being obliged to purchase plantains from Government at the different posts, or from the very few favoured persons who, as exceptions to the general prohibition, are permitted to form estates. The great body of the inhabitants thus restrained from agriculture are chiefly occupied in smuggling, and live in a perpetual state of private warfare with the Governor.

The river rises from the beginning of April to the end of August, remains at its greatest height, perfectly stationary as to level, during the whole month of September, falls from the beginning of October to the end of February, and continues at the lowest during all March.

The entrance is easiest during the falling months, the wind blowing constantly up the river, and the current seldom exceeding 3 miles an hour.

This river, so distinguished for the immense extent of its course, and for the annual phenomenon of the great elevation of its waters, is, however, from Barancas upward, very little wider than Demerara, and, in some places, apparently not even so wide.

Except the conversion of the aboriginal natives (which is certainly not the primary motive), the Spanish Government has obviously no other object in occupying the Orinoco than the very important one of excluding other Powers from a river which runs along the rear of the Provinces of Popayan, Venezuela, Carraccas, Cumana, and Paria; which, therefore, in the hands of a commercial nation would carry away from them the productions, and monopolize the traffic of those rich territories, and which, if possessed by a warlike Power, might immediately paralyze the authority, and gradually destroy the tenure by which Spain holds her vast Empire in South America.

And on this account not only the cultivation of the fertile country of the Orinoco is prohibited, the augmentation of its settlers in every manner discountenanced, but the very commerce of old Spain to that particular river, except to a degree indispensably requisite, sedulously discouraged.

(Signed)

M. McCREAGH, Major,
2nd West India Regiment.

To Lieutenant-Colonel Hislop,
Commanding Her Majesty's Forces in Essequibo,
Demerara, and Berbice.

No. 4.

Lieutenant-Governor Myers to Earl Camden.

(Extract.)

Barbados, September 30, 1804.

I HAVE also the honour to inclose observations on the Colonies of Demerara and Essequibo, handed to me by Mr. Dalzell.* Should your Lordship not before be in possession of information on the subject equal to what these observations contain, you will find them of interest and importance. They are the result of information obtained from several persons in those Colonies best entitled to give them.

Inclosure in No. 4.

Observations on the Colony of Essequibo and Demerary.

Situation.—The Colony of Essequibo and Demerary is situated between the 6th and 7th degree of north latitude, and between the 57th and 59th degree of west longitude from London, in that part of South America known under the general name of Dutch Guyana. It is bounded on the north by the main ocean, which divides it from Africa; on the south by unexplored woods and the river of the Amazons; on the east by Berbice and Surinam; and on the west by New Cumana and the Spanish Settlements on the Orinoco.

Boundary.—It is separated from Berbice by the Abari Creek. The boundary with the Spaniards is disputed. According to Dutch, it is a line running north and south from Cape Brama or Brem; and according to the Spaniards it is the Morucco Creek, a little to the westward of Cape Nassau.

Extent.—The distance from the Abari Creek on the east to the most distant military post at Morucco on the west is—

	Miles.
From Abari to Mahaica	20
„ Mahaica to Demerary River	28
„ Demerary River to Essequibo River	18
„ Essequibo River to Poumaron River	45
„ Poumaron River to Morucco	12
Total	123

Division.—It formerly consisted of two distinct Governments, and it is at present divided into the two separate colonial jurisdictions of Essequibo and Demerary by the Boarasiri Creek.

It is intersected by the Rivers Demerary, Essequibo, and Poumaron, and by several navigable creeks and canals. In the mouth of the Essequibo there are several large cultivated islands.

Cultivation.—From the Abari Creek to the River Demerary the plantations are in cotton. In the River Demerary, and from it to the east side of Essequibo River, they are in coffee and sugar.

In the islands of the Essequibo they are in sugar.

From the west side of Essequibo River to Cape Orange they are in coffee, sugar, and cotton; and from Cape Orange, amongst the Araibish or Tiger coast, as far as there are Settlements towards the post at Morucco, they are in cotton.

Seat of Government.—Formerly the seat of Government was on the River Poumaron, the original Settlement of the Dutch. It is now at Stabroek, on the River Demerary. At present this is only the ground plan of a town, extending about a mile and a-half from east to west, and half-a-mile from north to south, with many good houses placed separately or in groups at considerable intervals. It is said to contain about 500 white inhabitants, and about 2,500 people of colour and negroes.

* The Deputy Commissary of Accounts for the Colony.

Governor Carmichael to Earl Bathurst.—(Received March 25.)

My Lord,

*Demerary, January 18, 1813.**

UPON receipt of your Lordship's letter of the 25th November respecting the Indians, I immediately applied to Mr. Edmonston, one of the oldest settlers in their vicinity, and who holds the appointment of Protector; a gentleman highly esteemed by the whole Colony, and for whom the different tribes of natives have great respect and affection, having served under him with fidelity in a very dangerous insurrection in the year 1795.

I beg leave to submit to your Lordship Mr. Edmonston's replies to my application for information respecting any Treaty with the Indians, as to annual subsidies or presents agreed to be continued to them.

When Manarroc, the Chief of the Caribs, came down with about 300 people, as I was informed he had held rather strong language and insolent demands upon a former occasion, I received him and his Chiefs, desiring to know the cause of their visit. His reply was, that he came for presents promised him, and as in consequence thereof he did not make prisoners or sell slaves, he expected to have what he came for. I told him that the promise of any former Governor I could not be answerable for, unless ordered by my King—that I was confident His Majesty and the British nation would not permit any demand to be made as a right, but that they would grant from their own generosity and friendship a boon and gift, which must come of their own free will, and when they thought proper. To this he answered, that he had come a long distance, and his people were sickly, when he made a promise, he considered it as binding to himself, his son, and son's son if he died—that all he wished at present was to be in friendship with the English, and would be satisfied with what was thought proper. I then told him that in consideration of the distance he had come, he would be given what presents could be had conveniently, but he must not come or expect any more unless sent for, that the English would always perform any promise made by them, but did not now consider any to bind them. They were then perfectly satisfied, and it was, my Lord, admirable the good behaviour of those people in a state of nature, but, addicted to liquor, that such a number should be in the town at large, for eight days, without one unpleasant circumstance occurring.

I am highly gratified, my Lord, that the measures I adopted upon this occasion were so fortunate as to meet your Lordship's approval.

About two months after this, five Chiefs of the Arrowauks, with their followers, came down the Demerary; as their tone and demeanour seemed to be more peremptory than the Caribs, expressing a jealousy of the presents they had received, and threatening to make war and sell their prisoners for slaves, I told them at their peril to attempt anything of that kind, and informed them they could not now receive anything, but if at any future time it was thought proper to call for them, notice would be given to Mr. Edmonston, their Protector, and the gratuity or presents would depend upon good behaviour. This gentleman informed me that he explained the matter to them afterwards more fully, and that they were perfectly satisfied.

As the articles sent for to England were taken by American privateers off the coast, and afterwards retaken and brought to this Colony, I purpose seeing a proportion of them personally delivered to the Chiefs, and your Lordship's instructions fully explained and impressed upon them.

Mr. Waterton, a gentleman that I have taken the liberty to mention to your Lordship in a separate letter, is also the bearer of this, and better acquainted for some years with the natural habits and dispositions of the Indians than any other person in this Colony.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HU. LYLE CARMICHAEL.

Inclosure in No. 5.

Mr. Edmonston to Mr. Eyre (Assistant Government Secretary).

Sir,

Georgetown, January 18, 1813.

I HAVE the honour of acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 16th inquiring of me, for the information of his Excellency the Acting Governor, whether I know of any annual Treaty or Agreement between the Government of this Colony and the Chiefs of Indian nations respecting annual presents, for the performance of any past or future services for which the latter was to receive any subsidy or tribute, and inclosing an extract from the Right Honourable the Earl Bathurst's letter to his Excellency the Acting Governor, showing the light in which the Indians are to be considered in this country for the future.

Though my appointment as Protector of the Indians is of no more than three or four years' standing, yet I have been in the habit of calling, on the behalf of Government, for the assistance of the Indians at different periods since the year 1795, during which space of time I know of no Treaty or Agreement with the Chiefs of Indian tribes implying anything of the nature of subsidy or tribute; nor in my intercourse with these nations was I ever authorized by this Government to make any promise of the kind, though I know, from a residence of thirty-three years in the country, presents were generally made by the Dutch Government, and as often expected.

It is true that in 1811 a claim was set up by a tribe of Indians, which came down the Essequibo from a distant part, to an old engagement alleged by the Indians to have taken place between the old Dutch Government and their forefathers, whereby the former were indebted to the latter, and if the Colony had any regard for their (the Indians) friendship, it had now a fair opportunity of confirming the same by agreeing to supply their wants.

It was not, I believe, thought expedient to repulse them suddenly. They were in consequence told that, though the Government could never recognize a claim of the nature made by them, yet, that in consideration of their wants, and the great distance they came, some presents would be sent for to England, if they would be content to wait their arrival, but on condition that for the future no such demand should be attempted. This kind of accommodation had its immediate inconvenience, for the Indians more immediately in our neighbourhood, and generally more serviceable and friendly, became jealous of the reception given to foreigners, and it therefore became necessary to appease their discords by promising them a show of the European presents when they arrived here.

In justice to the Indians generally, I never had occasion to call for their services but when they attended with great alacrity.

I am greatly obliged to his Excellency for the obliging manner he has been pleased to notice my humble services in quelling disturbances in the Colony.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES EDMONSTON,
Protector of the Indians.

No. 6.

Acting Governor Codd to Earl Bathurst.—(Received November 17.)

(Extract.)

Demerara, September 26, 1813.

THE first head of expense in the abstract is that connected with the Indians, amounting to 82,850 fr., or 6,904*l.* sterling for 1811; and 61,348 fr., or 5,112*l.* sterling in 1812, in both of which years, it is true, extra expenses were incurred. It is, however, obvious that our Colonies are tributaries to the Indians; whilst the proper system of policy would be to make them allies, looking to us for protection; and whilst living within our territories, affording them such aid as we might conceive they deserve, the quantity of rum and sugar issued tending to render them almost useless; for my part, I think the whole present Indian system requires to be reconsidered.

I have the honour to inclose the last instructions issued to the Post-holders.

Inclosure in No. 6.

Instruction for the Post-holders with the Indians in Essequibo and Demerary.

ARTICLE 1. The Post-holder shall keep an accurate journal of his proceedings and of all occurrences at the post.

Art. 2. He shall transmit quarterly a copy of this journal to the Protector of his district.

Art. 3. In case of any extraordinary occurrence at or near the post, he shall immediately acquaint therewith the Protector.

Art. 4. He shall take care to keep the post in good order, and he shall use his utmost exertions to attach to the post the Indians who call upon him, or who live in his vicinity.

Art. 5. He shall endeavour on all occasions to prevent misunderstandings or quarrels between the several Indian tribes, and where any such exist, he shall exert himself to restore peace.

Art. 6. When required by the Protector he shall be obliged to repair to him without loss of time, and to execute promptly any orders he may receive from the Protector.

Art. 7. He shall not permit any persons, whether white, free, coloured, or negroes, to pass the post, unless they show him a pass, either from the Governor-General, or from the Commander of the Essequibo, or from one of the Protectors of the Indians, the latter being empowered to grant such passes, which must always specify the reason why the persons therein named are to go beyond the post.

Art. 8. If any person, not provided with such a pass, should attempt to pass the post, the Post-holder shall be authorised, and is even obliged, to detain such person or persons, and to bring them to town before the Governor or the Commander; at the same time giving notice to the Protector.

Art. 9. But to persons having a proper pass, he shall give every assistance in his power towards forwarding the business they are upon.

Art. 10. He shall not be allowed to carry on any traffic, nor shall he compel the Indians to sell to him the articles they bring down, but he shall suffer them to proceed without any molestation whatever in their trade. Any articles bought from them he shall cause to be duly paid for.

Art. 11. He is on no account to compel the Indians to do any job or work of whatever nature for him.

Art. 12. He shall not take or appropriate to himself the property of the Indians, much less their wives and children, on pretence of their being indebted to him, even in case of an Indian having had goods from him on credit, and refusing to pay for the same. The loss arising therefrom to be for the Post-holder.

Art. 13. Should any Indian apply to him with complaints for ill-treatment against other persons, he shall repair with such Indian to the Protector, who will then examine and inquire into the complaints and give redress if the case requires it, all exclusive of the action which the Fiscal might think proper to bring against the offender or offenders.

Art. 14. Any white or free coloured person about the post who might be desirous to have an Indian woman to live with him, shall acquaint therewith the Post-holder, who is then to wait on the Protector with such woman, and her parents or nearest relations in order the Protector may be enabled to inquire and ascertain whether such co-habitation takes place with the free consent of the parents, and whether the woman be not engaged to some other Indian, and the Protector is then either to sanction or to refuse such co-habitation as he may think right.

Should the Post-holder be desirous of employing any Indians for clearing wood, or for fishing or paddling his boat, he shall be at liberty to hire them for that purpose, with the consent of the Protector, who shall previously inquire whether such engagement has been entered into voluntarily, and who will at the same time inform the Indians that if they are not duly paid as agreed upon, they may complain to him.

Art. 16. He shall be present at the annual distribution of presents to the Indians.

Art. 17. He shall apply from time to time to the Protector for the rum he may want for the purpose of giving a dram to the Indians who call upon him.

Art. 18. In case of Indians paying the post to go down the river, the Post-holder shall recommend to them to wait on the Protector.

Art. 19. The Court of Policy reserve the right of at all times altering and amending the present instruction as they may see proper.

Done this 15th May, 1803.

(Signed) A. MEERTENS.

By command :
(Signed) P. F. GINNE, *Secretary*.

No. 7.

Lieutenant-Governor Codd to Major-General Murray.

(Extract.)

King's House, Demerary, November 9, 1813.

SOON after you left us for Berbice I received various communications from the Arabian coast tending to excite alarm at the state of insubordination of the negroes upon a few estates on that coast. I deemed it best to inquire into the matter on the spot.

I beg leave also to state to you what steps I have taken as Governor on this occasion, and what are my further intentions.

I have also ordered the Post-holder Linau, at Morocco, to come up with selected Indians, and I intend making him scour the woods between the Arabian coast and the Pomeroon, with a view to dislodge any runaway negroes who may have established themselves there, and at the same time to remain close to the disaffected estates during the Christmas; and as the negroes will then know their retreat to the woods is cut off, an armed force on the coast, and the Whites prepared, I cannot believe we shall have any disturbance. As Christmas approaches I also intend to select some Essequibo Indians and scour the back settlements of the left bank of that river till they meet Linau's Indians. The Post-holder Wahl is, I fear, too old for this service, but I shall provide a substitute.

The militia establishment, you are aware, requires much reform; some estates on the Arabian coast last militia inspection had *no white* persons upon them. I have directed the 2nd Fiscal to enforce the law against them.

The Major Commanding being without much weight in the community, though I understand a very good man, I have deemed it necessary to fill up the vacancy of Lieutenant-Colonel for Essequibo, by the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel Macrae, who formerly commanded the Demerary militia with the same rank. I have also, with a view to get the militia near this coast in a state of forwardness and preparation, filled up the vacant majority of the 1st Battalion by appointing thereto Captain Peter McGarell, though he is only 2nd Captain in the battalion, Captain Tuckermann being represented to me as not only having less zeal, but also lives at such a distance, being a wood-cutter, that the whole battalion are incommoded by the time lost in labour and boats to send their Returns.

No. 8.

*Convention between Great Britain and The Netherlands relative to the Dutch Colonies ;
Trade with the East and West Indies ; &c.—Signed at London, August 13, 1814.*

In the Name of the Most Holy and Undivided
Trinity.

Au Nom de la Très-Sainte et Indivisible
Trinité.

THE United Provinces of the Netherlands, under the favour of Divine Providence, having been restored to their Independence, and having been placed by the loyalty of the Dutch People and the achievements of the Allied Powers, under the Government of the Illustrious House of Orange; and His Britannic Majesty being desirous of entering into such arrangements with the Prince Sovereign of the United Netherlands, concerning the Colonies of the said United Netherlands,

LES Provinces Unies des Pays-Bas ayant été rendues, par la faveur de la Providence Divine, à leur Indépendance, et ayant été placées par la loyauté de la Nation Hollandaise et les Armes des Puissances Alliées sous le Gouvernement de l'Illustre Maison d'Orange; et Sa Majesté Britannique désirant faire avec le Prince Souverain des Provinces Unies des Pays-Bas, relativement aux Colonies des dites Provinces Unies, conquises durant la dernière guerre par les Armes

which have been conquered by His Majesty's Arms during the late War, as may conduce to the prosperity of the said State, and may afford a lasting testimony of His Majesty's friendship and attachment to the Family of Orange, and to the Dutch Nation; the said High Contracting Parties, equally animated by those sentiments of cordial good will and attachment to each other, have nominated for their Plenipotentiaries, namely:

His Majesty the King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Right Honourable Robert Stewart, Viscount Castlereagh, one of His said Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, a Member of Parliament, Colonel of the Londonderry Regiment of Militia, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and his Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, &c.;

And His Royal Highness the Prince of Orange-Nassau, Prince Sovereign of the United Netherlands, His Excellency Henry Fagel, His Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at the Court of His Britannic Majesty:

Who, after having exchanged their Full Powers, found in good and due form, have agreed to the following Articles:—

ARTICLE I.

His Britannic Majesty engages to restore to the Prince Sovereign of the United Netherlands, within the term which shall be hereafter fixed, the Colonies, Factories, and Establishments which were possessed by Holland at the commencement of the late War, viz., on the 1st January, 1803, in the Seas and on the Continent of America, Africa, and Asia; with the exception of the Cape of Good Hope and the Settlements of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, of which Possessions the High Contracting Parties reserve to themselves the right to dispose by a Supplementary Convention, hereafter to be negotiated, according to their mutual interests, and especially with reference to the provisions contained in the VIth and IXth Articles of the Treaty of Peace, signed between His Britannic Majesty and His Most Christian Majesty, on the 30th May, 1814.*

de Sa Majesté, des arrangemens propres à avancer la prospérité du dit État, et en même tems à fournir une preuve durable de l'amitié et de l'attachement de Sa Majesté pour la Maison d'Orange et pour la nation Hollandaise; les Hautes Parties Contractantes susmentionnées, également animées de ces sentimens réciproques de bienveillance cordiale et d'attachement mutuel l'une envers l'autre, ont nommé leurs Plénipotentiaires, savoir:

Sa Majesté le Roi du Royaume-Uni de la Grande-Bretagne et de d'Irlande, le Très-Honorable Robert Stewart, Vicomte Castlereagh, Conseiller de Sa dite Majesté en son Conseil Privé, Membre de son Parlement, Colonel du Régiment de Milice de Londonderry, Chevalier du Très-Noble Ordre de la Jarretière, et son Principal Secrétaire d'État pour les Affaires Étrangères, &c.;

Et Son Altesse Royale le Prince d'Orange, Prince Souverain des Provinces Unies des Pays-Bas, le Sieur Henri Fagel, son Ambassadeur Extraordinaire et Plénipotentiaire à la Cour de Sa Majesté Britannique:

Lesquels, après avoir échangé leurs Pleins Pouvoirs, trouvés en bonne et due forme, sont convenus des Articles suivans:—

ARTICLE I.

Sa Majesté Britannique s'engage à restituer au Prince Souverain des Provinces Unies des Pays-Bas, dans le délai qui sera fixé ci-après, les Colonies, Comptoirs, et Établissements dont la Hollande étoit en possession au commencement de la dernière Guerre, c'est-à-dire, au 1^{er} Janvier, 1803, dans les Mers et sur les Continents de l'Amérique, de l'Afrique, et de l'Asie, à l'exception du Cap de Bonne Espérance, et des Établissements de Demerara, Essequibo, et Berbice, desquelles Possessions les Hautes Parties Contractantes se réservent le droit de disposer par une Convention Supplémentaire qui sera négociée ci-après, conformément aux intérêts mutuels des 2 Parties, et en particulier sous le rapport des Stipulations contenues dans les Articles VI et IX du Traité de Paix, conclu entre Sa Majesté Britannique et Sa Majesté Très-Chrétienne, le 30, Mai, 1814.*

* Article VI. Holland, placed under the Sovereignty of the House of Orange, shall receive an increase of territory. The title and exercise of that Sovereignty shall not in any case belong to a Prince wearing or destined to wear a foreign Crown.

The States of Germany shall be independent, and united by a federative bond.

Switzerland, independent, shall continue to govern herself.

Italy, beyond the limits of the countries which are to revert to Austria, shall be composed of Sovereign States.

Article IX. His Majesty the King of Sweden and Norway, in virtue of the arrangements stipulated with the allies, and in execution of the preceding Article, consents that the Island of Guadaloupe be restored to His Most Christian Majesty, and gives up all the rights he may have acquired over that island.

ARTICLE II.

His Britannic Majesty agrees to cede in full Sovereignty the Island of Banca, in the Eastern Seas, to the Prince Sovereign of The Netherlands, in exchange for the Settlement of Cochin and its Dependencies on the Coast of Malabar, which is to remain in full Sovereignty to His Britannic Majesty.

ARTICLE III.

The Places and Forts in the Colonies and Settlements, which by virtue of the 2 preceding Articles are to be ceded and exchanged by the 2 High Contracting Parties, shall be given up in the state in which they may be at the moment of the signature of the present Convention.

ARTICLE IV.

His Britannic Majesty guarantees to the Subjects of His Royal Highness the Prince Sovereign of the United Netherlands, the same facilities, privileges, and protection, with respect to Commerce and the security of their property and persons within the limits of the British Sovereignty on the Continent of India, as are now or shall be granted to the most favoured Nations.

His Royal Highness the Prince Sovereign, on his part, having nothing more at heart than the perpetual duration of Peace between the Crown of England and the United Netherlands, and wishing to do his utmost to avoid any thing which might affect their mutual good understanding, engages not to erect any Fortifications in the Establishments which are to be restored to him within the limits of the British Sovereignty upon the Continent of India, and only to place in those Establishments the number of Troops necessary for the maintenance of the Police.

ARTICLE V.

Those Colonies, Factories, and Establishments, which are to be ceded to His Royal Highness the Sovereign Prince of the United Netherlands by His Britannic Majesty, in the Seas or on the Continent of America, shall be given up within 3 months, and those which are beyond the Cape of Good Hope within the 6 months, which follow the Ratification of the present Convention.

ARTICLE II.

Sa Majesté Britannique consent à céder en toute Souveraineté l'Île de Banca, située dans les Mers Orientales, au Prince Souverain des Pays-Bas, en échange de l'Établissement de Cochin et de ses Dépendances sur la Côte de Malabar, lequel restera en toute Souveraineté à Sa Majesté Britannique.

ARTICLE III.

Les Places et Forts dans les Colonies et Établissements, lesquels doivent être cédés et échangés par les 2 Hautes Parties Contractantes, en vertu des 2 Articles précédens, seront remis dans l'état où ils se trouveront au moment de la signature de la présente Convention.

ARTICLE IV.

Sa Majesté Britannique s'engage à faire jouir les Sujets de Son Altesse Royale le Prince Souverain des Provinces Unies, relativement au Commerce et à la sûreté de leurs personnes et propriétés dans les limites de la Souveraineté Britannique sur le Continent des Indes, des mêmes facilités, privilèges et protection qui sont à présent ou seront accordés aux Nations les plus favorisées.

De son côté, Son Altesse Royale le Prince Souverain, n'ayant rien plus à cœur que la perpétuité de la Paix entre la Couronne d'Angleterre et les Provinces Unies des Pays Bas, et voulant contribuer autant qu'il est en elle à écarter dès-à-présent des rapports des 2 Peuples ce qui pourroit un jour altérer la bonne intelligence mutuelle, s'engage à ne faire aucun ouvrage de Fortification dans les Établissements qui lui doivent être restitués, et qui sont situés dans les limites de la Souveraineté Britannique sur le Continent des Indes, et à ne mettre dans ces Établissements que le nombre de Troupes nécessaires pour le maintien de la Police.

ARTICLE V.

Ces Colonies, Comptoirs et Établissements, qui doivent être cédés à Son Altesse Royale le Prince Souverain des Provinces Unies des Pays Bas par Sa Majesté Britannique, dans les Mers et sur le Continent de l'Amérique, seront remis dans les 3 mois, et ceux qui sont au-delà du Cap de Bonne Espérance dans les 6 mois, qui suivront la Ratification de la présente Convention.

ARTICLE VI.

The High Contracting Parties, desirous to bury in entire oblivion the dissensions which have agitated Europe, declare and promise, that no Individual, of whatever rank or condition he may be, in the countries restored and ceded by the present Treaty, shall be prosecuted, disturbed, or molested in his person or property, under any pretext whatever, either on account of his conduct or political opinions, his attachment either to any of the Contracting Parties, or to any Government which has ceased to exist, or for any other reason, except for debts contracted towards Individuals, or acts posterior to the date of the present Treaty.

ARTICLE VII.

The Native Inhabitants and Aliens, of whatever Nation or condition they may be, in those countries which are to change Sovereigns, as well in virtue of the present Convention as of the subsequent arrangements to which it may give rise, shall be allowed a period of 6 years, reckoning from the exchange of the Ratifications, for the purpose of disposing of their property, if they think fit, whether it be acquired before or during the late War, and of retiring to whatever country they may choose.

ARTICLE VIII.

The Prince Sovereign of the United Netherlands, anxious to co-operate in the most effectual manner with His Majesty the King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, so as to bring about the total abolition of the Trade in Slaves on the Coast of Africa, and having spontaneously issued a Decree dated the 15th of June 1814, wherein it is enjoined, that no ships or vessels whatever, destined for the Trade in Slaves, be cleared out or equipped in any of the harbours or places of his Dominions, nor admitted to the Ports or Possessions on the Coast of Guinea, and that no Inhabitants of that country shall be sold or exported as Slaves,—does moreover hereby engage to prohibit all his Subjects, in the most effectual manner and by the most solemn Laws, from taking any share whatsoever in such inhuman Traffic.

ARTICLE IX.

The present Convention shall be ratified, and the Ratifications shall be duly ex-

ARTICLE VI.

Les Hautes Parties Contractantes, voulant mettre et faire mettre dans un entier oubli les divisions qui ont agité l'Europe, déclarent et promettent que dans les Pays restitués et cédés par le présent Traité, aucun Individu, de quelque classe et condition qu'il soit, ne pourra être ni poursuivi, ni inquiété, ni troublé sous aucun prétexte, ou à cause de sa conduite ou opinion politique, ou de son attachement, soit à aucune des Parties Contractantes, soit à des Gouvernemens qui ont cessé d'exister, ou pour toute autre raison, si ce n'est pour des dettes contractées envers des Individus, ou pour des actes postérieurs au présent Traité.

ARTICLE VII.

Dans tous les Pays qui doivent ou devront changer de Maîtres, tant en vertu de la présente Convention que des arrangements qui pourront être faits en conséquence, il sera accordé, aux Habitans Naturels et Étrangers, de quelque Nation et condition qu'ils soient, un espace de 6 ans à compter de l'échange des Ratifications, pour disposer, s'ils le jugent convenable, de leurs propriétés acquises, soit avant soit depuis la dernière Guerre, et se retirer dans tel Pays qu'il leur plaira de choisir.

ARTICLE VIII.

Le Prince Souverain des Provinces Unies des Pays Bas, animé d'un vif désir de co-opérer de la manière la plus efficace avec Sa Majesté le Roi du Royaume Uni de la Grande Bretagne et d'Irlande, à l'effet de parvenir à l'entière abolition de la Traite des Esclaves sur la côte de l'Afrique, et ayant de son propre mouvement publié un Décret en date du 15 Juin, 1814, portant qu'aucun bâtiment ou navire quelconque destiné au Commerce des Esclaves, ne sera équipé ou ne sortira d'aucun des Ports ou places de Ses États, ou ne sera admis dans les Ports ou Possessions sur la Côte de Guinée, et qu'aucun Habitant de ces Contrées ne sera vendu ou exporté comme Esclave,—S'engage de plus par le présent Traité à défendre à tous ses Sujets de la manière la plus efficace, et par les Lois les plus formelles, de prendre aucune part quelconque à ce Trafic inhumain.

ARTICLE IX.

La présente Convention sera ratifiée, et les Ratifications en seront dûment

changed at London, within 3 weeks from the date hereof, or sooner if possible.

In witness whereof, we, the undersigned Plenipotentiaries, in virtue of our respective Full Powers, have signed the present Convention, and have affixed thereto the Seals of our Arms.

Done at London, this 13th day of August, 1814.

(L.S.) CASTLEREAGH.
(L.S.) H. FAGEL.

échangées à Londres, dans le délai de 3 semaines, ou plutôt si faire se peut.

En foi de quoi, nous Soussignés Plénipotentiaires, en vertu de nos Pleins Pouvoirs respectifs, avons signée la présente Convention, et y avons apposé le Sceau de nos Armes.

Fait à Londres, le 13 Août, 1814.

(L.S.) CASTLEREAGH.
(L.S.) H. FAGEL.

Additional Articles.

ARTICLE I.

In order the better to provide for the Defence and Incorporation of the Belgic Provinces with Holland, and also to provide, in conformity to the IXth Article of the Treaty of Paris, a suitable compensation for the Rights ceded by His Swedish Majesty under the said Article, which compensation, it is understood, in the event of the above Reunion, Holland should be liable to furnish, in pursuance of the above stipulations; it is hereby agreed between the High Contracting Parties, that His Britannic Majesty shall take upon himself, and engage to defray the following charges:

1. The payment of 1,000,000*l.* to Sweden, in satisfaction of the Claims aforesaid, and in pursuance of a Convention this day executed with His Swedish Majesty's Plenipotentiary to that effect, a Copy of which Convention is annexed to these Additional Articles.

2. The advance of 2,000,000*l.*, to be applied, in concert with the Prince Sovereign of the Netherlands, and in aid of an equal sum to be furnished by him, towards augmenting and improving the defences of the Low Countries.

3. To bear equally, with Holland, such further charges as may be agreed upon between the said High Contracting Parties and their Allies, towards the final and satisfactory settlement of the Low Countries in union with Holland, and under the dominion of the House of Orange, not exceeding, in the whole, the sum of 3,000,000*l.*, to be defrayed by Great Britain.

Articles Additionnels.

ARTICLE I.

Afin de pourvoir d'autant mieux à la Défense et à la Réunion des Provinces Beligiques avec la Hollande, comme aussi afin d'assurer à Sa Majesté Suédois, en conformité de l'Article IX^e du Traité de Paris, une compensation convenable pour les Droits cédés par Elle, en vertu du dit Article, laquelle compensation il est entendu que la Hollande sera tenue, après la dite Réunion, de fournir conformément aux dites stipulations; les Hautes Parties Contractantes sont convenues par le présent Article, que Sa Majesté Britannique prendra sur elle et s'engagera à défrayer les dépenses suivantes:

1. Le paiement de 1,000,000 de livres sterling à la Suède, pour satisfaire aux demandes susdites, et en conséquence d'une Convention conclue et signée, à cet effet, ce jourd'hui, avec le Plénipotentiaire de Sr Majesté Suédoise, et de laquelle Convention une Copie est annexée aux présens Articles Additionnels.

2. Une somme de 2,000,000 de livres sterlings, destinée à être employée, de concert avec le Prince Souverain des Provinces Unies des Pays Bas, et en sus d'une somme égale à fournir par ce Prince, à augmenter et à fortifier la ligne de défense des Pays Bas.

3. A supporter, conjointement et en portion égale avec la Hollande, tels frais ultérieurs qui pourront être réglés et arrêtés d'un commun accord entre les dites Hautes Parties Contractantes et leurs Alliées, dans le but de consolider et d'établir finalement d'une manière satisfaisante l'union des Pays Bas avec la Hollande, sous la domination de la Maison d'Orange; la dite somme à fournir par la Grande Bretagne comme sa quote-part, ne devant pas excéder 3,000,000 de livres sterlings.

In consideration, and in satisfaction of the above engagements as taken by His Britannic Majesty, the Prince Sovereign of The Netherlands agrees to cede in full Sovereignty to His Britannic Majesty, the Cape of Good Hope, and the Settlements of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, upon the condition, nevertheless, that the Subjects of the said Sovereign Prince, being Proprietors in the said Colonies or Settlements, shall be at liberty (under such regulations as may hereafter be agreed upon in a Supplementary Convention) to carry on trade between the said Settlements and the Territories in Europe of the said Sovereign Prince.

It is also agreed between the 2 High Contracting Parties, that the Ships of every kind belonging to Holland, shall have permission to resort freely to the Cape of Good Hope for the purposes of refreshment and repairs, without being liable to other charges than such as British Subjects are required to pay.

ARTICLE II.

The small District of Bernagore, situated close to Calcutta, being requisite to the due preservation of the peace and Police of that City, the Prince of Orange agrees to cede the said District to His Britannic Majesty, upon a payment of such sum annually to His Royal Highness as may be considered, by Commissioners to be appointed by the respective Governments, to be just and reasonable, with reference to the profits or revenue usually derived by the Dutch Government from the same.

ARTICLE III.

The present Additional Articles shall have the same force and validity as if they were inserted word for word in the Convention signed this day. They shall be ratified, and the Ratifications shall be exchanged at the same time and place.

In witness whereof, we, the undersigned Plenipotentiaries, have signed and affixed to them the Seal of our Arms.

Done at London, this 13th day of August, 1814.

(L.S.) CASTLEREAGH.
(L.S.) H. FAGEL.

En considération des engagements ci-dessus mentionnés pris par Sa Majesté Britannique, le Prince Souverain des Pays Bas consent à céder en toute Souveraineté à Sa Majesté Britannique, le Cap de Bonne Espérance, et les Établissements de Demerara, Essequibo, et Berbice, à condition néanmoins que les Sujets de Sa dite Altesse Royale le Prince Souverain, étant Propriétaires dans les dites Colonies ou Établissements, auront la faculté (sauf tels réglemens dont on conviendra ci-après par une Convention Supplémentaire) de naviguer et de trafiquer entre les dits Établissements et les Territoires du dit Prince Souverain en Europe.

Les Hautes Parties Contractantes sont aussi convenues, que les Navires de toute espèce appartenant à la Hollande, seront admis librement au Cap de Bonne Espérance pour s'y procurer des rafraîchissemens et les réparations dont ils pourroient avoir besoin, sans avoir pour cela d'autres droits à payer que ceux exigés de Sujets Anglais.

ARTICLE II.

Le petit District de Bernagore, situé près de la Ville de Calcutta, étant nécessaire pour assurer la tranquillité et la Police de cette Ville, le Prince d'Orange consent à céder le dit District à Sa Majesté Britannique, contre le paiement annuel à Son Altesse Royale, de telle somme qui, au jugement de Commissaires à nommer de part et d'autre, sera trouvée juste et raisonnable, eu égard aux profits ou revenu ordinairement perçu par le Gouvernement Hollandois dans le District en question.

ARTICLE III.

Les présens Articles Additionnels auront la même force et valeur que s'ils étoient insérés mot-à-mot dans la Convention signée aujourd'hui. Ils seront ratifiés, et les Ratifications en seront échangées en même tems et lieu.

En foi de quoi, nous, Soussignés Plénipotentiaires, les avons signés et y avons apposé le Sceau de nos Armes.

Fait à Londres, le 13^e d'Août, 1814.

(L.S.) CASTLEREAGH.
(L.S.) H. FAGEL.

No. 9.

Lieutenant-Governor Sir B. D'Urban to Earl Bathurst.

(Extract.)

Demerary, May 16, 1827.

THERE is a legally-appointed Protector of Indians for each of the six rivers: Mahaicony, Mahaica, Demerary, Boerasirie, Essequibo, and Pomeroon, under whose immediate orders post-holders act. The Inclosures Nos. 2 and 3 are respectively the Commissions and instructions under which the Protectors act, and I am not aware what warrant or what instructions can be more formal or conclusive. They are chosen from the most respectable gentlemen of the nearest districts to the respective Indian residences, and although they receive no salary, yet their responsibility is apparent and unquestionable.

The Court were also of opinion that Mr. Hilhouse's influence and instigations would unsettle the minds of the Indians, and render them dissatisfied, and they earnestly requested me to take the necessary measures for restricting Mr. Hilhouse from further intercourse with them.

These were men of local experience, and their apprehensions appeared to me reasonable. I therefore withdrew from Mr. Hilhouse his provisional appointment of Quartermaster-General of Indians by the communication No. 5,* issuing at the same time to the different Protectors the Instructions No. 6* in order to insure its being effectually fulfilled.

By these proceedings it is probable that Mr. Hilhouse may have felt himself disappointed and discontented, for it is clear from the Paper marked (B)* of the Inclosure No. 4 that he had proposed to become Chief of all the Indians, to receive regular pay and employment as a British officer, and to have the disposal of disbursement of 10,000 guilders a-year.

For some time, however, I heard nothing of him, but towards the middle of the last year I found that he had commenced to reside upon the Crown lands on the Upper Essequibo in the division Massaroony, and that the result of his residence there was considerable agitation and dissatisfaction among the Indians of that river.

In consequence I directed the Second Fiscal, with reference to my communication to Mr. Hilhouse of 1824 (Inclosure No. 5),* to give him warning that such a residence would not be permitted, and to direct him to remove.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Post-holder's Instructions, as enacted by the Honourable Court of Policy on the 14th May, 1803.

[See Inclosure in No. 6, *supra*.]

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

Extract from Instructions for the Protectors of Indians.

1. THE Protectors of Indians will, to the utmost of their power, give effect to, and enforce among their respective post-holders, a strict and diligent observance of the Instructions originally issued on the 18th May, 1803, and subsequently reprinted and issued afresh by authority on the 2nd May, 1815. And in case of any post-holder abusing his trust, or being negligent or remiss in the discharge of his duties, as prescribed by the above Instructions, the Protector of the district will make a special and immediate report to the Lieutenant-Governor (or Commander-in-chief for the time being) in order that, if necessary, the said post-holder may be removed from his office and replaced by another person.

King's House, August 10, 1824.

No. 10.

Lieutenant-Governor Sir B. D'Urban to Viscount Goderich.—(Received December 3.)

My Lord,

King's House, Demerara, October 18, 1827.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's despatch of the 23rd June, with its inclosure, commanding me to transmit, for the information of the House of Commons, Returns containing "An account of the extent and situation of the Crown lands" in the United Colony of Demerary and Essequibo.

The local circumstances of this Colony are so peculiar that the only approximation I can make to the information desired is to send your Lordship a sketch defining generally the boundaries, rivers, and principal divisions of it, with the number and general lines of position of the respective estates possessed by individuals; every other part of it is Crown land.

I have endeavoured to make the explanations upon, and attached to, the sketch,* as full as the nature of the subject admits of, or seems to require; and I have added to it schedules of such portions of Crown land as are under periodical or provisional licence of occupation, to different inhabitants, for wood cutting, and provision lands, and paying a certain yearly quit-rent into the King's chest.

The country possessed by individuals is (as the yellow-coloured portions of the sketch will show) a narrow border of the alluvial soil along the coasts and rivers' banks; all else belongs to the Crown.

I have, &c.
(Signed) B. D'URBAN.

Inclosure in No. 10.

Memorandum.

THIS sketch* embraces all the cultivated and occupied portions of the Colony of Demerary and Essequibo, but it would have made it of an inconvenient size, and would probably have been of no essential utility to have extended it to all the boundaries of the Colony.

These are—

On the north, the sea coast, from the mouth of the Abary to Cape Barima, near the mouth of the Orinoco.

On the west, a line running north and south from Cape Barima into the interior.

On the south, the Portuguese frontier, in that district of it which is called the Government of Rio Negro, and which may be generally defined by a line running east and west along the ridge which Humboldt calls the Cordillera of Parima, separating the two systems of rivers flowing respectively northward into the valleys of the Orinoco and Essequibo, and southward into that of the Amazons.

On the east, the Abary River, from its mouth, as far as its course extends, and thence in a southerly direction to the Portuguese frontier before mentioned. Precision in this last boundary-line is of the less consequence since it borders on the sister British Colony of Berbice, which has the River Courantyn for its eastern boundary, and which, with Demerary and Essequibo, now form British Guyana.

The general extent of the Colony of Demerary and Essequibo may be therefore taken at 3° of longitude by 5° of latitude.

With the exception of the estates situated along the sea coasts and rivers' banks, as indicated in yellow on the sketch; every other part of the Colony is Crown land, and at His Majesty's disposal; and even of the portion so indicated, several parts are Crown land, consisting of those in the schedules (X) and (Y)† annexed, which are held from the Crown for wood cutting or provision lands, upon provisional licences, and pay a certain quit-rent into the King's chest.

It will be obvious, from the peculiar local and other circumstances of this Colony, that the extent and situation of its Crown lands will not admit of any

* Not reproduced.

† Not printed.

more precise Returns than are contained in this sketch with its accompanying explanations.

(Signed) B. D'URBAN.

Demerary, October 18, 1827.

No. 11.

Lieutenant-Governor Sir B. D'Urban to Viscount Goderich.

My Lord,

King's House, Demerary, April 15, 1831.

I HAVE the honour herewith to transmit a duplicate of the indictment, sentence, and Judges notes upon the trial of an Indian recently convicted of murder, before the Criminal Court of Justice of the Colony, and condemned to death, but recommended by the Court to His Majesty's mercy.

I have accordingly respited the execution of the sentence until His Majesty's pleasure shall be known, humbly submitting the prisoner's case to His Majesty's gracious clemency.

The evidence and the notes of the learned Judge are so clear as to require no elucidation upon my part, but I request withal, to submit to your Lordship, that His Majesty may be moved to direct such a commutation of the capital sentence as may remove the prisoner for ever from this country, because at whatever distance of time he might return hither, the nearest of kin to the murdered woman then alive would feel himself bound to avenge her, and this man would infallibly be put to death in consequence.

I have, &c.

(Signed) B. D'URBAN.

Inclosure in No. 11.

Extract from the Note-book of his Honour Charles Wray, President of the Honourable Court of Criminal and Civil Justice of the Colonies of Demerary and Essequibo.—Eighth Criminal Session, Monday, the 28th February, 1831.

Fiscal v. Billy William, an Indian.

William Hilhouse.—I have been in this Colony sixteen years. The last eight years I have had an exclusive household of Indian domestics. I am partially acquainted with their language, with their manners and customs perfectly; they have customs, but no code of laws, but have the *lex talionis* in all the tribes; on almost all occasions they exercise the *lex talionis* when a white mediation does not step in to buy off the murder by a pecuniary consideration; by their customs the Caribbees always punish adultery with death; the other nations it is not so certainly ascertained, but adultery with a negro, or the descendant of a negro, is punished with death; the Indian has a right of property in his wife, and in case of her breaking the conjugal tie, he can punish her as he would a cat or a dog by shooting or hanging. The woman is inferior in her rank of society to the man, for she is his slave, his property. The Indians are, in general, excessively jealous of their wives; there have been so many instances of incontinence with white persons that it may justify great suspicion on the part of the husband. In all the nations the descendant, however remote of a negro, is still classed as a negro; the next of kin under any circumstance avenge death, however just the cause may have been. I have known numerous instances. There is scarcely a family of Indians in the Colony in which an instance of the retaliation has not occurred; if prisoner was acquitted I do not think the Indians would spare this man unless the Governor or some other person arranged compensation for the death of this woman, otherwise the avenger of her death is now in this room. If the prisoner were convicted and executed, his relations could not have recourse to the *lex talionis*, for the public executioners taking his life it would be easily explained to them. I know the place generally where the murder stated to have been committed; there has been an old Dutch fort far beyond the place, there are many Indian settlements about within a few hours; the Tapacouma runs through the forest.

Cross-examined.—I have travelled in every direction among the Indians and

witnessed their habits and manners in their native towns. The Indians' nick-name is Yarike; they consider me as the head of an Indian family, having an Indian child. The Ackaways during the insurrection applied to have me appointed their Chief: a petition to that effect was since presented to the present Governor; there are three tribes in alliance with the Colony: the Caribbees, Arrowaaks, and Warraus. The Ackaway is the main strength at present. The nearest relation to the person who has fallen avenges the murder. I have never heard of a man selling his wife; she is only a slave to himself. Most of the Indians near the plantations have a native Indian name and another name. The moment the reason was explained of the prisoner's death, the *lex talionis* would, if executed, cease. There are Post-holders and Protector of Indians; the post is about 60 or 70 mile; from the mouth of the Essequibo; it is about 10 miles on the north bank of the Masseroneys the falls of the Essequibo are about 110 miles from the mouth of the river. There is a white settler at the falls, another at the junction, but grants have been made of the lands on both sides up to the falls of the three branches of the Essequibo, viz., the Essequibo, the Mazarony, and Cayone. Many Indians live between the falls of the Essequibo and the mouth, particularly Arrowacks in the Tapacouma Creek; there are three settlers; several Indians live in the creek.

Re-examined.—Settlements of the Indians on the River Essequibo are some on the banks, some far up the smaller creeks. I know James Fraser, he is in the Tapacuma. In all grants it is enjoined that no inconvenience shall be offered to the Indians. I know from tradition a Treaty has been made by the Colony with the Arrowacks, Warrows, and Caribbees. I have only understood the Treaty to be as retaining them as soldiers in the defence of the Colony, that they obey all calls of the Colony for service in consequence of which an allowance is made every three years which they consider as a retaining fee. I think it the only tie they look on it is as subjecting them to serve when called on solely as allies; there is no clause I have heard of calling on them to submit to the laws in other respects. I was employed by the Governor to raise an Indian force. I raised it entirely through personal affection; they had had a quarrel with the Executive, and would not have come without. The Governor, in my presence, thanked them as friends and allies.

By the Court.—There are tribes of Arrowacks; the prisoner is an Arrowack; there are upwards of thirty. The tribes move much about from place to place amongst each other, frequently change their residence, the nations as amongst each other recognize particular boundaries, the individuals of families may consist of several tribes, but the nations never intermarry. It is a common thing for a Buck family to quit its place of abode.

A. van Ryck de Groot.—I have been forty years in the Colony, have in some respects become acquainted with the Buck laws and customs, but very limited. The *lex talionis* is in force amongst them for adultery; they generally flog them or beat them severely within my knowledge, I cannot say it is punished with death, but I have heard so. I am a Protector of Indians. If an Indian made a complaint to me I should act as a mediator, not as a Magistrate. If the injuring party did not choose to appear, I should not feel myself authorized to compel him to do so. In their quarrels I should consider I had nothing to do unless they called on me as mediator; there is no order not to interfere, nor the contrary; on a grant, the grantee is ordered not to molest the Indians, but to cultivate friendship. I give presents in the name of the Governor to the Indians, they are a retaining fee for their fidelity and friendship, the presents are not ever wilfully neglected, they may be withheld by accident, the Indians consider them as presents to them as friends and allies not as subjects. I do not know they have any mode of recording events or any substitute for writing; any compact between them and us is oral only.

Cross-examined.—I lived in Fort Island in 1795. Mr. Pletner was Commandeur *ad interim*, and as such President of the Court of Justice. A man was punished in 1795, I think for murdering his wife. I believe she was an Indian woman. I cannot say whether the man was an Indian or not, but we took him for one; his name was Macaniouri; he was decapitated. I believe the name of the woman was Yagrow (record of trial put in). I was then Head Clerk of Secretary's office. Sentence is written by me; the man is described as a free mulatto, and the woman as his wife. I do not recollect any other similar trials.

March 1, 1831.—I summed up and gave my opinion.

With regard to the power of the Court, the argument will resolve itself into the consequences that follow from the fact of the spot where the act was committed being within the territory of Great Britain. If it be so, the place is occupied under a grant from the Crown, built on and cultivated by the grantee, who carries on a trade there.

Beyond it there is a similar settlement, and "far beyond the place there has been a Dutch fort," as is proved by Mr. Hilhouse's evidence. Thus, the Crown of Great Britain has exercised all those rights by which nations usually indicate their claim to territorial possessions. On the other hand, no pretence is set up that this territorial right was ever disputed by the Indians. Officers whose very name is that of their protectors are dispersed amongst them, and to these we learn by the evidence they are in the constant habit of submitting their disputes; they receive from us presents for services. There is, therefore, a customary communication between us and them as a body, yet as a body we never hear of their complaining of our encroachments, or claiming any rights inconsistent with them. We do not find amongst them any form of general government, and it is stated in evidence that they have no code of laws. But a custom (loosely enough proved) is stated to exist that they can punish adultery by shooting or hanging, as they would a cat or a dog, and this from the right of property of the Indian over his wife. Although this custom is not shown to extend to suspicion of adultery, that is not material, for the point is whether the Indians, whatever their customs may be, are in a position to claim their exercise by a jurisdiction which would supersede our rights. Their position appears to me to be that of a conquered nation, or, more accurately speaking, that of a nation whose lands the Dutch, our predecessors, occupied, peopled, and governed by their own laws and institutions, without any resistance from the former inhabitants. But the mere fact of non-resistance cannot change the character of the possession, nor the situation of those from whom the territory is taken; it is still a conquered country. These foreigners, then, so conquered, have chosen to continue within the territory, have never disputed our rights, and have adopted our institutions formed for their express comfort and protection. Are they, then, not in the situation of any other foreigners who come into another nation's bonds, or remain in, and domicile themselves under, the new Government when a conquest is made, and do they not bind themselves thereby to obey and conform to those laws that the new community has thought proper to establish? In my judgment they do.

I think, therefore, the jurisdiction of this Court extends to the trial of this offence, and although I should not stretch the law to avoid any evil consequences which might arise from the contrary conclusion, but rather propose an enactment to meet them (if, indeed, that would be lawful), should the above reasons not be valid, it may strengthen the former argument to point out some of the anomalies to which a determination that this offence could not be here tried would directly lead. The first and most obvious is the existence of two absolute and independent criminal jurisdictions in the same territory, the one for Indians, the other for Europeans and Blacks. The claim is that the prisoner is not subject to be tried under our criminal laws, and it seems to be founded on the fact of its being an Indian that he killed; whether rightly or wrongfully killed does not affect the question, for without jurisdiction we have no power to investigate the manner, and it will scarcely be urged that this Court can try whether a person killing another was justifiable by the Indian laws, and declare it, according to those laws, justifiable homicide. But further, if for the murder of an Indian this man cannot be tried, by what process of reasoning can the Court claim jurisdiction over an Indian killing a white or black man? He may have Indian customs to show the propriety of his conduct, and unless these tribes are subject to the governing powers of the Colony they are governed by their own laws, and in such a case the offender must be submitted to their operation. The murder of an Indian by a white or black man would no doubt be by us punished with death. These wild untutored savage tribes are domiciled amongst us, receive the benefit and protection of our laws, and must, in my judgment, be subject to the restraints and punishments which those laws adopt for the prevention and punishment of crimes. With regard to the individual before us, the wild state of barbarianism in which he has lived, the faint and vague impression of his own customs probably prevailing in his mind, and the suspicions he may, from the character of the woman, have entertained of his wife (however unjust on the present occasion), may perhaps weigh with the Court (should it find him guilty) to recommend to the Governor to exercise the only power he possesses in such a case, to leave the execution or mitigation of the sentence to the merciful consideration of His Majesty's Government.

I added that should such recommendation be sent to His Majesty's Advisers, I should also suggest for their consideration whether the wound was sufficiently described in the indictment, although in my opinion it is, and particularly so under the Rules and Orders of the Criminal Court of this Colony.

A true extract :

(Signed)

CHARLES WILDAY,

Deputy Secretary.

No. 12.

Lieutenant-Governor Sir B. D'Urban to Viscount Goderich.

(Extract.)

King's House, British Guiana, November 26, 1831.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's despatch of the 21st July last,* concerning the Indian convict "Billy William."

Having reflected upon the great difficulty in disposing of him at all satisfactorily, I thought it expedient to avail myself of the counsel of Mr. Bagot (the Second Fiscal, and Protector of Indians, upon the Essequibo and its branches), whose sound judgment and extensive knowledge of the Indian tribes generally, and whose acquaintance with both those involved in this case particularly, as well as with the immediate parties concerned, and the case itself, in which the original examinations were all taken before him) pointed him out as especially fit to afford me useful suggestions thereon.

I accordingly sent your Lordship's despatch for his confidential perusal. His answer very clearly and justly states the position of the matter with its attendant difficulties; and it is certain that there is no alternative, consistent with this Indian's personal safety, but to keep him in prison until some convenient occasion may present itself of bestowing him where he may be able to provide for his subsistence, out of reach of those by whom he is held in feud, and who, although they would be perfectly satisfied if he were hanged by our laws, yet would not think themselves the less bound to sacrifice him, if he should have escaped alive from their operation.

About three years ago, Mr. Armstrong had been sent out by the Missionary Society to act as a catechist and schoolmaster to the negroes upon two adjoining estates in Essequibo, whose proprietors had jointly desired to have such an instructor; and on his arrival, I had licensed him to act in that capacity, which he continued to do accordingly, until, in the course of the last year, some change, I believe, in the property of those estates (at any rate, no fault upon his part) put an end to his further employment there, and he then went to pass some months upon the Upper Essequibo and Massarooney Rivers.

On his return from that excursion, the Rev. Mr. Strong (Rector of the Parish of St. Michael in this Colony, and an exemplary and invaluable parochial clergyman) mentioned him to me as a proper person for making the attempt (which he knew I had very much at heart) of establishing the germ of some instruction for the Indians in the districts Mr. Armstrong had been visiting.

I commissioned Mr. Strong, therefore, to communicate with Mr. Armstrong upon the subject; the result will be found in the correspondence between Mr. Strong, Mr. Armstrong, Mr. Bagot, and myself, and in my consequent licences granted in furtherance of the measure. A subscription was then set on foot in the Colony in aid of the undertaking, and Mr. Armstrong has been established ever since near the Indian post, upon the confluence of the Essequibo and Massarooney, under the care and protection of Mr. Bagot generally, and immediately of Mr. Richardson, the resident Post-holder there, who has received my special injunctions to that effect.

Mr. Bagot's Reports will, I think, have shown your Lordship that protection is afforded to the Indians by the Magistrates of the Colonial Government, and that they willingly avail themselves of it, and are not altogether ignorant of the penalties of our criminal code, since they are disposed to rely upon them for the punishment of great crimes committed amongst themselves, and they will rely upon them provided they see that they are effectual, as, for instance, in the case of Frederick (which is therein stated), but it may be well apprehended that, if this be not the case, if they see that from whatever cause our laws suffer such a murderer to escape with impunity, they will cease to resort to their interference, and resume their habit of seeking their own vengeance, which indefinitely perpetrates mutual bloodshed.

Mr. Bagot has justly said that "we have not dispossessed the Indians of their territory," they occupy it as freely and uninterruptedly for every purpose which is essential or agreeable to them, as if we had never come hither (by the way we only succeeded to the place of the Dutch), but the tribes who live within reach of civilization, derive most solid and important benefits from our regular and constant assistance, as your Lordship may in some degree gather from the Report No. 5* and

* Not printed.

its inclosures, which also estimates their past and present numbers; (those, moreover, whose purposes of traffic bring them to Georgetown, where there are quarters provided for them, and rations issued) and triennial presents also distributed at the posts on the rivers.

Of these, the average value in Demerary and Essequibo has heretofore been as follows:—

							£
Annual supplies	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,400
Triennial presents	..	..	..	..	..	..	2,400
Amounting in every four years to	..	..	..	..	..	..	6,600

and the description of all things furnished has been carefully adapted to their wants, habits, and expectations.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

Mr. Bagot to Lieutenant-Governor Sir B. D'Urban.

My dear Sir Benjamin,

Weist Deeven, September 21, 1831.

YOUR letter of the 13th instant, with the despatch of the Secretary of State, came to me on the evening of the 15th instant, a few hours after our boat had started for town, and I have not had an opportunity of forwarding a reply to it till now.

The disposal of the unfortunate Billy William is, indeed, a puzzling question, for I hardly think his life safe in any situation within the possible reach of the brothers of his deceased wife, so inveterately did they express themselves against him, and so thoroughly do they feel it a point of honour to have her death avenged. There can be no doubt that he could find the means of subsistence and the power of making himself intelligible at other parts of this continent. In Cayenne, for example, he might enjoy these advantages, and be out of the reach of his late wife's relations; but how ask the French Government there to permit a man banished for the crime of murder to be let loose in their territories? The same difficulty presents itself with respect to Colombia or any of the new States to leeward, but perhaps not in so strong a degree; and if an opportunity of a King's ship going to any of these settlements should offer, I think it is possible the matter might be arranged in a satisfactory manner if he was sent in her; and I apprehend you have no other alternative but that of keeping him in the gaol.

From the despatch of my Lord Goderich, it would appear that there is a want of information at the Colonial Office on the subject of the relative situation of the Indians of these settlements with the Colonial Government; and your Excellency would, in my opinion, be doing a service to the former, and but justice to the latter, by informing the Secretary of State more minutely on the actual relations subsisting between them.

This is perhaps the more necessary at this moment, as unfortunately I have, within a few days had to send up another Indian for trial on a charge of the murder of two individuals, his wife's father and mother.

I have thrown together a few observations on this (to me at least) very interesting subject, and with reference to my Lord Goderich's despatch, which, if at all acceptable to your Excellency, I shall be most happy to lay before you.

I remain, &c.

(Signed) GEO. BAGOT.

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

Mr. Bagot to Lieutenant-Governor Sir B. D'Urban.

(Extract.)

Essequibo, September 20, 1831.

AS there appears to be a want of information in the mother-country on the situation of the Indians inhabiting the districts of British Guiana, especially with respect to their relations with the Government of that Colony, I have thought it might not be unattended with advantage to throw together a few observations on their actual situation, illustrated by facts and occurrences that have fallen under my own knowledge, and which I beg leave to submit to your Excellency.

2. In consequence of the trial before the Court of Criminal Justice of this Colony of an Indian (Billy Williams) for the crime of murder, a question was started whether crimes committed by the Indians properly came within our jurisdiction?

3. Without entering into the general question of the right of any Court of Criminal Judicature to take cognizance of crimes against the law of nature—as murder and the like, by whomsoever committed, within its jurisdiction—I shall proceed to notice a very correct and just observation that has been made with reference to the subject: That if the Indian tribes within the Colony may be lawfully punished for the violation of our laws, it is an irresistible inference that they are entitled to effective protection by our civil and military power; that, in fact, the agency of the police should be co-extensive with the operation of the Criminal Law.

4. Let us, then, inquire whether protection has been afforded to the native inhabitants of these settlements, and I shall endeavour to prove not only that protection is, and has long been, afforded to the Indian tribes, but that they are sensible of it and satisfied with it.

5. In every district of the Colony where Indians reside an officer is appointed, who is selected from amongst the most respectable proprietors, whose very title "Protector of Indians" proclaims the duties which he has to perform. To him it belongs to receive the complaints which Indians may have to prefer against not only, as I conceive, any of the other inhabitants, but also against each other, and use every legal method to procure redress of their grievances.

6. In each of those districts is also a Post-holder, receiving a salary from the Colonial Government, and residing at situations more immediately in contact with the Indians, who are chiefly, though not exclusively, appointed for the purpose of assisting the Protectors in their care of the Indians, as appears by the instructions for those officers, and who are therefore placed under the immediate superintendence of the Protectors.

7. That such protection has been promptly and effectually afforded, and been relied on by the Indians, can be proved by the production of innumerable instances. I shall, however, only encroach on your Excellency's time by stating a few which have come under my own immediate view, and I shall begin with the case before us, that of Billy Williams.

8. As soon as he had committed the crime which he was aware had placed his life in danger, he first fled into the woods, but, being pursued, he made his way to Mr. Timmerman, the Protector of Indians of the district in which he lived. The family of the murdered woman pursued him there, and demanded that he should be surrendered to them, which was, of course, refused by the Protector. The family then proceeded to the office of the Second Fiscal, and stated the circumstances, demanding justice against the accused, and expressing themselves satisfied and desirous that he should be dealt with according to our laws.

9. During the period I have held the office of Second Fiscal, three or four cases somewhat resembling this have been brought before me by the Indians, although this was the first of them that was brought to trial, various causes having intervened with respect to the others. Three of these cases I distinctly remember.

10. In one of them the slayer (like Billy Williams) had fled to the Protector Timmerman, and the friends of the deceased went in like manner to demand the person of the accused from him, and on refusal came to my office to demand justice according to our laws. While I was collecting the necessary evidence to bring the accused to trial, the friends of both parties (through the intervention of Mr. Timmerman) came to a good understanding together, and eventually applied to me to stop the proceedings which, with the approbation of the Lieutenant-Governor Murray and Mr. President Henry (the case not being attended with any circumstances of peculiar atrocity), I accordingly acceded to.

11. In both the other cases the accused were brought bound before me by the Indians themselves; one of these cases was also compromised, and made up among the friends of the accused and those of the deceased; and as it appeared clearly a mere manslaughter in an affray, I did not hesitate to let it drop also. The other appeared to be a case of deliberate and atrocious murder, and the culprit would have been brought to trial, but he made his escape from prison and I never heard more of him.

12. I am extremely sorry to have to add to this catalogue of crime one of a recent date, and of a very dark complexion. The accused, an Arrawaak Indian

named Frederick, was brought before me by the Post-holder of Essequibo a few days since, and is now in gaol to await his trial.

13. In all these cases the offence has been of Indian against Indian, and yet your Excellency will observe that in every one of them they were satisfied that the accused should be dealt with according to our laws, and in three of the five cases they showed their decided preference to that course being pursued, as they had it in their power to have acted otherwise, from all which it is evident they rely on, and receive protection from us.

14. While Frederick was in confinement here several of the Indians of his own nation came to me and requested to see him, and having been indulged, they one and all returned to me and expressed their satisfaction that he was to be tried, adding their hopes that he would be hanged.

15. I have no hesitation in asserting, and my intercourse with, and knowledge of the Indians enables me to do so with confidence, that they, and especially those who reside nearest to our settlements, consider our taking upon ourselves the decision of cases of this nature as the greatest favour we can do them.

16. I have another and a strong instance not only of their willingness but of their desire to have their death feuds taken up and settled by us. Your Excellency will recollect, about five years since, my having reported to you a feud of this nature being carried on up the Essequibo, when the respective parties, which were both numerous, had stockaded themselves, and having, with your Excellency's sanction, sent a deputation to invite both parties to come down to me with the view of having their quarrel adjusted. The Chiefs of the respective parties came down accordingly, each attended by about thirty able warriors; they were all of the Accawaij nation, but of different tribes or families. The quarrel arose by an Indian of one of the families having been killed by one of the other, who, in his turn, was put to death, and his death again revenged, until the law of retaliation produced its ordinary result in the death of several innocent persons on both sides. They expressed their readiness to submit their quarrel to my decision as their Protector, but demanded what they should do in similar cases in future. I asked them if they would agree to bring the individual who should again kill one of the other party and give him up to be tried by our laws, to which the Chiefs having first communicated with their respective parties, readily, and to all appearances, joyfully assented. The Chiefs having eat bread and drank wine together then placed their marks to a Treaty of Peace and Alliance which I had drawn up and explained to them, and which I have every reason to believe they have faithfully observed, having heard of no feud or quarrel between them since.

17. That the Indians receive effective protection where offences are committed against them by other persons than Indians, the records of our Courts of Justice will clearly show. From my jurisdiction I have sent forward within the last two years three cases for trial for offences against the persons of Indians. The first was a charge against two negroes of Mr. Mackay, a woodcutter up the Essequibo, for the murder of an Indian. The prisoners, I believe, were acquitted for want of sufficient evidence. The second was also a charge against a negro for causing the death of an Indian in a scuffle. The third was against a white man for a violent assault upon the person of an Indian, by pouring rum on his head and setting fire to it, by which he was severely burned. This case is still pending.

18. Various instances may be adduced of their having applied to me, as well as to the other Protectors, where offences of a minor nature have been committed against them, and I feel confident their complaints have been always properly attended to, and they have seldom failed of having redress. Indeed, your Excellency can bear at least a negative testimony to the correctness of this statement by the absence or paucity of complaints brought by the Indians before you, for they are well aware that your Excellency's ear is open to them, should they in vain seek redress through their constituted Protectors.

19. Thus it is evident that effective protection has not only gone hand in hand with the operation of the criminal law, as relates to the Indians, but has, in fact, preceded it, and such being the case, I, as a warm friend of the Indian tribes of these Colonies, am, for their own sakes, anxious to see the Empire of the law established among them, to guard them from the effects of their own unruly passions, and to prevent the commission of crime, and especially of the crime of murder, indeed the only one to which they are at all addicted.

20. Fears have been expressed that the natives have to this day received no compensation for the lands we have dispossessed them of. However honourable

this feeling may be, as expressive of a high sense of justice, it is, in like manner, grounded on a want of sufficient information as well of the localities as of the measures of the Colonial Government; for, in the first place, the Indians can scarcely be said to be dispossessed of the lands we cultivate, as it is well known that they never inhabited or cultivated the lands along the sea-shores, nor even those lands on the banks of the rivers which are selected for cultivation by the European settlers, but, on the contrary, they always choose the sandy soils, which with scarcely any labour than that of clearing off the wood produces one, two, and sometimes three good crops of their esculent roots, but which is totally unfit for the culture of our staple productions. And, in the second place, your Excellency is well aware, the Colony pays annually a considerable sum for allowances and rations to the Indians, dealt out to them whenever they think proper to visit the town, or to call on any of the Protectors or Post-holders on their journeyings through the country; and besides, every third year a large amount is expended for the triennial presents. Thus it is proved that they have not been dealt with unjustly, and that compensation has been and is continued to be made.

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

Rev. J. Armstrong to Lieutenant-Governor Sir B. D'Urban.

*St. Matthew's Parish, Parsonage House, Demerary,
February 14, 1831.*

(Extract.)

ACCORDING to your Excellency's request communicated to me by the Rev. Leonard Strong, I give you the following statement of the free coloured people and Indians residing up the Essequibo River as far as they have come under my observation, also my purpose concerning them.

Having had an opportunity of going up the River Essequibo, and desirous of knowing the condition of the free coloured people and Indians there as respects their temporal condition, I inquired of them whether an instructor—one that would be able to instruct them in the principles of Christianity, as well as any knowledge, advancing their temporal welfare, would be acceptable—their unanimous reply was, that it was an object much desired, and that they would do all they could to render his situation comfortable, at the same time confessing the extent of their means would be very inadequate for the personal comfort of any who might wish to reside among them.

Their local situation is unfavourable to settling up either the Essequibo or the Massaroony since there are a considerable number of inhabitants on each branch of the river. From this circumstance, with other observations and inquiries I made when there, I conceive that the point of juncture, between the Essequibo and the Massaroony, would be the most convenient situation for my residence and proposed school for their children, that I may be equally useful to the free coloured and Indians of both rivers.

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

By his Excellency Major-General Sir Benjamin D'Urban, K.C.B., &c., Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, &c.

(L.S.) (Signed) B. D'URBAN.

WHEREAS application has been made to me by the Rev. Leonard Strong, rector of St. Matthew's Parish, praying that I would grant into the Church Missionary Society a certain tract of Crown land, being 300 roods depth on the missionary side of the point called "Bartica Point," for the purpose of establishing a Mission to the free coloured and Indians in that neighbourhood.

I do hereby grant unto the said Rev. Leonard Strong, for and on behalf of the said Church Missionary Society, this my licence and permission to take possession

of and occupy the said hereinbefore-mentioned tract of Crown land for the purposes afore said, during His Majesty's pleasure.

Given under my hand and seal of office, at the King's House in Georgetown, British Guiana, this 10th day of August, 1831, and in the 2nd year of His Majesty's reign.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed)

T. C. HAMMILL,

Acting Government Secretary.

No. 13.

Extract from the Note-book of his Honour the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Colony of Demerary and Essequibo, in British Guiana.—First Criminal Session, Monday, the 13th February, 1832.—(Transmitted in Governor's despatch No. 25, April 12, 1832.)

Charles Herbert, First Fiscal, v. Frederick, an Indian.

(Charge of Murder of two Indians.)

Lodwick Baeker.—I live close to the falls of the Essequibo. I know an Indian called Jacobus or Dutchman. I know also Tuhetta; they were Indians. Some time I heard they were dead; when I heard that I went to the Buck place. I took him into the house where the bodies were. We saw them. The place of the house is about half-a-day from the post, Mr. Richardson's post. I saw the Bucks bury the bodies the next day; they buried them in the house.

Cross-examined.—I have known prisoner a long time. The prisoner was living at the place where I saw the dead bodies. I have known him live elsewhere. I know the falls in the Mazarooni called the Marshalls Falls; cannot say how many hours from the post to the Marshalls Falls; it will take a whole tide to get there. This place is not in the Mazarooni, but in the Essequibo. Bucks had been living there a long time. They had as much ground cultivated as Bucks generally have.

William Playter.—I am Assistant Post-holder at the Mazarooni to Mr. Richardson. I generally reside there. A report was made to me at the post some time about the middle of August that some Bucks were killed. An Indian named Lawrence brought me the report. Mr. Richardson was absent. He returned in the evening. I reported it to him. On the following day, Sunday, we went up to the Essequibo River; on our way up we met the Indians Lawrence and France. I was about from three to four hours going to the Buck house from the post. It is about 8 or 9 miles distance from the post. It is about 5 miles from the mouth of the Essequibo branch. I have never been higher than the Buck place. I do not understand the Indian language.

Cross-examined.—I can talk a little of the Creole Dutch, and so can the Indian. Mr. Wishrope was quite close to us all the time when the club was found. We were all talking; he joined the conversation occasionally. Jacob Baeker was there, the man who was just now a witness. Two Indians, Lawrence and France, were also there; also another free person whose name I did not know. I never knew the prisoner before that occasion. I am not sure whether there was any other Indian there or not. I cannot recollect that I had any conversation with any other Indian. The Post-holder took the Indian out of the canoe, and took him to the post. I put him into the stocks by the orders of the Post-holder. This was on the Sunday when he first came. I don't know whether there was any examination of the Indian by the Post-holder. My orders when I took the prisoner to the place was to look for the stick the murder was supposed to have been committed with. I do not know if there was an examination of the prisoner. I was at the post the whole time he was there. I never knew an examination by the Post-holder of a person accused of crime. There are four rooms in the Post-holder's house: a hall and three bed-rooms. An examination might have taken place without my knowing it. When the Post-holder took the prisoner out of the boat, the two Indians, Lawrence and France, accompanied him.

Re-examined.—The stocks were brought into the house for safety. Lawrence and France speak Creole Dutch. I can understand what they say pretty well, but I cannot speak it so well as I understand it.

By the Court.—Mr. Richardson is the Post-holder. I have been there twelve months. His duty is to look after the Indians and keep them in order. They always come to him when they have disputes to have them settled. Sometimes they ask for a bottle of rum, and he gives it to them. There is a Protector of Indians in the Essequibo, his Honour George Bagot. Mr. Richardson is allowed every three months a puncheon of rum and one of molasses, plantains and fish, cutlasses and axes, for the purpose of distributing to the Indians. I have been to the Protector for these supplies, and I have also received them in town by his order. Sometimes they come and put the post in order and weed the grass, and they are given these things in payment. They always expect payment for their work. Sometimes they get these things without work. Not always, I believe. The house at the post belongs to the Colony.

George Philip Wishrope.—I live at Mon Repos, Essequibo, a little above the mouth of the Mazarooni. Some time ago, about the 27th August, I heard of some Indians being murdered. Lawrence told me of it. I advised him to go and inform the Post-holder. He came back, and begged me to go up the River to the place where the murder was supposed to have been committed.

Cross-examined.—Lawrence, France, and Pong were the only male Indians at the post when I went there first. I have known the Buck place long; old Jacobus had been living there a long time. It is an Indian settlement. I know of no custom among the Indians for the punishment of murder. I know that when an Indian is killed the relation of the person killed considers it his duty to take vengeance by killing the murderer. No other settlement is near this Buck place. It would take half-an-hour or an hour of tide to go from it to another Buck settlement. No other but Indians lived at the Buck place at that time. I have known Mr. Playter, the witness, a short time. I never heard him converse in Creole Dutch. Did not hear him converse with any of the Indians in Creole Dutch.

Re-examined.—I have resided eleven years in the Essequibo. I am well acquainted with the river. There are Buck settlements below my place coming down the Essequibo, also above my place.

By the Court.—There was not bush high enough to conceal the bodies where I observed the places flattened down. There is a spar-cutting place up the Essequibo. Mr. de Bretton, a white person, lives there. It is a tide above the Buck place where I saw the bodies. I have known that place of De Bretton's eleven years. It was there where I first went up that river. There are Buck settlements between the Buck place and De Bretton's place. Mr. de Bretton is an Englishman.

No. 14.

The Rev. L. Strong to Lieutenant-Governor Sir B. D'Urban.—(Transmitted in Governor's despatch No. 15 of March 8, 1833.)

(Extract.)

St. Matthew's Rectory, Demerary, February 12, 1833.

IN compliance with your Excellency's wishes, I now endeavour to lay before you a brief summary of the proceedings and prospects of the Mission to the Indians inhabiting the Essequibo and Massaruni Rivers, commenced within the year 1831, under the kind auspices of your Excellency, by Mr. John Armstrong, Missionary Catechist from the Church of England Missionary Society. His primary object upon receiving the grant of land from your Excellency on Bartica Point was the erection of a suitable building for the assembling of a congregation, the instruction of children, and his own residence, which he has effected in the completion of a building 40 feet square, and which has ever since been in use for the above purposes. During the time occupied in this, and cleaning some roods of land from the trees and brushwood that covered it, Mr. Armstrong seized every opportunity of gaining the confidence of the Indians, whom he chiefly employed, and laying before them the simple purpose of his taking up his residence among them.

As soon as the building was completed, Mr. Armstrong opened it for Divine Worship every Sunday, and it has ever since been attended by the neighbouring free coloured people to the average number of fifty or sixty, besides occasionally a few Indians.

Mr. Armstrong has also regularly visited settlements of Indians in the Essequibo and Massaruni Rivers alternately every week, expounding the Scriptures and explaining the fall, the nature, and the condemnation of sin, with the redemption of

mankind, to some in English, to others through an interpreter in the creole Dutch; he does also visit their sick, attend funerals, and furnish them with medicines. The great obstacle that presents itself to be overcome is the ignorance of the Indian languages. Some of them can converse fluently in the creole Dutch, but three tribes of Indians immediately contiguous speak diverse languages, so that having become the master of one, it is little or no assistance to the acquirement of another. Your Excellency is also fully aware how thinly scattered the Indians are on the banks of these rivers and their tributary streams. The scattered settlements until you advance far to the interior varying from four to eight, twelve, twenty, thirty, or upwards, in the number of their inhabitants.

Mr. Armstrong being extremely desirous of visiting the settlements situated higher up the river, in the month of September last proceeded in his canoe five days' journey up the Cuyuni River, but for the want of provisions was obliged to return. He met with many Indians who were extremely friendly and fully aware of his purposes to instruct them and their children. He conversed with some, who came they said from a settlement of 200, about five days' journey higher up the river, under the rule of a Chief who had emigrated from Venezuela, they also stated that he and they wished for a teacher or dominie to reside with them. Three Indian boys then petitioned their parents for permission to accompany Mr. Armstrong down the river and reside with him at the Mission house, to which they readily conceded, and the children are at present with him.

In December last the Mission daily school at Bartica consisted of 14 children, 7 of whom were Indians, 2 Caribs, 2 Ackois, 3 Arrowhawks, being some of each tribe, speaking their several languages, and thus affording Mr. Armstrong the opportunity not only of acquiring many words in such languages, but also giving him the hope, under Divine blessing, of training up future interpreters to their respective nations. I should add that one of these boys, an Arrowhawk Indian, is reading in his English Testament and writing copies in a book.

In December last an additional missionary arrived from the Church Missionary Institution at Islington to join Mr. Armstrong at Bartica Point, to which situation your Excellency was pleased upon application to licence and appoint him, i.e., Mr. Thomas Youd. Since which time Mr. Armstrong has determined on leaving the station at Bartica Point under the charge of Mr. Youd, and proceeding himself up to the head of the Essequibo River in order to ascertain the exact situation of that more numerous and powerful tribe of Indians, the Macoosie nation, as also to make known the glad tidings of the Gospel, and endeavour to obtain their good-will for the settlement of missionaries among them.

From the experience of the Moravian missionaries during their labours among the Indians in Berbice and Surinam, the greater part of the last century (as already laid before your Excellency), we perceive that there are no great difficulties placed before zealous and perserving missionaries on the part of the Indians themselves, and from the testimony of a gentleman who has lately visited the Indians in the Oronook, and on the Spanish frontier, at the head of the Massaruni and Cayuni Rivers, I learn that at one time there were no less than 20,000 Indians assembled to profit by the instructions of the Spanish priests, but that from the lack of proper instruction and care, their numbers are reduced to 3,000, now settled in Venezuela, chiefly at the head of the Cayuni River.

No. 15.

Governor Carmichael-Smyth to Mr. Stanley.—(Received December 21.)

(Extract.)

Camp House, Demerara, November 9, 1833.

I BEG, however, to suggest respectfully to you that the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty may be applied to to direct the return of Captain Owen to this station to survey the Essequibo and the Berbice Rivers, the first of which, in particular, is very little known, and is said to flow in a variety of branches through a very beautiful country, offering great facilities for future cultivation.

Lieutenant-Governor Carmichael-Smyth to Mr. Spring-Rice.

(Extract.)

Camp House, Demerara, September 17, 1834.

WITH reference to the Memorial of Mr. William Hillhouse dated the 26th February, and forwarded to me in your despatch of the 30th July, I have the honour to report as follows.

2. On the 28th October, 1833, about eleven months ago, I received a Memorial from the Rev. Mr. Hynes, a Catholic clergyman residing in Georgetown, wherein he stated that between 300 and 400 Spanish Indians had been settled for some time (about twelve years it appears) upon the Morocco Creek, within the territory of this colony; that he had lately had occasion to visit them; that he had baptized seventy-eight of their children and united two couples in matrimony; that the said Spanish Indians were desirous of having a Catholic priest resident amongst them; that he entreated of me to assist them in procuring a Catholic priest and in granting to him a salary; that the said priest would be the proper person to exercise civil as well as religious authority over his flock; and that until such a priest could be procured, he requested that some lay person might be appointed to take charge of the Spanish Indians in question. He also requested that a certain tract of country, the boundaries of which he described, might be granted for the use of the said Catholic Indians.

3. In my reply to the Rev. Mr. Hynes, which is dated the 29th October, the very next day to the date of his Memorial, I informed him that I would give the subject an early consideration; that I would order due inquiry to be made with respect to the people in question; that I could not immediately say what it might be proper to do; but that the interests of humanity required that these Indians should not be allowed to relapse into barbarism.

The (at that time) Acting Colonial Secretary, Captain Hammill, published without any particular instructions from me, the application from the Rev. Mr. Hynes for the grant of land for these Catholic Indians. All applications for grants of land are published, as a matter of course, in the Royal Gazette in order that parties interested in opposing such grant may have an opportunity of stating their objections. It appeared upon investigation that the extent of ground applied for amounted to no less than 1,250 square miles. My answer to this part of the proposition, and which answer is dated the 17th January, 1834, was that I could not entertain such a petition. That sufficiency of ground to build a chapel and a small village for the creole Spanish refugees might have been taken into consideration, but the province asked for was beyond all bounds.

4. In the meanwhile, in compliance with my answer of the 29th October to the Rev. Mr. Hynes' Memorial of the preceding day, I sent Captain Tonge, the Post-holder of the Pomeroon post (situated about 30 miles from the Morocco Creek) to inspect the Indian establishment in question, and to report to me fully upon the subject according to instructions with which he was furnished. Captain Tonge was, moreover, intrusted with a commission for the Senior Morocco Indian, Captain Juan Louis Aquilar appointing him to be Captain of the Morocco Indians. Captain Tonge's Report to me is dated the 22nd February, and is a plain manly document. I beg to inclose a copy of it. Upon receipt of this Report I ordered on the 11th March a grant to be made out, but only to the limited extent as recommended by Captain Tonge for the use of these Morocco Indians. The grant I directed to be made out in the names of the Sheriff for the time being of the Essequibo district, of the Protector of Indians of the Pomeroon district (which includes the Morocco Creek) for the time being, and of the Post-holder of the post at the Pomeroon for the time being. These gentlemen are to have and to hold the grant for the use of the Indians inhabiting the country in the neighbourhood of the Morocco Creek, subject to such rules, regulations, and enactments as at present are in force, or in future may be ordained by the Governor and the Court of Policy upon the subject.

5. In further explanation of the subject, I beg to lay before you an extract of a Minute of mine, dated the 29th March, and addressed to the Acting Colonial Secretary, and which will explain my views as to the future steps to be taken with these Morocco Indians. I also beg to refer you to the documents inclosed in my despatch No. 20 of the 1st September, wherein you will perceive that I have

expressly solicited the aid of two additional catechists or assistants for the Catholic priest, in the same manner and to the same extent as that of any other clergyman and church within the Colony. A perusal of these documents will, I trust, bear me out in the assertion that I have not been actuated by any spirit of bigotry, and that I have not been indifferent to the fate of these Indians; that I have granted them as much land as they could reasonably require; that I have appointed one of themselves under a Special Commission to be their Captain and Magistrate; that I have applied for additional religious instructors of their own persuasion; and that I have placed them under the charge and superintendence of the nearest Protector of Indians and of the nearest Post-holder, the latter of whom has been moreover instructed to visit them periodically. I have refused the grant to the ridiculous extent as applied for, and I have declined granting to the Catholic priest any civil authority.

I beg to return Mr. Hillhouse's Memorial.

Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

Mr. Tonge to Mr. Hammill.

Sir,

Pomeroon, February 22, 1834.

I HAVE the honour to state, for the information of his Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, that, in compliance with his commands, I proceeded upon the 19th instant up Morocco Creek to the residence of Captain Juan Aguilar, and having collected as many of the Indians as the unfavourable state of the weather would permit, I first explained, and then presented in form, his Excellency's Commission to Captain Juan, and have pleasure in stating that it was universally received with respect and gratitude.

After this ceremony I proceeded to examine into the difference between Captain Juan and the man Ios Moreno, *alias* Pepi, but finding neither party anxious to push matters further, I had the satisfaction in a few minutes to see them shake hands with great apparent cordiality, and I trust the affair will here terminate. I, however, consider it but justice to Captain Juan to add that his statement of Moreno being an interloper, and having come to his settlement without a pass, is not untrue, as it has been clearly proven to me, and confessed by Moreno himself, that he only came to Morocco from Demerary for the first time in June last, and has since been living with an old Indian woman, whose young daughter he has lately taken as a wife. His statement to Colonel Croal of having resided sixteen years in the creek, and having a large family, is consequently a falsehood.

With respect to the "distance and means of communication between the post and Morocco Creek," you will be pleased to inform his Excellency that from the post to Juan's settlement, to the best of my judgment, it does not exceed 30 miles, and that I performed the journey in a comfortable tent corial with great ease in six hours and-a-half, including a rest of three-quarters-of-an-hour on the way.

I have further to state, for the information of his Excellency, that Juan has abandoned the intention of building the church on the east bank, and has erected the frame within 50 yards of his own house on the west bank of the creek; and if I should not be considered presuming in venturing an opinion, I humbly think that if his Excellency were to grant a tract of land of certain depth from about a mile or two above the church, extending down the west bank as far as Para, or even as far as Himara Creek * (as laid down in Hillhouse's Chart), it would be amply sufficient for all the purposes Captain Juan or his people can require.

I have, &c.

(Signed) BONNELL TONGE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

Extract of a Minute to Government Secretary, dated March 29, 1834, by the Lieutenant-Governor.

THE tract asked for for the proposed Roman Catholic Mission is a triangle, having a base of 50 miles, and a perpendicular of the same extent. Now, as the

* By the Indians called "Himara Cabara."

area of a triangle is ascertained by multiplying the base by one-half of the perpendicular, we have $50 \times 25 = 1,250$ square miles for 350 Indians, or at the rate of about $3\frac{1}{2}$ square miles for each individual.

The thing is in itself so preposterous and extravagant that it will not bear a moment's consideration.

In my reply of the 17th January I have said to Mr. Hynes that enough ground to construct a chapel and a small village might have been taken into consideration, and a part of sufficient extent for the above purposes, and for that of raising sufficient food for these Indians is in progress, and that the grant will be vested in the proper official gentlemen as trustees for the Indians.

(Signed) J. CARMICHAEL-SMYTH.

No. 17.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.—(Received March 6.)

(Extract.)

Downing Street, March 6, 1840.

I AM directed by Lord John Russell to request that you will submit for the consideration of Viscount Palmerston the accompanying copy and extract of despatches which have been received from Mr. Light, the Governor of British Guiana.

I am to request that you will observe to Viscount Palmerston that Lord John Russell considers it to be important that the boundaries between British Guiana and the conterminous territories should be ascertained and agreed upon if possible, and that Mr. Schomburgk's researches in those parts, which were conducted under the direction of the Royal Geographical Society with the aid of Her Majesty's Government, have qualified him in a peculiar manner to be of use should the services of any person acquainted with the geography of British Guiana be required for the delimitation of the British territory.

Inclosure 1 in No. 17.

Governor Light to the Marquess of Normanby.

(Extract.)

July 15, 1839.

MR. SCHOMBURGK, employed by the Geographical Society to obtain information in the interior of British Guiana and adjoining countries, who has lately arrived at Georgetown, having furnished me with the annexed Memoir and Map, I am enabled to reply to your Lordship's despatch dated the 12th March, and to that of your Lordship's predecessor dated the 1st December, 1838.

In my despatch dated the 1st September I alluded to a communication from Mr. Hillhouse, that a large tract of land between the Pomaroon and the Orinoco was the resort of smugglers and refugees, and was independent of control either by the British or Colombian authorities; I was desired by Lord Glenelg, in the despatch which I have named above, to make inquiry into the truth of this statement; I accordingly directed the Superintendent of Essequibo, Mr. Crichton, to extend his researches to the Orinoco; the result has proved the incorrectness of Mr. Hillhouse's assertions, and given me valuable information.

Mr. Crichton left Georgetown on the 25th January, ascended the Essequibo to Ampa, below the confluence of the Massaruni, and arrived at the post on the Pomaroon on the 18th February, from which place he proceeded to the Moroco Creek or River; here he found the communication between the Wyana and Barima Rivers was from the long-continued drought nearly dry; he was therefore obliged to risk the passage to the Wyana, by sea, hazardous in the frail canoe or corrial used by the Superintendents, but fortunately unattended by disaster in this instance. Having arrived at the Wyana, he ascended it to the mouth of the Annow distant 200 miles from the sea, visiting the Indian settlements as he proceeded, as also those at the head of the latter river, whence he returned to the Baramany, ascending this to the Biara Creek; thence he went to the Indian settlements on the Assacotta Creek, connecting his present route from the Wyana eastward to a point he had described in a previous Report as being his westward course from the head of the Moroco Creek. He retraced his steps downward on the Wyana to the mouth of the Moco Creek, considered by him as a mouth of the Barima discharging itself into the Wyana within a short distance of the sea; he ascended

the Moco to the Indian settlements at Onobre, having previously visited a portion of the Aruca River, a tributary of the Barima; the inland water communication through the savannah with the Wyana is about fifteen minutes' paddling above the settlement at Onobre, but at that time impassable from the drought.

The banks of these rivers, as far as they were followed by Mr. Crichton, are entirely covered by the spring tides, and during the rainy season the low grounds must be entirely flooded and unfit for cultivation; the hills and rising grounds, which take the direction of the various rivers and creeks at greater or less distance from the banks, are generally good soil, superior in its character to that of the high grounds on the Essequibo River below the falls, and surpasses even that of the high grounds of the Pomaroon, having successive crops of cassava and plantains, and well adapted to coffee cultivation.

Mr. Crichton had communications with Indian Captains of the various tribes or nations inhabiting that part of the country through which he passed, who all concurred in declaring there were none but Indians resident on any of the rivers or tributary creeks; it appeared from their information that the Colombian authorities exercised no jurisdiction further eastward than the Amacura Creek, which empties itself into the sea half-way between the mouth of the Barima River and the Orinoco, having a mainland water communication with the latter. Mr. Crichton found that all the Indian Captains on the Wyana and Barima, including those on the left bank of the Barima with their tributary creeks, have received their insignia of command, and presents when that custom prevailed, from this Colony, and one and all look for its protection.

In the tracts thus described there is a numerous population of Indians, consisting of Warraus, Accaways, Caribissee, and Arrowaaks, the former in largest numbers. The absolute possession of these tracts would be advantageous to the Colony, without interfering with the rights of the Colombian Government, which are only assumed for the purpose of pressing Indians into coerced labour at an arbitrary tariff of wages, and from which the Indians seek refuge within the acknowledged limits of British Guiana.

At the mouth of the Wyana is a bank of sea-shells of considerable extent, a great portion of which is now above the highest watermark, covered with herbage, and might be converted into a good military post. The tract of coast extending eastward from this bank to the Moroco bank, a distance of 100 miles, comprises a belt of rich alluvial soil, fit for cultivation, but without any inlet from the sea with the exception of one small creek. The interior is savannah, flooded in the rainy season, but interspersed with sand-hills covered with wood, which are in many places the seats of Indian settlements, especially on the hills following the course of the Moroco and the creeks connecting it with the Baramary, which takes its rise according to the Indians in a large lagoon in the centre of the alluvial belt above mentioned, and not laid down in any map.

Your Lordship will find in Mr. Schomburgk's Memoir that he considers the Amacura Creek between the Barima and the Orinoco as the proper western boundary of British Guiana. Mr. Crichton limits it by the mouth of the Barima and all its tributary creeks in a line running southerly from the sea to the Cuyuni River, a tributary of the Essequibo, into which it falls, having received the Massaruni just above the confluence, the internal communication by water, commencing at the Tapacooma Lake on the Arabian coast, Essequibo being entirely cut off by the Barima, recommences only at the Amacura Creek to the Orinoco, thus marking the natural boundary of the province between the Barima and the Amacura, which, including the left bank of the Barima and all the intermediate land to the Amacura, he coincides with Mr. Schomburgk.

If this territory be left to the Colombian Government, a fertile region would be out of the pale of possible civilization, and a large number of human beings now looking on the English as their natural protectors would be subjected to arbitrary and oppressive rule. The Indians are fully aware of the emancipation of the labourers, they no longer fear compulsion, they have found the Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks, in their office of Superintending Magistrates, upholding all their just claims for labour performed, and are thus disposed to hire themselves on the wood-cutting establishments on the Pomaroon. They are almost the only workmen; the black population, so far from flying into the interior, have returned to the more civilized parts of the province whence as slaves or apprentices they had been brought. But the same love of original location has prevented the black labourers of two coffee estates on the Pomaroon from removing, though cut off from the rest of the estates by water and wood.

Under the impression that as civilization has begun amongst the aborigines, that the British nation alone can protect them, I cannot too strongly urge the immediate decision

of the limits of British Guiana. The views of Mr. Schomburgk can be traced with accompanying map, and much of Mr. Crichton's route on that published by Mr. Hillhouse some years ago, which, though not apparently laid down by astronomical observations, yet shows the position of the several rivers west of the Pomeroon, though defective as to the creeks. Mr. Schomburgk's merits as a geographer will naturally point him out as a fit person to be employed in any Commission for question of boundary.

Inclosure 2 in No. 17.

Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

(Extract.)

Georgetown, July 1, 1839.

ON the breaking out of the war in 1803, after the restoration of the Colony of Dutch Guiana to the Dutch by the Treaty of Amiens, it was again taken possession of by England, and by an Additional Article to a Convention, signed at London, 13th August, 1814, Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice were finally ceded to Great Britain. The British Empire acquired, therefore, Guiana, with the same claims to the termini of its boundaries as held by the Dutch before it was ceded by Treaty to Great Britain; and although a Convention was agreed upon between France and Holland on the one side, and France and Portugal on the other, with regard to their boundaries, I am not aware that any such Convention has been entered into between the Dutch and Portuguese Governments anterior to the cession of the Colonies of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice to Great Britain. Towards the middle of the eighteenth century the Dutch had advanced their outposts south of the junction of the Rupununi to latitude $3^{\circ} 50'$ north; the site of that post was pointed out to me when travelling with the Caribes in 1836 ("Journal of the Royal Geographical Society," vol. vi, p. 263). It was fortified against the incursions of the Caribes in 1775, as is mentioned by Don Antonio Santos, who passed it at that time, with his friend Nicolas Rodriguez, on his journey from Augustura to Gran Para (*vide* A. de Humboldt, "Sur quelques points importants de la géographie de la Guiana," pp. 23 and 38). At a later period there existed a similar post called Arinda, a few miles south of the confluence of the River Siparuni with the Essequibo, of which the site is still known to the old inhabitants of the lower Essequibo. These two instances, therefore, clearly prove the existence of Dutch posts beyond the River Siparuni (at the mouth of which river Captain Leal fancied he discovered the remains of a former Brazilian boundary mark), and attest the claim of Her British Majesty to that territory. Furthermore, I planted the Union Flag of Great Britain at the sources of the Essequibo, in latitude $0^{\circ} 41'$ north, and did take possession of those regions in the name of Her Britannic Majesty.

The VIIIth Article of the Peace of Utrecht and the CVIth Article of the Congress of Vienna allude to the boundaries between the Brazils and French Guiana; but I am not acquainted that there ever existed a Convention between the Brazils and Dutch Guiana. These boundaries are decidedly undetermined; and the pretensions of the Brazilian Government to advance them to the confluence of the River Siparuni with the Essequibo appears to rest alone upon the supposition that, between the years 1780 to 1783, Joze Joaquim Victoria da Costa and Joze Simoens de Carvalho, then on an astronomical survey of the boundaries, might have planted a boundary mark. This survey was continued from 1787 to 1804, by Antonio Pores de Sylva Pontes Leme, a Captain in the Portuguese Navy, and Riccardo Franco d'Almeida de Serra, a Captain of Engineers. During the latter period they occupied themselves with the examination of the River Branco, and the territory north and east of it, and reached Lake Amucu, at the banks of which the Macusi Village Pirara is situated.

The Brazilians, from political motives, have since the commencement of the nineteenth century expressed the liveliest interest in the possession of the Savannahs east of the River Branco (*vide* Humboldt, "Sur quelques points," &c., p. 23); and that they wish now to extend their dominions farther north and east of Lake Amucu is quite apparent. Their desire to assign British Guiana a boundary, by encroaching actually on the territory of that Colony, stands in evident connection with the fear of losing those plains, to the possession of which they have no more right than any other nation.

Although the Boundary Commission, under Pontes Leme and D'Almeida de Serra may have visited Lake Amucu, and pronounced the Rupununi, and the mountain chain which to geographers is known under the name of Sierra Pacaraima, to be their boundary, they had neither the consent of the British Cabinet nor that of the French.

In 1781 the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara were placed under the protection

of Great Britain; in 1783 the French took temporary possession of the whole Dutch Settlements, which in 1796 surrendered to the British forces under Sir Ralph Abercrombie; and after having been restored to the Dutch by the Treaty of Amiens in 1802, they were again taken possession of by England on the breaking out of the war in 1803, and finally ceded to that Empire, by an Additional Article to a Convention signed at London 13th August, 1814. This retrospect proves that, during the period the demarcation of the Brazilians took place, the Colony was held by Great Britain, France, and Holland, and no Commissioners of these great Powers were present, in order to give consent to the extraordinary pretensions of the one-sided and self-elected Brazilians Boundary Commission.

Moreover, I have been informed that the Commander of the expedition, which, by appointment of the Colonial Government of British Guiana, proceeded in 1810 into the interior, in order to inquire into the disputes among the native tribes, ordered a boundary pale to be planted at Pirara.

Of equal importance is the determination of the western boundary of British Guiana, the limits of which have never been completely settled. The Dutch, when in possession of the Colony, extended their sugar and cotton plantations beyond the River Pomaroon. They recognized neither the mouth of the River Pomaroon nor that of the Moroco, where a military fort was established as the limits of their territory. They had even occupation of the eastern banks of the small River Barima (before the English, in 1666, had destroyed the fort of New Zealand, or New Middleburg), which military outpost they considered to be their western boundary. When the settlements were in the possession of the Netherlands the present countries of Demerara and Essequibo were divided into the Colonies of Pomaroon, Essequibo, and Demerara (*vide* Hartsinck, "Beschryving Van Guiana," Amsterdam, 1770, vol. 1, p. 257). As the first was the most western possession, and formed the boundary between Spanish Guiana, its limits were considered to extend from Punta Barima, at the mouth of the Orinoco, in latitude $8^{\circ} 4'$ north, longitude $60^{\circ} 6'$ west, south-west and by west to the mouth of the River Amacura, following the Caño Cuyuni from its confluence with the Amacura to its source, from whence it was supposed to stretch in a S.S.E. line towards the River Cuyuni (a tributary of the Essequibo), and from thence southward towards the Mazaruni. These limits of our territory were contested by the Spaniards. When in possession of the South American Colonies they claimed the banks of the Rivers Moroco and Pomaroon. They pretended that their limits stretched from this point and across the savannahs, in which some little granite rocks stand prominent, first south-west and then south-east towards the confluence of the Rio Cuyuni with the Mazaruni, which river they crossed, and extended along the western bank of the Essequibo as far as the point where the mountains of Pacaraima give a passage to the Rupununi (*vide* A. de Humboldt's "Personal Narrative," English translation, vol. v, p. 155). And when at San Carlos I was assured that the Venezuelan Government, being informed that an expedition of discovery, under the direction of the Royal Geographical Society of London, was then exploring Guiana, was desirous of taking advantage of so favourable a moment.

My deductions from the different circumstances to which I have attempted to draw the attention of your Excellency are that it is practicable to run and mark the limits of British Guiana on the system of natural divisions, and that the limits thus defined are in perfect unison with the title of Her Britannic Majesty to the full extent of that territory.

That a strong recommendation be forwarded to the Home Government, urging the paramount necessity of determining the limits of British Guiana by actual survey under a Commission appointed for that object, and empowered to plant along the extent of that line, at the most remarkable points, such monuments as are not likely to be quickly destroyed, either by the influence of weather or violence, such points, for better security's sake, being fixed with astronomical precision.

That as it would be insufficient to the future security of the boundary to run the limits of the Colony of British Guiana upon *ex parte* authority, necessary steps might be taken to obtain the consent and concurrence of Holland, the Brazils, and the Republic of Venezuela to institute a Boundary Commission.

If this be acceded to, the actual survey may be commenced immediately.

No. 18.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

(Extract.)

Foreign Office, March 18, 1840.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant, relative to the expediency of an arrangement being made with the Brazilian, Venezuelan, and Netherland Governments by which the boundaries of British Guiana may be accurately defined.

With reference to that part of your letter in which you state that Lord J. Russell considers it to be important that the boundaries of British Guiana should be ascertained and agreed upon if possible, and that Mr. Schomburgk's researches in those parts have qualified him in a peculiar manner to be of use, should the services of any person acquainted with the geography of British Guiana be required for fixing the boundaries of the British territory, I am to state to you that the course of proceeding which Lord Palmerston would suggest for the consideration of Lord J. Russell is that a map of British Guiana should be made out according to the boundaries described by Mr. Schomburgk, that the said map should be accompanied by a Memoir describing in detail the natural features which define and constitute the boundaries in question, and that copies of that map and Memoir should be delivered to the Governments of Venezuela, of Brazil, and of the Netherlands as a statement of the British claim. That, in the meanwhile, British Commissioners should be sent to erect landmarks on the ground in order to mark out by permanent erections the line of boundary so claimed by Great Britain. It would then rest with each of the three Governments above mentioned to make any objection which they might have to bring forward against these boundaries, and to state the reasons upon which such objections might be founded, and Her Majesty's Government would then give such answers thereto as might appear proper and just.

No. 19.

Governor Light to Colonial Office.

MR. LIGHT'S compliments to Mr. Stephen, and transmits, according to the request of Mr. Stephen, a copy of the Report of Superintendants of Rivers and Creeks, from which Mr. Light took the information contained in the despatch connected with Mr. Schomburgk's Memoir. No copy of the Superintendent's Report was sent with that despatch.

Government House, Demerara, April 18, 1840.

Inclosure in No. 19.

Extract of Report.

To his Excellency Henry Light, Esquire, Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the United Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c., &c.

The Report of William Crichton, Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks for the county of Essequibo, on a Memorandum of William Hilhouse, &c.

Respectfully sheweth:

THAT your reporter left Georgetown on the 25th day of January last for the Ampa post in the Essequibo, and after visiting the Masseruni he departed for the Pomeroon post, where he arrived on the 18th February. From whence he departed on the following day for the Indian settlement in the Morocco Creek, and on arriving at the residence of the late Indian Captain Juan, he learned that the inland water communications with the Wyena and Barima Rivers were so nearly dry that only a very small corial could proceed.

He was therefore compelled to reduce his baggage and provisions and return to the mouth of the Morocco and proceed from thence to Wyena by the sea coast.

He ascended the Wyena River, visiting the Indian settlements, to the mouth of the Annaw Creek, a distance of nearly 200 miles from the sea, and thence to the Indian settlements near the head of that creek and returned to the Baramany Creek, which he ascended to the Biara, up which he proceeded to the Indian settlements in the Assacuta Creek, thereby connecting his present route from the Wyena River eastward with the termination of his journey from the head of the Morocco Creek, going westward on his last visit in December last. He then descended the Wyena to the mouth of the Morocco Creek, which may properly be termed a mouth of the Barima discharging itself into the Wyena River within a very short distance of the sea, which he ascended and continued his route to the Indian settlement at Onoboe, having previously visited a portion of the Aruca, a tributary of the Barima. The inland communication with the Wyena through the savannah is about fifteen minutes' paddling above the settlement of Onoboe, at present dry.

The banks of these rivers as far as your reporter proceeded, are covered by the spring tides, and during the rainy season the low grounds must be entirely flooded and unfit for cultivation except on the hills and rising grounds which take the direction of the various creeks at a greater or less distance from the banks. These hills and rising grounds are generally good soil, very superior in its character to that of the high grounds in the Essequibo River below the falls, and even better than the high grounds of the Pomeroon, bearing several crops of coffee and plantains, also well adapted for the cultivation of coffee.

Your reporter had communication with the Indian Captains of the various nations inhabiting that portion of the country, who all concurred in declaring that there were no persons except Indians resident in either of these rivers or any of the creeks their tributaries, and as he found no deviation in their statements, he feels perfectly convinced of their truth.

From all that your reporter could learn among the Indians in that quarter it did not appear that the authorities of Columbia exercised jurisdiction further eastward than the Amacoora Creek, which empties itself into the sea above half-way between the mouth of Barima River and the Orinoco, having an inland communication with the latter.

All the Indian Captains in the Wyena and Barima, including those on the left bank of the latter streams with its tributary creeks, have received their insignia of command and presents when this custom prevailed from this Colony, and look one and all for its protection.

The district in question contains a numerous population of Indians, viz., Warrows, Accaways, Caribesees, and Arrawaks, the former the most numerous, and, in the humble opinion of your reporter, it would be good policy to secure the absolute possession of it to this Colony.

At the mouth of the Wyena River is a bank of sea-shells of considerable extent, a great portion of which is now above the highest water-mark, and covered with herbage, which will be a good place for a station if found necessary at some future day.

The tract of coast extending eastward from this bank to the Morocco Creek, a distance of near 100 miles, comprises a belt of rich alluvium, susceptible of cultivation, but without any inlet from the sea with the exception of one small creek. The interior is savannah, covered with water in the rainy season, interspersed with sand hills covered with wood; these hills in many places are the seat of Indian settlements, especially those situated along the course of the Morocco and the creeks which connect it with the Baramany. This last creek takes its rise in a large lagoon in the centre of this tract between the Morocco and the sea, if the Indians are correct, not laid down in any chart. The truth of this your reporter will endeavour to ascertain on his next visit to that quarter. Your reporter, on visiting an Indian settlement in a creek or tributary of the Aruca in the Barima, found that all the inhabitants, to his surprise, had left the place, and not until his return to Pomeroon did he learn the cause. It appeared from the information of a Mr. Lee, of Pomeroon, who had been in that neighbourhood in search of Indian labour, that in the Orinoco the Columbian Government have fixed a certain price, viz., 4 dollars per mensem, as the value of Indian labour, and as it is wanted the Post-holder goes round and collects the Indians for this purpose, and the Indians in question were a portion of upwards of 300, who have recently left that river and settled in the creeks of the Barima to avoid this arbitrary mode of treatment, and believing the mission of your reporter among them to be analogous to the custom they had come there to avoid, they left their homes on hearing of your reporter's intention to visit them.

Your reporter, however, is sanguine that wherever he has had communication with the Indians he has left impressions that will prevent such an occurrence in future.

The post-house in the Pomeroon is in a very dangerous state, requiring very con-

siderable repairs to render it habitable, more especially after the rainy season sets in, which your reporter has already represented in his previous Reports.

With respect to the removal of this post from its present situation to the mouth of the Ara Piakka Creek with a view to health and greater efficiency, placing it under the directions of Captain Pickersgill, your reporter is of opinion that the mouth of the Ara Piakka would be a situation of more salubrity, but he is not, under the present Regulations, prepared to assert that it would be one of greater efficiency, because placed at the mouth of the Ara Piakka it could only be useful in observing those who pass and repass by the Tapacooma Lock, whereas in its present situation all travellers from the Morocco, Wyena, and Barima, whether proceeding through the Tapacooma Lock or by the sea-coast, must pass it in either going or coming, and the most efficient site, in the opinion of your reporter, if removal at present be deemed necessary, would be the mouth of the Morocco Creek.

To the proposition of placing this post under the direction or control of Captain Pickersgill, your reporter would respectfully observe that however unobjectionable in every other respect for this charge, Captain Pickersgill is extensively concerned in wood and troolie cutting, which is now almost exclusively performed by Indians, and, in the opinion of your reporter, a bar to any such appointment. That however desirable it might be to have a person resident in the Morocco Creek invested with civil authority, yet to your reporter a clergyman exercising the functions of a Magistrate has always appeared out of his place, and in a position tending but too frequently to embroil him with his flock and to the injury of his spiritual character. Were these objections entirely removed a deep-rooted conviction on the mind of your reporter of the total unfitness of the present incumbent in the Morocco would preclude the possibility of your reporter recommending him to your Excellency for such an appointment.

The unfortunate case of the Indian, Pero Mauvel, as stated in the journal of your reporter, would seem to point out the necessity of concluding an arrangement with the Republic of Columbia respecting the western boundary-line of this Colony, which, in the humble opinion of your reporter, should include the Mouth of the Barima River and all its tributary creeks from the sea to the Cayoni River.

The internal communication by water which commences with the Tapacooma is entirely cut off by the Barima River, and commences again with the Amacoonia Creek to the Orinoco, thus marking the natural boundary of the province between the Barima and Amacoonia.

If the right bank of the Barima River were taken as the boundary, and all the extensive creeks which enter that stream on its left bank remain subject to the Columbian State, this Colony would be subjected to the danger of having all the run-aways from either Government congregating on that fertile region without the right of control, and it is too distant from the seat of the Columbian Government for its influence to be otherwise than only partially felt, especially as the aborigines look to this Colony for protection.

If the Wyena were selected as the boundary-line, the evil would be greatly increased by leaving a wider field of operation unoccupied.

With respect to the labourers on the west coast of Essequibo "having long declared their intention when free of driving the Indians from their settlements in the Creek (Morocco), and occupying the sites themselves, and individual attempts have been frequently made and frustrated, but no impediment at present exists to a general rush in that direction."

Under a state of slavery, the frequent occurrence of an individual attempt such as here alluded to ought not to have excited any surprise; on the contrary, it is matter of astonishment under a state of society fertile in causes inducing such individual attempts; their infrequency appears to have been the rule and not the exception, for in the whole of the region in question not a single family or progeny of this description is to be found.

Your reporter cannot help expressing his astonishment that the idea of "a general rush" of the labourers of this coast to the Morocco Creek for such a purpose could possibly be entertained by any reflecting mind, when the causes which heretofore only produced individual attempts have totally disappeared, while the means of prevention remains the same.

Your reporter in his intercourse with these people cannot tax^d his memory with ever having heard either among them or among their employers any expressions or information which could induce him to believe that any such intention exists, or ever did exist, among them. They have no inducement whatever for such a proceeding, enjoying as they notoriously do too many comforts, and even luxuries, as the just

reward of their labour to abandon them for the uncertainty, inconvenience, and privations of savage life.

That some idle and disorderly individuals of African birth may be found desirous of adopting this mode of life your reporter thinks not impossible, and even some white men might be cited as examples, including the author of the Memorandum in question, as living frequently with the savage, imitating him in his dress, adopting and descending to his habits of life, instead of attempting his elevation to the standard of civilization which education has necessarily impressed upon himself.

Your reporter, in support of his argument in further refutation of the idea of "a general rush," would have most respectfully drawn the attention of your Excellency to the position of the two coffee estates situated in the Pomeroon River, and having communications with the Indians of the Morocco Creek almost every day. Yet the labourers on these two properties may be confidently cited as remarkable examples of good order and industry, with too many comforts to leave for the privations of the forest.

Nor have the Directors of these two properties ever heard of such a scheme being for a moment entertained by their labourers, nor can it ever be successfully carried into effect, either collectively or individually, if the Superintendent perform his duty, and cultivate a good understanding with the Indian tribes. It is also deserving of notice that there are only at this moment (when your reporter was in Pomeroon) twelve black labourers remaining in that river on the wood and troolie-cutting establishments, of the many who were employed in that occupation previous to the 1st August, as apprenticed labourers. They have all, with the exception of the above number, left the quarter and gone to the coast, their place being entirely supplied by the Indian.

Finally, it is somewhat remarkable, and it seems to have escaped the notice of the author of the Memorandum, that there never was an establishment of bush or runaway negroes on the west coast of Essequibo that had any lengthened existence, these having been confined to the east and west coasts of Demerara and the Demerara River. Therefore, it is the more improbable that such attempts will now be made in Essequibo when the causes which originally produced those of Demerara have entirely ceased to exist.

The post-house at Ampa is in a state of dilapidation, somewhat similar to that of Pomeroon, scarcely habitable, even in the dry season, and the only occurrences recorded in the journals of the two Post-holders are those of the passage of Indians and the various residents in the two rivers.

At the Grove Mission the house erecting for a day school is roofed, and will soon be ready to open.

At Cariacaria, which is under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Ketly, preparations are being made to open a day school.

All which is most respectfully submitted to your Excellency.

(Signed)

WILLIAM CRICHTON, *Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, and S. P. J., County of Essequibo.*

April 20, 1839.

No. 20.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 29.)

My Lord,

Downing Street, April 28, 1840.

I AM directed by Lord John Russell to request that you will submit to Viscount Palmerston the accompanying copy of a despatch which his Lordship has addressed to the Governor of British Guiana with a view to carry into effect the views in respect to the delimitation of the boundaries of the Colony which are stated in your letter to me of the 18th ultimo.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

JAS. STEPHEN.

Inclosure in No. 20.

Lord J. Russell to Governor Light.

Sir,

Downing Street, April 23, 1840.

WITH reference to your despatches of the 9th January, 20th February, and 15th July, 1839, I have the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a letter addressed

by my direction to the Foreign Office on the 6th ultimo, and copy of the answer returned by direction of Viscount Palmerston on the 18th ultimo, on the subject of the proceedings which you have recommended to be taken for the purpose of defining the boundaries between British Guiana on the one hand and the Brazilian, Venezuelan, and Netherland territories on the other.

I learn from Mr. Schomburgk that he is about to return to British Guiana in the ensuing autumn, and that the state of the rivers will enable him to pass into the interior of the country early in the month of December. I have requested him to wait upon you on his arrival in the Colony, and it is my wish that you should make such arrangements with him as may appear to be expedient to carry Lord Palmerston's views into effect. It will be necessary that provision should be made to defray the expense of any such arrangement out of the funds of the Colony.

I understand from Mr. Schomburgk that he has received accounts of the Brazilian detachment having withdrawn from Pirara for the present. If it should not return you will have no occasion to act upon Lord Palmerston's views in respect to it. But you will be pleased to adopt the spirit of those views in respect of any military occupation or any aggression upon the Indians within the line which is assumed in Mr. Schomburgk's map as bounding the Colony under your government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 21.

Viscount Palmerston to Sir R. Ker Porter.

Sir,

Foreign Office, November 28, 1840.

I INCLOSE to you herewith the copy of a letter from the Colonial Department,* inclosing an extract of a communication from Mr. R. Schomburgk to the Governor of British Guiana respecting the undefined state of the boundary between the territory of British Guiana and Venezuela.

I have to instruct you to inform the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs that Her Majesty has issued a Commission to Mr. R. H. Schomburgk, authorizing him to survey and mark out the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela; and you will state that the Governor of British Guiana has been instructed to resist any aggression upon the territories near the frontier which have been hitherto occupied by independent Indian tribes.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 22.

Mr. O'Leary to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received March 22.)

(Extract.)

Cardcas, January 24, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship a copy of a communication which I have addressed to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, in compliance with your Lordship's instructions.

Inclosure, in No. 22.

Mr. O'Leary to Señor Smith.

Sir,

Cardcas, January 13, 1841

I AM instructed by Lord Palmerston to acquaint your Excellency that Her Britannic Majesty has issued a Commission to Mr. R. H. Schomburgk authorizing him to survey and mark out the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela; and I have orders to add that the Governor of British Guiana has been instructed to resist any aggression upon the territories near the frontier which have been hitherto occupied by independent Indian tribes.

I am, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 23.

Mr. O'Leary to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received March 22.)

My Lord,

Caracas, February 2, 1841.

I HAVE the honour of transmitting to your Lordship copies, in Spanish and English, of a communication I received from the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs on the subject of the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela. This Government invites your Lordship to negotiate a Treaty of Limits, and at the same time expresses a desire that the Treaty should precede the marking out of the boundary.

I also inclose copy of my reply to Colonel Smith, in which I state the probability of Mr. Schomburgk being already engaged in the execution of his Commission.

I have, &c.

(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 23.

Señor Smith to Mr. O'Leary.(Translation.)
Sir,*Caracas, January 28, 1841 (12th of the Law, and
31st of Independence).*

THE Government having taken into consideration your note of the 13th instant, in which you notify that that of Her Britannic Majesty has been pleased to appoint a Commissioner with authority to survey and mark out the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, his Excellency the President has conceived this to be the best opportunity to settle definitively this affair, which interests both nations.

The Government, in consequence, has determined to reply, proposing through you to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty to conclude a Treaty of Limits, by Plenipotentiaries duly authorized, either in this capital or in London. My Government does not doubt that that of Her Britannic Majesty will allow that it is absolutely necessary and expedient that the Treaty should precede the survey and demarcation of the territory, which, being a material operation, ought to be executed conformably to stipulations.

After the conclusion of the Treaty to which my Government invites that of Her Britannic Majesty, a Commissioner on the part of Venezuela will be appointed to proceed, jointly with the British Commissioner, to the operation of marking out the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, thus both nations being satisfied, and obviated for the future all questions regarding limits.

I am, &c.

(Signed) GUILLERMO SMITH.

Inclosure 2 in No. 23.

Mr. O'Leary to Señor Smith.

Sir,

Caracas, January 30, 1841.

I HAD the honour this morning to receive your note of the 28th instant, and, in reply, beg leave to acquaint you that I shall transmit, by the next packet, to Viscount Palmerston the views of the Venezuelan Government therein expressed.

At the same time you will allow me to observe, in reference to the desire of your Government that the Treaty which you propose should precede the demarcation of the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, that Mr. Schomburgk's Commission having been issued by Her Majesty some time since, it is probable that that gentleman is already engaged in the execution of the duty assigned to him, and this circumstance, besides being conformable to established practice, will materially facilitate the labours of any future Joint Commission such as you propose.

I remain, &c.

(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 24.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.—(Received September 16.)

My Lord,

Downing Street, September 15, 1841.

I AM directed by Lord Stanley to transmit to your Lordship, for the information of the Earl of Aberdeen, the copy of a despatch from the Governor of British Guiana, inclosing the copy of a Report from Mr. Schomburgk of the operations of the expedition under his command for exploring the boundaries of British Guiana.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

JAS. STEPHEN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 24.

Governor Light to Lord J. Russell.

My Lord,

Government House, Demerara, July 19, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to transmit a letter in original from Mr. Schomburgk, dated the 22nd June, detailing his operations to date.

Mr. Schomburgk was on the point of setting off for the Cuyuni River, leading to the Essequibo, to connect his survey from the Barima to the point of union.

The boundary-marks were placed without opposition or notice from the Venezuelan authorities, on the Barima and other necessary points—Indians alone, of different tribes inhabiting the tracts of country over which he passed, all eager for the protection of Great Britain, and loud in their complaints of the oppression of the Spaniards from the neighbouring territories.

Mr. Schomburgk has left a protest, herewith transmitted, against these alleged wrongs, requiring respect to be shown to boundary claimed, and to the tribes within that boundary.

The state of deplorable ignorance of the aborigines is detailed, which, however, is no novel allegation.

The fact of murder from superstitious feelings and from revenge of an Indian within our claimed boundary, on a Pi-wa-hee or Obiah man, has been brought to my notice.

It was thought right to hold an inquest on the body of the murdered Indian, and bring the murderer to Georgetown, there to be subject to the judicial authorities; no resistance was made, nor was any confinement of the criminal required, he being perfectly satisfied he had not committed an offence; he therefore voluntarily followed the Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks to Georgetown.

The proceedings of the inquest have been placed in the hands of the High Sheriff, who, having doubts as to the legality of the proceedings, has referred them to the Law Officers of the Crown, whose opinion has not been yet given.

Hereafter, as population increases, advantage may be taken of the immense forests on the rivers considered the boundary of British Guiana, but at present they are useless.

Mr. Schomburgk recommends that when the boundaries are fixed some person of authority should be placed at the Barima, but unless the opinion of the Legislature take a decided change, no money will be granted for salary.

The appointment of Mr. Echlin, in the room of Mr. Walton, the artist, to accompany the Mission, has proved of great advantage, his medical knowledge having been of essential service during much sickness of the party in consequence of the incessant rains, and in relief of one nearly fatal accident to the Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

HENRY LIGHT.

Inclosure 2 in No. 24.

Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir, *River Manari (a tributary of the Barima); June 22, 1841.*

IN conformance with the plan which I had the honour to place before your Excellency, and which received your Excellency's approbation, the boundary expedition under my command, composed of the individuals mentioned in the accompanying document, left Georgetown on the afternoon of the 19th April in the schooner "Home," which had been chartered for the purpose of conveying us to the Waini or Guainia. After a stormy passage, which the vessel and her crew appeared to be but ill calculated to meet, we arrived in the afternoon of the 21st April at the mouth of the Waini, where I resolved on disembarking our baggage, and selected a bank composed of sand and shells heaved up by the sea as the site of our camp. With the exception of some of our provisions which were damaged, all our other baggage was disembarked in good order.

I resolved on remaining at the mouth of the Waini a sufficient length of time to enable me to fix the geographical situation of that point with some precision, and also for the purpose of ascertaining to what extent the entrance of the river was navigable. I accordingly commenced a survey, and, with the assistance of Mr. Glascott, completed it by the 31st [*sic*] April. I have the honour to send herewith, for transmission to the Right Honourable Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, a copy of the original survey. It will be observed that, although shallows and sand-banks do not qualify that river as a resort for larger vessels, nevertheless, if, at a future period, that part of British Guiana should become of importance, it may serve for vessels of smaller size, as during high water it affords a navigable channel of from 12 to 18 feet at the bar, and a greater depth in the basin. It labours, however, like all tidal rivers along this coast, under the disadvantage that fresh water can only be procured within the distance that can be made in a boat with one tide in its favour. During our sojourn at the shell bank, I had to send a boat's crew to the River Aruka, a tributary of the Barima, in order to procure drinkable water, which was connected with the delay of a day and a-half. The scarcity of water induced me to dispatch, on the 27th April, part of our expedition who were not indispensable for the survey to Cumaka, a settlement of Warrau Indians on the banks of the Aruka; and Mr. King, the Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, kindly took upon himself to command them. The remainder of the party followed on the 1st May, after the survey had been completed. On the 28th April we received the visit of a Warrau Chieftain from the Canyaballi, a tributary of the Waini, and about two days' journey from its mouth, who, having heard of our arrival, came with part of his men, and appeared rejoiced that at last it should be decided whether the Waini was in the British or in the Venezuelan territory, as at present they did not consider themselves secure against being carried away by the Venezuelans, and forced to work at low wages at Angostura, or in other parts of the Venezuelan territory. The Captain is known among the colonists of this part under the name of Sam Peter, and appeared a very intelligent old man. During the interval the weather had changed, and it became now apparent that the short rainy season had set in. We ascended the Waini to the remarkable passage which connects that river with the Barima, and although not navigable for sailing-vessels, affords a ready communication in boats and canoes between the two rivers. This natural channel, which may be compared in some respects to the Cassiniare, which connects the Upper Orinoco with the Rio Negro, is known in the Colony under the name of the Mora Creek. The Warrau Indians, who inhabit these rivers, called it Morawan. Where we entered it from the Waini I estimated its width at 110 feet, and near the entrance we found a depth of 16 feet.

During the flow of the tide the current sets from the Waini to the Barima, and with such a velocity that the steersman has to use precautions not to be swept against trees, which in one or two places obstruct the bed of the river, and which become the more dangerous since the passage is so very winding; for this reason, though the depth would permit vessels of 6 to 8 feet draught to navigate the Mora, its numerous windings and rapid tide render it only fit for boats and canoes. The ebb tide sweeps with equal velocity through this natural channel from the Barima to the Waini. The Barima offered, where we entered it from the Mora, the sight of a much larger river than I should have expected it to be. I estimated its breadth

700 feet; its water, still subjected to the influence of the tides, was of a dark colour, and its depth from 18 to 24 feet. About 5 miles distant from the Mora flows the River Aruka into the Barima on its left bank. Before the conjunction the two rivers are nearly of equal breadth, namely, about 400 feet. The Aruka has, however, yellowish muddy water. A few houses, inhabited by Warrau Indians, are within a short distance of the confluence of the Aruka with the Barima. They, with others who inhabit the Lower Aruka, acknowledge a Warrau by the name of William as their Chieftain, who resides at the small brook Atopani. We followed Mr. King to the Warrau Settlement Cumaka, within a short distance of Atopani, where we landed in the evening, and found a large assemblage of Warraus with their Chieftain William, all of whom confessed that they had always considered themselves under British protection; and, as proof thereof, their Chieftain bore one of the sticks which are given as a badge of Chieftainship by the authorities of British Guiana; and which he is said to have received as early as seven years ago.

The Indians assembled offered a distressing sight of suffering under ophthalmia. My former travels have made me acquainted with numerous tribes who inhabit British Guiana or the adjacent territories; and though that disease is by no means unusual among them, I nowhere saw it so frightfully exhibited as here; where at least 50 per cent. of the inhabitants are suffering under the disease, or in consequence of it have their eyesight impaired. I ascribe it to their inhabiting the low marshy grounds, where it appears they are more subjected to colds than in the open savannahs or on the high mountains, and to inexcusable neglect.

Cumaka is situated on rising ground. These hillocks, which are the first high ground from the sea inland, form a small chain that extends in a western direction; they are composed of indurated clay, highly ochreous, and, to judge from their vegetation, and the provision grounds of the Indians on their declivities, I consider the soil fertile. It is only here that the vegetation of the banks of the rivers commences to change. Hitherto it consisted of curida and mangrove trees, and numerous truli and manicole palms, but when we had reached the rising ground we observed noble forest trees: as, for example, the crab-nut tree, useful for building materials, locust, curahara, sirnaballia, sonari, and others.

From the curahara the Warraus prepare canoes and corials; and from the size of these I judge of the height of the trees from which they are made.

Several of the crew were indisposed, and the first coxswain dangerously ill. It was therefore necessary to make a stay of some days at Cumaka to restore the health of those who suffered. The skill and usefulness of Mr. Echlin, who accompanied the expedition as artist, but who by his study and experience on attending the colonial hospitals possesses medical knowledge, were therefore in constant requisition. I employed the interval to determine the geographical situation of Cumaka, as a point in the interior on which to rest our pending operations, and to calculate and draw the plan of the River Waini. A native Warrau, who spoke somewhat of the English language, was engaged as interpreter, and through him we gave the Indians, who continued to visit us, plainly to understand that it was the wish of Her Majesty's Government to afford every protection to those who inhabited the regions within the limits of British Guiana, and that the object of our present expedition was to ascertain how far Her Britannic Majesty had the right to claim these parts. Many of these Indians had to relate acts of cruelty committed by the Venezuelans, and in some instances they accused their persecutors even of murder.

I resolved, as soon as the general health of my crew was restored, to proceed to the mouth of the Barima for the purpose of examining that part of the river, and to plant a boundary-post at its eastern point as a testimonial of Her Majesty's right of possession, and another at the western point of the River Amacura, as a testimonial of Her Majesty's claim to the right bank of that river as the western limit of her Colony of British Guiana. I engaged six Warrau Indians, under the command of the Chieftain's son, to accompany us, and we set out on our journey on the 10th May, and having paddled through the greater part of the night, we landed the following day at the mouth of the Barima, where we encamped not far from Point Barima on the river's right bank.

The survey of the river was commenced on the 12th, and after having inspected the localities in the neighbourhood, I fixed upon a small sandy bay at a short distance south from Point Barima to plant the first post. This took place on the 13th May, with such ceremony as circumstances would permit. From thence we proceeded to the River Amacura, where we planted on the same day a post, as a testimonial of Her Majesty's claim to its right bank as the boundary of British Guiana. The two original

documents which accompany this will serve as an attestation of our proceedings. We took the liberty to name the point of the Amacura; where the post was planted, after Her Most Gracious Majesty, Point Victoria.

The situation of the River Barima near its mouth offered various difficulties to fix on a base-line for its survey. I resolved, therefore, to determine the respective distances of some of its chief points from each other by intervals noted by chronometer between the flashes and reports of guns fired from three stations. Mr. Superintendent King offered his services to the Assistant Surveyor, Mr. Glascott, in firing the guns on the 18th May, when, I am sorry to say, he experienced much temporary injury by the explosion of one of them. I was at first apprehensive for his sight, but am now happy that my fears on that score are entirely removed. Our survey of the Barima was finished by the 19th May; and I have the pleasure to send herewith, for your Excellency's transmission to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, a copy of the original plan.*

It will become evident by an inspection of this plan that the Barima near its mouth labours under similar disadvantages with the Waini, but if once entered it offers an uninterrupted navigation to vessels of 250 to 300 tons burthen from its mouth to the junction of the Aruka. Indeed, a finer river for steamers could not be desired. Its banks are, however, marshy to its junction with the Aruka, and so much subjected to the tide that we could not find any spot fit for our night quarters. If the lower tracts were to be put into cultivation it would cost the same labour and expense which were required to render the coast land of Demerara arable and productive. This has no reference to the upper regions, which have not been visited as yet by me.

If the difficulty of procuring at all times fresh water could be overcome by building tanks, &c., the Barima and the Waini would offer excellent fishing-stations, and the easy communication, either by sea or by the Mora passage, between these rivers enhances their importance as such. The fish known under the name of queriman in the Colony abounds in these estuaries, and its value is acknowledged, as in its dry state it brings in the market of Georgetown 5 to 6 bits (1s. 9d. to 2s. 3d.) each. Of equal, if not greater value, is the morocotto, which frequents the rivers that fall into the Orinoco, and which weigh in their natural state from 10 to 12 lbs. It is of great importance to point out every resource which the Colony possesses, and by the use of which it can render itself independent of foreign importations. These fisheries, if followed up in a proper manner, would no doubt become an useful branch of internal commerce.

I scarcely need observe to your Excellency that during our operations at the Barima we met no obstructions from the Venezuelans, of whom we saw none, although the Commandant at Coriabo, which is the first post in Orinoco, must have been aware of our proximity, as several Indians who had visited us in our camp went from thence to Coriabo. It was at first my intention to pay a visit to the Commandant, and to assure him, as being the nearest Venezuelan authority, of the friendly intentions of Her Majesty's Government, and that the present demarcation was merely a preliminary measure, open to future discussion between the respective Governments; but after having proceeded a considerable distance, an uncommonly rough sea, such as our corial was not at all calculated to encounter, obliged us to bear away for the nearest beach, and there remain till the following morning, when finer weather enabled us to return to our camp.

In a Memorial on the boundaries of British Guiana which I had the honour to address to your Excellency I observed that the Dutch, when in possession of these Colonies, were in actual occupation of the mouth of the Barima, and some merchants of Middleburg, subjects of the States-General, had a colony in that river. Colonel Moody, of the Royal Engineers, who was sent in the earlier part of this century to report on the military situation of the Orinoco, observed at the mouth of the Barima the remains of the former post. I report this circumstance, as the site of our camp, at the mouth of the Barima, gave evident proofs that the ground had been under cultivation, and the environs showed vestiges of trenches. I noted some straggling cassada plants, and a few shrubs of arnotto, which does not grow wild on grounds subjected to tidal influence. These circumstances, as simple as they appear, contribute to attest the undoubted right of Her Majesty to the Barima, with all the tributary streams which flow into it. But as in the demarcation of a territory it is of great importance to fix upon a line of boundary which is permanent and fixed in nature, and which cannot be destroyed by human hands, I thought it advisable to claim the eastern or right bank of the River Amacura, preserving for Her Majesty; or for such

* Not sent to Foreign Office.

of her subjects as may deem it advantageous for their purposes; the same rights to the navigation and fisheries of that stream as the Venezuelans may claim hereafter.

The pale, or post, at the mouth of the Barima was planted as an attestation of Her Majesty's undoubted right of possession to that river. This point in the possession of Great Britain is of great value in a military respect. The peculiar configuration of the only channel (Boca de Navios) which admits vessels of some draught to the Orinoco, passes near Point Barima, so that if, hereafter, it became of advantage to command the entrance to the Orinoco, this might be easily effected from that point. This assertion is supported by Colonel Moody's evidence, who visited the spot in his military capacity in the commencement of this century.

When the limits of British Guiana are established, it will be highly advisable that some person of authority should be placed at this point, not only for the protection of the native tribes, but likewise to command from the neighbouring States that respect to which a British Colony like Guiana has full right. Venezuela has a post, and a Commandant, within a short distance from the mouth of the Orinoco; the post nearest to the western boundary of British Guiana is in the River Pomeroon, a distance of 120 miles from the Amacura, and it follows, consequently, that the postholder of the Pomeroon can never exercise his influence or protection over the Indians who are settled on the Barima or its tributaries; and which, as I have been assured by the Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks in this district, amount to a large number.

The unsettled state of the weather during the period we encamped at the Barima made our astronomical observations very precarious. Mr. Glascott and myself, however, succeeded in fixing the situation of our camp to our satisfaction, but, as much as I should have liked to extend the survey of the mouth of the Barima to the Boca de Navios of the Orinoco, the unfavourable weather, the ill state of health of my crew, and the delay which would have been connected with it, prevented me from executing a work which, although my instructions did not point out such an undertaking, would have found every excuse by its general usefulness to navigation, if the circumstances had been more favourable.

We left the mouth of the River Barima on the 20th May, and arrived at Cumaka, which we had selected as our depôt, the following day.

The exposure to the heavy rains which had set in did not fail to show its influence on the crew, and five were reported on the sick list. The 27th May arrived, therefore, before we could start for the Amacura. Mr. Glascott, the Assistant Surveyor, being indisposed, he remained at Cumaka, and I was only accompanied by Mr. Echlin.

Thirteen miles from Cumaka, in a southern direction, the Aruka is joined by the Aruan, by means of which the portage is reached which facilitates the communication between the Rivers Aruka and Amacura. I resolved, however, to follow the Aruka some distance beyond the junction, in order to visit a Warrau settlement, and to become acquainted with the nature of that river at its upper course.

It lessens materially in size, being scarcely more than 30 yards across. The banks, still swampy, are studded with manicole and truli palms, along the stems of which we saw the aromatic vanilla trailing in large quantities, forming natural festoons, and its numerous white flowers diffusing a delicious perfume. The water of the river was of a jet black, and so clear that it proved difficult to discern where the reflected image which the trees and shrubs which bordered its banks cast into the river separated from the real object. It was late in the evening before we reached the Warrau settlement, which consisted of eighteen individuals. Another village of fifteen inhabitants was higher up, which it appears is the last inhabited place in the Aruka, that river having its source about 15 miles further south. The incompetency of my crew for the pending journey, in consequence of several having been left sick at Cumaka, made it necessary that I should engage some Indians to assist in transporting the corial across the portage and through the smaller creeks, and three Warraus were accordingly engaged for that purpose.

We returned next morning to the junction of the Aruan with the Aruka, and, following the former river upwards, reached, in the evening, the portage, whence we had to transport the corial to one of the rivulets which flow into the Amacura. The ground rises here to about 40 or 50 feet, and extending from north-west to south-east forms the separation between the small streams which flow into the Amacura and the Barima. The portage is somewhat more than a mile in a south-west direction. The size of our boat and the narrowness of the path were such, nevertheless, that our crew were occupied nearly two days ere they had got the corial across to the River Yarikita, which falls into the Amacura. The soil consisted of rich loam, and I

observed several trees useful for naval and civil architecture, as the crabwood, siruballi, suari, mora, and many others. One of the mora trees astonished me by its gigantic size. If required, and a thicker population and increased industry were to render it expedient, there would be little or no difficulty in connecting, by means of a permanent watercourse, the River Barima with the Amacura, this might be effected by cutting a canal across the portage. The soil, as already observed, is an ochreous clay, and, with the exception of a few blocks of granite, which no doubt had been transported by water, there was no rock *in situ* that appeared to offer obstructions to such an undertaking. The course of the Yarikita was west-north-west towards its junction with the Amacura. After having been joined at its right bank by the small Rivers Waina and Wayuma, it increases considerably in size. The botanist would have been here much delighted in a diversified and interesting flora. Orchideous plants; the peristeria, or flower, of the Holy Spirit; several epidendra, with scarlet blossoms; and many others of equal interest, adorned the trees. A crinum, with white flowers and a delicious perfume, bordered the banks. Bignoniaceæ trailed along the trees, and the *Brownea racemosa*, which has been compared to our rose, added to the variety by its bright scarlet colour, especially when contrasted with the green of the surrounding shrubs and trees. The river is subjected to the influence of the tide, which, it appears, rises here about 2 feet. A short distance from its junction with the Amacura rise on its right bank some hills to the height of about 500 feet. They are called Manibari, and were the highest we had seen since we left Demerara. On the left bank, and close to the confluence, is the hillock, Arikita, of less size than the former.

We entered the Amacura at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, and, following its course downwards, were at 5 o'clock in the evening at the mouth of the rivulet Otucamaba, flowing into the Amacura from the right or eastern bank. We ascended it, in order to pay a visit to Assecuru, a settlement of Arawaaks and Warraus, under the Arawaak Chieftain Jan. We were received by him in a very friendly manner; and found in him an intelligent man, who spoke the Creole Dutch perfectly. The settlement consisted mostly of Arawaaks, and only a few Warraus.

The greater cleanliness in person of the former, compared with the latter, was striking. We did not observe among any of the Arawaaks (whether children or adults) those tumours which are caused by an accumulation of chigoes, and which, being neglected to be extracted in time, render many of the Warrau children lame; indeed, as the chigoes penetrate other parts as well as the feet, these poor children suffer, by the neglect of their parents, not only the greatest pain, but are rendered in their appearance absolutely offensive. This was not the case with the Arawaaks, among whom the filthy state of the Warrau is proverbial; nor did they suffer from those ophthalmic complaints which I have mentioned as being so common to the Warraus of these rivers, and of which the extent has been underrated in the statement that even 50 per cent. of them suffer under it.

The complaints of Captain Jan of the cruelty of the Venezuelans, or Spaniards, as they are generally styled, were numerous. He related that they frequently came to his place and took from him and his people plantains, cassava, hammocks, paddles, &c., without paying for them at all, or at the best very inadequate prices. One of the women showed me an ell of salem-pores, of the value of 1s., for which they had taken from her four bunches of plantains. But as hard as these proceedings must fall on the poor people, who frequently by brutal force are obliged to give the produce of their fields to their oppressors, and suffer in the sequel want themselves, it would be well if there it stopped. But, alas! the system of carrying Indians from their habitations to distant parts of the Orinoco and Venezuelan Guiana, and there oblige them to work in bondage, and subject them to chastisements, is frequently perpetrated upon these poor beings. In the small River Otucamabo, which Jan inhabits, there was, at a short distance from the mouth, a settlement of Warrau Indians, called Awarra, who a few months ago were surprised by a number of Venezuelans, led, as they told me, by the Commandant of the Lower Orinoco, and three of them were carried to the Venezuelan post Coriabo. Some time after, however, they found means to get away at night in a small canoe; and as they are now staying at Assecuru, I conversed with them through our interpreter. Even supposing that much of what they related is exaggerated, still if any part of it be true the conduct of the Venezuelans towards the natives is stamped with tyrannic cruelty. One of the Indians who had been forced to work at an estate called Carussima, as I understood, said that those who by age or infirmity were not able to finish their tasks were flogged with a four-tongued whip of ox-hide, or they were

drawn up with their hands to a beam in the work-houses, and when thus hanging above the ground were unmercifully beaten. Their nourishment during the period they were forced to work was scanty and of the coarsest description; and as to a reward for their labour, if they should be allowed to return to their houses, this was out of the question. I will not relate any more of the cruelties which were mentioned as having been inflicted upon them or others; but the truth of these was attested by all the Indians who were present; and they observed likewise that it frequently had occurred that Indians who travelled with their families in canoes had been overtaken by the Venezuelans, who, after having tied the men, had violated in their presence their wives and daughters. I cannot think for a moment that the higher authorities of the province are acquainted with these diabolical proceedings, to which, no doubt, they would put a stop. But the poor Indian, who, in consequence of the distance of the seat of the Provincial Government, can never bring forward his wrongs or expect any redress, must not suffer, much less he, who according to the right of possession or the claim of Her Britannic Majesty, considers himself under her protection.

As I possess myself some knowledge of the Creole language, and as the chief boatman, Prentice, and George Albert speak it perfectly, I examined Captain Jan whether he believed in a Supreme Being, a future life, or was aware of the nature of an oath, and the punishment which awaits those who perjure themselves; to all which he answered in the affirmative, having acquired some knowledge of the Christian religion during his stay at the Essequibo, where in former times he worked for wages; and he asserted that, if required, he would confirm by an oath the truth of what he had told me. I desired him to assemble next morning his people, and I found that their number amounted to fifty-nine, namely, nineteen men from the age of 15 years upwards, fourteen boys, thirteen women from 15 upwards, and thirteen girls. I told them, through our interpreter, the object of our coming here, and that it was not the wish of Her Britannic Majesty's Government, since it claimed the right bank of the Amacura as the limit of the British Colony of Guiana, that they should be molested; and that I should make it my duty to bring their complaint, through your Excellency, to the knowledge of the Right Honourable Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies. Meanwhile, I advised them, if these oppressions of the Venezuelans continued, rather to leave their present habitation, although it might be dear to them, and to draw nearer to the cultivated part of the British Colony, where the law would secure them against such oppressions, which proposal they promised to consider. I drew up the accompanying document, of which I left a copy in the hands of the Chieftain Jan; and under the supposition that the Venezuelan authorities of the Orinoco have been informed through their Government of the intentions of Her Majesty's Government, I hope that by presenting this document it may prevent the repetition of similar atrocities. At the same time, I beg leave submissively to suggest to your Excellency to transmit a copy of this protest to the authorities at Angostura, and to desire them to stop these proceedings of their inferior servants, as the Indians of the Amacura accuse the Commandant of the Orinoco, who resides at Coriabo, of having led the party who surprised the Warrau Indians at the Amacura and carried them into bondage.

With Captain Jan of Assecuru as a guide, and our crew increased by several of his followers, we left the settlement on the 2nd June, and followed now the Amacura upwards. After having passed the Yarikita, which we had descended two days previously, we found that the Amacura decreased materially in size, lessening in the course of the day to a stream. We ascended at 5 o'clock in the evening the stream Curiyabo, which joins the Amacura from its western bank, on the Venezuelan territory, where we intended to remain during night at a Warrau settlement, especially as it had rained almost continuously and in torrents during the whole day.

The Indians have all withdrawn from the banks of the Amacura, and selected small streams for establishing their settlements upon.

They suppose that by doing so they are less subjected to the visits of the so-called Spaniards; and in order to increase their security, these streams are almost allowed to be grown over, so that one only who is well acquainted with their navigation would suppose them to be inhabited by human beings, or be able to reach their abodes.

The intricate navigation rendered it very difficult to make any progress in our large boat. The settlement consisted of only twelve individuals, but there are several other settlements in the vicinity, and about forty Caribs live in the neighbourhood. The whole population, including the Caribs, amounts nearly to ninety persons; but as these natives are, according to the limit at present claimed by Her

Majesty, in the Venezuelan territory, I did not consider myself authorized to hear or interfere in their complaints against Venezuelan oppression; nor would I give them any encouragement to settle in British Guiana, in order to prevent the Venezuelan Government from accusing me hereafter of having enticed inhabitants of their territory to settle in the British Colony.

The succeeding day (3rd June) proved so rainy that we were obliged to remain stationary. We started, however, on the 4th June to continue the survey of the Amacura to its falls or rapids, which are caused by a ledge of granitic rocks that cross the river, and throw an impediment to its further navigation. It had dwindled the previous day to a stream, but the torrents of rain which had fallen lately rendered it impetuous in its course. Near the mouth the Curiyabo is only divided by a short neck of land from the Amacura, which latter river has still low banks, and is quite serpentine. As we advanced I found its banks to increase in height and studded with noble forest trees. The gorgeous flowers of the *Brownea racemosa* and *Gustavia augustifolia* were so abundant that they added considerably to the beauty of the sylvan scenery. A few miles above the junction of the Curiyabo with the Amacura the stream Tusa joins the latter river from its right bank. It appeared to be of the same size as the Amacura. The course of the Amacura is much further westward, in ascending, than laid down in extant maps. Our course was to-day generally west-south-west to the Fall Cuyurara. This fall is about 12 feet in perpendicular height, two others are higher up, and the whole descent may amount to about 30 feet. The small size of the river renders the aspect of the falls by no means imposing, and it may be said that the Amacura above its junction with the Yarikita is only fit for the navigation of the small boats of the Indians.

We did not proceed further, which, in our large boat, would have been impracticable, nor did it appear to me that I was so far warranted in risking the health of the individuals who accompanied me as to prosecute the stream's course in small boats where protection against the inclemency of the rain proved impossible. Astronomical observations were so precarious that since we departed from Cumaka we had not seen either sun or stars. There are no more inhabitants at the banks of the Amacura or its tributaries beyond the junction of the Curiyabo; and, according to the evidence of the Indians, who pretended to have been at the source of the Amacura, it is about two days' journey in their small boats from the Fall Cuyurara.

The 5th June saw us on our return to Assecuru. Arrived at the junction of the Yarikita with the Amacura, I selected one of the trees on its left bank to engrave on it Her Majesty's initials as a boundary-mark. This tree is situated on the northern foot of the Hill Arikita, and about 500 yards distant from the junction of the rivers, which bears north 37° west.

On leaving Cumaka, and considering the present journey as a pioneering expedition, I had only provided myself with a chronometer, a sextant, an artificial horizon, and prismatic compass. The unfavourable state of the weather enabled me only to procure observations of the sun for the chronometer on the morning of the 6th June, and ten days having elapsed without any intermediate observations, I could not depend upon its rate. However, I had desired Mr. Glascott, who in consequence of indisposition had remained at Cumaka, to fire at 6 o'clock on the evening of the 6th June three guns, which we distinctly heard at Assecuru. We thus procured the direct compass bearing of Cumaka, and combined with my observations for latitude, I received as the result the difference of longitude between Cumaka and Assecuru.

I was fortunate enough to procure here and at the Upper Amacura a large supply of Indian provisions, for which we paid, to the full satisfaction of the Indians, in such articles as they most desired, namely, cutlasses, knives, calico, salempores, beads, &c. The provisions which we had brought with us from Georgetown being nearly exhausted, this supply was very welcome, and as I had received information from Mr. Glascott and his party at Cumaka that they were short of provisions, I dispatched a large supply by two small canoes across the portage of Yarikita.

We left on the 7th June on our further descent to the mouth of the Amacura. The Arawaak Captain Jan, who went with us to the Upper Amacura, and who proved himself very useful and intelligent, accompanied us further, as his knowledge of the localities and the names of streams which fall into the Amacura rendered his services valuable. The streams which join the river from its eastern or right bank are very numerous and it increases materially in breadth. I state its average depth at its lower course as 18 feet, though there are places that much exceed that depth. A peculiar feature in this river are large patches consisting of matted grass, the splendid blue water-fly (*Pontheria azurea*), and several other water plants, which, torn off by

the increased stream during the rainy season, come floating down with the current, and reaching that part of the river where it is subjected to the tides they are carried to and fro as the tide may be flowing or falling. We might have numbered thousands of these little floating islands. We reached in the afternoon at 3 o'clock the Cuyuni, which, like the Mora from the Waini to the Barima, and *vice versa*, offers an uninterrupted passage in canoes from the Amacura to the Araturi. The Cuyuni connects the Amacura with the Warcaicara or Basama, which falls into the Araturi. This river flows opposite the Island Imabaca into the Orinoco, and is another instance of a remarkable connection between the tidal rivers of this coast. A short distance above the mouth of the River Araturi is the Venezuelan post Coriabo. The importance of this natural canal in a military or a commercial point of view is undeniable, but its importance to Venezuela (if a denser population should make it such) is rendered abortive in a military aspect if Great Britain possesses the right or eastern bank of the Amacura.

There is no doubt that the Amacura is navigable for smaller vessels and steamers to the Yarikita, the bar at its mouth and the inconsiderable breadth, which seldom amounts to more than 300 yards, render it unfit for larger vessels. It abounds in that delicious fish, the morocoto.

It was late in the evening before we reached Victoria Point, at the mouth of the Amacura, and we were happy to observe that the boundary-post which we had planted here on the 13th May was still standing. The same refers to the post which we had planted at Point Barima, and which we visited next morning on our ascent of the Barima.

We arrived on the 10th June at Cumaka, where, to my great pleasure, I found the invalids mostly restored, and Mr. Superintendent King rejoicing in his recovered eyesight.

We prepared the succeeding day for our departure, when a murder, which had been committed two months ago upon an Indian from the Orinoco, obliged Mr. Superintendent King to take cognizance of it and to enter into judicial proceedings. As this case comes before your Excellency in a more detailed form, I shall only here allude to it in general terms, and make such remarks as my knowledge of Indian manners and customs calls forth.

It appears that an Indian from the Orinoco, by the name of Waihihi, frequently visited the Indians at the Aruka, among whom he was much feared as a "Pi-ai-man," or conjuror, who by his malpractices or charms was enabled, like the Obiah man of the Africans, to injure his fellow-creatures. This Waihihi was accused of having killed by his charms, or by secretly administering poison, the family of a young Indian boy named Maicarawari, his mother, whom he loved affectionately, being the last victim; and when he, who now remained the only member of the family, reproached the "Pi-ia-man" for his deed, he was laughed at in derision, and was told that a similar fate awaited him. The Warraus of these rivers have not the slightest knowledge of religion; they know nothing of a God or a future life, but the principle of revenge, based upon "blood for blood, life for life," is implanted in their breast from the time they are able to understand their maternal language. This Indian boy considered himself unalterably appointed to revenge the death of his family upon him who did not deny that he was the cause of his bereavement, and when Waihihi came again to the Aruka an opportunity offered itself to execute his revenge. At a drinking feast which Waihihi gave to the Indians in the neighbourhood, and to which Maicarawari accompanied his Chieftain, a dispute arose, when the "Pi-ai-man" said in anger that he would leave the place next morning, but that the Chieftain William and his followers should die shortly after in the bush, and that there should be no person to bury them but the carrion crows. The boy, who had taken no share in the revels, had been sitting apart, and this threat no doubt confirmed him in his resolution of executing his intention. When he saw the "Pi-ai-man" asleep in his hammock he rushed towards him, and taking his war-club in both hands, he killed him with one stroke by completely fracturing his skull.

As the deed was committed within the assumed limits of British Guiana, namely, east of the Amacura, and in a river which falls into the Barima, it would come under the jurisdiction of the Colony, but a serious question arises—whether the Indian, who has no knowledge of the Christian religion, and does not acknowledge our laws, can be punished for an act which civilized nations consider a capital crime, but which, according to the manners and customs he had been brought up in, is a meritorious deed. And this persuasion has not left him; he himself went to the Indian Chieftain Cabaralli, who bears the highest authority in these rivers, and informed him of what

he had done, and since the Superintendent thought it his duty to proceed with him and the witnesses to Georgetown, he has followed voluntarily and without restraint to be tried by a Court of Justice and adjudged by laws of even the existence of which he has no knowledge. His Judges are not able to enter into his feelings, nor do they see that, by the maxims of his tribe, he was, as it were, ordained to commit an act which any other Indian, under similar circumstances and equally unacquainted with the Christian religion, would have considered it his sacred duty to perform. But this tragical event, which is no doubt one among many that have come to our knowledge, gives rise to the mournful reflection that there are in this Colony, and comparatively within a short distance from its capital, thousands of Indians who walk in perfect darkness with regard to the Christian religion. Should the moment arrive when religious teachers shall be sent amongst them, and they shall be converted, such cases must cease entirely, or the perpetrators will be amenable to the Courts of Law for their misdeeds. In the present case, between Indian and Indian, both of whom are uncivilized, it is my opinion, based upon my knowledge of the Indian character, of their customs and manners, that Maicarawari is not amenable to the Courts of Law of this Colony for the deed which he has committed.

I have to apologize to your Excellency for the remarks and the opinion which I have advanced, but another opportunity might not occur to show how much it is required to tender civilization to the native tribes who inhabit British Guiana. If Great Britain, by its commercial connections and shipping, derives any benefit from the possession of this Colony, it must be recollected that the territory belonged once to those tribes, from whom European nations have wrested it.

The interest in the welfare of the natives of this Colony which your Excellency has shown, and the wise Ordinances which have been framed for their protection, render it impossible that such cruel acts as they are subjected to in the neighbouring territory could be committed upon those in British Guiana; but as long as these tribes are not converted to Christianity they labour under a disability which I am sure your Excellency will give your consideration to remove, otherwise the Indian is liable to be oppressed by every unprincipled and designing man. The first question which is put in a Court of Justice to a person who appears as plaintiff or a witness is whether he be acquainted with the nature of an oath—of a God and a future life. A satisfactory answer cannot be expected from him who has never been instructed in the Christian religion, but as sacred as is his affirmation to the Quaker, equally so to the Indian is his assertion that he tells “the truth and no lie,” by which strong expression only I can convey the meaning of the Indian sentence. Before such an assertion, however, is taken in lieu of an oath, the unprincipled colonist may subject the native to every oppression without running the risk of punishment for his misdeeds. I am informed it is not so in Her Majesty’s East India Colonies, where a Law is in existence by which the evidence of the natives, who are heathens, is nevertheless regarded valid in the Courts of Justice. The Indian of Guiana is no idolater; he either believes in a Good Spirit or walks in perfect darkness without giving a thought on the existence of a God, and as he cannot swear by his idols, some other binding form must be substituted.

Although the rainy season has for some past set in, and although our stores are materially reduced and we have been deprived of many comforts, I yet deem it my duty to persevere and continue the survey to the Cuyuni. The two large corials, which we are not able to transport across the land, have received orders to proceed round the coast to the Essequibo, where they are to remain at Bartika Point, while the coxswain Cornelius is to meet us with small canoes and a supply of the most necessary provisions on the Cuyuni. As far as I can foresee, three to four weeks may elapse before the expedition can return for refitting to Georgetown.

The map which I am constructing will point out more clearly the route which we have taken, and those points where boundary-marks have been planted. I shall lose no time on my return to the Colony to lay this map before your Excellency, the incompleteness of which at this moment, where my investigations are unfinished, and unprovided as I am with the necessary materials for its construction, prevents me from inclosing herewith. I must not, however, omit to observe that more unfavourable weather for astronomical observations we could not have had than we have experienced during our expedition.

I cannot close this Report without bringing to your Excellency’s notice the alacrity and good conduct of the officers belonging to the expedition. It gives me, likewise, pleasure to observe that the men who compose the crew have performed their duty to my satisfaction, and I have only to wish that they may continue in their good behaviour.

The expedition is highly indebted to Mr. King, the Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks of the country, who by his active co-operation in furthering the ends of the expedition, and his acquaintance with the Indians of these parts, has made his assistance the more valuable.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK,
Her Majesty's Commissioner of Survey.

APPENDIX (A).

Names of Officers on the Guiana Boundary Expedition.

Mr. Commissioner Robert Herman Schomburgk.
Mr. Assistant Surveyor Adam Gifford Glascott, R.N.
Mr. William Leahy Echlin, Artist.

Attached to the Expedition.

Mr. Richard M. Schomburgk, Botanist of the Royal Prussian
Gardens at Sans Souci.
Mr. Thomas Hancock.

APPENDIX (B).

This is to certify that I, the Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Commissioner for surveying and marking out the boundaries of British Guiana, planted this day, in the presence of the witnesses who have subscribed their names hereto, a post, branded with Her Majesty's initials, as a testimonial of Her Majesty's right of possession to the River Barima and its tributaries, and all the land through which they flow. This post lies, according to my observations, in latitude $8^{\circ} 36' 9''$ north, and longitude $60^{\circ} 40' 36''$ west of Greenwich, the river's southern point bearing from hence S. $25^{\circ} 30'$ W., the River Amacura S. $43^{\circ} 30'$ W.

I also branded three trees with Her Majesty's initials (situated E. by N. $\frac{1}{2}$ N., distant about 30 yards from the above post) as a farther proof thereof.

Dated this 13th day of May, 1841.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK, *Knight of the Prussian
Order of the Red Eagle, Third Class.*
ADAM G. GLASCOTT, *R.N., Assistant Surveyor.*
ROBERT KING, *Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks,
S. I. P.*
WILL. L. ECHLIN, *Artist.*
THOS. HANCOCK.
HERMANAS PETERSON, his $\times$ mark.
CLASS CORNELINSEN, ditto.
HENRY CHESHAM, ditto.
PRENTIS ALBERT, ditto.
GEORGE ALBERT, ditto.
JOHN BELFAST, ditto.
THOMAS JOQUIN, ditto.
CÆSAR NUNEZ, ditto.
DANIEL FREDERICK, ditto.
SAMUEL WITTEN, ditto.
WILLIAM CLARK, ditto.

Witness:
(Signed) ADAM G. GLASCOTT, *R.N., Assistant Surveyor.*

Warrau Indians:

(Signed) WACARABA, his $\times$ mark.
DANIEL MANUEL, ditto.
MAYUCARE (Chieftain's son), ditto.
CURIABA, ditto.
YAROWANARI, ditto.
ARUA-CAIMA, ditto.
URUABALLIA, ditto.

Witness:
(Signed) ROBERT KING, *Superintendent of Rivers
and Creeks, S. I. P.*

APPENDIX (C).

This is to certify that I, the Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Commissioner for surveying and marking out the boundaries of British Guiana, planted this day, in the presence of the witnesses who have subscribed their names hereto, a boundary-post, branded with Her Majesty's initials, and claimed in the name of Her Majesty Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, all the land extending from the River Barima to the eastern point of the River Amacura, where this river falls into the Orinoco, and along its right or eastern bank to its sources, with the right of fishing and the free navigation of British vessels thereof, and the land farther southward, as may be hereafter claimed in Her Majesty's name.

The point of the River Barima, where a boundary-post was planted to-day as a testimonial of Her Britannic Majesty's right of possession, bears from here N. 43° 30' E., the western point of the River Amacura N. 48° W., and this boundary-post is situated, according to my observations, in latitude 8° 33' 3" north, and longitude 60° 40' 36" west of Greenwich.

Dated this 13th day of May, 1841.

(Signed)

ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK, *Knight of the Prussian Order of the Red Eagle, Third Class.*

ADAM G. GLASCOTT, *R.N., Assistant Surveyor.*

ROBERT KING, *Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, S. I. P.*

WILLIAM L. ECHLIN, *Artist.*

THOMAS HANCOCK.

HERMANAS PETERSON, his × mark.

CLASS CORNELINSEN, ditto.

PRENTIS ALBERT, ditto.

GEORGE ALBERT, ditto.

HENRY CHESHAM, ditto.

JOHN BELFAST, ditto.

THOMAS JOQUIN, ditto.

CÆSAR NUNEZ, ditto.

DANIEL FREDERICK, ditto.

SAMUEL WITTEN, ditto.

WILLIAM CLARK, ditto.

Witness:

(Signed)

ADAM G. GLASCOTT, *R.N., Assistant Surveyor.*

Warrau Indians:

(Signed)

WACARABA, his × mark.

DANIEL MANUEL, ditto.

MAYUCARE (Chieftain's son), ditto.

CURIABA, ditto.

YAROWANARI, ditto.

ARUA-CAIMA, ditto.

URUABALLIA, ditto.

Witness:

(Signed)

ROBERT KING, *Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, S. I. P.*

Victoria Point, River Amacura.

APPENDIX (D).

Whereas the Arawaak Chieftain, or Captain Jan, who with his followers is settled at Assecuru and along the banks of the rivulet Otucamabo, which flows into the River Amacura at its eastern or right bank, has this day complained to me that certain inhabitants of the neighbouring Venezuelan territory, chiefly those who dwell on the banks and islands of the River Orinoco, have frequently come to his abode and taken from him and his people, either by force or for inadequate pay, the produce of their provision fields, and pilfered their huts of hammocks and paddles: And whereas it farther appears that they or other inhabitants of that territory have committed the atrocious crime of forcibly carrying away some natives of the Warrau tribe from Awarra, on the banks of the said rivulet Otucamabo, in order to make them work in the Venezuelan territory, I, the Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Commissioner for surveying and marking out the boundaries of British Guiana, by virtue of the Commission graciously granted to me by Her Majesty, and the express desire of Her Majesty's Government "that the native tribes within the assumed limits of British Guiana must not be molested," hereby solemnly protest against such proceedings towards the native Indians inhabiting the right or eastern bank of the Amacura, and to which Her Britannic Majesty has laid claim as forming the western boundary of her Colony of Guiana, leaving the full recognition of such boundary to subsequent amicable

negotiations between the respective Governments of Great Britain and the Republic of Venezuela.

Given under my hand and seal at the Arawaak Settlement, Assecuru, this 1st day of June, 1841, and the 4th year of Her Majesty's reign.

(Signed)

ROBERT HERMAN SCHOMBURGK, *Knight of the Prussian Order of the Red Eagle, Third Class.*

No. 25.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received October 6.)

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, October 5, 1841.

THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has the honour to state to the Right Honourable the Earl of Aberdeen, Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, that his Government, being informed of Her Majesty's Ministry having appointed a Commissioner for the demarcation of the boundaries between British Guiana and Venezuela, made on the 28th January last the proposal of entering into a Treaty of Boundaries by means of Plenipotentiaries competently authorized, engaging, immediately after its conclusion, to nominate on the part of Venezuela a Commissioner for proceeding, in conjunction with Her Majesty's Commissioner and on fixed bases, to the demarcation of boundaries between Venezuela and British Guiana. Two days after the British Consul at Carácas notified that he had transmitted to his Government the overture of the Executive of Venezuela, and ever since that time the latter has been waiting for an answer.

Now let his Lordship figure to himself the surprise with which the Government of Venezuela must have learnt that a guard-house (or sentry-box), with the British flag flying on it, had been constructed on the territory of the Republic. The Government of the latter is not cognizant either of the origin or object of this proceeding, which it trusts will be satisfactorily accounted for. In the meantime, however, the Undersigned, in compliance with his instructions, begs to press on his Lordship the necessity of proceeding to the negotiation of a Treaty of Boundaries as a preliminary step to the operation of demarcation, and requests his Lordship to be pleased to return an answer to the note of the 28th January above referred to.

With, &c.

(Signed) A. FORTIQUE.

No. 26.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique.

Foreign Office, October 21, 1841.

THE Undersigned, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the note addressed to him on the 5th instant by M. Fortique, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, referring to a correspondence which took place in January last between the Acting British Consul at Carácas and the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs respecting the appointment of Mr. Schomburgk to survey and mark out the boundaries between British Guiana and Venezuela, and stating that the Government of Venezuela has been informed that a guard-house, or sentry-box, has been erected upon the Venezuelan territory, and that the British flag has been hoisted thereon.

The Undersigned has to inform M. Fortique that Her Majesty's Government has received from the Governor of British Guiana Mr. Schomburgk's Report of his proceedings in execution of the Commission with which he has been charged. That Report states that Mr. Schomburgk set out from Demerara in April last, and was on his return to the Essequibo River at the end of June.

It appears that Mr. Schomburgk planted boundary-posts at certain points of the country which he has surveyed, and that he was fully aware that the demarcation so made was merely a preliminary measure open to future discussion between the Governments of Great Britain and Venezuela. But it does not appear that Mr. Schomburgk left behind him any guard-house, sentry-box, or other building bearing the British flag.

With respect to the proposal of the Venezuelan Government that the Governments of Great Britain and Venezuela should conclude a Treaty as a preliminary step to the

demarcation of the boundaries between British Guiana and Venezuela, the Undersigned begs leave to observe that it appears to him that if it should be necessary to make a Treaty upon the subject of the boundaries in question, such a measure should follow, rather than precede, the operations of the survey.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed) ABERDEEN.

No. 27.

Mr. O'Leary to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received November 3.)

(Extract.)

Cardcas, August 28, 1841.

I HAVE now the honour to transmit to your Lordship a copy of a note from M. Aranda dated the 17th instant, with the documents which accompanied it, and of my reply to M. Aranda.

Inclosure 1 in No. 27.

Señor Aranda to Mr. O'Leary.

(Translation.)
Sir,

*Republic of Venezuela, Department of Foreign Affairs,
Cardcas, August 17, 1841.*

SINCE the receipt of your communication of the 13th January last, wherein you were pleased to acquaint this Department with the Commission issued by Her Britannic Majesty to Mr. R. H. Schomburgk, authorizing him to survey and mark out the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, and, in consequence of which it was proposed through you to celebrate a Treaty of Limits, the Government has heard nothing respecting the operations of the Commissioner, or the result of the indication relative to the Treaty.

By a despatch just received from the Governor of Guayana, with two documents annexed, copies of which I have the honour to address to you, the Government has been informed of a very singular occurrence, namely, that there was seen and reconnoitered at Point Playaso, near the mouth of the Caño Amacuro, a British flag, with the Royal ensigns hoisted, near a sentry-box constructed for the purpose, and stationed on a part of the Venezuelan territory, of which the Republic has always been in quiet and peaceable possession.

The Government is still ignorant of the motive or object of this incident, as also whether it proceeded from orders of British authorities, or was the spontaneous act of private individuals. At the same time it cannot be indifferent with regard to an occurrence which manifests the introduction of foreigners into our territory without the permission or assent of the competent authorities, and this sort of incursion ought to appear the more remarkable inasmuch as there is a considerable distance between the ground on which the flag was fixed and the limits of the Republic on that side.

Therefore, his Excellency the Executive Power being desirous to ascertain the origin, object, and circumstances of the above-mentioned occurrence, I hasten to request you will be pleased to communicate to me what you may know or consider conclusive to enlighten the Government on the subject.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) FRANCISCO ARANDA.

Inclosure 2 in No. 27.

Señor Grillet to Señor Aranda.

*Republic of Venezuela, Government of the Province of Guayana,
Angostura, July 24, 1841.*

(Translation.)

I RECEIVED to-day from the General Administration of the Custom-house the intelligence which appears in the copy that among the inclosures is marked No. 1. In consequence thereof, I made the 2nd Commandant of the skiff of which mention is made come to my office, and I received his deposition which is contained in copy No. 2.

There are other rumours afloat which corroborate the fact that some Englishmen have erected marks of possession in our territory, but up to the present this Government knows nothing more than is seen in the inclosures, nor can it surmise whether it is an act of the authorities of British Guiana or of private persons.

I prepare beforehand this notification to avail myself of any opportunity that may present itself before the mail, and meanwhile I have adopted the following measures: To call into active service the 2nd Lieutenant of the National Navy Thomas Servers, that he may set out to-morrow in a skiff which I have applied for to the Custom-house to explore all the Great Mouth (Boca Grande), examine what may be necessary to know, and, in short, to proceed according to the instructions I have given him.

God preserve, &c.

(Signed) FLORENTINE GRILLET.

Inclosure 3 in No. 27.

Señor Armas to Señor Grillet.

Republic of Venezuela, Principal Administration of the Custom-house of Guayana, Angostura, July 24, 1841.

(Translation.)
THE Subaltern Administrator of Yaya, in a despatch of the 19th, which I have just received, states to me the following:—

“Yesterday the skiff ‘Restaurador’ arrived at this port from the visit to the Windward Caños without meeting in the cruize any other novelty than seeing and reconncitering in Point Playaso, which is situated at the mouth of the Caño Amacuro, British colours hoisted on a post, wrought on four sides, near a sentry-box constructed on purpose; the colours contain these two letters, “V. R.” I inform you thereof for the purposes you may think proper.”

I transcribe the same for your information.

I am, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS ARMAS.

Inclosure 4 in No. 27.

Deposition of Charles Suera.

(Translation.)

THIS 24th day of July, being summoned by the Governor, Charles Suera appeared in this office, and the following deposition was made by him:—

The 2nd Commandant of the skiff which arrived last night from the station of Yaya, whence it sailed on the 19th of this month at 1 P.M.

Q. What do you know respecting the circumstances of the English at Amacuro?
—A. The Commander of the skiff “Restaurador” was informed at Curiapo that a flag was seen on a flag-staff, on which flag-staff, which is a square post fastened with three nails to a mangrove tree, is marked as if with an iron a circle, within which is a crown above two letters, a “V” and an “R;” the Commander of the “Restaurador” gave information that a vessel was cruising, he does not know in what part, to capture one of the revenue-cutters that may take any vessel employed in smuggling beyond that flag.

Q. What other intelligence have you regarding the days or day on which the flag was hoisted?—A. In the month of June the deponent was in the port of Tabla, going downwards, and there Juan Centella inquired if he knew of two flags which had been hoisted at the mouths (“bocas”) and of some shots that were heard, to which the deponent replied that he had come from Angostura, where nothing was known.

Q. Did he know of any troops being at the place where the flag was?—A. He knew nothing thereof.

Signed with the Governor:

(Signed) FLORENTINE GRILLET.
CARLOS SUERA.

The Secretary of the Government,
(Signed) ANDRES E. LEVEL.

Inclosure 5 in No. 27.

Mr. O'Leary to Señor Aranda.

Sir,

Caracas, August 21, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the note your Excellency addressed to me on the 17th instant. The arrival of the packet on the same afternoon, and the necessity of dispatching it, prevented me from replying before now.

With respect to the circumstance which is the principal object of your Excellency's note, I know nothing more than the vague reports that were current at Angostura towards the end of July last.

About three weeks since I received from his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana a despatch, dated the 24th June, acquainting me that Mr. Schomburgk had set out in May last for the purpose of commencing his survey, with instructions to act in the most conciliatory manner if brought in contact with any of the Venezuelan authorities.

I have, &c.

(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 28.

Mr. O'Leary to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received November 3.)

My Lord,

Caracas, September 7, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that the Venezuelan Government has commissioned Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero, two distinguished Venezuelan citizens, to proceed to British Guiana for the purpose of remonstrating with the Governor of that Colony on the occupation of Barima, and to protest against the same if satisfactory explanations are not given by his Excellency. On hearing of the appointment of these Commissioners I wrote to Mr. Light the despatch of which the inclosed is copy, and which I trust your Lordship will not disapprove of.

I subsequently received from the Venezuelan Foreign Minister a note acquainting me with the above-mentioned appointment, and requesting me to recommend the object of the mission with which Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero are charged to the Governor of British Guiana. In my reply I told M. Aranda that I had already done so. I have since written a private letter to Mr. Light suggesting the utility of initiating the question of an internal commercial intercourse between British and Venezuelan Guiana, from which I think important advantages might be derived hereafter. The Orinoco at no very distant period must become the great channel of Venezuelan trade, and it may be well to consult in time its growing importance, more particularly as connected with the welfare of British Guiana.

I have, &c.

(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY:

Inclosure 1 in No. 28.

Mr. O'Leary to Governor Light.

(Extract.)

Caracas, September 3, 1841.

I TOOK the liberty to address to your Excellency a private letter, by the last packet, acquainting you with the reports which I had received from Angostura relative to Mr. Schomburgk's movements; and I have now the honour to inform your Excellency that on the night of the 28th ultimo I received by express from Angostura further intelligence respecting them.

The British Vice-Consul in that town, in a despatch dated the 12th August, states that the officer who had been sent by the Governor of Guayana to explore the mouth of the Orinoco, and ascertain the truth of the rumours concerning the occupation of Barima and the territory between that point and the Caño Amacuro, had returned to Angostura, and reported that Mr. Schomburgk had retired, leaving behind him a flag-staff with British colours, and several posts with a crown and the letters "V. R." branded thereon, which marks of possession the officer left as he found them.

It may be interesting to your Excellency to know that this intelligence has created here, as at Angostura, and indeed throughout the country, a very painful sensation and much angry feeling, and that the Venezuelan Government has, in consequence, determined upon sending Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero as Commissioners to treat with your Excellency, and to protest, if satisfactory explanations are not received, against the proceedings of Mr. Schomburgk.

Besides this measure, the Government is sending a special messenger to their Minister in London with instructions on the subject. Meanwhile, the public papers here are very violent, and urge the Government to adopt extreme measures. It would not surprise me if the posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk were removed—a step which would greatly complicate the question, and which I trust the prudence of the Government will endeavour to avoid.

The position of this Government under the present circumstances is certainly very critical and embarrassing between the respect it professes towards Great Britain and the popular excitement so openly and decidedly manifested. The issue will depend in a great measure on the reply given by your Excellency to Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero; and I would take the liberty to suggest the expediency of your endeavouring to conciliate these gentlemen, and affording this Government, by your reply, the means of temporizing with the pretensions of the more violent in this quarter. The constitutional weakness of the Government is such that the least pressure from without destroys its action, and exposes the country to all the horrors of revolution so frequent in South America.

Inclosure 2 in No. 28.

Señor Aranda to Mr. O'Leary.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, Caracas, September 3, 1841.

THE Government has thought proper to appoint a Commission, composed of the Licentiate José Santiago Rodriguez and Juan José Romero, to proceed to Demerara near his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana for the purpose of investigating the origin and design wherewith the British flag and other marks as of possession were planted at Barima and Amacuro; to enter into explanations with that authority respecting the limits between Venezuela and the British Colony, and also to make suitable reclamations and protests in defence of the rights of the Republic.

Though the Government is persuaded that the Envoys to the Governor will meet on the part of his Excellency with the same conciliatory conduct which he recommended to Mr. Schomburgk in case of coming in contact with any of the authorities of this country, it does not deem it superfluous to request you to recommend the object of the Commission to the above-mentioned Governor, principally with the view to facilitate a speedy and satisfactory arrangement with regard to the act recently executed within our territory, and which keeps in alarm the whole population of the Republic.

With sentiments of perfect consideration, I have, &c.

(Signed) FRANCISCO ARANDA.

Inclosure 3 in No. 28.

Mr. O'Leary to Señor Aranda.

Sir,

Caracas, September 5, 1841.

YESTERDAY I had the honour to receive your Excellency's note of the 3rd instant, and, in reply thereto, I beg leave to inform your Excellency that I had already written to the Governor of British Guiana, acquainting his Excellency with the appointment of Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero, and recommending them to his Excellency.

I have, &c.

(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 29.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.—(Received November 10.)

My Lord,

Downing Street, November 9, 1841.

WITH reference to your Lordship's letter of the 6th ultimo, inclosing copies of two despatches from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Carácas, with copies of a correspondence between that functionary and the Governor of British Guiana on the subject of Mr. Schomburgk's proceedings in defining the boundaries of that Settlement, I am directed by Lord Stanley to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Aberdeen, the copy of a despatch, and its inclosures, from the Governor of British Guiana on the same subject, containing, with other documents, a communication from Mr. Schomburgk in answer to Mr. O'Leary's observations on his proceedings.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAS. STEPHEN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 29.

Governor Light to Lord J. Russell.

My Lord,

Arabian Coast, Essequibo, September 19, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to forward copies of two communications received from Mr. O'Leary, of Carácas, received by the last packet. As it was necessary that Mr. Schomburgk should report on them, they were sent to him. I have received his observations, and forward them in original.

I have the honour also to transmit copy of a letter I have addressed to Mr. O'Leary, which I trust will be approved by your Lordship.

I have alluded in my letter to Mr. O'Leary to a demand made by a person of the name of Hamilton, the son of a Colonel Hamilton, who resided many years in Angostura, to be allowed to cut a path from his pastures in the Venezuelan territory to the Essequibo by which he and other farmers in cattle will be enabled to supply our markets more readily than by the old route from the Orinoco. To this demand I have as yet made no reply, thinking it a subject for the consideration of the Court of Policy, my own opinion not yet being fixed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

Inclosure 2 in No. 29.

Mr. O'Leary to Governor Light.

(Private.)

(Extract.)

Carácas, August 18, 1841.

HAVING to dispatch the home packet, which has just arrived, and desirous to avail myself of its departure to acquaint you with the intelligence I have received from our Vice-Consul at Angostura, I write you these few hasty lines.

The Vice-Consul, under date of the 25th July last, states that news had reached Angostura that the British flag was floating at Barima and 5 leagues up the Orinoco, and that a vessel (British) was cruising in that direction; that this intelligence had created the "utmost surprise and alarm at Angostura," and that the Governor had sent an armed boat with fourteen men to ascertain the fact. So far the Vice-Consul. In addition to this report, I received late last night a communication from the Venezuelan Foreign Minister, transmitting to me some documents relating to the same subject, and requesting me to inform him whether the acts complained of are to be attributed to persons acting under your instructions, or whether they are the unauthorized acts of private individuals.

The above intelligence was made known to the public yesterday through the medium of one of the papers, and I understand it caused much excitement.

The report received by this Government states that the British colours were flying on the banks of the Amacura, about 10 miles above Barima.

I send this letter and my despatch of the 4th instant to the Postmaster at

Barbados, requesting him to transmit them immediately to you. I have adopted this course to prevent a recurrence of what retarded the arrival of a former despatch.

Letters coming from Demerara or any of the islands suffer, I do not know from what cause, much delay before they reach Carácas.

Inclosure 3 in No. 29.

Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Demerara, September 15, 1841.

I HAD the honour to receive yesterday for perusal the despatches which Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Rio de Janeiro and Her Majesty's Consul at Carácas have addressed to your Excellency with regard to the pending survey of the boundaries of British Guiana. Mr. Ouseley's letter is so satisfactory that I refrain from further allusion to it, but I beg leave respectfully to offer such remarks as Mr. O'Leary's letter may call forth.

Before my departure from London on the execution of the survey, Mr. Vernon Smith, Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies, inclosed copies of letters to me which, by the desire of Viscount Palmerston, had been addressed to Her Majesty's Chargés d'Affaires at Rio de Janeiro and at Venezuela notifying my appointment to survey and mark out the boundaries of Guiana, and desiring them to inform the Minister for Foreign Affairs of the respective Governments of the issue of this Commission. If, therefore, my instructions had been to the effect to enter at the present period already into actual negotiations, this preliminary step having been taken by Her Majesty's Government, it appears to me that it would have been the duty of the Venezuelan authorities at Carácas to inform the Governor of Angostura of the intentions of Her Majesty's Government, and the intelligence that I had entered upon the execution of my duties could not have created "the utmost surprise and alarm;" but my instructions do not authorize me to enter into any negotiations before the execution of the survey, and any communication from my part to the Governor of Angostura would have been unwarranted, or might have forestalled the views of your Excellency or Her Majesty's Home Government.

So far from wishing to be uncourteous towards the authorities of the territories which border on British Guiana, and in absence of any instructions to proceed up to Angostura, which only could have been executed with much delay and expense, I started in the largest of our boats from our camp at the Barima to wait on the Commandant of the Orinoco at Coriabo, but so dangerous proved this undertaking in our small canoe that, without risking our lives, we were obliged to desist, and to return next morning to our camp.

It would be repetition to state the grounds upon which rest the rights of Her Britannic Majesty to the Barima, and the absolute necessity that the boundaries of British Guiana should be based upon natural divisions, and not upon imaginary lines; but Mr. O'Leary has been erroneously informed that a British vessel cruised off the Barima during my survey, and that the Amacura, the right bank of which I claimed as the limit between British and Venezuelan Guiana, be situated 5 leagues up the Orinoco, as it is merely 4 miles from the mouth of the Barima.

I most sincerely wished that there were no existing grounds of apprehension respecting the interference of Venezuelan subjects with the independent Indian tribes; the facts which I have brought to your Excellency's knowledge, and which may be corroborated by any person travelling among the Indians at the contested boundaries, prove that these cruel acts of the inferior authorities have not come to Mr. O'Leary's knowledge.

I can only repeat that, while employed on the execution of the service with which I have been honoured, it shall be my constant aim to meet with the greatest courtesy any of the authorities of the territories adjacent to British Guiana, and to use every conciliatory means at my command to produce the desired result of settling the boundaries of this important Colony in the most amicable manner.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBT. H. SCHOMBURGK.

Inclosure 4 in No. 29.

Governor Light to Mr. O'Leary.

Sir,

Essequibo Coast, September 19, 1841.

I HAD the honour of receiving your public despatch dated the 4th August, and that marked private of the 18th of the same month, transmitted to me here on the 10th instant from Georgetown.

Having referred these despatches to Mr. Schomburgk, who is returned from his survey of the Venezuelan frontier, and preparing to commence that of the Brazils, I have received his explanations, of which I send you copy.

I was convinced that the reports you said had caused "surprise and alarm" were exaggerated. You will find from Mr. Schomburgk's communication that he attempted, at the risk of his life, to make known his visit to the nearest Venezuelan authorities, the only persons he was entitled to address, as the object of his mission had been a diplomatic arrangement settled at home.

No vessel of war, or indeed any other than the coasting schooner which took Mr. Schomburgk's party to the Barima, was on the coast, though application had been made for a small vessel of war without success, more to facilitate the object of the survey than for defence or offence, as I do not suppose the Venezuelan authorities would have ventured to impede a Mission purely of survey.

The point of departure of the Mission, and of the landmark placed by Mr. Schomburgk at the Barima, is marked by the ruins of a Dutch fort; it will be hard to prove that this fort ever fell into the hands of the Spaniards, or that the claim of the Dutch to the intermediate country from the Pomaroon and Morocco was ever abandoned.

Mr. Schomburgk's survey from the Barima to the confluence of the Cuyuni with the Essequibo has been of great public utility, and will much facilitate future negotiations. I have to thank you for the valuable information contained in your despatch of the 4th August. An internal trade which might loyally be carried on hereafter when both countries are in a condition to sustain it, and avoid the circuitous route of the Orinoco, requiring so many days to arrive at Angostura, would, I should have thought, been useful. It never entered into my calculation to encourage smuggling.

I am happy to say that Mr. Hamilton, of Angostura, is desirous of cutting a road from his pastures for the march of cattle to the Essequibo.

I do not at present see any objection, though I shall consider it a subject for the Legislature of the Colony.

I trust all things will terminate satisfactorily by negotiation, but the claim set up by the Venezuelan Government to the territory mentioned in your despatch appears to me totally inadmissible.

I am, &c.
(Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

No. 30.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received November 19,)

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, November 18, 1841.

THE Undersigned Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela has the honour to acknowledge having received the note of the 21st of last October, in which the Right Honourable Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs says, in reference to the Report of Mr. R. H. Schomburgk respecting his topographical labours in Guiana, that that Commissioner had fixed boundary marks in the country surveyed by him, and that his Lordship was fully convinced that the demarcation thus made was merely a preliminary measure subject to future discussion between Great Britain and Venezuela.

The Undersigned has subsequently been directed to assure Her Majesty's Government that Commissioner Schomburgk, overstepping, no doubt, the terms of his authorization, has at a point of the mouth of the Orinoco fixed several posts with Her Majesty's initials—has hoisted the British flag in that locality, solemnly attended by an armed force—and has proceeded to other acts of dominion and empire.

Succeeding to the titles, never disputed by any nation, which Spain possessed to the property of the province of Guiana—quietly possessing not only the Orinoco but all the territory contiguous to that river to a considerable distance—and, finally, trusting to the honour of the neighbouring nations, the Government of Venezuela imagined all along that it had not to fear any invasion or any injury, at least on the part of a friend such as England, with whom it is connected by the closest relations.

Accordingly when, on the 12th January last, the British Consul *ad interim* at Carácas, wrote to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, informing him, by order of Viscount Palmerston, that Her Majesty's Government had charged the above Mr. Schomburgk to mark out and designate the boundary-lines between English Guiana and Venezuela, the Executive proposed, in reply, the conclusion of a Boundary Treaty by competently authorized Plenipotentiaries as a step preparatory to the demarcation and fixation of the boundaries, reasonably judging that, as this was so essential an operation, it ought to be carried out in accordance with what would be stipulated. But this proposal was not even so much as replied to, and the Commissioner went on as above related.

If the sole fact of fixing marks of boundaries in the territory of the Republic be an open violation of its rights, the Undersigned leaves it to the consideration, penetration, and delicacy of Her Majesty's Government to estimate the impression which must have been produced in Venezuela by the knowledge that those marks were accompanied with all the signs of actual possession. Indeed the disgust occasioned by this undeserved offence has been great and profound; it may suffice to say that the Executive has been blamed as negligent in watching over the dignity and property of the Republic, solely because during this whole transaction it has always manifested an unlimited confidence in Her Majesty's Government.

Fortunately, this confidence, so hazardous to the people of Venezuela, has hitherto been justified, and the Undersigned is happy in declaring that in the sentiments of the Earl of Aberdeen he has met with the noble frankness and honour befitting his high public functions, as displayed in the conferences which he has had with his Lordship on this subject. And he therefore makes no doubt he shall obtain from Her Majesty's Government reparation for the insult inflicted on the dignity of the Republic by an order to remove the marks which have affected the public tranquillity in such an unpleasant manner. The Government of Venezuela might in right and justice have done so itself, without thereby offering any offence to the British, and the having refrained from it, out of an excess of courtesy towards the name of Her Majesty the Queen, ought to raise its justice in the eyes of Her Majesty's Ministers.

Besides the above, there are in the *ad interim* Consul's letter from Carácas the following words: "The Government of English Guiana has been empowered to resist any aggression on the territories adjacent the frontier hitherto occupied by independent tribes," words which need explanation, inasmuch as the Government of the Undersigned has not been able to persuade itself that Her Majesty's Government had been desirous to establish a principle of protection with regard to the natives located beyond the English frontier, and who, by this very fact, occupy the territory of Venezuela, or that it is wished to recognize in the savage tribes the personality attributed by the law of nations only to nations constituted in political society, or, finally, that it is attempted by this means to defraud Venezuela of the rights which in America have always been recognized in its discoverers.

The Undersigned avails, &c.,

(Signed) A. FORTIQUE.

No. 31.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received November 19.)

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, November 18, 1841.

THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has the honour to inform the Right Honourable Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, that he has been authorized by, and has received sufficient instructions from, his Government to proceed to the conclusion of the Treaty for settling the boundary-lines between the Venezuelan possessions and the English ones of Guiana, and that he is prepared to commence

the negotiation the moment that his Lordship may acquaint him that Her Majesty's Government is also ready for it.

The Undersigned deems it his duty to call his Lordship's attention to the necessity of an agreement which may be said to have been come to at the instance of the British Ministry, and that it will be most useful for drawing closer the relations of good intelligence and amity subsisting between the two nations.

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed) A. FORTIQUE.

No. 32.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique.

Foreign Office, November 26, 1841.

THE Undersigned, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of two notes addressed to him on the 18th instant by M. Fortique, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, in one of which M. Fortique requests that Her Majesty's Government will give orders for the removal of the posts which have been placed at the mouth of the River Orinoco by Mr. Schomburgk, the British Commissioner for surveying the limits of British Guiana, and in the other M. Fortique states that he has received instructions from his Government for negotiating a Treaty with Her Majesty's Government for the settlement of the boundaries between the British and Venezuelan possessions in Guiana.

The Undersigned has the honour to inform M. Fortique that he has referred these notes to the consideration of the proper Department of Her Majesty's Government.

(Signed) ABERDEEN.

No. 33.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received December 8.)

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, December 8, 1841.

THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has the honour to address himself once more to the Right Honourable Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Minister for Foreign Affairs, to follow up the subject discussed in his note of the 18th ultimo.

The Undersigned is aware that the latter was sent by his Lordship to the Colonial Department, and that the pressure of business occupying the Ministers of Her Majesty would prevent its being answered in due time; two important motives, however, compel him again to trespass upon them, notwithstanding these considerations.

The first is a recent order from the Government of the Undersigned, urging him to press not only for the conclusion of the Treaty which is to settle the boundary-line between Venezuelan and English Guiana, but more particularly for the removal of the boundary posts planted, contrary to every law, at Barima and other localities of the Venezuelan territory by the surveyor, R. A. Schomburgk. The Undersigned, in his note of the 18th ultimo just mentioned already, said something to his Lordship about the unpleasant feeling prevailing among the people of Venezuela on this account, and he now adds that this feeling, so far from diminishing, is, as may be easily supposed, on the increase in proportion as the time passes without reparation of the injury.

The second is the conduct observed by the Governor of English Guiana in his conferences with the Commissioners whom the Government of Venezuela accredited to him with the view of asking for explanations of those demarcations, as he manifested to them "that inasmuch as the real boundaries between the two Guianas are undefined and questionable, the operation of Mr. Schomburgk neither has nor could have been undertaken for the purpose of taking possession, but only in the way of simply laying down the boundary-line supposed or presumed on the part of British Guiana, and that, therefore, while the confines remain undetermined, the Government of Venezuela ought to rest assured that no fort would be ordered to be built on the territory in question, nor that any soldiers or force whatever would be sent thither." But at the same time that he made this explicit declaration of England having no right to keep up the demarcation made by Schomburgk, the Governor also intimated that he did not deem

himself authorized to alter it, inasmuch that, by a singular contradiction, the authorities of British Guiana pretend to sustain *de facto* an act which they themselves have declared invalid in law; and although, in order to gloss it over, the Governor and Schomburgk himself added that such marks were equivalent to their having been made with ink on a map, their solicitude in not removing them creates suspicious little calculated to calm the feeling of the nation or to inspire the Government of the Undersigned with the confidence so necessary with regard to an arrangement which, as that concerning boundaries, requires the most friendly disposition between neighbouring nations.

The inhabitants of Venezuela, their Government, and the Undersigned know, however, how to distinguish between the generally timid and vacillating proceedings of subaltern authorities and the upright and pure intentions of Her Majesty's Government, and are very far from thinking that, with the view of upholding the conduct of Commissioner Schomburgk, it would approve in regard to Venezuela what it has disapproved of in the United States. The justice which is on the part of Venezuela, the assurances given by his Lordship to the Undersigned, that Her Majesty's Government lays no stress on the boundary posts in question, the declarations of the Governor of Demerara and of Mr. Schomburgk on this point, the prejudices which, in common with the national interests, are sustained by many British subjects settled in Venezuela, through the state of alarm into which the nation is thrown, and, finally, the confidence necessarily inspired by the principles of integrity and rectitude of a strong and powerful Government such as that of Great Britain, are considerations which raise in the Undersigned the strongest hopes that all boundary posts planted by Mr. Commissioner Schomburgk will be taken away as speedily as may be, and that steps will be without delay taken for coming to a definitive arrangement concerning the boundary-lines between Venezuela and English Guiana.

The Undersigned is happy to, &c.

(Signed)

A. FORTIQUE.

No. 34.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique.

Foreign Office, December 11, 1841.

THE Undersigned, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, has the honour to reply to the notes addressed to him on the 18th ultimo and on the 8th instant by M. Fortique, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, requiring Her Majesty's Government to order the removal of the posts fixed by Mr. Schomburgk near the mouth of the River Orinoco, and repeating that M. Fortique is empowered to make a Treaty with Great Britain for the settlement of the boundary between the British and Venezuelan possessions in Guiana.

The Undersigned begs leave to refer to his note of the 21st October last, in which he explained to M. Fortique that the proceeding of Mr. Schomburgk in planting boundary posts at certain points of the country which he has surveyed was merely a preliminary measure open to future discussion between the two Governments, and that it would be premature to make a Boundary Treaty before the survey shall be completed.

The Undersigned has only further to state that much unnecessary inconvenience would result from the removal of the posts fixed by Mr. Schomburgk, as they will afford the only tangible means by which Her Majesty's Government can be prepared to discuss the question of the boundaries with the Government of Venezuela. Those posts were erected for that express purpose, and not, as the Venezuelan Government appear to apprehend, as indications of dominion and empire on the part of Great Britain.

And the Undersigned is glad to learn from M. Fortique's note of the 8th instant that the two Venezuelan gentlemen who have been sent by their Government to British Guiana have had the means of ascertaining from the Governor of that Colony that the British authorities have not occupied Point Barima.

(Signed)

ABERDEEN.

Governor Light to Lord Stanley.—(Received at the Foreign Office, December 22.)

(Extract.)

Government House, Demerara, October 21, 1841.

I HAVE the honour of forwarding to your Lordship a second Report from Mr. Schomburgk completing the detail of his operations from the Barima to the Cuyuni at its union with the Essequibo. I have hitherto withheld this Report in expectation of being able to transmit at the same time a map of the country about which Mr. Schomburgk has been employed. Its progress has been so much interrupted by sickness of Mr. Schomburgk and his party that the map is yet unfinished.

Inclosure in No. 35.

Second Report of Mr. Schomburgk, Her Majesty's Commissioner for Surveying and Marking out the Boundaries of British Guiana.

THE party under my command left Cumaka, where we had sojourned for some time, as detailed in my former Report, on the 13th June; and having arrived at the junction of the Aruka with the Barima, we continued the ascent of the latter river in an east-south-eastern direction. We reached, on the next day, its junction with the Kaituma, which falls in on the left bank from the south, and is at its mouth about 200 feet wide.

The Kaituma is inhabited by Warrau and Waika Indians, and is connected with the upper Barima by several intermediate brooks.

Numerous rivulets join the Barima at both its banks, some of them inhabited by Warraus. It has still, however, the appearance of a tidal river, being margined by mangrove and curida bushes, over which manicole and truli palms raise their heads. Its banks form continued swamps, which only through the industry of man could be made arable.

We encamped on the night of the 15th–16th June at a Warrau Settlement, the Chieftain of which called himself Marawari. The noise of the Indian drum and songs on our approach announced that the inhabitants were revelling; and on landing we had sufficient evidence that Marawari was intoxicated. One of his wives was in the same state; and thus we witnessed, for the first time since we had left the Colony, the effects of that horrible vice drunkenness.

The Settlement consisted of five huts, surrounded by rich provision grounds; and I observed with pleasure some lemon and lime trees near their houses. Their provision fields abounded in cashew nuts (*Anacardium occidentale*).

We passed on the following day the small river Maruiwa or Hohanna, which, by the interlacing of numerous other rivulets, affords a passage in boats from the Barima to the Waini—a journey which the Indian effects, generally, in two days.

At a short distance above the river rise some hillocks from both its banks. They are the first which are met with in the Barima. The Warrau Chieftain Clemente had selected one of them to build on its summit a large hut, which, by its construction and neatness, distinguished itself from the generality of Indian houses. The erection of this house, with its gallery, in imitation of a second story, was the more gratifying as he did it to afford accommodation to the Superintendent of the district on his periodical visits; the good effects of which, as exhibited in the character and better conduct of the Indians in their social intercourse, I had several times opportunity to witness.

By studious attention I seized here a favourable moment to determine the position of the place, a circumstance which the unfavourable weather had not afforded us since we left Cumaka. Warina is, according to my observations, in latitude $7^{\circ} 50' 15''$ north, and longitude $59^{\circ} 43' 30''$ west, and the height of the house we had selected for our night's quarters was about 70 feet above the Barima.

The chain of hillocks, on one of which the house was built, extends in longitudinal ridges in a north and south direction—north 12° east, and south 12° west.

I always considered it my duty, wherever an opportunity offered for illustrating, however slightly, the geology of the colony, to observe how far the structure of the country might be favourable to cultivation, it being undeniable that the quality of the soil depends, generally, upon the rocks which form the strata below the arable land.

The super-strata at the hills of Warina consist of ochreous clay, intermixed with mould, pebbles, and that due proportion of sand which would particularly qualify it for the cultivation of coffee. The large blocks of ferruginous clay which lie dispersed on the surface, insure the necessary moisture for the cultivation of that plant, for it is well known to the agriculturist how beneficially such blocks operate on the soil on which they lie, contributing not only to the retention of the moisture, which would otherwise evaporate, but to the precipitation of atmospheric vapours.

The rivulet Curiye offers another medium of communication with the Maruiwa and the Waini, but it can only be made use of by small boats. We passed, at 9 o'clock on the 18th June, the River Amissi, which joins the Barima on its left bank. It is of considerable size, and at the junction of the two rivers it would seem as if the Amissi were the larger one. The Indians, however, informed me that its course has not the length of the Barima, and that its banks are mostly swampy; the current appears insignificant.

During the rainy season the influence of the tide is felt to this point; in the summer months it is felt still higher up. The swampy banks of the Amissi render it unfit for habitations. Even the Warraus, whom the earlier authors of travels described as living on the tops of trees, but who, in reality, raised only a platform just above the level of the water, and rested their miserable dwellings on stumps of its trees, prefer now higher ground to build their huts upon.

The Amissi affords, by natural canals, a communication with the River Kaituma.

Since we had left Warina, the Barima, in ascending, had adopted a more southwestern course; its banks also became higher, while the palms and mangrove bushes, which till now had been so numerous, became less frequent, and were replaced by a more varied vegetation. Our Indian guides informed us, that by ascending the Rivulet Yaramuku half-a-day, we would reach high hills and savannahs. We continued, however, the ascent of the Barima, and passed the rivulets Aruta and Pequa; the latter inhabited by Warraus. The Barima narrows above this creek to 40 yards, and flows with a strong current, which impeded our progress; its depth was still from 3 to 4 fathoms. The banks (it being now the middle of the rainy season) were full to overflowing, and rose scarcely a foot above the water's edge. In lieu of palms, the most stately mora trees overshadowed the river. In all my former travels in Guiana I have nowhere seen trees of this description so gigantic as on the land adjoining the Barima at its upper course. Indeed, frequently, when our boat rounded some point which the river made in its course, and a long reach was before us, these majestic trees appeared in the background as hillocks clothed with vegetation, until a nearer approach showed our mistake; and we found that, what we considered to have been a hillock, was a single tree rising to the enormous height of 130 to 150 feet, forming by itself, as it were, a forest of vegetation. The importance of the mora in naval architecture is now fully recognized in Great Britain, and a new export trade has been opened to the Colony.

At the Upper Barima this tree is so abundant, and grows to such a size that the whole British navy might be constructed merely from the trees which line its banks; a circumstance well worth consideration, especially as, being near a river which is navigable to vessels of 12 feet draught, the craft intended for the transport of the timber might load at the very spot where the trees are cut down.

It is only lately that the timber of Guiana has come into notice in England; but, so superior is the mora and the green-heart for objects of naval architecture, that a higher price is given for them in sea-port towns than for any other wood imported into England.

It appears that, at the commencement of this century, a white man—very likely a Dutch settler—had advanced so far inland as the Herena River. The Indians showed us a place where he had cultivated sugar; and they told us that he had possessed a schooner, and several punts with which he had carried on a timber trade. The Indian, in his expressive language, called the former settlement “the last place of the white man.”

We entered on the 19th June the Caruwavu or Caruawa River, a tributary of the Barima, and halted at a Settlement of Warrau Indians. While among the Warraus I had heard much of one of their games, which they exhibit during festivities, and I had the satisfaction of seeing it performed. It is played in parties, two against two; and the champions, painted and dressed according to the taste of their tribe, show their athletic skill by attempting to push each other from a space of ground by means of the “naha,” which I might resemble to a shield. It appeared to us an innocent

pastime, which gave agility to their limbs, and displayed to the greatest advantage their muscular power and fine proportions.

There are several Warrau Settlements on the banks of the Caruwavu. I estimate their number at 200 individuals. The Manari, a river with a stronger current than the Caruwavu, joins the latter on its left bank, at the distance of about a mile from its confluence with the Barima. The Manari is mostly inhabited by Warraus, but there is a Settlement of Waikas about 5 miles up, where we intended to stay for a few days. I had understood from some Indians, who were well acquainted with the Cuyuni, that there had been once a Dutch post at an island called Tokoro, which was much farther to the west than that part of the Cuyuni, where, from the information I had received previously to my submitting the Memorial on the boundaries of British Guiana, I considered the boundary-line ought to cross to the River Cuyuni. The path overland led from this Settlement to the River Barima, and from thence to the Cuyuni, and it became, hence, necessary to select it as a starting point. Our larger canoes, being much too bulky, were now of no further use, and as the official duties of Mr. King, the Superintendent of the County, required his speedy return to Georgetown, I resolved on sending the two canoes, with such of the crew as I considered not qualified for the fatigues of an overland journey under his command to the coast.

We landed at the Settlement, Manari, in the afternoon. It consisted of five Indian houses, the largest of which was given up to us to reside in. In my former Report, I alluded to the negligence in person, and on the houses of the Warraus, and mentioned how superior the Arawaak Indians were, in that regard, to the latter. Equally superior, if not surpassing the Arawaaks, are the Waikas. Their cleanliness, both in person and domestic arrangements, was a gratifying picture, after having travelled for months among the Warraus. The Waikas are of much fairer complexion than the other Indians who inhabit the coast regions, whom they surpass in athletic form and regularity of features. The Warraus indulge in bigamy. I met even several instances of polygamy among that tribe. It is different with the Waikas, whom I found uniformly to possess but one wife.

The land adjoining Manari is wonderfully productive. We saw sugar-canes vying with the best on the coast; Indian corn, or maize, far surpassing any ever produced at the coast regions; and bunches of bananas weighing from 80 to 100 pounds. The super-stratum is a rich loam, intermixed with vegetable earth and sand, and as it lies upon clay, a sufficient moisture to advance vegetation is always kept up, thus affording every capability for the cultivation of the staple produce of the Colony.

Mr. King, and those of the party who were to return with him, left Manari on the 22nd June. Our provisions were at that time much reduced, and the period of the year did not warrant me in supposing that I would be able to get much from the Indians. I desired, therefore, that the boat of the expedition should proceed up the Essequibo and await the land party at Bartika Point, from whence a supply of the most necessary provisions should be sent up the Cuyuni in a smaller corial to meet us. This service was confided to the second coxswain, Claas van Cornelinsen.

I was anxious to examine the Barima beyond its falls. I started, accordingly, on the 24th June, in a small canoe, accompanied by Mr. Glascott, the Assistant Surveyor, and Mr. Echlin, the Artist of the Expedition; and descending the Manari for a short distance, we reached the Barima by two of those natural canals (the Taima and Ataima) which so frequently connect rivers, having a parallel course in these swampy regions. The almost continued torrents of rain which we had had for some weeks, had caused the Barima to overflow its banks, and we found the current running at the rate of from 4 to $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles an hour; our progress was consequently slow. A short distance above the off-flow which connects the Barima and Manari, we visited a Warrau Settlement called Emu, where we admired a gigantic bamboo, several hundred yards in circumference. Two of the Indians were occupied in finishing a native canoe, which they had cut out of cedar (*Icica altissima*), a species of wood uncommonly well qualified for that purpose, and resembling in its durability, odour, and reddish colour, the famed Bermuda cedar, although a genus quite distinct from the icica. As the cedar tree of Guiana is by no means scarce, it deserves more attention.

The Warraus are famed for their skill in finishing canoes out of the single trunk of a tree. They formerly furnished the colonists, as well as the tribe of Indians inhabiting the coast regions, with canoes and corials, which for durability and speed far surpassed any boats ever introduced from Europe. Of late years their industry has much relaxed; and they are loud in their complaints that the Spaniards of the Orinoco take away all their largest craft and destroy them, and that the smaller only escape by their being able to hide them. The famed Spanish launches, employed

during the revolutionary war of Venezuela, were made by the Warraus. Some of these were roomy enough for from fifty to seventy people. They refuse, now, to make any of so large a size, not for want of the trees fit for the purpose, but that they say, if the Spaniards hear of their making any large craft, they send a party of men to take them away, or cut them in pieces, in order to prevent them from being sold and used for smuggling by the people at the mouth of the Orinoco. Such cruel acts cannot be practised upon the Indians who live within the British boundary, if that boundary is once politically recognized.

We passed the small Rivers Ararisi, Yakritin, Buruparu, Maricawaballi, and landed on the evening of the 25th June at the Warrau village Simuita. We measured here the breadth of the river, and found it 51 yards. The River Kaituma runs hence about 9 miles in a north-east direction. The barometer stood, at 6 A.M., 30.020 English inches, the thermometer at 70.5 degrees Fahrenheit.

We were accompanied by a number of Indians from Simuita and the neighbouring Settlements, who intended to ascend the river to the falls to shoot the delicious fish called marocotto or ossibu, which at the time these waters are full, migrate beyond the falls for the purpose of depositing their spawn.

We formed a flotilla of small boats, our canoe being the leading frigate. Several fish were procured on the first day. In order to attract them to the shore, a number of the seeds of the carapa or brat nut are pounded, and having been surrounded by a netting made of withes, they are put in the water, and soon attract the greedy marocotto: an Indian stands ready with a light spear, which he lances into them, one after another, with unerring skill. I have in my former Report alluded to the importance of following up the fisheries, as an additional resource of the Colony. I here observed that the maracotto reaches frequently a length of 30 inches, and is 26 inches in girth, while its delicious flavour recommends it to attention as an article of trade.

We observed on the 27th June a tract of sandstone which was heaped up in numerous blocks. It is fine grained, and much used by the Warraus in lieu of grindstones to sharpen their tools for the manufacture of their boats. We arrived in the afternoon at the fall Mecoro-vussu, which throws the first impediment to the navigation of larger vessels on the river. A few miles below the falls we found a depth of 3 fathoms. The Barima is, therefore, navigable so far for steamers of considerable size, although it might prove tedious to sailing-vessels to reach that distance, in consequence of the serpentine course and strong contrary current.

It is not known to the Indians inhabiting these regions that white men had ever penetrated so far before. We might have stopped here and commenced our return, the more especially since the weather was so unfavourable, but I found the course of the Barima so different from what it is laid down on maps that I considered it of importance to trace it higher up, as by its western course on its ascent, every mile would add to the British territory. This course differing so much from the Barima of theoretical geographers, will, I presume, be deemed sufficient evidence of the importance of the measure which Her Majesty's Government have resolved upon, namely, that an actual survey should prelude the definitive negotiations with the Governments interested in the determination of these boundaries.

Only the rainy season could have afforded us the opportunity of ascending the Barima any further, and I resolved, therefore, to continue until we could make no more progress in our corial.

The first series of falls were ascended without any accident; and we halted the same evening near some temporary huts, which certain Waikas from Manari had erected opposite to a place where they intended to found a new Settlement. Although months had doubtless elapsed since any human being had sojourned in these huts, we found them swarming with fleas and tshigoes, which made us soon relinquish the idea of using them for our night's quarters.

We passed in the course of the next day (28th June) numerous rapids, of which one, called Uropocari, was the largest. The river kept its breadth, but was studded with rocks. We passed in the afternoon a large rivulet with black water, called Duquari; it comes from the west-north-west. I afterwards observed stratified quartz, and could not but admire some huge blocks of granite which rose above the level of the river, and are called by the Indians "arauta." Their shining surface and symmetrical form were equally remarkable.

The River Wanama (so named from a species of bamboo which grows at its mouth, and which the Warraus called "wanama"), joins from the left bank, and is one of the largest tributaries of the Upper Barima. About half a mile farther south-west

the River Mehokawaina unites with the Barima; both tributary and recipient are, previously to their junction, of the same breadth; only the Mehokawaina comes from the south-east, and the Barima proper from the south-west.

I found it now advisable to discontinue the ascent in corials, as numerous trees which had fallen across the Barima would have thrown the greatest difficulties in the way of any further attempt to advance with the boats.

After having marked three trees with Her Majesty's initials, I left Mr. Glascott in charge of the camp which we had formed at the junction of the two rivers; and having armed the most effective of the crew with cutlasses and axes, we pathed ourselves a way through entangled bushes and swamps, following the left bank of the Barima. With the exception of two rivulets, the tributaries which the river received were of inconsiderable size. Its bed is frequently traversed by granitic dykes, over which the water precipitated itself impetuously; and its current was so rapid, that it would have proved difficult to make any way in ascending even in a small corial. I admired the number of noble forest trees, among which I observed the bullet tree, the locust tree, the crab-wood Curahara, Hupu, Cuyama, Yarura, and its allied species Paruacussana; the Suari, or Impa, and Makaraballi; but the most remarkable appeared to me the Tunkara, which measured in circumference from 28 to 30 feet. Its trunk rose free from branches, smooth and round, to about 70 or 80 feet; and I was told by some of my Indian guides that the Warraus use the tree for making canoes. It is soft and white, and the colonists prepare staves from it. The Warraus prepare their bark or shell canoes from the bark of the bullet tree and Makaraballi.

Incessant rains rendered our travelling through these woods and over swampy ground by no means comfortable. We continued our march next morning (1st July), and passed a large rivulet which—the Indians of the inhabitable part of the Barima, below its falls, never having ascended so far—and, in the absence of any other name: we called Rocky River, from the numerous blocks by which its course was obstructed.*

Our stock of provisions being now completely exhausted, we had to return towards our camp. I halted, therefore, at 11 o'clock, and having marked a tree with Her Majesty's initials, we returned to the spot where we had encamped the previous night, under severe rain and thunder. The river was about 30 feet wide when we had left to follow its bank, its course frequently obstructed by rapids and falls, and upwards west-north-west. The land adjoining on either side was fertile, consisting of clay mixed with sand and vegetable earth. The forest scenery was luxuriant, and hillocks of inconsiderable height, perhaps not more than 50 to 60 feet above the Barima, appeared particularly adapted for the cultivation of coffee and cocoa.

We reached on the following day the camp at the junction of the two rivers, where Mr. Glascott, during our absence, had only succeeded in taking meteorological observations,* the unfavourable weather having prevented him from determining its geographical position astronomically.

Having once more reached the corials, we floated down the river, and our return was rapid. While it had taken us six days to ascend from Manari to the Mohokawaina, we accomplished our return in two days and a-half.

An Indian messenger awaited us here from the Lower Barima, with the news that a party of Venezuelans, headed by the Commandant of the Orinoco, had proceeded to the mouth of the Barima and the Amacura, and cut down the boundary posts, which, on the execution of the service confided to me, I had planted there.

How far this information was founded in truth I cannot assert. However, the appearance of these boats, which were said to be armed, had created a panic among the Indians, and those of the River Aruka and Amacura were fled into the woods.

Our departure from Manari was delayed in consequence of the indisposition of

	Barometer.	Thermometer.		
		Attached.	Detached.	Wet.
	Inches.	Degrees.	Degrees.	Degrees.
* Highest	30·088	80·5	80	78·5
Lowest, ...	29·942	71·4	71	70
Mean of thirty-seven observations, from 6 A.M. to 6 P.M.	30·007	75·56	75·30	74·02

the first coxswain, Peterson, and Mr. Echlin, attached as artist to the expedition, but to whom, from his study of medicine and his knowledge of the diseases of the Colony, the medical treatment of our sick had been intrusted, reported that, in consequence of serious indisposition, Peterson would be unable to journey with us overland. From the information which I had procured, the road promised to be of the most fatiguing description; and as I was anxious that the chronometers, of which two had hitherto preserved a fair rate, should reach safely the coast regions, in order to prove by remeasurement of Georgetown how far the observations taken by their means were to be trusted, I desired Mr. Glascott, the Assistant Surveyor, to proceed with the coxswain by water to the coast, while Mr. Echlin, and the men best fitted for such an undertaking, were to accompany me overland to the River Cuyuni. I had another object in view in sending Mr. Glascott by the route alluded to, as, should the weather have proved favourable, he might be enabled to determine, by astronomical observations, some of the more important points on the coast.

According to our observations the Settlement Manari is situated in $7^{\circ} 35' 34''$ north latitude, and $60^{\circ} 00' 36''$ west longitude, or 109 miles west of Georgetown.

The extract of our meteorological observations gave us the following result:—

				Thermometer.		
				Barometer.		Wet.
				Attached.	Detached.	
				Inches.	Degrees.	Degrees.
Highest	..	..	..	30.176	89	88.8
Lowest	..	..	..	30.018	72.2	71.5
Mean of thirty-seven observations, taken hourly				30.092	78.5	78
	..	..	..			75.2

We were joined by a number of Warraus and several Waikas from Manari, whose services we had engaged to assist in carrying our luggage from Manari to the Barama, which flows into the Waini. We were told that we would have to ascend the Barama in boats for four days before we should reach the path that leads to Cuyuni.

An Indian carries scarcely more than 24 pounds weight on journeys overland. While the negro carries invariably his burthen on his head, experience has taught the Indian that by doing so he would not be able to make much progress through the thick woods, and his load is therefore slung on his back. For that purpose they have baskets, which are made of the stems of a calathea, or of some species of palm.

Our preparations had been completed, the loads distributed according to the appearance of strength possessed by our carriers, and after Mr. Glascott had left with his party in a boat which was hired for the purpose, we commenced on the 8th July our march overland.

The forest through which we now began our march appeared to have less under-wood, and I noted numerous specimens of that valuable timber tree the siruaballia, which affords one of the best timbers for the planking of vessels and the construction of gigs, boats, &c. I saw trees of this description of which the trunk might have measured 70 feet before they branched off. Through the whole of our day's journey cedar and other forest trees, many of them of the most gigantic dimensions, were abundant, besides numerous hya-hya trees. The latter is the remarkable tree which yields by incision a milky fluid that forms a good substitute for cow's milk. The Indian, to whom it is inexplicable how man can make use of milk after having been weaned from the maternal breast, does not attach any value in that regard to this fluid, but the younger community prepare from it balls of caoutchoue, and as it has now become of such vast importance as to be considered almost a necessary of life, the vegetable milk tree adds another to the number which furnish this valuable subsistence.

Our path led us over hillocks from 50 to 60 feet high, extending in longitudinal ridges, and their intermediate valleys formed generally swamps, on crossing which we frequently sank to our girths in mud and water. After four hours' march we crossed the Caruwara, here merely a rivulet, and arrived in the afternoon at a small Settlement, consisting of two houses inhabited by Waikas. I had in the morning the mortification to find that the mountain barometer which I took with me had materially suffered from the land journey, and was for the present unfit for use.

After having continued our march for two hours we halted at Paripu, a Settlement likewise inhabited by Waikas. We found the inhabitants in great tribulation; a messenger had arrived from the Cuyuni, informing them that some Spaniards had come across from Angostura, and were building corials at the banks of the Cuyuni for the purpose of surprising the Indians of that river; that they intended to kill the adults, and lead the younger portion away into captivity. This messenger was sent to urge the Waikas of these regions to assist them in making war against the Spaniards. Not only here, but likewise in the sequel, where I found that this alarm had spread, I showed them the inutility of such a violent measure, as neither in number nor in the means could they cope with their assailants. But I advised them, provided the report were true, to be on the alert, and on the approach of their oppressors, to retire into the woods.

The cassada grounds around the Settlement were extensive, and the magnitude of the plantains and of the Indian corn or maize struck me with astonishment. Some of the ears of the latter were 12 to 13 inches in length; those which are produced on the coast regions do not reach more than 5 inches. The soil is here a rich, black, mould, mixed with white sand, and would produce anything. Considering the extent of the productive soil, and the importance to British Guiana that she should avail herself of her internal resources, and thereby produce food for her inhabitants without relying on importations from foreign countries, it is a subject of astonishment to me that the maize of the interior should not have been cultivated on a larger scale than merely what the Indian uses for the supply of his individual wants. To prove the importance of the maize, I would only observe by the way that the importation of this cereal grain from the slave States of North America into the British West India Colonies amounted in the year 1836 to 126,680 bushels; of corn meal to 36,168 barrels; valued together at 61,341*l*.

The neatness and order in which we found the provision fields around the Settlement showed that there presided over them an Indian who distinguished himself from the generality of his brethren. Paths led through the fields; the yams were trailed against poles, some lime and orange trees, so seldom to be met with amongst the Indians, increased the favourable idea I had of its inhabitants, and induced me to suppose that they were some of the scattered remnants of those fugitives from the Missions who during the revolutionary war were obliged to fly to save their lives. We found only an Indian and some females at home, the rest, with their Chieftain, were gone to work for a period at a wood-cutting establishment on the River Pomeroon, with a view to earning sufficient money to procure themselves such articles as have almost become necessities of life with them, namely, clothes and other apparel, implements for working at their fields, guns, powder, and shot.

Leaving Paripu we continued our march, and in the afternoon of the same day arrived at another large settlement, judging, at least, from the number of the huts. Here also the male inhabitants were absent, having gone to work at the Pomeroon. The fear of "La Patrias," as the Venezuelans are invariably styled by the Indians bordering on the Republic, and who still with shuddering think on the massacre to which their brethren were exposed when the lawless hordes entered the Mission and spread devastation under the cry "Por la Patrias!" prevailed likewise here; and the raised voices and violent gesticulations of the females when they told our guides of the reports which had come from the Cuyuni were a speaking proof of the wrongs which had been committed upon these once happy people. Unprotected as they were, they intended, they said, to leave the Settlement and to seek their way to the Pomeroon, where their husbands were working. Our interpreter stated to them the object of my mission; that I was then on the way to the Cuyuni; and that, if I should meet any Venezuelans there, I promised every exertion to prevent them from crossing over to this part of the Colony.

While passing through the village I noticed at the further end a house which was abandoned. Two heaps of grass thrown up near the middle of the house, and one covered with a large earthen vessel, attracted more particularly my attention.

I made inquiries, and learnt that they were the graves of a father and his child, both of whom had been killed by the malpractices of a Piaiman or conjurer. When is the period to come at which the Christian religion shall enlighten these poor benighted beings, and prevent the recurrence of such dreadful scenes, with the effusion of blood in their train? The accusation that the victim has died through the agency of a Piaiman, is sufficient to awake a revenger of the deed among his relations.

After we had passed the village, we had to wade to our necks for upwards of a mile through water. The Rivulet Parapaimai had inundated its shores, and as the

rain descended in torrents, we were glad when, towards evening, we arrived at the Caribisi settlement, Cariacu, situated on the banks of the Barima, which is here about 60 yards wide. The Barima flows about 40 miles further below, into the Waini, and is the largest tributary of that river. It is inhabited by Wuikos, Caribisi, Warraus, and a few Arawaaks, whose aggregate number I estimate at 500 individuals.

The men at Cariacu, like those at the two settlements previously passed, were absent at a wood-cutting establishment on the Pomeroon, and we found only a few of the female community, who, with a Carib, had been left in charge of the place.

Several of my Indian carriers and guides declined going any further. The reports which they had heard in the course of the day were repeated at Cariacu, and as they consisted mostly of Warraus, the most timid of all the Indian tribes, such reports could not fail of having their effect. I had to replace their number from among the Caribisi and Waikas of the vicinity, which occasioned a delay of two days. The weather during this period was so unfavourable that I could not procure astronomical observations.

We had to ascend the Barama to a distance of four days' journey hence before we should meet the path which leads to the Cuyuni, and as there was only one boat to be had, which afforded place to four individuals, we had to resort, for a conveyance, to shell or bark canoes, called by the colonists of Demerara "wood-skins," and by the Spaniards "conchas." They are made merely of the bark of divers species of trees, that portion being stripped off and manufactured into the boat. They are generally from 25 to 30 feet long, and, when laden, seldom drew more than 3 inches of water. Light, and the most simple of construction, they can be easily carried on the head, over rocks and other impediments which might obstruct the navigation. Indeed, they are the only craft with which the Indian navigates the upper parts of rivers, but require proper management as they are dangerous, and a false movement when sitting in one of them may cause it to sink. However, we could not procure any other conveyance, and we confided our persons and luggage to these frail vessels.

We departed from Cariacu on the 11th July. The Barama resembles much the Upper Barima: its banks are clothed with similar vegetation, and it is equally serpentine in its course. I noticed a good deal of potter's clay, and by the Caribisi, for the manufacture of pottery which, for its durability, is highly appreciated by the colonists. The clay has a greyish colour, and is mixed with the loose materials of decomposing granite.

The rivulet Nakuwai was the largest tributary which we passed in the course of our first day's ascent; it joined the Barama at its left bank. We noticed the first rocks, which were lying in the river's bed, above the rivulet Abocotte. About a mile and a-half above this, the Erawanta and Mazuwini join, close to each other, the Barama. During the rainy season, when the bed of the river is full, it forms numerous off-flows, which adopt a more direct course than the river itself, and join it again at some distance on. The Indians who are acquainted with these branches navigate them, and thus shorten the ascent materially.

We passed on the afternoon of the 13th July some hillocks, and soon after the first rapid, formed by dykes of granite, and reached a settlement of Waikas, called Cadin, which we were told was the last inhabited place below the great fall. We were here struck with an air of plenty; the cassava grounds were extensive; yams, sweet potatoes, plantains, and bananas were abundant, also the paripi palm and papayas, of which the fruit resembled a large melon, some of them measuring 28 inches in circumference. Sugar-cane, cashew, and cotton trees grew around the huts. A number of wild fowls were observed; marodies, powis, parrots of all plumage, several sun birds, all tame, and associating amicably with one another.

I succeeded in procuring a set of circum-meridian altitudes, according to which the settlement was in $7^{\circ} 19'$ north latitude. We heard quite distinctly during night the roaring of the great fall Dowocamia, which is about 2 miles distant, and bears south 58° west.

Having engaged three more Indians to accompany us from Cadia to the Cuyuni, we started next morning at an early hour, and after passing some rapids approached the great fall. We had to unload near the Island Wayaruima, and carry the crafts and luggage for the distance of 2 miles overland. These cataracts surpass in grandeur the great falls of the River Demerara, to which in their structure they bear some resemblance. The whole fall of the Barima amounts, in the given distance of 2 miles, to about 120 feet, but from the sinuities of the channel there is no one point which affords a *coup d'œil*. The grandest scene is offered by the three upper falls, where the river, narrowing into about 80 feet, rushes turbulently down the precipice in three

jets, and forms in the distance of about 100 yards a fall of 35 to 40 feet perpendicular. This part is called Dowocaima, and as we saw it at the height of the rainy season, when the river was full to overflowing, the scene was sublime indeed. The banks were bordered by a primitive forest, and foliage of every hue, among which the bright red of the young mora leaves formed a striking object. Lianes reaching from boughs 60 feet high down to the water's edge; a thousand creepers so closely enveloping whole rows of trees, as to give them a fanciful resemblance to old massy columns crowned with ivy, white festoons, and clusters of purple and yellow salver-shaped flowers trailing from tree to tree, all combined to form a vivid picture of tropical vegetation. The uproar of the masses of water which rush over the ledges of rock; and envelop in form the surrounding scenery, added the characteristic feature to the landscape.

The ledges of rock which form these striking scenes of nature are composed of gneiss; their stratification being south 33° west. They form an impediment to all further navigation, and one which, if a denser population should render such a step necessary, could only be overcome by canals or railroads. In the absence of these our Indians took their light bark canoes on their heads, and carried them to that part of the river where there were no serious obstacles to its further navigation.

We passed next day the rapid Masswini and several others of less consequence, and encamped in the evening at the foot of the fall Aunama, from whence the path leads to the Cuyuni. The River Aunama joins the Barama just below the fall, the latitude I determined to be $7^{\circ} 14'$ north.

At a day's journey above this fall there is a Caribisi settlement; further up the Barama is uninhabited. It is said to have its source in the same parallel of latitude with the Barima and Amacura, namely, in the extensive savannahs north of the Ikruyika Mountains.

We commenced our overland journey on the morning of the 16th July, and traversing occasionally hillocks from 100 to 150 feet high, followed the valley through which the small River Aunama flows towards the Barama. We reached at noon an Indian settlement. The provision grounds around it were in good order, but the houses were tenantless. Our tortuous path continued in a west-south-west direction still following the Aunama.

After a march of six hours we arrived in the afternoon at a settlement of Caribisi Indians, called, from the rivulet on which it is situated, Aunama, and, according to circum-meridian observations of the * d Gruis, in $7^{\circ} 9'$ north latitude. On the ridges which we were this day crossing, which generally stretched north by west and south by east, I observed several tracts of granite blocks, the direction of which was north-west by west. The trees we met with on our journey were lofty, and there was less underwood than along the banks of the river. The Mora, which had been so abundant, became scarcer the further we receded from the Barama, and was replaced by a greater variety of timber trees, as Kakaralli, Determa, Sirnaballi, Cedar, Yaruri, Sowari, &c. We did not observe any green-heart, a wood much and deservedly esteemed by shipwrights and house-builders.

Our course on the 17th July continued west-south-west. We crossed at 10 o'clock in the morning the Aunama for the last time, and having passed a ridge of small hills which stretched south by west, we stood soon after on the western branch of the Rivulet Acarabisi. We had now reached the most elevated spot between the Cuyuni and Barama, and entered another system of rivers, which, instead of flowing northwards towards the Waini and Barama, tend in an opposite direction—to the south—and, uniting with the Cuyuni, find ultimately an outlet into the Atlantic by the Essequibo. From this ridge of hills the natural configuration of the ground is sloping towards the banks of the Cuyuni southward; and I estimated the highest ridge, which separates the two systems, at 520 feet above the level of the sea. Heights which really deserve the name of mountains commence 20 miles further westward; nevertheless, these ridges of hillocks are of importance in the determination of the boundary on the principle of natural divisions. I claimed them, accordingly, to form the limit from the source of the River Amacura, passing south-eastward the sources of the Rivers Barima and Barama, and continuing in that direction until the ridge meets the River Acarabisi. From the Amacura, consequently, the northern slope of these hillocks belongs to the British Colony of Guiana; the southern slope to the westward of the River Acarabisi, and along which the rivulets flow to the Cuyuni, would belong to Venezuelan Guiana.

The Aunama and Acarabisi are only divided from each other by those hillocks which rise not more than 60 to 100 feet above their level: both rivers, if properly cleared of trees which have fallen across, would afford a navigation to canoes and

punts; and as the portage is not more than 2 miles these rivers present, at the very frontier, the means of connecting the Pomeroon and Moroco coast with the Upper Cuyuni, where that river is comparatively free of obstacles.

Having claimed the right bank of the Acarabisi as forming part of the western limit of British Guiana I had several trees, which stood along its course, marked with Her Majesty's initials. Towards evening we reached a Caribisi settlement, the latitude of which I found to be $7^{\circ} 4'$ north; it consisted of six houses and seventy inhabitants; its height above the level of the sea was ascertained by Wollaston's barometric thermometer to be 510 feet.

We followed the valley of the Acarabisi,—by no means a comfortable path, as at this season of the year it formed an almost continued swamp, and we fell sometimes to our girths in the mire. A rich retentive soil qualifies these regions peculiarly for the cultivation of rice. It rained almost incessantly, and we were truly rejoiced when we arrived, on the morning of the 19th July, at the Caribisi settlement, Haiowa, about 2 miles distant from the left bank of the Cuyuni. The general feature of the country between the Barama and Cuyuni is that of a series of narrow valleys, situated between hillocks of no great altitude. The principal valleys are those which follow the course of the Rivers Aunama and Acarabisi. The general direction of the others is at an oblique angle to these, and they vary considerably in extent, sometimes they are merely defiles, and the greater number of them do not expand more than about a quarter of a mile. I am fully persuaded that there can be no soil better qualified for the cultivation of coffee than that of this part. The zones of granite, sometimes in spherical blocks, and the vitrified and ferruginous masses of clay, which, I observe, frequently traverse the mountains, are favourable to the cultivation of that plant.

The productiveness of the soil nearer to the banks of the Cuyuni is evident from the specimens of sugar cane, cotton, and plantains which were brought to me while at Haiowa. I saw a cane measuring 15 feet long and $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in circumference. The cotton, too, was of excellent quality and staple; and the few tobacco plants which the Indians raised for their own use were remarkable for their large leaves and, as I was assured, for their fine flavour.

Haiowa consists of four houses and thirty-five inhabitants of the Caribisi nation. The Caribisi, like the Waikas, are a superior race. They are fairer in colour than the Warraus and Arawaaks, and their average height is 5 ft. 5 in. The female sex vie in symmetry of form with the men; their features are more regular than those of other Indian tribes, and a profusion of hair, the tresses of which nearly touch the ground, contribute to their good appearance. Both sexes are good smokers: children, indeed, commence at an early age to indulge in that bad custom.

We now learn that the rumour as to the Spaniards having come to the Cuyuni had had some foundation; two individuals had arrived from the neighbourhood of Angostura at the Cuyuni with the object, as I afterwards understood, of finding whether cattle could be driven from the savannahs, near the River Caroni, to the British Colony. Whether their appearance had caused the alarm, or whether, by unguarded words, they had given reason for mistrust, I know not, but the Indians here were under the same apprehension as those of the Barama.

We met with several Indians who spoke still with feelings of the greatest respect for the missionaries who were formerly settled at the Caroni; and when relating the relentless cruelties of the self-styled patriots towards those innocent victims of the civil war, it became evident that even to this hour, after the lapse of tens of years, their prosecutors are held in the utmost abhorrence. I was assured by an old Waika that nine missionaries, who intended to escape by the Cuyuni to Demerara, were taken by the patriots and shot in cold blood; that the Missions were destroyed; and the Indians hunted down and sacrificed by a relentless soldiery.

We expected to meet here a party which was to have been sent with a supply of provisions up the Cuyuni, for our stores had long since been given out, and we were reduced to cassava bread and what game chance brought into our hands. We were, however, disappointed in our expectations, and, in the absence of my craft, I had to send my coxswain a journey of two days higher up the Cuyuni, where I was told there was a corial large enough for our use. On his arrival at the settlement, its inhabitants considered him to be one of the Spanish party returning to execute their threat, and the men rushed out, armed with guns and cutlasses. However, they were soon assured our party came as friends to the Indian; and, having bargained for the corial, the coxswain returned with some additional guides on the morning of the 22nd July; and after embarking our luggage, we commenced a few hours after the descent of the Cuyuni.

While at Haiowa I proceeded to the mouth of the Acarabisi, which bears from the settlement north $75^{\circ} 10'$ distant about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and took formally possession of it in the name of Her Britannic Majesty as the point where the western line of limit meets the Cuyuni. The line stretches from thence across the Cuyuni to its right or southern bank (where another tree was marked with Her Majesty's initials), and continues upwards to its source.

Several meridian altitudes of stars gave me as mean result for the latitude of Haiowa $6^{\circ} 56'$ north. The boiling point of the barometric thermometer was 47th of a degree higher than at Acarabisi, and 50th of a degree lower than at the mouth of the Barima, which would give the approximate height of 260 feet above the level of the sea. I attempted to repair the barometer, and took a number of observations while at Haiowa, but until this instrument shall have been tested in Georgetown, it cannot be relied upon. The mountains west of the Acarabisi rise to a considerable height, and the summits of the Ekreku are estimated at 2,000 feet above the level of the Cuyuni. Catiya, or Curmnu, where, in the Royalist time, a Spanish military post (Destacamento de Cuyuni) was established, is about 20 miles to the westward of Acarabisi; but the Spaniards penetrated during the revolutionary war as far east as the River Airekuni, only 8 miles above the Acarabisi. All the old inhabitants, both Waikas and Carabisi, concurred in the assertion that the Spaniards up to that time had never penetrated further eastward than the Airekuni River, whilst Father Caulin, in his "*Historia Corografica de la Nueva Andalucia, Y Vertientes, del Rio Orinoco*" (1779), has observed that at the period he visited the Orinoco, while attached to the expedition of limits, the Dutch had already carried on an extensive trade by means of the Cuyuni with the Indian tribes at the Caroni and Parawa, and it was at that period (1750-1760) that the Dutch possessions extended to the foot of that series of falls, of which Kanaima is the most considerable.

The Cuyuni presented, when we embarked, a magnificent sheet of water. I estimated its width from 400 to 500 yards. Its current was rapid, perhaps $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles in an hour, and its bed full to overflowing. A small chain of hills, called Macapa, bore nearly west; they are distant about 1 mile. Our progress was rapid, and in the afternoon we had safely passed the dangerous fall of Kanaima, and rested at an abandoned settlement on the river's right bank. There were some other settlements in the neighbourhood, the inhabitants of which came to visit us. We did not observe any mora trees along the banks; these were replaced by another equally majestic tree, which the Indians called Ta-au. The islands with which the river was interspersed were almost covered with bushes of the *Anassia amara*, or bitter ash. The stream itself continued as if cut up by a multitude of small channels, which are not seen from each other, thickly-wooded islands intervening, and no accurate idea can be formed of their total breadth. Sometimes a little range of densely-wooded hillocks approach the river's edge.

We generally found that in the morning with sunrise a strong breeze set in against the current, and that it changed by degrees to east-south-east, or east by south. Descending at the rate of 5 miles an hour we passed numerous rapids; where the river was free of impediments it was 600 yards wide. We passed the Otomong Hills, and avoided, by narrow passages between islands, numerous large cataracts, which in our small canoes it would have been dangerous to attempt to descend. At the Cataract of Ponika-Marka, or Wounnipong, of the Caribisi, we had to unload, and draw the craft over a portage of about 300 yards extent. The perpendicular fall of this cataract is not less than 30 feet, and it is generally called the "canoe-wrecker" in consequence of many fatal accidents which have occurred here. We halted in the evening at 6 o'clock at a single hut, inhabited by a Waika, his wife, child, and a dog. He shared his hut with us, although we were rather a numerous party for a single house. At a short distance hence the Rivulet Aracuma enters the Cuyuni. It is inhabited by a few Waikas, and a path leads from it to the River Pwunni, which flows into the Mazuruni. The latitude of the hut is $6^{\circ} 46'$ north.

The rapids and falls now become less frequent, and still water commences. The tract of granite and gneiss which causes these impediments extend, therefore, from the Arucuna Hills, uninterrupted, to the small range of hillocks called Macapa. It is about 50 to 60 miles in length, and constitutes the second large series of falls. About 8 miles below Arakuna, and opposite some small hills which rise on the river's right bank, is the Island Tokoro (Tokoro Patti), where, towards the close of the last century, the farthest outpost of the Dutch was situated. Although generations have elapsed, the circumstances that a Dutch post-holder once resided here has remained traditionary; and our guide, an old Waika, assured me that his father had frequently

mentioned it to him, and that the post-holder's name was Palmsteen. The post was afterwards destroyed by the Spaniards, and the post-holder withdrawn nearer towards the cultivated part of the Colony. A little below Tokoro-Patti, on the right bank of the Cuyuni, is the Rivulet Iroma. The Rivers Rupa and Appa join the Cuyuni from the north; they were the largest tributaries we had met in the course of our descent. We reached in the afternoon the Toroparu, a rivulet from whence a much-frequented path leads, in a day, to the Purumi. We had anxiously looked forward to meet the party which we expected with supplies of provisions. We heard of them to-day at a settlement opposite the Toro Hills, but only to have the disappointment of learning that on ascending the previous day the dangerous fall Wakupang they had lost everything, and saved only their lives and the corial. Among the baggage lost was one of the instruments, Massey's log, and a new tarpauling. Thus disappointed in our hopes of meeting comfort, we had for some days longer to continue our scanty fare. We paid off our guides who had accompanied us from Haiowa, as, with the men who had come up from the Essequibo, our crew was sufficiently strong to reach that river.

The dangerous Fall Wakupang, where our stores were lost on the preceding day, was passed without accident. This is the commencement of the second series of falls or rapids. The river is studded with islands. Green-heart and purple-heart, both most valuable forest trees, become abundant along its banks, but the impediments which the numerous rapids throw in the way will for some time render these treasures unavailable to the Colony. We passed in the afternoon the Cutuau Hills, along which a river of the same name has its course. The Cutuau offers a communication with the River Waini and is much frequented by the Indians of both rivers; 8 miles further eastward is the rivulet Wayarimpa, whence another path leads to the Purim. The river is here free of impediments, its breadth from 600 to 700 yards, its water clear and of a brownish colour. The circum-meridian altitudes of three northern stars gave me $6^{\circ} 43'$ north as the latitude of this creek; a few miles from it is the Cataract Tonomo, where the post-holder resided after his station had been withdrawn from Tokoro Island.

We had commenced this morning (26th July) the descent of the third series of falls, caused by a small range of mountains through which the river has broken itself a passage. It rained almost incessantly, and as the wind was against us it endangered our descent of numerous rapids, and the coxswain could scarcely look forward. We had to unload at the Cataract Aruakamatubba, and to haul our corials overland. We passed soon after the Woku or Powis Mountain, which rises on the river's right bank to a height of 500 to 600 feet; this ridge extends west-north-west and east-south-east, and it can be seen from the junction of the Cuyuni and Mazaruni. Little islets, consisting of heaped-up masses of rock, divide the river into numerous channels. We had to pass the Fall Camaria, and, as it did not afford any portage, we attempted to descend it in our crafts. It nearly proved our destruction. As it was, the craft-filled with water, and it was only the presence of mind of some of our crew to which, under the Almighty, we were indebted for our safety. We reached on that evening Ernatabba, generally called "the Great Fall," where we had to unload and to haul our corials overland, and encamped at the foot of the small island, whither the corials had been drawn.

Continued rains precluded the possibility of any observations, and we started on the morning of the 27th July under the same unfavourable weather. An hour and a-half after we were at the foot of the last fall, called Akaya, and saw before us the junction of the three Rivers Essequibo, Mazaruni, and Cuyuni.

We were received with demonstrations of hearty joy by the remainder of our party, who had awaited us at the Protestant Mission at Bartika Grove, near the junction of the Mazaruni and Essequibo, and the missionary, the Rev. J. H. Bernan, joined in the welcome. The Mission over which this worthy man presides was founded by the Church Missionary Society about the year 1831, and Mr. Bernan commenced his labours in 1837, since which time improvements have followed successively. The Mission now consists of about 120 inhabitants, who are all located in neat cottages surrounded by gardens and provision grounds. I am too well acquainted with the Indian character to expect a perfect reform in the adult Indians, and the missionary has no doubt reaped a similar experience. The chief object is, therefore, to inculcate in the minds of the youth intrusted to his care religious precepts, the benefits of industry and civilization; and in this his labours are successful. The school is attended by from forty to fifty children, mostly Indians. Some of the latter (I think twenty-four) are maintained by the Mission and instructed in the normal school, that

they may hereafter return among their tribes and relations and assist in working out the great objects of conversion and civilization. Their progress is, indeed, encouraging. Some of them in the short space of four months have learned to read and to write, and the copy-books which I saw would not have dishonoured an European school of even higher pretensions. One of the boys, an Arawaak, had advanced to the rule of three in arithmetic. Their psalmody is sweet; and when, on the evening of our arrival, we attended prayers we were much pleased with the attention they paid to the exhortations of their religious teacher.

Mr. Bernan's great plan is to induce the Indian parents who live at any distance from the Mission to send him their children when only 4 or 5 years of age, thus to alienate them from Indian life and manners, and from their earliest youth to point out to them the beneficial examples afforded by the Christian religion and civilization. An asylum for female Indian orphans has just been erected, and is under the guidance of a respectable female teacher; the house is spacious and has all the comforts required for such an institution. The orphan boys are under the guidance of a teacher sent from England. It is not, however, religious principles alone which are sought to be implanted in their breasts. The missionary shows them, by example, that the destiny of man is not indolence, the children are encouraged to manual labour; they assist in keeping in order the surrounding garden, and I was astonished when Mr. Bernan told me that the wharf near the Mission had been constructed solely by him and his disciples during leisure hours.

The religious service is at present held in a house, but a Church, to which the Colony has contributed, is in the course of erection, and a hospital for the sick has been added to the house where the boys are located.

This is a cheering picture of the good work which has been commenced among the remnants of the aboriginal tribes, and, if I am entitled to an opinion, it is the only means by which the great objects of the Christian religion and civilization can prosper. During the late expedition I had frequent opportunities of meeting Indians who had been brought up at the former Spanish Missions, and although so many years had elapsed, it was nevertheless evident that they belonged to an improved race. Philanthropy must mourn that civil strife should have felled with one stroke the effects which the religious and industrious endeavours of the good fathers had produced during numerous years amongst these children of the forest—effects of which the fruits were yet visible, although more than a score of years had elapsed, and those who show that superiority in their manners and laborious habits must have been mere children when they lived in the Missions of the Capuchins of the Caroni.

The continuance of the principle which was implanted in them at their youth, though it may be still only a mere spark, gives me every confidence that the Mission at Bartika Grove will produce the happiest results, and I have only to express my sincere hope that similar institutions may yet be founded in other parts of British Guiana, and that aid tendered to the remnants of the aboriginal tribes within the British territory which will place their rising generation much above their present religious destitution. This is the only recompense which England can tender to them for the loss of their lands, and for the miseries which Europeans have inflicted upon them. There are about 2,500 Indians now inhabiting the rivers on our western boundary, who walk in perfect darkness, but amongst whom an institution like that at Bartika Grove would produce the most beneficial results. From my intercourse with these tribes, and from conversations I have held with the more intelligent members of them, they appear willing to receive instruction, or to send their children to a normal school, if such an institution were to be founded in that part of British Guiana.

Our party left Bartika Grove on the 28th July, in two corials, and we arrived safely in Georgetown on the second day ensuing, after an absence of three months and a-half, during which period we had made upwards of 700 miles, and although that period presented but a continuation of the most unfavourable weather, we determined, nevertheless, twenty-one points astronomically, and acquired a true knowledge of the course of the Rivers Waini, Barima, Amacura, Barama, and Cuyuni, all of which had never been visited before by any person competent to delineate them on a map. No wonder, therefore, that their actual course should be almost opposite to what it is represented on extant maps.

The fertility of the tract we have explored has been pointed out in various places in this, as well as in my former Report. The lands adjacent to the Rivers Amacura, Barima, and Barama, and beyond the reach of the tides, are superior in quality to those of any other district hitherto visited, and this refers equally to the Cuyuni, where

I met sugar-canes of the finest description and native cottons of superior staple and quality. But the difficulties which the Cuyuni presents to its navigation, and those tremendous falls which impede the river in the first day's ascent, will, I fear, prove a great obstacle to making the fertility of its banks available to the Colony. The Amacura, Barima, and Waini are, for a great distance, free of such impediments, and a thicker population is only wanted to render this part of British Guiana one of the most productive throughout its whole extent, towards which the numerous natural canals and connections between its chief rivers would materially contribute.

These tracts are at present inhabited by the following tribes :—

Warraus, along the coast from Pomeroun to the Amacura;

Arawaaks, intermixed with the former, chiefly at the Rivers Waini, Barima, and Amacura;

Waikas and Chaymas, sister tribes of the Wacaawais, at the upper course of these rivers, and the regions between the Barama and Cuyuni.

I estimate their whole number, as already stated, at 2,500. Many of them assist in felling timber or in working on the estates, and if the system, which only of late years has been followed, namely, that of treating the Indian as a rational being, and giving him a fair remuneration for his work, shall be generally adopted, the aborigines, there is no doubt, would prove most useful labourers to the Colony.

No person has had more opportunities than myself of becoming acquainted with the tyrannical conduct which has been practised within the last ten years towards these poor beings, and it is not too much to say that the treatment of them, which we now reprobate in the adjacent territories, many of the former colonists, even at the British territory, have been guilty of. What wonder, therefore, if these children of the forest, who still recollect the wrongs which in times past were inflicted upon them, should pause before they trust to the fair promises now made to them? They already recognize the protection of the Superintendent, under the existing Regulations, and it is my full persuasion that if the attention and paternal provisions which the aborigines of Guiana have of late years enjoyed at the hands of Her Majesty's Government be continued, and means adopted to afford them religious instruction, the relict of the once-numerous Indian population may be yet rescued.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

Demerara, August 1841.

No. 36.

Governor Light to Lord Stanley.—(Received at the Foreign Office, December 22.)

My Lord,

Government House, Demerara, October 21, 1841.

ON the 19th instant Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero, Commissioners from the Venezuelan Government, presented to me a letter from the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, of which I have the honour to transmit transcript and translation.

The object of the mission of Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero was to obtain explanation relative to Mr. Schomburgk's Mission to the Barima and to the Amacura River; they were also prepared to enter with me on negotiations relative to the boundaries.

I explained to them that I had no authority to enter into any negotiation on a subject which would have to be settled between the respective Governments. I at the same time stated I was ready to answer any questions relative to Mr. Schomburgk's mission which they would place before me in writing, which they agreed to, and were apparently satisfied with the reception they received at my hands.

As the official letter of the Venezuelan Secretary of State required an answer, I have written a reply, a copy of which I have the honour to transmit.

I respectfully trust that the explanations I have given will meet with your Lordship's approbation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

Inclosure 1 in No. 36.

Señor Aranda to Governor Light.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Republic of Venezuela, Carácas, August 31, 1841.

THIS Government having been informed that at the mouth of the River Amacura and at Barima Point English flags have been fixed, and that other marks with Royal initials have been found, and being unable to discover the origin and motives for this act, effected on an important part of the territory of the Republic, which it has always quietly and peaceably possessed, and over which it has an indisputable right, has determined on sending a Commission composed of the Licenciates José Santiago Rodríguez and Juan José Romero to your Excellency as being the chief authority in British Guiana, having for object to investigate all that relates to what has happened, and to give all necessary explanation as to the boundaries, as also to state the remonstrances to which these acts will give rise; in spite of the Government of the Republic having manifested to Her Britannic Majesty the necessity of previously fixing a Treaty of Limits by Commissioners from the two Governments and on grounds established by mutual agreement which makes it necessary that affairs should be placed as they were in January last in which the Treaty was mooted, in order that the harmony which exists in the relations of the two countries should be preserved.

Your Excellency may confide in all that the Commissioners say on the part of the Government of Venezuela, and in the event of your Excellency being disposed to observe the same conciliatory conduct which you recommended to the Commissioner, Mr. Schomburgk, with respect to the authorities of this country, when he undertook the labours of his Commission, which was made known to the Government by the British Consul in this capital; and if your Excellency wishes to cut short any difference which may arise respecting the boundary, Messrs. Romero and Rodríguez are authorized to enter into a satisfactory arrangement for both parties, and although the boundaries between Venezuela and British Guiana are not definitively fixed, it may facilitate at least the settlement of a Treaty which hereafter is to be fixed by Plenipotentiaries named for this purpose by the Governments of Venezuela and of Her Britannic Majesty.

I take this opportunity of expressing to your Excellency the sentiments of consideration and respect with which I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) FRANCISCO ARANDA.

Inclosure 2 in No. 36.

Governor Light to Señor Aranda.

Sir,

Government House, Demerara, October 20, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of date Carácas, the 31st August, 1841, delivered to me by Messrs. Rodríguez and Romero on the 19th instant, relative to the mission of survey of Mr. Schomburgk.

From this despatch it appears that the establishment of flags and landmarks with Royal initials at Barima Point and on the River Amacura has made it necessary to send Commissioners to this province to require explanation.

I am sorry that any misapprehension of the nature of Mr. Schomburgk's mission should have been felt by the Government of Venezuela.

Mr. Schomburgk's mission was one purely of survey, with instructions from the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Lord Palmerston, to "erect landmarks on the ground in order to mark out by permanent erections the line of boundary so claimed by Great Britain; it would then rest with each of the three Governments, namely, Brazil, Venezuela, and the Netherlands, to make any objections which they might have to bring forward against these boundaries, and to state the reasons upon which such objections might be founded, and Her Britannic Majesty's Government would then give such answers thereto as might appear proper and just."

The mission then of Mr. Schomburgk being purely of survey, which survey has been completed from the mouth of the Barima to the Cuyuni, where it empties itself into the Essequibo, it will rest with the Government of Venezuela to present its objections to the limits laid down by Mr. Schomburgk to Her Britannic Majesty's Government, the Governor of British Guiana having no authority to enter into any discussion on

the relative merits of the boundary, nor on the counter-claims of the Venezuelan Republic.

I trust this explanation will be satisfactory to your Excellency; neither the Government of Venezuela nor of Great Britain having hitherto occupied the Barima, and that point marking the boundary claimed by the British Government, it will be prudent not to attempt an occupation which would complicate negotiation, and might lead to unpleasant discussion.

Since the occupation of the Barima by the Dutch, from whom Great Britain derives her claim, the territory within that river has been inhabited by the aborigines alone; my instructions are to protect them from injury and oppression, and I am convinced the humane dispositions of the authorities of the Republic of Venezuela will rejoice that protection is held out to them, which, it is well ascertained, they have sometimes required.

It is but just to Mr. Schomburgk to say the moment he approached the first Venezuelan post on the Orinoco he endeavoured to reach it in one of the frail canoes of the country. The current and weather nearly caused his destruction; after suffering great hardship and running great danger he was obliged to give up any attempt at communication with the Venezuelan post-holder, or he would have made an official report to that functionary of the object of his mission.

The Commissioners your Excellency has introduced to me will, I trust, receive such explanations from me, by way of answers to queries from them, as will satisfy you that whatever has been done by Mr. Schomburgk is only presumption of right, not assumption of territory, the boundaries of which must be settled by the respective Governments.

It is right to mention also that Mr. Schomburgk denies having left a flag or flag-staff at the Barima.

The cause of this report is that one of the Indians attached to the Mission found a small torn Union flag in one of the boats, and on Mr. Schomburgk naming a particular spot laid down on his survey of the Amacura "Victoria Point," in honour of our Sovereign, the Indian tried to attach this tattered flag to the branch of a tree near the spot; if it was attached it was pulled down or blown down before the party left the river.

Mr. Schomburgk had proceeded to the Barima before any notification was received of the wish of the Venezuelan Government to appoint Commissioners to fix by Treaty the limits of the two countries; but as the object of the British Government was to obtain correct maps of the countries in question previous to any negotiation, it would not probably have arrested Mr. Schomburgk's proceedings.

I have had great pleasure in thinking that my first interview with Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero has passed to our mutual satisfaction; every attention in my power shall be frankly offered to them.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

No. 37.

Governor Light to Lord Stanley.—(Received at the Foreign Office, December 22.)

(Extract.)

Government House, Demerara, October 23, 1841.

I HAVE this morning received a communication from the two Commissioners from Venezuela alluded to in previous despatch. Copy of their communication, with translation, I have the honour to transmit.

The information they require is confined to two points.

A copy of my answer will accompany this despatch, which I respectfully trust will be approved.

Inclosure 1 in No. 37.

Señores Rodriguez and Romero to Governor Light.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Georgetown, October 23, 1841.

THE Undersigned, Commissioners of the Government of the Republic of Venezuela, had the honour on the 19th instant of placing in your Excellency's hands

the special official note of the 31st August last, from the Minister of Foreign Affairs of that State, accrediting the Undersigned with your Excellency for objects mentioned in the note.

In the interview with your Excellency on that day the Commissioners explained to you that, both from report and from the communications of the British Consul at the Carácas, the Government learnt that the Chevalier Robert H. Schomburgk, Commissioner for the limits of British Guiana, had proceeded in May of the present year to his survey, said to be to mark the limits between the territories of British Guiana and Venezuelan Guiana, and for this purpose Mr. Schomburgk had fixed on Point Barima, and on the mouth of the Amacura, and on other places certain flags and posts with Royal initials as belonging to Great Britain. It also appears that the said marks are fixed on the same extent and direction as are marked by a red line in the map of British Guiana, added to a work published by Mr. Schomburgk last year in London, entitled "A Description of British Guiana, Geographical and Statistical, &c." The said Mr. Schomburgk, in the above-named work, has manifested his belief that the true limit separating the two Guianas is still undefined by distinguishing the assumed demarcation of Venezuela by a green line.

Such demarcation, not being preceded by a Treaty of Limits, must appear as an act of occupation or possession by Great Britain of a territory which Mr. Schomburgk himself, in the above-mentioned map, has acknowledged to be that which Venezuela believes her own.

The Undersigned then, in the name of their Government, stated in their interview with your Excellency their hope that satisfactory explanation will be given them of the object and aim of this demarcation, and they founded this hope particularly on the fact that Great Britain is of all other nations the one with which the Republic of Venezuela has had the most friendly and unalterable political and commercial relations for the space of thirty years during war and peace in the course of its national independence, whence have sprung up mutual interests and sympathies which, instead of changing, must be continually more extensive and intimate.

The Undersigned take the liberty of inquiring of Governor Light whether he would be disposed to make (although provisionally and to await the future approval of the respective Governments) a Convention of respective Limits, rejecting that laid down by Mr. Schomburgk.

The Government of Venezuela imagined this might be done, because your Excellency had given instructions to Mr. Schomburgk to act in the most conciliatory manner with the Venezuelan authorities whom he should meet in the course of his survey.

In the conference the Venezuelan Commissioners urged the said objects of their mission, adding other reasons and observations which they believed necessary, and the Governor was good enough to satisfy them in what relates to these two points:—

1. That the Governor is not authorized to agree to any provisional arrangement respecting limits, nor to change the boundary which Mr. Schomburgk has laid down, as Commissioner named by Her Britannic Majesty's Government for that purpose.

2. That as the true limits of the two Guianas are really undefined and in discussion, the mission of Mr. Schomburgk has not been, nor can have been, made with the intention of taking possession, but as a simple notation of the line which Great Britain claims; so that, whilst the limits are thus undefined, the Government of Venezuela may rely on there being no fort constructed nor military force sent on the ground in question.

The Governor terminated the interview by informing the Commissioners that he was ready to confirm the above explanations required of him in writing.

For this, as well as that the Undersigned may be enabled to inform their Governments of the aforesaid explanations, they request Governor Light to honour them with his confirmation relative to the above-mentioned points.

To conclude, the Undersigned beg to acquaint your Excellency that they had an interview the evening before last with Mr. Schomburgk, agreeably to the recommendation given by your Excellency, and that Mr. Schomburgk stated that he considered what he had done was not any assumption of territory.

The Undersigned take this opportunity to offer their sentiments of high consideration, and have, &c.

(Signed)

J. SANTIAGO RODRIGUEZ.
JUAN J. ROMERO.

Inclosure 2 in No. 37.

Governor Light to Señores Rodriguez and Romero.

Gentlemen,

Government House, Demerara, October 24, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23rd instant.

As I have not received any authority to discuss with the Government of Venezuela the question of the boundary-lines between the Republic and the Colony of British Guiana, you will, I hope, receive my sincere assurances that it is solely on account of the absence of instructions, and not from any the slightest want of appreciation of the friendly motives which have prompted your honourable mission, that I respectfully decline to treat with you as Commissioners on behalf of the Republic of Venezuela.

Whenever it may suit your convenience to receive it, I shall have the honour of delivering to you a despatch to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in Venezuela in reply to that with which I have been favoured.

Meanwhile, I beg to refer you to the annexed copy of a despatch from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in Great Britain, which specifies the objects of Mr. Schomburgk's mission to the Barima and the Amacura Rivers, and to which objects I beg to assure you he has strictly confined himself.

You will perceive that it rests with the Government of Venezuela to state the reasons on which are founded any objections they may have to the claims of Great Britain to Her Majesty's Government, by whom such answers would then be given as might appear proper and just.

In conclusion, permit me to add that no one can estimate more highly than myself the honour and advantage of continuing uninterrupted the friendly intercourse which has so happily subsisted between the Government I have the honour of serving and the Republic of Venezuela, and I cannot doubt that an amicable and mutually satisfactory decision will be made on any objections addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Government by the Republic of Venezuela.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

No. 38.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received January 11.)

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, January 10, 1842.

THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has the honour to reply to the note which the Right Honourable Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, wrote to him on the 11th ultimo, and in which, referring to the marks set up in the territory of Venezuela by the surveyor Schomburgk, his Lordship states that their removal would occasion much useless embarrassment, inasmuch as they offer the only tangible means whereby Her Majesty's Government can prepare to discuss the question of boundaries, and which were fixed expressly for that object, not as signs of dominion and empire on the part of Great Britain, as the Government of Venezuela seems to apprehend.

The Undersigned is sorry to be obliged to insist, nevertheless, on this point, but as grievous prejudices result to Venezuela from the permanency of those marks, it hopes on that account that the embarrassment ensuing from their removal will not appear useless.

The Undersigned has already declared both by word of mouth and in writing that the unexpectedness of the operation of the English Commissioner, the solemnity with which he executed it, and he having fixed on those marks the British flag and the initials of Her Majesty, have excited, and could not but excite, in the people of Venezuela, not only disgust, but grave apprehensions, which all the explanations hitherto received, and the hopes expressed by the Undersigned that they will speedily be removed, will not be able totally to dissipate. In vain has the Government endeavoured to inspire confidence in the honour of that of Her Majesty, and to persuade the people that negotiation is preferable to acts of violence. In vain have highly respectable citizens, on finding the good relations which happily subsist between

the two countries put to hazard, and fearing, perhaps, for the tranquillity of the English subjects residing in the Republic, co-operated to the same end; but the people of Venezuela, having seen the British flag wave in their territory, it cannot be expected that while those marks remain, which were set up at an unlucky hour, the Venezuelans should be satisfied, since the malcontents will also make it a pretext for machinations of dangerous consequences.

The meeting of Congress is at hand, when the Executive will submit to its consideration not only this business, but the conduct of the Government. Who knows in what light the representatives of the nation will view the one and the other, and how far they will suffer themselves to be impressed by the public alarm? It would therefore be desirable for them to learn at one and the same time that the confidence in Her Majesty's Government was not misplaced, and that the marks have disappeared.

Smuggling, which, while it diminishes the revenue of the Treasury, demoralizes the people in the most efficacious manner, is also a consequence of the unhappy marks, because, under favour of the British flag raised at Barima, there has established itself from the Island of Trinidad a real system of fraud, to the grievous injury of honourable English, and other commercialists who, respecting the laws of the country, seek by honest dealings a gain proportioned to their exertion. This is a calamity now deplored by the British subjects themselves residing in Trinidad, Barbados, and other points, as may be seen in the journals of those islands, as well as in the prints of this metropolis.

Can it be deemed a useless trouble that will result from taking away the marks if this conduces to preserve order and good morals among a people that has ever afforded to England proofs of amity and good faith?

When to this are added the fatal results of the public disquietude, and the suspense in which the dread of a disagreement holds all, it will appear that, even if the marks be of less moment than they have been declared to be by Her Majesty's Government, by the Governor of Demerara, and by the Commissioner Schomburgk himself, justice and the considerations due to a friendly people require their removal.

But as his Lordship is of opinion that the marks may serve as tangible points for discussing the Boundary Treaty, it ought to be observed that the line which has been traced is not that deemed by Her Majesty's Government to be the frontier of English Guiana, but that which Commissioner Schomburgk thought proper to lay down, for the map which he was ordered to construct has not even been received yet in London. In such a state of uncertainty the fixation of points is, in the estimation of the Undersigned, not the operation to begin with, nor is it a step calculated to inspire the confidence required for a negotiation, for one of the parties to present himself, as a first announcement and without the concurrence of the other party, with a demarcation of the territory he believes is appertaining to himself.

When the points through which the line of demarcation is to pass shall have been agreed on, and when, as in the United States of North America, there shall have been previously concluded a Treaty of Boundaries, it will then be the proper time for the Commissioners of both parties to proceed to the material operation of laying down the line, and, if they should not agree, for each to fix such marks as he thinks proper until an arrangement can be come to which depends only on the understanding or realization of the stipulations. Venezuela is ready to enter on these stipulations (or this compact), and it has fully authorized the Undersigned thereto; and if, as is to be hoped, there exists in Her Majesty's Government the best disposition for an amicable agreement, the removal of the marks is not only useful, but absolutely necessary.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed) ALEJO FORTIQUE.

No. 39.

Governor Light to Lord Stanley.—(Communicated to the Foreign Office, January 12.)

My Lord,

Government House, Demerara, November 1, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a second letter addressed to me by the Venezuelan Commissioners, Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero, whose previous letter has been forwarded, with my answer, by the last packet; to this second

letter I have merely replied in acknowledgment, and to mention that I should forward it to your Lordship.

A translation is annexed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

Inclosure in No. 39.

Señores Rodriguez and Romero to Governor Light.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Georgetown, Demerara, October 26, 1841.

WE have had the honour of receiving your Excellency's reply of date the day before yesterday to our former note, in which your Excellency states that you have no instructions for entering into a Treaty of limits between your Colony and Venezuelan Guiana; and respecting the object and aim of the demarcation laid down by Mr. Schomburgk. Your Excellency refers to the contents of the copy you have sent of a despatch from the Office of the Foreign Department of Her Britannic Majesty's Government, dated the 18th March last. Of this we shall inform our Government, and at the same time shall deliver the despatch your Excellency says you have prepared as answer to that delivered to you.

Our Government shall also be informed of your Excellency's manifestations to us in the interview of the 19th instant, which we repeated in our above-mentioned note, whose tenour your Excellency has not denied.

Although Great Britain has not thought of taking possession of the limits laid down by Mr. Schomburgk, and that generally the boundaries between the two Guianas remain undefined, we take leave to say, according to our instructions, that the said demarcation should neither exist nor produce any effect, having been made within a part of the territory of the Venezuelan Republic, which she had peaceably possessed, and which, besides, of right belongs to her.

And to this plain and extended right to this territory must be added the necessary exclusive and constant use which Venezuela has always particularly enjoyed of the great mouth of the Orinoco called "Boca de Navio," including the two Rivers Amacura and Barima, which empty themselves into the said great mouth.

All nations with whom we trade will bear witness to the ancient establishment and daily service of our "pilot boats" between the Island Pagayos, in the River Orinoco, and Barima Point, which is the main point of entrance and exit by the great mouth of the Orinoco; which is for Venezuela, by right and necessity, what the mouths of the Thames and the Seine are to their respective nations.

And besides the pilotage service, Venezuela has exercised its right of police and prevention of smuggling over all the southern bank of "La Boca de Navios," and at both sides, and at both mouths, of its two tributaries, the Barima and Amacura. Nor can Venezuela ever deprive herself of this use and right without considering it an offence, which she can never fear from her great and just friend Great Britain.

The Government of Venezuela will nevertheless manifest directly to Her Britannic Majesty's Government those reasons, and others applicable to the rest of its territory, comprehended in the demarcation laid down. They are reasons of fact and right, derived from our ancestors, the first discoverers and colonizers of these lands, the truth of which is verified by history, by public Treaties, and by geographers most authentic on this point, as being most ancient.

We consider our mission terminated, having in this, and in our note of the 23rd instant, given those opinions therein contained, that they may always carry weight.

In the meantime, we respond with the same cordial sentiments to the generous wishes your Excellency has expressed to us, that the friendship which has so extensively and happily subsisted between the Government from which we have received our honourable mission, and that of Great Britain may continue unchanged, and to this we must add our frank expression of indelible grateful sense of the attention we have received from your Excellency.

We have, &c.
(Signed) P. SANTIAGO RODRIGUEZ.
JUAN J. ROMERO.

No. 40.

*The Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique.**Foreign Office, January 31, 1842.*

THE Undersigned, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the note addressed to him on the 10th instant by M. Fortique, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, representing the alarm and excitement which have been created in Venezuela on account of the marks fixed by Mr. Schomburgk at different points of his survey near the mouth of the Orinoco, and renewing his request that Her Majesty's Government will order the removal of those marks.

The Undersigned begs to inform M. Fortique, in reply, that in order to meet the wishes of the Government of Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government will send instructions to the Governor of British Guiana directing him to remove the posts which have been placed by Mr. Schomburgk near the Orinoco.

But the Undersigned feels it his duty distinctly to declare to M. Fortique that although, in order to put an end to the misapprehension which appears to prevail in Venezuela with regard to the object of Mr. Schomburgk's survey, the Undersigned has consented to comply with the renewed representations of M. Fortique upon this affair, Her Majesty's Government must not be understood to abandon any portion of the rights of Great Britain over the territory which was formerly held by the Dutch in Guiana.

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed) ABERDEEN.

No. 41.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received February 9.)

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, February 8, 1842

THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has the honour to address himself to the Right Honourable the Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and to acknowledge the receipt of his Lordship's note of the 31st ultimo, in which his Lordship is pleased to announce to him that Her Majesty's Government, with the view of gratifying the wishes of that of Venezuela, would send instructions to the Governor of English Guiana to remove the posts fixed by Mr. Schomburgk near the Orinoco.

This measure stated to have been taken for the purpose of quieting the apprehensions which apparently prevailed in Venezuela as to object of the topographical operations of Mr. Schomburgk, and of acceding to the repeated representations of the Undersigned, is not only just in itself, but evinces a certain cordiality and frankness that justify the confidence reposed from the very beginning by the Undersigned and by his Government in the rectitude and good faith of that of Her Majesty, and affords also grounds for hoping an amicable and decorous termination of the negotiation to be entered into.

But his Lordship has not specified the time at which that negotiation is to commence, and it is for this reason, as well as with the view of answering the last paragraph of the note alluded to, that the Undersigned is anxious to declare that his Government, far from contesting with that of Her Majesty the rights justly belonging to it, desires that the negotiation may be set on foot for recognizing in a definitive manner and settling the boundary-line of the territory which shall be found to belong to Great Britain as legitimately possessed by the Dutch. Accordingly, the Undersigned once more points out the urgent necessity there is of proceeding to the arrangement, and is happy in anticipating that it will not be delayed longer than is absolutely unavoidable.

With, &c.

(Signed) ALEJO FORTIQUE.

Memorandum by Mr. Schomburgk respecting the Boundary Question between British Guiana and the Republic of Venezuela.—(Communicated by Colonial Office, February 24, 1842.)

WE must premise before we enter into any actual discussion which point ought to form the western limit of the present Colony of British Guiana, that this territory, which comprises the former Colonies of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, was an appurtenance of the States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands. Having been previously conquered by the British in 1781 under Sir George Rodney, and in 1796 under General White, it was restored at the peace of Amiens in 1802 to their original possessors, the Dutch, who formed the Batavian Republic. On the recommencement of hostilities in 1803, Demerara and Essequibo surrendered on the 19th September, and Berbice on the 26th September, to the British forces under General Greenfield and Commodore Sir Samuel Hood, since which time it remained in British possession, and was ultimately ceded to Great Britain by an Additional Article to a Convention between that Power and the United Netherlands, signed at London upon the 13th August, 1814. Great Britain, from the moment these Colonies were ceded to her, had therefore the same claim to the terminus of the boundary of that part of the American Continent as when it had been under the dominion of the House of Orange, who were the acknowledged Sovereigns for more than two centuries.

So early as 1580 the Dutch navigated the Orinoco, and settlements were attempted on such parts as were not occupied by the Spaniards,* and the States-General privileged in 1581 certain individuals to trade to these settlements exclusively.†

It is said that, at the close of that century, a Chamber of Merchants existed at Middleburg trading to the River Barima, which river enters the Orinoco at the most eastern point of its great mouth or "Boca de Navios."

In 1621 the States-General granted to some Dutch merchants, who formed a Corporation under the name of the West Indische Maatschappij, or West Indian Company, an exclusive right to all the African and American commerce, and the right of governing any new Colonies which it might acquire, retaining to themselves the power of nominating the Company's Governor abroad.

This grant comprised the coast from the Orinoco to the eastward, and Hartsinck the authentic historian of Guiana or the "Wild Coast" as it then was called, mentions in several places, that the limits of the West Indian Company extended to the mouth of the Orinoco.‡

In 1669 the Dutch West India Company granted to Count Frederick Casimir, of Hanau, a piece of land, which he might select from their possessions at the wild coast of America, for the purpose of settling a German Colony, in which document the Orinoco is again alluded to as the western boundary of their possessions.

Previously, in 1648, on the 13th January, Philip the IVth, King of Spain, had recognized by the Treaty of Munster, the Netherlands as independent States, and by an Additional Article on the 4th February, 1648, confirmed their possessions in foreign parts.

This Treaty included especially the Colonies of the Dutch West India Company, and comprised consequently Guiana to the mouth of the Orinoco.

A confirmation of which offers the document between the Company and the Count of Hanau, where that river is still called their boundary, and which attests that it was recognized as such by Spain, at the Treaty of Munster.

In 1674, the West India Company, which was incorporated in 1621, was dissolved, and the "Nieuwe West Indische Compagnie" was chartered by the States-General, the exclusive commerce of which was limited to a certain part of Africa, the Island of Curaçoa, and the Colonies of Essequibo and Boniverona (Pomeroon), the latter of which, as already observed, extended to the mouth of the Orinoco. The rest of the trade monopolized by the Company was thrown open to the subjects of the States-General.

It has been my aim with the limited resources which I have at my command to prove, that the Orinoco was at the 17th century politically recognized as the boundary of the Dutch West Indian Company.

All the claims which, during the last century, and since, have been set up, rest

* "I. de Laat Beschryvingen van West Indian," p 591.

† Reso. Holl. 10 en 14 Junij, 7 en 22 Julij, 1581.

‡ Hartsinck, "Beschryving van Guiana," vol. i, pp. 211, 217, 257.

upon the fanaticism of the missionaries settled at the Orinoco, and the Caroni who with fear saw the extension of the Protestant faith which emanated from the Dutch Colonies, and threatened to lose the religious hold which these missionaries passed over the Indians. We find, therefore, that Fathers Gumilla and Caulin, both of them historians of the River Orinoco, proclaim first against the advancement of the Dutch heretics and usurpation of the territory.

But it remains now to be proved whether the Dutch were ever in actual possession of that part which is now in dispute; and here I refer to Hartsinck, who decidedly declared that the Dutch had a post at the mouth of the River Barima. "The first rivers which, on coming from the River Orinoco, we meet in Netherlands Guiana, are the creeks or rivers of Barima, about a mile wide, where we formerly had a post; 3 miles further the Amacura of the same width, which like the former has its outlet in the River Orinoco.*

The want of fresh water, and the great distance from their principal settlements, no doubt induced the Commandant of the Pomeroon to withdraw that post; it is affirmed that it was in existence when the English, under Major John Scott, destroyed the Fort New Zealand and plundered New Middleburgh;† and there are still documents of the Dutch West India Company in existence, by which the Directors desired the Commandant of Pomeroon to keep the fortified post of the Barima in repair. Colonel Moody (Royal Engineers), discovered the remains of this post in 1807, when he was employed as an Engineer officer in Demerara, and when it was in contemplation to send a small force against Angostura to destroy the privateers which infested the coast of Dutch Guiana during the period it was occupied by the British. And when the Boundary Commission at the commencement of this year encamped at the site of the old Dutch post the marks of the former trenches and cultivation were still observable.

It was, however, not only the Dutch, as an interested party, who pretended the Barima to be their western boundary. If we consult geographical works of the last century we find that their claim was maintained by geographers uninterested in the question.

Bolt, in his "History of South America," published in the middle of the last century, states, p. 500, "that Dutch Guiana extends along the coast from the mouth of the River Orinoco in 9° of north latitude to the River Marawini in 6° 20' north latitude.

I have consulted two charts of the coast of Guiana which were published in England during the last century, and which deserve confidence, as Great Britain chiefly during the publication of the first chart was not an interested party.

I allude firstly to a chart of "The Coast of Guayana from the Orinoco to the River of Amazons," London, published in 1783 by W. Fadden, Geographer to the King, in which the River Barima is stated as the western boundary of the Dutch, according to their claim.

The second is a chart of "Guayana from the West Indian Pilot," by Thomas Jefferys, Geographer to the King, published London 1798, in which the Barima River is stated to "divide the Dutch and Spanish lands." Although under British protection at that period, the Colonies were restored to the Batavian Republic in 1802.

France looked always with a most jealous eye upon the extent of the Dutch colonial possessions and their commerce on the South American Continent. Nor was this jealousy diminished when the Dutch Colonies in 1796 were put under British protection. And as it was asserted that one of the reasons why Napoleon was not satisfied with the Treaty of Badajos consisted in the boundary of Cayenne not having been extended to the mouth of the Amazon, I have no doubt that France would prevent the extension of the British Colony of Guiana to the mouth of the Barima, which, with the highly romantic feelings of the descendants of the Spaniards, the present Republic of Venezuela call the Dardanelles of this territory, if it could be done without direct interference.

French Geographers, therefore, curtail the extent of the former claims of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, and without deteriorating in the slightest degree the excellency in every other respect of their work, I must be still permitted to doubt their impartiality, the more since all geographical works respecting Equinoctial France

* Hartsinck, "Beschryving van Guiana," vol. i, p. 237.

† Compare Hartsinck, vol. i, p. 223; Humboldt's "Personal Narrative," vol. vi, p. 163; and Bolinbrcke's "Voyage to Demerara," p. 202.

or Cayenne and the adjacent territories rest most upon Bilt,* Barrere,† and Bellin,‡ the two latter of whom were by no means friendly inclined to their Dutch neighbours. Indeed, Bellin wrote only from the documents of the "Dépôt des Cartes et Plans de la Marine."

Father Gumilla, a worthy missionary, who, however, was endowed with all the bigotry of his age, was the first to raise the cry against the advancement of the Lutheran heretics at the adjacent Colony of Dutch Guiana. He published his work on the Orinoco in 1745.§ Father Caulin followed him, and his ire is frequently raised against the Dutch heretics who infested the Cuyuni and traded with the Indians adjacent to the Mission of the Capuchins, and instructed the fugitive Christians of the Mission silently in their heresy.

The influence which the missionaries possessed over the temporal Governors of Spanish Guiana caused the political assertions of claims to a territory which the Spaniards had never possessed, and which at the time the divisional limits were drawn, in which the revered communities of Observants, Jesuits, and Capuchins were to exercise respectively their Apostolic functions, had been consigned *pro formâ* to the Capuchins.

We come now to a more recent period, when the former subjects of the Spanish Crown in that part of South America, dissatisfied with the rule of the mother country, declared themselves independent.

At the Congress of Angostura in 1811 the boundaries of the new Republic were alluded to, and, without any further application to the other Governments who were interested in that question, they were fixed upon as it appeared most advantageous to the Congress of the young Republic.

Great Britain was at that time in occupation of the Dutch Colony of Guiana, which was only ceded to her at a late period.

During the war which was then raging on the European Continent Spain had taken an active part against Great Britain, and a kind of depredatory war was carried on by the Spanish colonists against the Dutch estates, which extended along the Arabian coast between the Essequibo and the Pomeroon.

The chief rendezvous of the Spanish launches and piratical vessels was then the River Barima, from which they made their descent upon the sugar estates of the Dutch colonists, destroying the buildings and carrying away the slaves and the produce of the estates.

This reached ultimately such a height that the British Colonial Government had under contemplation of sending an expedition against Angostura, and it was at that period, as already observed, that the present Colonel Moody was sent as Engineer to Point Barima to report upon its practicability of being fortified.

The same locality served during the American war their privateers as a rendezvous, and will for ever be used for similar purposes as long as the commanding point, Barima, is not fortified and garrisoned by Great Britain.

The importance of the Colony of British Guiana, after its cession in perpetuity to Great Britain, made the necessity apparent that its limits should be established to prevent disputes at a period when a small extent of land would be manifold increased in the value it bears now, and when the arrangements of a boundary question would meet various difficulties.

Great Britain was further influenced by the disinterested exertions in behalf of the oppressed aboriginal tribes, who are the last remnants of the once thickly peopled districts now inhabited by Europeans and their descendants.

Frequent complaints had been laid before the Colonial Government of British Guiana of atrocious cruelties committed by the Brazilians on the Indian tribes at the south-western boundaries and by the Venezuelans on the western boundaries of British Guiana.

These tribes considered themselves under British protection and upon British territory; and upon the information that a party had been kidnapped by the Brazilians and carried into slavery, the question was brought before Parliament on the motion of Mr. Emerson Tennent, on the 11th May, 1840.

It was consequently thought that, if the limits of British Guiana were properly determined and recognized, such atrocities could not be committed upon the Indian

* "Voyage de la France Équinoxiale entrepris par les François en 1652." Paris, 1664.

† "Nouvelle de la France Équinoxiale." Bellin. Paris, 1743.

‡ "Description Géographique de la Guiane." Paris, 1763.

§ "El Orinoco Ilustrado y Diffendido." Por el Padre Joseph Gumilla, de la Compañia de Jesus de Madrid.

tribes who resided within these limits, as it would be a direct aggression upon the British territory.

Actuated by these views, Her Majesty's Government constituted an expedition to survey, under Her Majesty's Commission, the boundaries of British Guiana, based upon the right of primary possession, either of the English or their predecessors the Dutch; but recommended as a general principle that, whenever natural boundaries, as rivers or chains of mountains, &c., could be fixed upon, to use them in preference of astronomical divisions.

Copies of the maps of such a survey would then be delivered to the Governments interested in the fixation of these limits; and if they considered themselves aggrieved, they were to state their reason to the British Government, who promised maturely to consider the points in dispute, and to settle them in the most amicable way.

The British Ministers accredited at the Hague, and the Venezuelan and Brazilian Governments, were at the same time informed of the steps which Her Majesty's Government had taken, and desired to make the necessary communication to these Governments.

The Boundary Expedition arrived in Demerara in 1841, and commenced their labours in April of the same year, upon the strength of the historical data which had been procured, that the mouth of the Orinoco had been always considered to form the western boundary of the former Dutch possessions, and that point Barima had been fortified by that nation.

The right of Her Britannic Majesty to its possession was asserted by the British Commissioner on the 13th May, 1841, and a boundary pole was planted to attest that claim.

The River Amacura, about 4 miles further west, was claimed by the Commissioner to form the provisional boundary, as it is no doubt the most natural limit west of the former possessions of the Dutch.

These proceedings raised a good deal of unnecessary alarm at Angostura, the chief town of the Orinoco, and at Carácas, the seat of Government of the Republic of Venezuela.

The former Spanish claims, when these parts belonged still to the Capitania of Carácas, were renewed—claims which, for their absurdity, very likely would have been forgotten, had they not been renewed in an "Atlas de la Republica de Venezuela," by Colonel Codazzi, Caráca, 1840, in which the River Moroco is asserted to form the eastern boundary of Venezuela. I have too little local knowledge of the territory which these maps represent to judge generally, but I can positively assert that the "Boca del Orinoco de Navios," which comprises Point Barima, and in which disembogues the river of the same name, and the River Amacura is not correct.

We were justified to apprehend that where there are small faults there may be larger. I would note that the capital of British Guiana, which since 1812 is called Georgetown, and not Stabrock, is placed in Colonel Codazzi's Map (Carta de Canton de Uparta), on the left bank of the River Demerara, while it ought to have been known to a geographer that it is situated on the right bank.

The most startling information, however, contains Colonel Codazzi's "Resumen de la Geografica de Venezuela, Paris, 1841," in which he states that "the eastern boundary of the Republic extends from the mouth of the Rupunni, near the vicinity of the Macaraper Mountains, along the left bank of the Essequibo to the confluence of the Cuyuni, which river the line of the limits ascends until it meets the mouth of the River Jupura; from thence it continues the Jupura upwards to the sources of the Moroco, terminating ultimately at the Atlantic Ocean, near Cape Nassau."

This boundary, formed according to Venezuelan dictation, includes Cartabo Point, and the island Kyk-over-al; whereas it is conversant to every one acquainted with the early history of these Colonies, the Dutch had their first Settlements at the Mazaruni.

It includes old estates, and a recent missionary institution, Bartika Grove, at the left bank of the Essequibo; and to crown the whole of their pretended claim, they call the west coast and Arabian or Arabisi coast of the Essequibo usurped.

What with the claims of the Brazilians on the south-western territory, and the Venezuelans on the west, it appears the Governments of the adjacent territories intend to reduce British Guiana to the tenth part of its rightful possessions.

The territory which the Venezuelan Government disputes amounts only north of the River Cuyuni to 7,000 square miles; and while it is incontrovertibly proved that the States-General, or rather their subjects, the Dutch West India Company, had actual possession of Point Barima, no fact can be adduced that either the Spanish or

the present Venezuelan Government were ever in possession of the smallest extent of ground east of Point Barima.

It is true the Spaniards attempted, once or twice, to attack the Dutch at their Settlements, but they were always repulsed, even as late as 1797, when their attack upon Fort New Zealand was not only warmly received by the English and Dutch garrison, but they were totally defeated, many killed or driven into the river, and only a few escaped in their boats.

Great Britain has not undertaken the question of determining the boundaries of British Guiana upon the principle of aggrandizement; she does not wish more than belongs to her by justice; but with the example of the United States before her, where, if the question of the Canadian limits had been settled at the close of the last century, it would have met no difficulties; she is naturally anxious to settle the boundaries of a Colony of such vast importance as Guiana promises to be (as well out of political as philanthropical motives), at a period when there are comparatively few difficulties.

(Signed) R. H. SCHOMBURGK.

Demerara, November 30, 1841.

No. 43.

Mr. O'Leary to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received May 28.)

My Lord,

Caracas, March 10, 1842.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 1st February last, transmitting to me, for my information, copy of a note addressed to your Lordship on the 10th January by M. Fortique upon the subject of the boundary-line between Venezuela and British Guiana, and likewise copy of the answer returned by your Lordship to M. Fortique, by which I perceive that Her Majesty's Government has consented to remove the posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk near the Orinoco.

With reference to M. Fortique's note of the 10th January, I beg leave to observe that that gentleman was labouring under an erroneous impression when he stated to your Lordship that smuggling was one of the effects of the erection of the posts by Mr. Schomburgk, and that "under protection of the British flag at Barima a system of fraud has been established at the Island of Trinidad to the great detriment of honest traders, British and not British," &c.

Shortly after the intelligence of Mr. Schomburgk's proceeding near the Orinoco had transpired here, it was reported, on the faith of letters from Angostura, that articles of British manufacture had been introduced illegally into the Venezuelan territory, and were selling at a village on the Orinoco at less than first cost. I lost no time in investigating the matter, and soon ascertained that, a British vessel having been wrecked on the bar of the Orinoco, some bales of goods were plundered therefrom, and disposed of in that quarter. I waited on M. Aranda in consequence, and communicated to him the circumstances. M. Aranda assured me that he was perfectly satisfied that no advantage of the kind alluded to by M. Fortique had been taken of the affair of Barima by British subjects.

The remarks published in the French papers on the affair of Barima have tended to renew the alarm which the conduct of Mr. Schomburgk created at Angostura, but in this town they produced no effect.

I have, &c.

(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 44.

Mr. O'Leary to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received May 28.)

(Extract.)

Caracas, April 7, 1842.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship copy of a despatch of the Governor of British Guiana, acquainting me that he had received instructions from the Colonial Office to remove the landmarks placed by Mr. Schomburgk at Barima and elsewhere, and requesting me to inform the Venezuelan Government thereof, and to explain to it that, should any delay arise in carrying those instructions

into effect, all cause of remonstrance, nevertheless, may be considered removed by the order of Her Majesty's Government to displace the landmarks.

Immediately after receiving Mr. Light's correspondence I called on the Venezuelan Foreign Secretary, and communicated to him the contents of the despatch I have referred to, and also mentioned to him that the absence of Mr. Schomburgk from Georgetown left the Governor of British Guiana without the means of ascertaining the position of the posts placed by that gentleman near the mouth of the Orinoco, on which account some delay must take place before the posts could be removed.

M. Aranda observed, in reply, that the Venezuelan Government entirely acquiesced in the Governor's opinion that the cause of complaint was removed by the instructions sent to Mr. Light, but that, apprehensive of a continuance of dissatisfaction at Angostura until the posts were actually removed, and in consideration of the circumstances which prevented Mr. Light from obeying his instructions, he thought the Venezuelan Government might permit the authorities at Angostura to remove the landmarks if they wished. M. Aranda then requested me to let him have a copy of Mr. Light's despatch of the 9th March.

With regard to the proposal of M. Aranda to have the posts removed by the authorities of Angostura, I replied that I thought it better to leave them as they are, but that we could hereafter confer upon the subject. I made no objection to give him a copy of the despatch in question.

I have told Mr. Light, as your Lordship will perceive by the copy herewith inclosed of my answer to his despatch, that the Venezuelan Foreign Secretary concurs in his opinion that all cause of remonstrance is removed.

Inclosure 1 in No. 44.

Governor Light to Mr. O'Leary.

Sir,

Government House, Demerara, March 9, 1842.

I HAVE the honour to inform you, for the satisfaction of the Government of Venezuela, that I have received instructions from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies to remove the landmarks placed by Mr. Schomburgk on the Barima and elsewhere in his survey of the assumed limits of British Guiana.

The instructions having been given will, I trust, be received as a pledge of the friendly intentions of Her Majesty's Government, and shall be obeyed as soon as possible.

In the meantime, if any delay arise in carrying into effect the orders I have received, I trust to your good offices to point out to the Venezuelan Government that all grounds of remonstrance may be considered removed from the concession made to it by the British Ministers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

Inclosure 2 in No. 44.

Mr. O'Leary to Governor Light.

Sir,

Caracas, April 4, 1842.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 9th ultimo, acquainting me that your Excellency had received instructions from the Secretary of State for the Colonies to remove the landmarks placed by Mr. Schomburgk at the mouth of the Orinoco; and requesting me, in case any delay should arise in carrying those instructions into effect, to point out to the Venezuelan Government that all grounds of remonstrance may be considered removed from the concession made to it by the British Government.

I have now to inform your Excellency that I lost no time in complying with your wishes, and I am happy to add that the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, to whom I communicated the contents of the above-mentioned despatch, concurs with your Excellency in considering all grounds of remonstrance removed since Her Majesty's Government has consented to displace the posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk near the mouth of the Orinoco.

And I have further to state that the Government of Venezuela has regarded as a fresh instance of your Excellency's conciliatory conduct in the boundary question the promptness with which your Excellency has communicated to it the instructions of the Colonial Office.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 45.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Consul O'Leary.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 1, 1842.

I HAVE had under my consideration your despatch of the 7th April, inclosing a correspondence between the Governor of British Guiana and yourself relative to the removal of the posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk near the mouth of the Orinoco, and reporting that the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs had proposed to you that the Venezuelan authorities at Angostura should be allowed to remove those posts in consequence of the difficulty and delay which are likely to impede the execution by Governor Light of the instructions which he has received from Her Majesty's Government upon this matter.

I have to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies concurs with me in thinking that there is no objection to the course proposed by the Venezuelan Government, and if, therefore, M. Aranda should renew his proposal to you, you are authorized to assent, on the part of Her Majesty's Government, to the removal by the authorities at Angostura of the posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk on the Amacura.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ABERDEEN.

No. 46.

Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office.—(Received July 11.)

Sir,

Caracas, May 24, 1842.

I HAVE the honour to inclose to you herewith copy of a Legislative Act ordaining the construction of lighthouses at certain points of the coast of Venezuela, therein specified; and establishing a fund to defray the expenses thereof, by means of a tonnage duty of 6 cents per ton on all vessels with or without cargo (vessels of war and national and foreign packets excepted) entering the ports of Maracaibo, Puerto Cabello, La Guaira, and Angostura, from foreign parts; and 3 cents per ton on all vessels (with the above-mentioned exceptions) entering the ports of Maracaibo, Puerto Cabello, and Angostura, proceeding from other open ports of the Republic, with or without cargo.

You will perceive that Congress has left to the Executive Government the designation of a proper site for the Pharos to be erected at the mouth of the Orinoco. No other offers the advantages of Point Barima, which belongs to the territory claimed by Her Majesty's Government. This, however, may not be considered by the Venezuelan Government an objection, as Sir Robert Ker Porter addressed on the 26th May, 1836, a note to the Foreign Secretary, requesting the Venezuelan Government to cause a beacon to be erected on Point Barima.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

Inclosure in No. 46.

Legislative Decree establishing Lighthouses on several Parts of the Coast.

(Translation.)

THE Senate and Chamber of Representatives of the Republic of Venezuela assembled in Congress. Having taken into consideration the representation of the Municipal Council of Puerto Cabello respecting the establishment, in aid of the navy

gation of that coast, on Punta Brava, of a Pharos, which, for that purpose, the Junta of Beneficence of that city has procured, and offers; and considering, that it is of great utility to the navigation of the coasts of the Republic to extend to other points thereof those establishments, concurring with the suggestions of the Executive,

Decree:

There shall be established on Punta Brava, opposite the Bay of Puerto Cabello, the Pharos offered by the Junta of Beneficence of that city; and there shall be constructed one on Los Roques, another at the entrance of the Orinoco, where the Executive may determine, and another at the entrance of the Bar of Maracaibo, each at an elevation in proportion to the necessity of the locality to which it belongs.

Art. 2. The Executive shall give the necessary directions for the erection of the lighthouses ordered to be established by the foregoing Article, and for keeping them continually lighted every night of the year.

Art. 3. For the objects expressed in the two foregoing Articles, there shall be collected from the 1st July of this year, in Angostura, La Guaira, Puerto Cabello, and Maracaibo, 6 cents for every ton measured by vessels, with or without cargo, that enter those harbours, proceeding from foreign ports; and on vessels proceeding from other open ports of the Republic, that enter Angostura, Puerto Cabello, and Maracaibo, only 3 cents per ton shall be charged for every ton over and above 25 tons. A general fund shall be formed of the product of either duty.

§. Vessels of war and national and foreign packets or mail-boats are excepted from the payment of this duty.

Art. 4. The collection of this duty as established by the foregoing Article shall be realized when the port dues are collected, and by the same officers appointed by law to collect them.

Art. 5. The sum required, in order that the four lighthouses, of which this Law speaks, may be erected immediately, shall be aided by the surplus accumulated from entry dues established in the Law of port dues, taken on condition of being repaid from the duties established by the present Law, and in the following manner: for the Pharos of Los Roques, from the entry dues collected at La Guaira, and for the others from the entry dues collected at the port to which each Pharos belongs.

Given at Carácas on the 5th May of 1842, 13th year of the Law, and 32nd of Independence.

The President of the Senate,
(Signed) T. MANUEL DE LOS RIOS
The President of the Chamber of Representatives,
(Signed) FRANCISCO DIAZ.

The Secretary of the Senate,
(Signed) JOSÉ R. BURGUILLOS.
The Secretary of the Chamber of Representatives,
(Signed) RAFAEL ACEVEDO.

*Carácas, May 11, 1842, 13th year of the Law,
and 32nd of Independence.*

Let it be executed.

(Signed) JOSÉ A. PAEZ.

For his Excellency the President of the Republic:

The Secretary of the Interior and Justice,
(Signed) ANGEL QUINTERO.

No. 47.

Foreign Office to Mr. O'Leary

Sir,

Foreign Office, August 1, 1842.

WITH reference to your despatch of the 24th May, in which you allude to a note which Sir R. Ker Porter addressed to the Venezuelan Government on the 26th May, 1836, requesting that Government would cause a beacon to be erected on Point Barima, I have to request you will send us a copy of the said note, together with such other papers upon this subject as may be in the archives, for

we can find no copy of that note among the papers in this Department, nor any papers at all relative to the matter. Therefore, pray send us copies of what you find upon the matter.

I am, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BIDWELL.

No. 48.

Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office.—(Received October 14.)

Sir,

Cardas, September 1, 1842.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 24th May last, I have the honour to inclose herewith to you, at your desire, copy of a note therein alluded to, addressed by Sir Robert Ker Porter to the Venezuelan Government, requesting it to cause a beacon to be erected at Point Barima.

I also inclose herewith copy of the answer returned by M. Gallegos on the 15th June, 1836, to Sir Robert, and you will observe that M. Gallegos makes no allusion to that part of Sir Robert's note which especially refers to the beacon in his reply.

On the 14th September, 1836, Sir Robert Ker Porter, having occasion to address M. Gallegos respecting the difficulties of embarking cattle on the Orinoco, in consequence of some Municipal Regulations, renewed the request for the construction of a lighthouse at Barima, as you will perceive by the extract which I also inclose herewith.

M. Gallegos, in his reply to the note of the 14th September, 1836, makes no reference at all to the lighthouse, and therefore I omit sending you copy of his reply. For the same reason I have not copied the note of the Minister of Marine alluded to by M. Gallegos in his note of the 15th June, 1836 (Inclosure No. 2).

I have, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 48.

Sir R. Porter to Señor Gallegos.

Sir,

Cardas, May 26, 1836.

FROM a recent correspondence I have held with His Majesty's Consul in Angostura I have to request the serious attention of the Executive to a representation I am about to make relative to the more safe navigation for vessels on entering the principal mouth of the Orinoco, situated to the south-west of the Island of Trinidad. Being particularly induced to address the Government on this subject in consequence of the very imminent dangers vessels are exposed to, not only for want of proper land and water marks to guide them, but likewise on account of the inefficient state of the pilot establishment on the Island of Papagayos, a considerable distance up the river.

In proof of the results, from what I have now mentioned, allow me to state that on the 7th January last, the British brig "Coriolanus," coming from St. Thomas to Angostura, ran on shore a little to the leeward of the grand mouth of the Orinoco, and totally for want of a beacon to point out the proper entrance. Every effort was made on the part of the master and crew, assisted by some Indians, to get her off, but without success. She soon bilged and became a wreck. On the 29th she was totally abandoned, and on the 6th February the captain and crew reached Angostura, when he duly reported his misfortune to the British Consul in that city.

A second circumstance of the like nature (from similar causes) took place but a very few weeks afterwards—namely, the British vessel "Sir Walter Scott," bound outwards with a cargo of cattle for the use of the troops in the English Colonies, ran aground (and for want of a pilot) in crossing from the point of Crab Island to Cape Barima, where she remained in the greatest distress during three days. The Consul, in reporting this circumstance, adds, "Here is an additional instance of ruinous tendency, arising out of the present imbecile pilot system of the Orinoco, and although the misfortune was known at the station of the pilots in Pagayos, no assistance whatever was rendered. The vessel and cargo must have sustained considerable injury, the

particulars of which I have not yet had, as the captain, the moment he got off, proceeded on his voyage."

Let me here refer you for the present to the inclosed copy of a letter addressed to the Governor of the Province of Guayana by the Consul in illustration of the great neglect, as also disobedience to the pilot Regulations.

From what I have already said, it becomes my official duty to represent to the Executive of this Republic the indispensable necessity (and that without further delay) of placing a conspicuous beacon on Cape Barima, the point forming the grand mouth of the Orinoco to the south-south-east, where I am given to understand it could be done with the greatest facility, and to the greatest advantage. The object would effectually prove a sure mark, as also safeguard for all vessels seeking proper entrance into this vast river. And it becomes the more to be required from the great difficulty experienced by all navigators in finding the entrance, as the coast presents the same appearance for many leagues together, and at this day has not a single mark of any kind to denote it.

The Island of Cangresos forms the other side of the great mouth, situated at a distance of about 8 leagues from the Cape to the west-north-west, whose dangerous sand-banks reduce the only navigable channel to scarcely 3 miles in width, which commence on passing the bar, just without Cape Barima, soon becoming difficult and intricate, particularly so after ascending for about 3 leagues, where the channel frequently changes its course on account of the shifting sands. In fact, it cannot be denied but that the whole navigation up to the Island of Pagayos (11 leagues from the Cape) is extremely dangerous and uncertain, requiring to be well surveyed and carefully sounded by some one thoroughly acquainted with that part of the Orinoco, and its probable casualties. Buoys ought to be forthwith laid down at those particular points which either mark the channel, or show where either sand-banks or sunken rocks lay, both being numerous, impeding the navigation, and increasing the dangers of the river to the great risk of lives and property.

The next subject of my representation regards the actual, I may almost say the useless, system of the Orinoco pilotage. I am well aware that a pilot-boat was intended to have gone out every day from Point Barima to cruise for vessels bearing towards the entrance of the river, but a shameful want of proper arrangement, attended by neglect, rendered abortive this wise plan on the part of the Department of Marine, and it does not exist at this day. The only pilot station on the Orinoco is at the Island of Pagayos, 40 miles distant from the entrance at the great mouth of the river, and it appears very clear what great difficulties and perils must be encountered in reaching it.

From the amicable bearing at all times manifested by this Government in its foreign relations, not only political but commercial, assures me that it is vividly alive at all times to whatever may either augment that friendly feeling, or increase the mercantile prosperity of the country. Under this firm belief, as well as from a sense of my duties in watching over that of my own country, I therefore seize the present occasion in endeavouring to impress upon the Executive, the imperious necessity of promptly taking stable and energetic measures in the regulation of that which is of such vital importance to the growing trade of Angostura, whose increase or diminution cannot but very materially affect that of the whole of the neighbouring provinces of the Republic, and, consequently, influence the public revenue.

Allow me to add (as materially connected with the subject in question) being a well-known fact, that not only in England, but in many of her Colonies, the merchants are afraid to speculate, or even send their vessels to the Orinoco, in consequence of the dangers to which both property and life is exposed from the causes I have already set forth; thus corroborating what I have stated touching the total abandonment in which the navigation of the Orinoco at present is left. Indeed so deep is the impression of risk on the British mercantile mind, that at Lloyd's, at London, no insurance can be effected to that river, without a very considerable advance on the premium, and in many places not at all.

His Majesty's Consul at Angostura (as the preceding inclosure would show you) found it his indispensable duty to call the observance of the Governor of the Province of Guayana to the subject I now write upon, under the full hope that he might be able by his authority and remonstrances to check in future the pursuance on the Orinoco of a system truly prejudicial to the interests of individuals, as well as to the general commerce.

I have had the honour of just laying before you that gentleman's Oficio to the Governor, which, together with his answer, as also other documents connected

with the present representation, were forwarded to me, mentioning, at the same time, that such had duly been sent officially to the Government for its knowledge and guidance. These papers, I cannot doubt, will further show the Executive how absolutely useless the present pilot establishment is on the Island of Pagayos, being rather detrimental than advantageous to the intent and views of the Legislature, hence demanding a most radical reform in some way or other.

Before I close this despatch, I must once more repeat my solicitude that the Minister of Marine be directed to investigate and correct the abuses which have frustrated the good intent of the Government and that Department, and likewise that he be directed to attend to the recommendation I now have the honour of making by placing a proper beacon on the Barima Cape, as also the appropriate buoys in the Orinoco for the safer navigation of it, so that I may be enabled, in a very short time (and I trust the urgency will be seen), to have the satisfaction of officially communicating to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs (for the information of the merchants interested at Lloyd's) the measures that have been taken by this Government, rendering the great entrance to the Orinoco perfectly perceptible, as also the navigation of the river up to Angostura perfectly safe.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBT. KER PORTER.

Inclosure 2 in No. 48.

Señor Gallegos to Sir R. Porter.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, Caracas, June 15, 1836.

THE Secretary of Marine, to whose Department I addressed on the 7th instant an official note pressing him to regulate the pilot system on the Orinoco, and enhancing the urgent necessity of removing the dangers which beset the entrance of the great mouth of that river, has answered me on the 10th, as you will perceive by the copy which I have the honour to accompany.

This will inform you of the preliminary measures which Government has taken to realize a work in which the Province of Guayana in particular, and the Republic in general, are so much interested.

The Department of Finance will give suitable orders to carry out this undertaking as soon as the amount of the expense required therefor is known.

I am, &c.

(Signed) JOSÉ GALLEGOS.

Inclosure 3 in No. 48.

Sir R. Porter to Señor Gallegos.

(Extract.)

Caracas, September 14, 1836.

I SEIZE this opportunity (as in some degree connected with my subject) to request you will inform me (for the information of my own Government) whether anything has yet been actually done as to erecting the lighthouse or beacon which I pointed out to the Government (many months ago) as absolutely necessary at the Boca Grande of the Orinoco, as well as the putting down buoys in such parts of the river as would serve safely to point out its channel, sand-banks, &c., for the surer navigation of vessels trading to and from Angostura. Hoping that on both these most important subjects I shall speedily be in possession of satisfactory answers, I have, &c.

No. 49.

Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office.—(Received November 5.)

Sir,

Caracas, September 8, 1842.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 1st instant, I have the honour to inclose to you herewith extracts from two letters, dated the 10th February and 27th April, 1836, from the late Mr. Vice-Consul Hamilton to Sir Robert Ker Porter respecting the necessity of placing buoys and a beacon at the great mouth of the Orinoco.

It does not appear that Sir Robert Porter ever informed your Department that he had written to the Venezuelan Government on the subject to which the above-mentioned extracts refer.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 49.

Vice-Consul Hamilton to Sir R. Porter.

(Extract.)

Angostura, February 10, 1836.

I SHALL wait patiently the result of your recommendation to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and in the meanwhile have to acquaint you, as in duty bound, that I have been called on to act in the interim capacity to which you were pleased to nominate me.

The British brig "Coriolanus," of Hull, Captain Joseph Nevil Fox, from St. Thomas to this place, ran aground on the 7th ultimo to the leeward of the grand mouth of the Orinoco, and after every effort of the master and crew assisted by Indians to get her off without effect, was abandoned on the 29th ultimo, the vessel having bilged. Captain Fox arrived here on Saturday last, the 6th instant, with his people in his boat, bringing merely their clothing, and reported himself to the public authorities and to me.

* * * * *

From the investigation I have made I am perfectly convinced that no blame can attach to Captain Fox, who, indeed, is well known for twenty-five years in Trinidad and most of the Antilles as a most respectable man of his class. The accident appears to have arisen entirely from the sameness of the coast, the entrance of the Orinoco being almost void of distinguishing marks, and the currents setting violently to leeward, accompanied at same time with strong north-easterly winds which at this season are invariably prevalent.

The loss of the "Coriolanus" is another proof of the abandonment to which the important navigation of the Orinoco is left, and of the inattention of Government to a matter seriously involving the interests of the country. Insurances to the Orinoco are at all times difficult to be effected, and an occurrence such as the present will not only increase that difficulty, but considerably enhance the premium.

The only instructions for entering the river with a plan of the grand mouth, that can be procured by foreigners, are those formed by Captain Ambrose, of the brig "Hunter," who brought me out from Europe in the beginning of 1818, and which were drawn up under my own inspection. The greatest difficulty is to find the entrance from the same appearance which the coast bears for many leagues, and very frequently when the master of a vessel standing off during the night is supposing that he is making a strong board to windward the current is carrying him bodily to leeward.

There was a pilot-boat which was to have gone out every day from Point Barima and cruise about, but it was badly managed, proved of little or no utility, and does not now exist. The station of the pilots is at Pacayos (? Papagayos), 40 miles within the entrance, and the greatest difficulty and peril are encountered in reaching that place. A beacon could be easily erected on the point of Cape Barima, which would be seen at some distance, and would distinguish it effectually as the entrance of the Orinoco, and the proper channel as well as the dangerous banks of Cangresos could be pointed out by buoys at a very trifling expense; one-half the money laid out on the useless and now defunct pilot-boat would suffice.

* * * * *

Inclosure 2 in No. 49.

Vice-Consul Hamilton to Sir R. Porter.

(Extract.)

Angostura, April 27, 1836.

IN consequence of what had been said here about placing buoys and a beacon at the grand mouth of the Orinoco, the Captain of the Port has drawn up a Memorial on the subject, which I have seen, and it appears good as far as it goes. I am

informed that it has been sent to the Minister of Marine, but withal I fear greatly that it will not be attended to unless you have the goodness to represent, at your convenience, to Government the pressing necessity of adopting some efficient measures in a matter of such vital importance to the commerce of the country. It is notorious that many in the Colonies are afraid to send their vessels to the Orinoco in consequence of the great difficulty and danger in finding the entrance, and the state of abandonment in which the system of pilotage is allowed to remain. Insurances can not be effected anywhere but at very high premiums, and in many places they cannot be done at all. Another proof of the ruinous results of the present vicious practice has just occurred in that valuable vessel the "Sir Walter Scott," having got aground for want of a pilot in crossing over from the point of Crab Island to Cape Barima, and remaining in that perilous situation for three days with a cargo of live-stock on board. Although the misfortune was known at the station of the pilots in Pagayos, for it was from one of them I received the information, no assistance whatsoever was rendered, and the vessel and cargo must have suffered considerable injury, the particulars of which I have not yet had an account of, as Captain Newnham as soon as he got off proceeded on his voyage. I considered it an indispensable duty to represent the matter to the Governor of the province, and I have the honour to inclose a copy of the Oficio addressed to him, his reply and the documents implemented in consequence. The Governor has transmitted the "Expediente" to Government, and pray take into consideration whether it be a case deserving of interference or notice on your part. Such letters as that from the Captain of the Port to the Commandant of Pilots have been frequently written before, but have always been of no avail, and have been, and in fact will be, totally disregarded, for the menaces repeatedly held out have in no one instance been ever carried into effect. The absurd habit of "Indultos" pervades and paralyzes every Department in the country.

* * * * *

No. 50.

Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office.—(Received November 5.)

Dear Sir,

Caracas, September 13, 1842.

WITH reference to your letter of the 1st ultimo, I forward to you by this mail two other papers*—extracts from letters of Mr. Hamilton to Sir Robert K. Porter. Upon these letters it was that Sir Robert founded the request he made to the Venezuelan Government to cause a lighthouse to be constructed at Barima.

I beg to inform you that the posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk on the disputed territory near the mouth of the Orinoco still remain there, and that M. Aranda has made no allusion to the subject since the receipt by me of the Earl of Aberdeen's despatch of the 1st June last, which authorized me to assent to the removal of the landmarks in case the Venezuelan Government should renew the proposal made to me on a former occasion.

I remain, &c.

(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 51.

Mr. O'Leary to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received December 22.)

My Lord,

Caracas, September 29, 1842.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the despatch of the 1st instant, signed by Viscount Canning in the absence of your Lordship, stating, with reference to my despatch of the 30th June, that I had rightly interpreted the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 1st June, and that I am at liberty to authorize the Venezuelan Government to remove the posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk on the right bank of the Orinoco between the mouth of the Amacuroa and Point Barima, as well as those on the Amacuroa.

I beg leave to inform your Lordship that the Venezuelan Government has not reverted to the subject of the removal of the posts since the 30th June last.

I have, &c.

(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 52.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received May 23.)

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, May 23, 1843.

THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has, by the last West India packet, received from his Government the most peremptory orders once more to apply to the Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, for the speedy conclusion of a Treaty for definitively arranging the boundary-lines between Venezuela and British Guiana. His Lordship was of opinion that this matter might as hitherto continue to rest on the good faith and friendly sentiments of the two Governments. But the proceeding of Commissioner Schomburgk, who entered the territory of the Republic, and with great display fixed posts at different points, has excited suspicions and uneasy feelings which nothing can quiet but a written Convention determining what belongs to each party; and this is the more certain as last March the public experienced an alarm which the Government had a very great difficulty in pacifying, notwithstanding that the rumour which occasioned it was discovered to be entirely without foundation.

The Undersigned, therefore, being satisfied of the interest taken by Her Majesty's Government in the tranquillity of the Republic, and in whatever tends to preserve the relations of sincere amity which bind it to Great Britain, hopes that the Earl of Aberdeen will be pleased to let him soon know when his Lordship will be prepared to enter upon the discussion of an arrangement alike important to either country, and avails himself, &c.

(Signed) A. FORTIQUE.

No. 53.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received February 1.)

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, January 31, 1844.

HER Majesty's Government desired to know which were the boundaries of English Guiana, and with this view caused a map to be constructed, in which operation the procedure was such that the Government of Venezuela had to complain of the conduct of the Commissioner; for, entering its territory, he fixed at his pleasure posts, and raised flags, which, however, by Her Majesty's express order, were instantly removed, and ever since the Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has not ceased to entreat the Earl of Aberdeen, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, to take steps, as soon as possible, towards commencing the negotiation of a Treaty for fixing definitively the boundary-line between the two countries.

Though it would doubtless have been for the party that started the question to take the initiative respecting the Treaty, the Undersigned is aware of the grave occupations of Her Majesty's Government, and deeming it inexpedient to wait indefinitely, he steps forward to promote an arrangement which, if put off any longer, might involve difficulties. It cannot be expected, however, that in such a note as the present an attempt should be made to justify the right of the Republic, and it would even be excusable if an absolute silence were preserved on the subject; but he reposes so much confidence in the good faith, spirit of conciliation, and sentiments of justice of Her Majesty's Government that, believing it may conduce to an amicable understanding, he ventures to throw out some indications.

No one has denied to Spain the right of first occupant and discoverer of the New World. All nations have either tacitly or expressly acknowledged it, and the enumeration of how and when this was done would at once be tedious and needless. This being granted, it is proper to notice that it was precisely on the coasts on which the question turns whence Columbus for the first time beheld the Continent of America; that it was on them where Alonzo de Ojeda began the discovery and conquest of Venezuela; that this was the territory whose administration the Emperor Charles V ceded to Diego de Hordaz, and which, in the early part of the sixteenth century, was very diligently explored by the same Hordaz, by Herrera, Hortal, Cedeño, and others; and it must also be mentioned that the discovery was soon after followed by occupation, by a decided intention of retaining it, by the foundation of settlements, by the

sending out of missionaries, and by the civilization of the Indians through the Gospel, so that in 1579 the enemies of Spain, already found towns to destroy, and priests to persecute; for the war which, by turns, divided the nations of Europe, caused its ravages to be felt in those remote lands, where invasions, attacks, and conflagrations were frequent, and the right which no one was able to dispute with Spain roused at once envy and vengeance.

But the sufferings of Spanish Guiana ought not to be exclusively ascribed to war, inasmuch as the fame of the gold supposed to exist in this region, its rich woods, its tobacco, and the facility of enslaving the natives excited also cupidity, and occasioned a variety of expeditions, among which it may suffice to allude to the celebrated one of Sir Walter Raleigh, during which the town of St. Thomas was destroyed a second time, so as to leave no trace behind. Nevertheless, its mournful memory serves to prove, even by the testimony of an ancient English navigator, that the Spaniards possessed at that time the Orinoco and all the contiguous country; that they already occupied the Rivers Barima, Moroco, and Pumaron; that their domination extended as far as the Essequibo, and that, according to the document which he found in the hands of the Governor, Antonia Berro, those lands had again been taken solemn possession of, in the name of the King of Spain, on the 23rd April, 1593.

Should, however, another more unexceptionable testimony be required to prove the exclusive possession of the Spaniards in these regions previous to the Treaty of Munster, that of Jan de Laet, the Dutchman, and member of the University of Leyden, might be added, who at that very period proposed to write an account of the achievements performed by his countrymen in South America. He also recorded the exploits of the English and Spaniards, and, if he attributes to the Dutch the occupation of some points on the Amazons, he agrees with Sir Walter Raleigh as to the Orinoco, Moroco, and Pumaron, which were occupied by the Spaniards.

Allusion has been made to the Treaty of Munster, 1648, because it is notorious to all the world that in it there was an express stipulation that what the Contracting Parties had possessed till then should be retained, nor should it be lawful for any of them to aspire to the territories occupied by the others; and hence it is that, as the Dutch did not at that time possess any point in Guiana, at least on the other side of the Essequibo, they could not pass beyond this line without violating an express compact, independently of the right which was of itself sufficient, and which already belonged to Spain, by her right of discoverer and first occupant. But there are posterior authentic documents, signed by the Kings of Spain, which extend the territory of the Province of Guiana to the Amazons; whence it may be inferred that, in the estimation of those Sovereigns, the Dutch could not claim any territory save what they had taken from the Portuguese in Brazil. In a public Treaty, 1750, Spain and Portugal guarantee to each other reciprocally their possessions in South America, and bind themselves to aid and succour each other till they shall remain in the peaceable enjoyment of their dominions; and the obligation on the part of Portugal extends from the Amazons, or Maraçon, to the banks of the Orinoco on either side. There also exists a Royal "Cedula" which establishes the limits of Spanish Guiana, and extends them on the south as far as the Amazons, and to the eastward as far as the Atlantic. It is not likely that the Kings of Spain and all their Ministers should, in so grave a manner, have been mistaken, or that they should have wished to appear in the face of the world as claiming territories which did not belong to them. By no means. On the contrary, it is certain, as Martens' "Cours Diplomatiques," III, p. 183; says, "The conquests which the Dutch made in the Indies and America during the long war of their insurrection against Spain were made on the Portuguese, then subject to the Crown of Spain." The Peace of Munster, therefore, took nothing from Spain when it stipulated in Article V that each of the Contracting Parties should keep its possessions in the East and West Indies and on the coasts of Asia, Africa, and America.

Be that as it may, it is undeniable that the Essequibo has been considered as the dividing line of the two possessions, although partly from the difficulty of crossing it—it being so rapid and deep as to be denominated by the natives "the brother of the Orinoco"—and partly because the Kings of Spain, from the impossibility of guarding such an extensive coast, confined themselves particularly to the portion situate between the Essequibo and Orinoco, without on that account giving up the right which belonged to them. "Dutch Guiana," says Condamine, "begins on the River Marawine and terminates at the Essequibo; there remains for Spanish Guiana the country comprehended between the Essequibo, at which the Dutch Colony terminates, and the Orinoco." Norie, the English geographer, author of the survey of the coast

of Guiana, says the same. His words deserve to be quoted: "British Guiana extends from the Corawine to the north-west as far as the Essequibo. This was the real extent of the Colony as settled between the Spaniards and Dutch by the Treaty of Munster in 1648, and which since then has never been reversed." And Bellin, whose impartiality and information cannot without injustice be questioned, as he was Engineer of the Marine and of the Depôt of Plans, Royal Censor of the Academy of Marines, and member of the Royal Society of London, in alluding to this topic, finds himself under the necessity of making a declaration which, proceeding from an ancient foreign writer, is very much to the purpose. He says that "he gives the name of Dutch Guiana to the part occupied and possessed by the Dutch at the time that he wrote, without pretending to decide on the legitimacy of their possession, and without prejudicing the rights which their neighbours, the French and Spaniards, might have to the same country, where the Dutch have been seen to encroach and extend themselves, step by step advancing their settlements as far as they have been able."

Innumerable quotations might be adduced to prove, by the authority of those learned men who have treated of the subject, that the territory comprehended between the Essequibo and Orinoco has been considered by the world as the exclusive property of Spain.

Hitherto, it will be observed, no reference has been made to Spanish writers—and purposely.—although they are the most fertile source of authorities favourable to Venezuela, because the Undersigned, as he said on the outset, intended only to make some slight observations, imagining that, for the present, it would be better to hear only foreign writers. He is aware, furthermore, that, the right of Spain being once established as having been the first occupant, and the stipulation at the Peace at Munster being borne in mind, it will fall to the share of Her Majesty's Government to enter on the difficult task of producing evidence that the Dutch legitimately possessed their usurpations, or that Spain yielded her approbation to them. But, instead of this, it is on record that, so far back as 1596, when they attempted to cross the Essequibo, they were immediately repulsed by the Spaniards, and compelled to retire to its sources, though they cannot be said to have been suffered even there; for even so late as the middle and end of the last century they were, more particularly at the Pumaron and Moroco, disquieted and attacked, and every effort was made to dislodge them, as intruders and violators of an express compact. And it cannot be said that these hostilities proceeded from private authority, because they were expeditions either ordered or sanctioned by the Kings of Spain, directing those in authority (*vide* "Real Orden" of the 1st October, 1780) to carry them into effect; "and if the Director or Governor-General of Essequibo should complain of it, the answer was to be that the proceeding on this occasion was in conformity with the laws and general instructions of the good government of the Indies, which do not allow of such intrusions by foreigners on the Spanish dominions as those were; and that the same would be said in Madrid if the States-General of Holland preferred complaints or made reclamations."

Assuredly these attacks, orders, and solemn declarations repel every idea of consent on the part of the Spaniards to the usurpations of the Dutch, without which consent no pretension can be advanced even to prescription, which is founded on the belief of the owner having abandoned the right which appertained to him.

The Undersigned is not ignorant that some modern travellers, as Depons and Humboldt (Depons' "Voyage à la Terre Ferme," tome 3, p. 333; Humboldt's "Voyage to the Equin. Reg.," lib. 9, cap. 26, Boundaries of Columbia), designate Cape Nassau on the coast, and the River Essequibo in the interior, as the line of demarcation between Spanish and English Guiana; and perhaps, in reference to them, the Governor of Demerara (Parliamentary Papers, despatch of the 1st September, 1838) held that the River Pumaron, to the east [? west] of the Essequibo, might be assumed as the boundary of the Colony.

But these travellers acted on the principle of Bellin, namely, without pretending to decide on the lawfulness of the possession of the Dutch, and without trenching on the rights of the Spaniards, they divided the territory according to the actual possession at that time, not to mention that Humboldt appeals to the map of Major F. von Bouchenroeder, a Dutchman, who constructed it by order of the Commission for the Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, to whom he also dedicated it, so that it is not the testimony of Humboldt, but that of a Dutch Commissioner, who, in point of fact, served as a guide to the Governor of Demerara; and this gentleman is no doubt excusable for his good wishes of giving the greatest possible extension to the country whose Government had been intrusted to him. And Depons expressly

declares that the Dutch, in violation of primordial Treaties, had fixed posts in the Spanish territory.

Enough has been said on this kind of retention to the prejudice of the rights of Spain as the first occupant, and on the violation of the Treaty of Munster, to render it necessary to enlarge on it, and accordingly the Undersigned will only recommend one very remarkable circumstance in this effort of the Kings of Spain to defend their territory against the invasions of the Dutch, namely, that Great Britain, who succeeded to the Dutch, engaged, by the Treaty of Utrecht, 1713, to assist Spain, according to the best of her ability, in restoring the former boundary-lines of her American settlements, as they existed at the period of the Catholic King Charles II; and the Dutch themselves recognized the justice implied by this engagement, when, informed of it, they ratified in the following year and at the same place the Treaty of Munster [?Utrecht]. These documents would form a singular contrast to the attempt of disputing either with Spain or with her successor, the Republic of Venezuela, the territories bordering on the Orinoco, if such attempt proceeded from any of the Sovereigns who gave their solemn engagement at Utrecht. Fortunately this case has not occurred, and will probably never occur, for the question turns only on fixing, in peace and conciliation, the boundary-line of two friendly States, to whom good intelligence is the principal object, which assuredly is of higher value than the uncultivated and sterile land which would constitute the occasion of the contest.

In laying down this boundary-line, however, the time to come ought to be kept in view, and care ought to be taken to make choice of such points as will afford a demarcation which may remove every further motive for disagreement. There is no doubt but the Essequibo is the river which is, as it were, formed on purpose by Nature; and since the British colonists occupy either nothing, or scarcely anything, between the Essequibo and Orinoco, their plantations being on the other side, an arrangement on this basis would accomplish the object, and would secure to Great Britain even the most remote rights which might belong to her as the successor of Holland.

The Undersigned avails himself, &c.

(Signed) A. FORTIQUE.

No. 54.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique.

Foreign Office, March 30, 1844.

ON the 1st ultimo the Undersigned had the honour to receive from M. Fortique a note calling the attention of Her Majesty's Government to the question of the boundaries between British Guiana and the Republic of Venezuela.

M. Fortique commences that note by reminding the Undersigned of certain proceedings on the part of the Commissioners appointed by Her Majesty's Government to survey the boundaries of the Colony which gave rise to a complaint from the Venezuelan Government that encroachments had been committed, and marks set up upon the territory of the Republic, and M. Fortique observes that those marks were immediately, and by the express order of Her Majesty's Government, removed.

Here, before proceeding further, the Undersigned thinks it right to remind M. Fortique that, in consenting to the removal of these marks, Her Majesty's Government made no cession of any rights which they might hereafter feel themselves entitled to urge, but that they acted solely out of friendly deference to the request of the Government of Venezuela.

M. Fortique then observes that, although it properly belongs to the party who raised the question to take the initiative in settling it, he is ready to come forward to promote an arrangement, which, if longer delayed, may become more difficult; and accordingly he proceeds to state some of the grounds upon which Venezuela claims a certain frontier-line, premising, however, that he cannot reasonably be expected to justify the rights of the Republic in a note, and that he might fairly be silent on that head. The Undersigned believes that the claim put forward by M. Fortique, and the statements by which it is supported, may be shortly described as follows:—

That not only was the American Continent discovered and first occupied by subjects of the Crown of Spain, but that the part of it now in question—that is, the country watered by the Orinoco, Barima, Pomaroon, and Essequibo—was at a very early date explored and settled by Spaniards, and became for that reason a point of attack for the enemies of Spain; and these facts M. Fortique substantiates by reference to a

grant of the Emperor Charles V, and to the state in which, at the end of the sixteenth and beginning of the seventeenth century, the coasts in question were found by Sir Walter Raleigh.

That up to the date of the Treaty of Munster this country remained exclusively in the possession of the Spaniards; and that as at that time the Dutch did not hold any part of the coast to the west of the Essequibo, they could not subsequently pass that river without a violation of the Treaty.

M. Fortique then asserts that it is undeniable that the Essequibo was always considered the dividing line of the two possessions—Spanish and Dutch—partly because, being a rapid river and difficult to cross, it made a convenient natural boundary, partly because Spain, finding it impossible to guard the whole coast, confined her occupation within the Orinoco and Essequibo; and declares that innumerable authorities might be adduced to show that this territory has been regarded by all the world as the exclusive property of Spain. Of these authorities M. Fortique cites three: one the author of a modern English compilation upon the navigation of the coast, who does not profess to write from personal knowledge or research; and the nature of whose work necessarily led him to trust to Spanish authorities; the other two French. Finally, after briefly noticing the evidence of Depons and Humboldt, which militates against this exclusive claim of Venezuela, M. Fortique states that, as there is no doubt that the Essequibo is the natural boundary, and as the British colonists possess nothing, or nearly nothing, between the Essequibo and the Orinoco, an arrangement which should fix that river as the limit of the Colony would reserve to Great Britain her full rights.

The Undersigned believes the above to be a fair exposition of the claim of Venezuela as set forth in M. Fortique's note. Whether such a claim has really been put forward with that desire to promote the friendly settlement of a disputed question which is professed at the commencement of the note might have appeared doubtful without the positive declaration of M. Fortique. The Undersigned can only say that it has been read by Her Majesty's Government with much surprise.

The fact that the American Continent was discovered, and to a great extent first occupied, by Spanish subjects is certainly indisputable; but it is one which has not necessarily any bearing upon the matter under discussion. M. Fortique, indeed, would have it to be understood that up to 1648 (the date of the Treaty of Munster) no part of the coast west of the Essequibo had been occupied by the Dutch, and that the attempts made by them to cross that river were unsuccessful; and this, if true, might be of more importance. The Undersigned, however, has to observe that, so far from such being the case, it is stated by J. de Laat (the same authority as is appealed to by M. Fortique) that as early as 1580 the Dutch navigated the Orinoco for the purpose of settling in such parts as were not occupied by the Spaniards; and in 1581 the States-General granted to certain individuals the privilege of trading exclusively with those settlements. It is said that at the close of the same century a Chamber of Merchants existed at Middleburgh trading to the River Barima. At all events, in 1621 a body of Dutch merchants, under the name of the West Indian Company, received from the States-General the privilege of carrying on an exclusive trade with America, and of governing any new Colonies which they might acquire, the States-General reserving to themselves the nomination of Governors; and Hartsinck, the most authentic historian of Guiana, mentions more than once that the limit of this Company's possessions on the west was the Orinoco.

In 1648, as M. Fortique justly states, the Treaty of Munster engaged that the Crown of Spain and the States-General should respectively continue in possession of such places in Asia, Africa, and America as either party then held; and the settlements of the West Indian Company are specially included. Now, as a confirmation of the fact that those settlements extended as far as the Orinoco, it will be found that, in a document conveying a grant from the West Indian Company to Count Ferdinand Casimir of Hanau of a tract of land from their possessions on the American coast, the Orinoco is mentioned as the western boundary of those possessions. The date of this document is 1669, only twenty-one years after the conclusion of the Treaty of Munster.

Previously to this, in 1657, the Dutch erected the posts of New Zealand and New Middleburgh upon the Pomeroon and the Moroco.

It was at the first of these that, in an attack made as lately as 1797, the Spaniards were entirely defeated by the Dutch and English garrison, and driven to their boats with great loss of life.

In 1674 the West Indian Company, which had been incorporated in 1621, was

dissolved, and a new Company chartered, the exclusive commerce of which was limited to a certain part of Africa, the Island of Curaçoa, and the Colonies of Essequibo and Boneverone (Pomaroon), the latter, as already observed, extending to the Orinoco.

Proceeding to examine the authorities by which, in more modern times, these facts have been supported, it will be found that, in the "History of South America," by Bolt, published in the middle of last century, Dutch Guiana is described as extending along the coast from the mouth of the Orinoco in 9° to the Marawaini in $6^{\circ} 20'$ of north latitude; that in a map of that coast published in 1783 by Faden the River Orinoco is stated to be the western boundary of the Dutch according to their claim; and that, in a later chart published by Jefferys in 1798, the River Barima is described as dividing the Dutch and Spanish lands. And the Undersigned must observe that it is not to be objected to these authorities that they are English, and therefore interested in the question; for, although at the date of the last-named chart the Dutch Colony was under British protection, it was restored to the Batavian Republic in 1802, and there is no reason whatever for suspecting the testimony of Faden and Bolt of partiality.

It may well be doubted whether the same can be said of Condamine, Bellin, and other French writers, whose Government was always jealous of the progress made by the Dutch in the immediate neighbourhood of the settlement at Cayenne.

But, in truth, there cannot be a doubt that not only was the mouth of the Orinoco always claimed by the Dutch as their western boundary, but that it was early in their actual possession, and under military occupation by them. Hartsinck says, "The first rivers which, on coming from the River Orinoco, we meet in Dutch Guayana are the creeks of Barima, about a mile wide, where we formerly had a post." And there are documents of the West Indian Company extant by which the Directors instructed the Commandant of Pomaroon to keep the fortified post of Barima in repair. The remains of these fortifications were found by Colonel Moody in 1807, during the occupation of the coast by the English, when it was in contemplation to send a force to Angostura to destroy the privateers which then infested the shores of Dutch Guayana, and to fortify the point anew; and distinct traces of the intrenchment and surrounding cultivation were seen by Mr. Schomburgk when executing his late Commission.

The Undersigned believes it is not necessary to say more in order to show how entirely erroneous are M. Fortique's assertions that the Essèquibo has been held to be the dividing line between the two countries, and that the territory between that river and the Orinoco was considered by the world as the exclusive property of Spain, assertions in which the Undersigned may fairly be allowed to doubt whether M. Fortique has the support of his own countrymen, seeing that in the maps of the Venezuelan provinces published at Carácas by an officer of the Venezuelan Government four years ago the extreme boundary claimed for Venezuela on the east is the Moroco; and certainly, to judge from the exaggerated pretensions on other points put forward in that publication, the author was not disposed to err on the side of too great liberality to the neighbouring British Colony.

If the Undersigned were inclined to adopt the spirit of M. Fortique's note, it is obvious from what has been stated that he must claim for Great Britain, in her right of succession to Holland, the entire coast from the Orinoco to the Essequibo; and indeed, such a claim, independently of all question of right, would be practically far less injurious to Venezuela than that which M. Fortique has asserted is to Great Britain, inasmuch as, whilst Venezuela is without a settlement of any sort upon the territory in question, the admission of the Essequibo as the boundary of Venezuela would involve at once the surrender by Great Britain of about half the Colony of Demerara, including Cartabo Point and the Island of Kyk-over-al, where the Dutch had their earliest settlements upon the Mazaruni, the missionary establishment at Bartika Grove, and many actually existing settlements upon the Arabisi coast to within 50 miles of the capital.

But the Undersigned is of opinion that negotiations are not facilitated by putting forward claims which it is not seriously intended to maintain, and, therefore, he will not follow M. Fortique's example, but will declare at once what concessions from her extreme claim Great Britain, out of friendly regard to Venezuela, and from a desire to prevent the occurrence of any serious differences, is willing to admit.

Believing, then, that the undivided possession of the Orinoco is the object most important for the interests of Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government are prepared to cede to the Republic a portion of the coast amply sufficient to insure Venezuela against the mouth of this her principal river being at the command of any foreign Power.

With this view, and regarding it as a most valuable concession to Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government are willing to waive their claim to the Amacura as the western boundary of the British territory, and to consider the mouth of the Moroco River as the limit of Her Majesty's possessions on the sea-coast.

They will, moreover, consent that the inland boundary shall be marked by a line drawn directly from the mouth of the Moroco to the junction of the River Barama with the River Waini, thence up the River Barama to the Annama, and up the Annama to the point at which that stream approaches nearest to the Acarabisi, and thence down the Acarabisi to its confluence with the Cuyuni, from which point it will follow the bank of the Cuyuni upwards until it reaches the high lands in the neighbourhood of Mount Roraima which divide the waters flowing into the Essequibo from those which flow into the Rio Branco.

All the territory lying between a line such as is here described, on the one side, and the River Amacura and the chain of hills from which the Amacura rises, on the other, Great Britain is willing to cede to Venezuela, upon the condition that the Venezuelan Government enter into an engagement that no portion of it shall be alienated at any time to a foreign Power, and that the Indian tribes now residing within it shall be protected against all injury and oppression.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed) ABERDEEN.

No. 55.

Mr. Wilson to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 3.)

My Lord,

Caracas, April 2, 1850.

IN order to excite the public mind against what is here designated concession to the British demands in respect of the "Ley de Espera," the "Ladronera" party, united with the unscrupulous and indebted of the oligarchy, have had recourse to the old political artifice of imputing to England a design, under the plea of these demands, to seize upon the Province of Venezuelan Guayana.

I have considered it right and expedient to give at once a flat denial to this statement, and to show by unimpeachable official documents that it is not only utterly and entirely destitute of any foundation whatever, but that it is the very reverse of the truth.

With this view, I have addressed a despatch to Mr. Kenneth Mathison, British Vice-Consul at Bolivar, in which, after referring him to the instructions which, in 1847 and 1849, were communicated to him for his guidance in such matters, I have authorized him to read them to any influential person at Bolivar should he deem such a step prudent and advisable, as a means of exposing the wickedness and falsehood of the imputations upon the conduct and policy of Her Majesty's Government.

I have likewise read and at his request have furnished a copy of this despatch to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, who, in concurrence with his Government, has considered it desirable that publicity should be given to it in the next number of the official Gazette.

I have explained fully, both to President General Monagas and to the Minister for Foreign Affairs, that, in taking this step upon my own personal responsibility, I have been actuated solely by a friendly desire to evince the sincerity and good faith of England in all her relations with Venezuela, and in order to deprive the opponents of the Government of every pretext for asserting that their schemes are or will be supported by the Government of Great Britain; at the same time, I have pointed out distinctly that these declarations have no reference whatever to the pending question of boundaries between British and Venezuelan Guayana, and that they must not be understood as indicating in the slightest degree an intention on the part of the British Government to abandon any portion of the rights of Great Britain over the territory which was formerly held by the Dutch in Guayana, or as implying a cession of any rights which Her Majesty's Government may hereafter feel themselves entitled to urge in respect to that question.

Both the President and M. Olavarria, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, have stated that it is in this sense they have understood and received my declarations.

Herewith I beg to inclose a copy of my despatch to Mr. Mathison.

I have, &c.

(Signed) BELFORD HINTON WILSON.

Inclosure in No. 55.

Mr. Wilson to Vice-Consul Mathison.

Sir,

Caracas, March 20, 1850.

IN my despatch of the 15th November, 1847, I stated "that you were fully justified in denying, unequivocally, that there was any foundation whatever for the designs which, for insidious purposes, were falsely attributed to Her Majesty's Government in the question of Barima; and that I concurred in the propriety of your having declined to hold further communication with any parties in Venezuela respecting their hopes and wishes upon this subject; and, finally, I directed you, as the preferable course, to decline to become, under any pretext, a party, even as a listener, to such conversations and suggestions."

By my despatch of the 30th March, 1848, I informed you "that, having transmitted a copy of this correspondence to Viscount Palmerston, Mr. J. Bidwell had, by his Lordship's orders, expressed to me his Lordship's entire approval of the answer I had returned to you."

In July of last year a report was made to Viscount Palmerston that a project was entertained by a political party in Guayana to declare that province a free and independent State under the protection of Great Britain; his Lordship accordingly stated to Mr. J. Riddel, at the time Acting British Consul-General, "for his guidance in such matters, that it would not suit the policy of Her Majesty's Government to involve Great Britain in the responsibility which would accrue if Great Britain were to take any South American State under its protection. That Her Majesty's Government sincerely desire the prosperity and welfare of all the States of South America, but Her Majesty's Government think that those States ought to be able to manage their own affairs."

With reference to this or to some other alleged plan of certain parties to declare the independence of the Province of Guayana, Viscount Palmerston, under date of the 12th October of that same year, instructed Mr. J. Riddel "to take care that it be clearly understood that the British Government will not take any part whatever in the internal differences of the American States; and that therefore none of the contending parties can have any foundation for asserting that their schemes are, or will be, supported by the Government of Great Britain."

The purport of these instructions was communicated to you in Mr. J. Riddel's despatch of the 22nd November of last year.

In order to subserve the private interests of a certain well-known individual, and the political schemes of a faction, it has, of late, been actively circulated throughout the Republic that, either by cession, in part payment of the debt due to the Anglo-Venezuelan bondholders, or as an indemnification for the losses which British subjects have sustained by reason of the operation of the Law of "Espera," or by purchase from the Venezuelan Government, or by force, Great Britain is bent upon acquiring possession of Venezuelan Guayana.

Such a statement is not only utterly and entirely destitute of any foundation whatever, but is the very reverse of the truth; and as its currency and belief have produced mischievous effects, and are calculated to impair the friendly relations happily subsisting between Great Britain and Venezuela, I have to instruct you to take advantage of every fitting opportunity for exposing its wickedness and falsehood.

Should you deem it prudent and advisable, for the attainment of this end, to show to any influential individual at Bolivar this despatch, or the instructions therein referred to, you are at liberty to do so; and in now repeating those instructions, for the guidance of your official conduct in the matter, I have to press upon you the necessity of a strict and faithful observance of them.

I propose to read this despatch to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, and, should he desire it, to furnish him with a copy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) BELFORD HINTON WILSON.

No. 56,

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Wilson.

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 13, 1850.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 2nd April, stating the steps which you have taken to contradict a rumour, mischievously circulated in Venezuela, that Great Britain intends to lay claim to the Province of Venezuelan Guiana, and I have to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve your proceedings in this matter.

I am, &c.!

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 57.

Mr. Wilson to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 22.)

My Lord,

Cardas, April 13, 1850.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 2nd instant respecting British and Venezuelan Guayana, herewith I have the honour of transmitting to your Lordship extracts from letters which I have received from Mr. Vice-Consul Mathison, stating that orders have been communicated to the authorities at Bolivar by the Supreme Government to place the Province of Guayana in a state of defence, and to repair and arm the dismantled and abandoned forts, and, finally, that the Governor has spoken of raising a fort at Barima, a point to which the right of possession is in dispute between Venezuela and Great Britain.

Accordingly, I have requested Mr. Mathison with due precaution and moderation to endeavour to ascertain correctly, and report to me from time to time, whether, under the pretence of these military armaments, any occupation be effected of territory claimed by Great Britain, and especially whether any forts or buildings be erected or military posts established at Point Barima, or at the mouth of the Amacura.

Herewith I beg to inclose a copy of my instruction to Mr. Mathison.

Without intimating a belief in such a design on the part of the Venezuelan Government, I have pointed out in a distinct but friendly way to the President, to the Minister for Foreign Affairs, as well as to the Minister for the Home Department, the propriety and expediency of taking measures for preventing the local authorities in Venezuelan Guayana from attempting any formal occupation of the disputed territory as would be implied by the construction of forts or the establishment of military posts, and they have assured me that they have not directed, and will not sanction, the construction of any works or the establishment of military posts.

That the Venezuelan Government have not expressly ordered such an occupation is possible, but I am bound to add that I cannot place the same reliance in their not sanctioning or justifying any steps which, at a moment of alarm or excitement, may be taken by the local authorities towards that end; for, as the nation at large has for years past been systematically taught by M. Andres Eusebio Level and other artful demagogues to believe that this territory rightfully belongs to Venezuela, it views with great indignation and distrust the claims of England to it. Therefore, whatever steps may at any time be taken by the local authorities or Supreme Government to secure its possession for Venezuela, such steps will meet at once with national approbation and support.

Indeed, so strong is the feeling on this subject that during the present Session of Congress a Project of Law has, as it were in mistrust of the zeal of the Executive in this matter, and as I have before stated in my despatch of the 25th ultimo, been introduced into the Chamber of Representatives, authorizing the Executive Government to construct forthwith a fort at the point which serves as the boundary between Venezuela and Guayana.

This point on the sea-coast is by Venezuela held to be Point Nassau, so that if this Project were to become law the Executive Government would be empowered by it to build a fort at Point Nassau. Without, however, the adoption of this extreme course, the construction of a fort at Point Barima, or at the mouth of the Amacura, or at any other place within the territories in dispute between Venezuela and Great Britain, or near the frontiers which have been hitherto occupied by independent

Indian tribes, would, in fact, amount to an aggression on those territories which the Governor of British Guiana has, as stated in your Lordship's despatch to Mr. O'Leary of the 28th November, 1840, been instructed to resist.

I have therefore drawn the attention both of the President and of the Minister for Foreign Affairs to the impolicy of the Project in question, which, if allowed to become law in the spirit in which it has been proposed, would offer a serious embarrassment to the Government.

They have replied that the Law had not been introduced with the privity of the Government, and the President has assured me that he will "object" if it passes Congress (he has not the veto power), but that in the meantime he will endeavour to prevent its passing.

Should he faithfully adhere to his promise in this respect, as I believe he will, the measure will not be passed by Congress.

By the provisions of the Venezuelan Constitution, the initiation of laws corresponds exclusively to the respective Chambers, and great jealousy is displayed at any attempt on the part of the Executive to trench upon this right by suggesting Projects of its own, or by thwarting by its influence on individual members Projects under discussion, but which the Ministers may, however, openly controvert, as, although they cannot be members of either House, and consequently have no vote, they have a right to be present at debates, and deliver their opinions upon any question they may think proper.

Herewith I beg to inclose a copy of a Circular which, under date of the 11th instant, I have addressed to the British Vice-Consuls in Venezuela, inclosing, for their information and guidance, and for preservation amongst the Consular archives, printed copies, with a Spanish version, of my despatch to Mr. Vice-Consul Mathison of the 20th ultimo, that, with a very good effect, has been published by the Venezuelan Government in the 981st number of its official Gazette, copies of which are likewise herewith sent.

I have, &c.
(Signed) BELFORD HINTON WILSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 57.

Vice-Consul Mathison to Mr. Wilson.

(Extract.)

Bolivar, March 2, 1850.

A SPECIAL messenger from Carácas has, I understand, brought orders to place this province in a state of defence, and to remount guns on the long abandoned forts at Old Guayana. I cannot just now learn the meaning of all this, but will do so ere the next post. The messenger must have left Carácas after the post of the 14th ultimo.

Inclosure 2 in No. 57.

Vice-Consul Mathison to Mr. Wilson.

(Extract.)

Bolivar, March 8, 1850.

I HAVE received no letters by the posts that left Carácas on the 14th and 21st ultimo, at which I am not surprised if even half of the reports now afloat be true, although some of them are conveyed in a letter from no less a personage than M. Lecuna, Minister for Finance, to his son-in-law, M. Manuel Bermudez; but true or false, the rumours are making a stir among all our half-pay officers, whose boasting and blustering is quite ridiculous. They are, however, at a loss how or where to begin, in consequence of the absence of Colonel Contasti, the Comandante de Armas, who was sent for by the Governor on the 2nd instant on receipt of the President's special communication, but has not yet returned from his estates, distant about four days' ride. I cannot imagine how the idea of the Admiral's visiting this place can have been circulated at Carácas, as no intimation of such a visit has been heard of here by any person, and of which I would most likely have known something, had it been intended, through the Harbour-master or Colonial Secretary at Trinidad, who keep me well advised of all passing events there.

Whatever may be the result of your labours—even a serious issue—I have no fears for anything injurious happening to the British subjects in this province, as the

predominating feeling is in favour of Great Britain. It is very true that we have some individuals opposed to British influence, or indeed any influence but their own wild desires, but these are few and of little note.

Inclosure 3 in No. 57.

Vice-Consul Mathison to Mr. Riddel.

(Extract.)

Bolivar, March 18, 1850.

THE Minister at War wrote to the Commander of the forces here (100 raw militia, and that is all we have) to assemble and arm the whole of the able population quietly and privately. This Commander returned from his estate to town on the 9th instant, and immediately sent for all the armourers and blacksmiths he could find, and set them all to work cleaning and repairing the arms in store, with a number of carpenters to make gun-carriages for old unserviceable rusty field-pieces, and five or six 18-prs. to place on the ruined walls of the forts of Old Guayana, and all this fuss was proceeding with great bustle, noise, and even public scandal, as well as general laughing and ridicule.

Inclosure 4 in No. 57.

Vice-Consul Mathison to Mr. Wilson.

(Extract.)

Bolivar, March 22, 1850.

I BELIEVE you are personally acquainted with the position and nature of the forts at Old Guayana. They have for many years been totally dismantled and abandoned, but are now to be repaired and remounted with artillery, such as they have, but in the whole of the Government stores here I have not seen one gun that I would call serviceable, and as to those forts being sufficient to defend the province or the river, it is only an ignoramus that can even imagine such a thing in any shape possible. The Governor also speaks of raising a fort at Point Barima, but he seldom speaks truth, so that no reliance can be placed on what he utters, although by chance he may allow a word of truth to escape from him. However, all the defensive preparations that can be made will avail nothing if directed against the English (so report says), as there is scarcely a man in the province that would fire a shot at them. Indeed, the general feeling, even openly expressed everywhere, is an ardent desire for English rule here, and to my knowledge this feeling is every day gaining more extension and strength, but with which I neither mix myself up nor interfere, although I cannot shut my ears to what is publicly circulated in general conversation.

Inclosure 5 in No. 57.

Mr. Wilson to Vice-Consul Mathison.

Sir,

Caracas, April 11, 1850.

WITH reference to the statements contained in your letters, marked Private, of the 2nd, 8th and 22nd, to myself, and of the 18th ultimo to Mr. J. Riddel, that orders have been issued by the Venezuelan Government to the authorities at Bolivar to place the Province of Guayana in a state of defence against an imaginary attack by the British squadron under Lord Dundonald, and accordingly that the dismantled and abandoned forts within that province are forthwith to be repaired and armed, and that the Governor has spoken of raising a fort at Point Barima, which is situated within the territory in dispute between Venezuela and Great Britain, I have to desire that, with due precaution and moderation, you will endeavour to ascertain correctly and report to me from time to time whether, under the pretence of these military armaments, any occupation, if so, of what character and extent, be effected of territory claimed by Great Britain, and especially whether any forts or buildings be erected, or military posts stationed at Point Barima or at the mouth of the Amacura.

Within the proper acknowledged limits of Venezuela her Government has of course a perfect right to construct forts or to maintain military posts; therefore, although I am convinced that her fears respecting a British incursion into Venezuelan Guayana

are entirely groundless, I have no wish to question the expediency of her acting upon them, be they real or pretended, out of deference to popular susceptibilities called forth by the stupid and malignant falsehoods and calumnies against the conduct and policy of England in respect to Venezuelan Guayana, which are systematically invented and circulated for his selfish purposes by M. Andres Eusebio Level, and in order to subserve the temporary schemes of contending factions.

Nevertheless, the drift and tenour of recent debates in Congress, and the official and other reports from time to time made to this Government respecting alleged designs on the part of Great Britain to seize upon Venezuelan Guayana, satisfy me of the desire and tendency in this country amongst all classes to secure, by actual occupation, possession of Point Barima, the mouth of the Amacura, and all the territory in dispute between England and Venezuela. Therefore I have a right, and it is my duty, to endeavour to discover by every proper means what steps be taken in order to give practical effect to these schemes.

As the motives and conduct of British agents in their international dealings with Venezuela, and especially in this question, are uniformly and malignantly misrepresented, I have thought it necessary to enter into the above explanations of the grounds on which I call for information respecting the proceedings of the Venezuelan authorities in this matter, but I beg of you to understand that it is my particular wish that, in the execution of this instruction, you carefully abstain from furnishing a pretext, much less a ground, for awakening the characteristic suspicion and distrust ("malicia") of the Venezuelans, or their puerile susceptibilities as to the nature or object of these inquiries.

In fact, it is desirable to avoid raising a popular discussion about boundaries between British and Venezuelan Guayana, as a friendly and just settlement of that question can only be effected by a dispassionate question between the two Governments, entered into with a spirit of reciprocal conciliation and good faith, and that can never occur so long as an irrational popular excitement is kept up in Venezuela upon this subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) BELFORD HINTON WILSON.

Inclosure 6 in No. 57.

Circular addressed by Mr. Wilson to the British Vice-Consuls in Venezuela.

Sir,

Caracas, April 11, 1850.

HEREWITH I have the honour of inclosing, for your information and guidance, and for preservation among the Consular archives, a copy of the 981st number of the official Gazette of Venezuela, in which is published a copy of a despatch that, under date of the 20th ultimo, I have addressed to Mr. Kenneth Mathison, British Vice-Consul at Bolivar, refuting the falsehoods and calumnies concerning the conduct and policy of Her Majesty's Government in respect to Venezuelan Guayana, which, in order to subserve the private interests of a certain well-known individual, and the political schemes of a faction, have of late and for years been systematically circulated throughout the Republic.

I have, &c.
(Signed) BELFORD HINTON WILSON.

Inclosure 7 in No. 57.

The "Gaceta de Venezuela" of April 7, 1850.

[Not printed.]

No. 58.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Wilson.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 15, 1850.

WITH reference to the correspondence which has passed respecting the reported intention of the Venezuelan authorities to construct fortifications in the territory in

dispute between Great Britain and Venezuela, I have to instruct you to call the serious attention of the President and Government of Venezuela to this question, and to declare that whilst, on the one hand, Her Majesty's Government has no intention of occupying or encroaching upon the disputed territory, they will not, on the other hand, view with indifference aggressions on that territory by Venezuela.

Under these circumstances, Her Majesty's Government hope that positive instructions will be sent to the Venezuelan authorities in Guiana to abstain from taking any measures which might be justly considered aggressive by the British authorities; because such measures if taken must lead to a collision, which Her Majesty's Government would deeply regret, but for which with all its consequences, whatever those consequences might be, Her Majesty's Government would consider the Government of Venezuela to be wholly responsible.

You will keep Vice-Admiral the Earl of Dundonald fully informed of everything which may occur in this matter; and it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government that you should be careful to maintain a conciliatory but firm tone in all the communications which you may have thereupon with the Venezuelan Government.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 59.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Wilson.

Sir,

Foreign Office, August 30, 1850.

WITH reference to your despatch of the 29th June respecting the question of boundary between British and Venezuelan Guiana, I have to inform you that it is not necessary that you should make any formal communication to the Venezuelan Government on the subject of the offer made by Lord Aberdeen in March 1844. It will be enough whenever that offer may be mentioned by the Venezuelan Government that you should say that as it was not accepted, it has of course fallen to the ground, and that it will not be renewed by Her Majesty's Government.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 60.

Mr. Wilson to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received December 22.)

My Lord,

Caracas, November 16, 1850.

HEREWITH I have the honour of inclosing to your Lordship a copy of a despatch addressed to me by Mr. Vice-Consul Mathison on the 14th ultimo, stating that there was a report in circulation at Bolivar that the Governor of British Guiana had visited "Point Barima" with a schooner and two large boats full of men, and that a fort called "Fuerte Antiguo," on the Cuyuni, had been taken possession of by British troops.

So far back as the 25th September last, Mr. Mathison had transmitted to me a copy of the "Guiana Royal Gazette" of the 3rd of that month, in which an incidental mention is made of Governor Barkly's absence from Georgetown, "on a visit with his staff to the remote north-western districts of that Colony, watered by the Rivers Barima, Moruca, and Pomeron, and bordered by the territories of the Republic of Venezuela," and I have since read in the London "Times" a statement to the same effect, thus showing that there was no mystery made about this visit, as, in fact, there was no motive for concealment.

Desirous, however, of removing at once from the mind of the Venezuelan Government the mistrust which I felt satisfied this visit would not fail to awaken, I, on the 14th ultimo, called upon M. Vicente Lecuna, Venezuelan Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and asked him whether he had received any intelligence from Guiana.

Being upon friendly terms with me, he frankly stated that Governor Machado had made a report of rather an alarming character respecting the visit of Governor Barkly to the Venezuelan frontier, and I readily perceived what, in fact, M. Lecuna himself did not attempt to disguise, that this incident had been seized hold of by Mr. Machado as

further evidence of the truth of the designs upon Venezuelan Guiana, imputed to England by him and the Andres Eusebio Levels of the Republic.

I then read to M. Lecuna in translation your Lordship's despatch to me upon this subject of the 15th June last, pointing out at the same time that the issue of such instructions had been rendered necessary in consequence of the avowed disposition of the Venezuelan Legislature to empower and compel the Executive Government to construct forts in the disputed territory, and to exercise other acts of sovereignty inconsistent, with and offensive to, the rights of Great Britain.

I suggested, likewise, that possibly the visit of Governor Barkly originated in a desire to ascertain, by personal observation, the nature of the boundaries between the two countries, so as to be better enabled to protect them against the threatened aggression by Venezuela.

I however assured M. Lecuna distinctly that Governor Barkly did not, and cannot, under his present instructions, contemplate the adoption of any measures which might be justly considered aggressive by Venezuela.

M. Lecuna begged of me to see the President the following day, and to read to him this instruction, as it was manifestly advisable to prevent an agitation being got up upon this question, and above all, to disabuse the mind of the President himself respecting the sinister interpretation put upon Governor Barkly's visit, about which he would no doubt receive many private as well as official letters, all containing more or less exaggerated and malicious accounts of the transaction.

I accordingly saw the President by appointment, and after reading also to him, in translation, your Lordship's despatch to me of the 15th June last, I offered to him explanations and assurances similar to those which I had afforded to M. Lecuna.

The President expressed himself fully satisfied with these assurances, but frankly admitted that he had received all sorts of reports upon this subject.

A check was for a time thus put upon their active propagation, but the agitation of this matter is far too useful in the acquirement of political capital and personal importance on the part of M. Andres Eusebio Level, Governor José Thomas Machado, and their associates, for them to renounce altogether their machinations.

Reports and rumours, therefore, of British aggression have since daily poured in upon the Government and the President in the shape of official denunciations and reports, or of secret warnings and suggestions volunteered under the garb of patriotism by unscrupulous and needy place-hunters.

Upon the alleged discovery of this fresh mare's nest, namely, the seizure and occupation by British troops of Fuerte Viejo, mentioned in Mr. Vice-Consul Mathison's despatch, and communicated in letters to General Monagas, as well as to others, by M. Luis Delpeche, one of Level's propaganda, and Government visitor to the Upata gold district, this act has been denounced as an invasion by England of Venezuelan territory.

M. Lecuna, to whom I read privately Mr. Mathison's report, in answer to inquiries from him upon this subject, earnestly pressed me to lose no time in reading it to General Monagas, remarking that he was not at liberty to mention to me all that had been told to him in confidence, or was doing in this matter, but that it was of much importance that I should forthwith see the President. He also urged me strongly to send to him officially a copy of Mr. Mathison's report, but this I declined to do, upon the ground that it was not for me to assume that so manifestly false and malicious a rumour was entitled to any credit, or could obtain it, on the part of the Venezuelan Government. Nevertheless, if the Government thought proper to give credit to it, and were formally to call upon me for explanation, I would, in replying to them, furnish a copy of Mr. Mathison's report.

However, in a spirit of friendliness, I waited upon the President to-day at his private house, and read to him privately Mr. Mathison's despatch, expressing, at the same time, my conviction of the utter groundlessness and malignity of the report relative to the occupation of Fuerte Viejo by British troops.

The President assured me that he also totally disbelieved it, and that, in his opinion, this story, like all others of a similar nature, was a sheer invention of political intriguers for party purposes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) BELFORD HINTON WILSON.

Inclosure in No. 60.

Vice-Consul Mathison to Mr. Wilson.

Sir,

Bolivar, October 14, 1850.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that there is a report in circulation here of the Governor of British Guiana having been at Point Barima about the 16th ultimo, with a schooner and two large boats full of men, but where they only remained one day. I am further informed that M. Delpeche will transmit to his Government by this post a report stating that British troops have lately taken possession of Fuerte Antiguo, on the Cuyuni, about 40 miles to the south-east of Tupuquen.

This old fort is marked in Codazzi's Map of this province, but I have never heard of it till now; and as to the latter rumour, I have not been able to discover any foundation for its accuracy; it therefore seems to me that the report is fabricated for no good purpose.

I have, &c.

(Signed) KENNETH MATHISON.

No. 61.

Mr. Wilson to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received December 22.)

My Lord,

Cardas, November 19, 1850.

IN my despatch of the 16th instant, I reported to your Lordship the fact of my having on the 14th and 15th ultimo read to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs and to the President your Lordship's despatch to me of the 15th June respecting the determination of Great Britain not herself to occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between Great Britain and Venezuela, nor to view with indifference aggressions on that territory by Venezuela.

Both M. Lecuna and the President have expressed strongly their sense of my consideration and friendliness in not having communicated to them this notification, in writing, during the excitement of a Presidential election, and of my desire to consult their wishes and convenience as to the fitting moment for doing so.

Considering, however, the intrigues on foot to mislead and excite the public mind by the malicious assertion of the occupation of "Fuerte Viejo" by British troops, and the expediency of enabling the Minister for Foreign Affairs quietly to communicate in his Report to the approaching Congress the views and determination of Her Majesty's Government on the subject of the boundary question, I, with the concurrence of M. Lecuna and the President, have selected the present moment for making that communication, in writing, in a note, of which I have herewith the honour of inclosing a copy to your Lordship.

In the discussion of this question, both with the Minister and the President, I assumed, and it is so distinctly understood by them, that as Lord Aberdeen's offer to M. Fortique in March 1844 was not accepted, it has, of course, fallen to the ground, and that it will not be renewed by Her Majesty's Government.

The President remarked to me that he much regretted that that offer should not have been accepted at the time, and begged of me to consider whether I could not aid in the settlement of the boundary question in the terms of Lord Aberdeen's offer.

An impression is prevalent as to the impolicy of Venezuela not having accepted that offer, but no reliance whatever can or ought to be placed in the consistency or good faith of so mistrustful and double dealing a race; therefore, I could not, with any confidence, express a conviction that if England were to renew that offer it would be accepted by Venezuela, and it certainly would not be so with gratitude or with a due appreciation of the very large and generous concession on the part of Great Britain which it contains.

I have, &c.

(Signed) BELFORD HINTON WILSON.

Inclosure in No. 61.

Mr. Wilson to Señor Lecuna.

Caracas, November 18, 1850.

ON the 3rd April last the Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires, had the honour of showing to M. Fernando Olavarria, at the time Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs of Venezuela, an original Report which the Undersigned had on the previous day addressed to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, exposing the character and object of a propaganda of falsehood and calumny respecting the conduct and policy of the British Government in the boundary question between Great Britain and Venezuela, and at the same time the Undersigned acquainted his Lordship with the steps which he had taken to contradict a rumour mischievously circulated in Venezuela that Great Britain intends to lay claim to the Province of Venezuelan Guiana.

Those steps mainly consisted in assurances given by him to the Venezuelan Government of the utter falsehood of all that had been put forth by the propaganda on this subject, and by communicating to the Venezuelan Government a copy of a despatch that he had on the 20th of the previous month of March addressed to Mr. Kenneth Mathison, British Vice-Consul at Bolivar, in which, after stating what had in reality been the course and conduct of the British Legation at Caracas and of Her Majesty's Government since November 1847 in this matter, he formally declared that the intentions which manifestly, in order to subserve the private interests of a certain well-known individual and the political schemes of the propaganda, had since 1843 been imputed to Her Majesty's Government, are not only utterly and entirely destitute of any foundation whatever, but are the very reverse of the truth.

A copy and translation of this despatch to Mr. Mathison were published by the Venezuelan Government in the 981st number of the "Official Gazette" of Venezuela, while under date of the 13th May last the proceedings of the Undersigned in this matter were approved of by Her Majesty's Government.

The Undersigned will here remark that on the 5th April he read, in translation, to his Excellency the President the before-mentioned Report to his Government, the original of which, as he has already mentioned, he had shown to M. Olavarria, who reads English, on the 3rd of that month.

On the 13th of the same month of April it became the duty of the Undersigned to transmit to his Government extracts of letters addressed to him from Bolivar by Mr. Vice-Consul Mathison, under dates of the 2nd, 8th, 18th, 22nd, and 30th March, stating that orders had been communicated to the authorities of the Province of Guiana to place it in a state of defence, and to repair and arm the dismantled and abandoned forts; and, finally, that Governor José Thomas Machado had spoken of raising a fort at Point Barima, the right of possession to which is in dispute between Great Britain and Venezuela.

It likewise became the duty of the Undersigned to communicate to his Government the introduction of a project of a law into the Chamber of Representatives, as recorded in the 62nd number of the "Diario de Debates," authorizing the Executive Government to construct forthwith a fort at the point which serves as the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, without, however, designating by name what that point is; thus empowering the Executive Government to commit *de facto* an aggressive encroachment upon the territory in dispute between the two countries by the construction of a fort at any point to which Venezuela may lay claim, although the rightful possession of that point may be equally claimed by Great Britain.

The tone and language towards Great Britain used in the course of the debates upon this project, which the Undersigned will not stop to characterize, left no reasonable ground for a doubt as to the imminence of the danger to which British rights would be exposed in the event of this project passing into a law.

The Undersigned, however, gladly reported to his Government the friendly assurances given to him, and the judicious course actually pursued on this occasion by his Excellency the President, and likewise the fact that the project has not as yet become law.

With reference, however, to the existence of a propaganda for misleading and exciting the public mind in Venezuela respecting the question of boundaries between British and Venezuelan Guianas, and the consequent possibility of aggressive encroachments by the authorities of Venezuelan Guiana upon the territory in dispute between

the two countries, Viscount Palmerston, under date of the 15th June, has transmitted to the Undersigned, for his information and guidance, a copy of a letter which his Lordship has addressed to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, signifying the Queen's Commands as to the orders to be given to the Vice-Admiral Commanding Her Majesty's naval forces in the West Indies respecting the course which he is to pursue in the event of the Venezuelan authorities constructing fortifications in the territory in dispute between Great Britain and Venezuela.

The Undersigned has likewise been instructed to call the serious attention of the President and Government of Venezuela to this question, and to declare that, whilst on the one hand Her Majesty's Government has no intention of occupying or encroaching upon the disputed territory, they will not, on the other hand, view with indifference aggressions on that territory by Venezuela.

The Undersigned has furthermore been instructed to say that, under these circumstances, Her Majesty's Government hope that positive instructions will be sent to the Venezuelan authorities in Guiana to abstain from taking any measures which might be justly considered aggressive by the British authorities, because such measures if taken must lead to a collision, which Her Majesty's Government would deeply regret, but for which, with all its consequences, whatever those consequences might be, Her Majesty's Government would consider the Government of Venezuela to be wholly responsible.

The Venezuelan Government cannot, without injustice to Great Britain, distrust for a moment the sincerity of the formal declaration, now made in the name and by express order of Her Majesty's Government, that Great Britain has no intention of occupying or encroaching upon the disputed territory; hence, in a like spirit of good faith and friendliness, the Venezuelan Government cannot object to make a similar formal declaration to Her Majesty's Government, namely, that Venezuela herself has no intention of occupying or encroaching upon the disputed territory.

The systematic perseverance since 1843 of the propaganda in fabricating and circulating false rumours respecting the conduct and policy of Her Majesty's Government as regards Venezuelan Guiana has, amongst other mischievous effects, so far served the purposes of that propaganda as to keep alive a morbid spirit of mistrust and puerile credulity in regard to every idle rumour upon this boundary question, thereby exposing the amicable relations between Great Britain and Venezuela, to be at any moment interrupted by a collision between the two countries arising out of some sudden and possibly unauthorized aggression on the part of the Venezuelan local authorities in the construction of forts, or by occupation and encroachments upon the territory in dispute.

Her Majesty's Government, as before stated, will not itself direct or sanction any such encroachments or occupation on the part of British authorities, and should there ever be any misapprehension of its determination in this respect, it would, the Undersigned is persuaded, willingly renew its orders upon the point; he therefore feels satisfied that, in accordance with the amicable suggestions of Her Majesty's Government, that of Venezuela will not hesitate to send positive instructions to the Venezuelan authorities in Guiana to abstain from taking any measures which may be justly considered aggressive by the British authorities.

On the 14th and 15th ultimo Viscount Palmerston's instructions to the Undersigned were privately communicated by him to M. Vicente Lecuna and to his Excellency the President; and he then explained fully the friendly considerations by which he had been actuated in not communicating their purport to the Venezuelan Government on their receipt by him on the 18th July last, and in still further suspending their formal communication in writing until a fitting opportunity for doing so should occur.

Both his Excellency the President and M. Lecuna seemed fully to appreciate the friendliness of this course.

In accordance, however, with the understanding agreed to at the interviews which the Undersigned had the honour to hold with M. Lecuna on the 15th and 16th instant that the proper moment for such a communication has arrived, he has lost no time in carrying out by this note the instructions of Her Majesty's Government in respect to this matter.

(Signed)

BELFORD HINTON WILSON.

No. 62.

Mr. Wilson to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received February 6, 1851.)

(Extract.)

Cardacas, December 30, 1850.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 19th ultimo, herewith I have the honour of inclosing to your Lordship a copy and translation of the answer which has been returned by the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs to my note to him of the 18th ultimo, in which I formally declared the determination of Great Britain, on the one hand, not herself to occupy or encroach upon the territory in Guiana in dispute between Great Britain and Venezuela; and, on the other hand, not to view with indifference aggressions on that territory by Venezuela.

Inclosure in No. 62.

Señor Lecuna to Mr. Wilson.

(Translation.)

Cardacas, December 20, 1850.

THE Undersigned, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs of Venezuela, had the honour to receive and to lay before the Executive Power the note of Her Britannic Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires of the 18th ultimo, in which Mr. Wilson contradicts the rumours that had been circulated throughout the country, namely, that Great Britain purposes to take possession of Venezuelan Guayana; refers to the steps which he had himself adopted to secure their contradiction, and of the nature of which steps he has before informed the Government, declares in the name of the British Government that it has no intention to occupy or encroach upon ("usurpar") the territory in dispute between the two countries, and requires a like declaration on the part of Venezuela, furthermore requesting that orders may be issued to the authorities of Guayana to abstain from taking any measures which might be justly considered as aggressive by the British authorities, and finally Mr. Wilson alludes to the motives by which he has been actuated in delaying to make this communication.

By order of his Excellency the President of the Republic, the Undersigned begs to state in reply that the Government never could have persuaded itself that, in despite of the negotiation open in this matter, and of the rights of Venezuela alleged in the question of boundaries pending between the two countries, Great Britain would desire to employ force in order to occupy the territory claimed by each country; much less could the Government think this possible after Mr. Wilson has so repeatedly assured it, and as the Executive Government believes with sincerity, that these imputations are destitute of any foundation whatever, and on the contrary, are the very reverse of the truth.

Reposing in this confidence, fortified by the protestations contained in the note under reply, the Government has no difficulty in replying that Venezuela has no intention of occupying or encroaching upon ("usurpar") any part of the territory, the dominion of which is in dispute, and that it will not view with indifference that Great Britain shall act otherwise.

Furthermore, orders will be issued to the authorities in Guayana to abstain from taking steps by which the engagement the Venezuelan Government has hereby contracted may be violated, and which might give rise to fatal results in the same manner as Mr. Wilson has assured the Government that like orders have been given to the British authorities in Guayana, and which, if necessary, would be cheerfully repeated.

Lastly, the Government duly appreciates the motives which have weighed in the mind of Mr. Wilson for delaying to execute at once the instructions received by him upon this subject.

(Signed) VICENTE LECUNA.

No. 63.

The Earl of Clarendon to Mr. Bingham.

Sir,

Foreign Office, December 16, 1857.

IN your despatch of the 22nd September you forwarded to me a copy of a note, which you had addressed to the Venezuelan Government on the 14th of that month, communicating to that Government a despatch addressed to you by the

Lieutenant-Governor of British Guiana, explaining the circumstances under which two expeditions were about to be dispatched from the colonial territory in the direction of the site of the late discoveries of gold.

In this despatch the Lieutenant-Governor explained that the object of both expeditions was purely scientific and exploratory; and that they would be composed of British subjects having no intention of infringing any rights of the neighbouring country, but merely to ascertain and report upon the actual position and prospects of the deposits of gold, so as to enable the Government of British Guiana to take such steps as might be advisable, either for facilitating access to them, or for disabusing the minds of the community of the impression entertained as to the importance of the discoveries.

Since the receipt of your despatch, to which I have referred, I have, however, received from the Secretary of State for the Colonial Department a copy of a despatch from the Lieutenant-Governor of British Guiana, dated the 23rd October, from which I learn that the Governor of the Province of Venezuelan Guiana, after having requested and received from the British Vice-Consul at Bolivar explanations as to the nature of the proposed expeditions, has instructed the local authorities to intimate to the gentlemen composing the expeditions that they are required to present themselves at Bolivar, and to come to an understanding with the provincial Governors before occupying themselves in fulfilling their mission.

The correspondence between Vice-Consul Mathison and the Venezuelan authorities dates between the 25th and 28th September; and copies of the correspondence, as also of a despatch on the subject from the provincial Governor to his Government at Carácas, were published in the "Gaceta de Guayana" of the 26th September and the 3rd October last.

I have as yet received no report from you as to this state of things, although I am in possession of despatches from you dated as late as the 2nd November last. I must therefore suppose that up to that date you could not have been cognizant of the proceedings of the Venezuelan authorities to which I have referred; but I must observe that you have already failed to keep Her Majesty's Government fully informed respecting these gold discoveries, for in your despatch of the 30th August, the first of your despatches in which you allude to the subject, you inclosed a copy of a despatch from Mr. Vice-Consul Mathison, in which he refers to two previous despatches to you of the 5th and 18th May, of which you do not appear to have forwarded copies to me.

The information, however, which has been communicated to me from the Colonial Department is of a character to attract the attention of Her Majesty's Government, who have learnt with surprise that the Venezuelan authorities have considered themselves justified in obstructing two expeditions from Her Majesty's Colony, the objects of which have been clearly explained to them as being of a purely scientific character.

Her Majesty's Government are not aware of any Regulations in force in the Venezuelan territories by which the entrance into the territories of the Republic is prohibited to the subjects of foreign Powers unless the previous assent of the local authorities has been obtained; and, until the existence of such a Regulation is proved, Her Majesty's Government cannot allow the force of the arguments by which Don F. Manuel has grounded his refusal to permit the expeditions in question to carry out the objects for which they were dispatched. That refusal seems to Her Majesty's Government the more extraordinary, as the gentlemen composing the expedition were furnished with passports from the Venezuelan Consul in British Guiana, who must have been perfectly aware of the nature of both expeditions; and, moreover, the local Governor soon after the discovery of the auriferous deposits declared them by public Proclamation equally open to natives and to strangers.

Her Majesty's Government must therefore require to be informed what is the state of the Regulations in force as to the admission of foreigners into the Venezuelan territory; and I may observe that if it is necessary to obtain a previous permission from the Venezuelan Government in order to enable a party of scientific explorers to set foot in that territory, such a Regulation, which is happily exceptional in the case of civilized countries, would be in strong contradiction to the usages in force in the neighbouring Colony of British Guiana, where all foreigners are at liberty to enter, reside in, or traverse the colonial territory without even the formality of producing a passport.

It is probable, however, that the real motive which has induced the Venezuelan authorities to act as they have done in the matter of these expeditions has been

jealousy at the prospect of a route being discovered and established for communication between British Guiana and the Venezuelan territories; and the steps taken by the Venezuelan Government to secure to Bolivar the main, if not the exclusive, communication with the auriferous districts would seem to justify this supposition. But it is to be remembered that the route of the expeditions lay for a considerable extent through territory claimed as being British, that the actual boundary is undetermined, and that it cannot be denied that the authorities of British Guiana are competent and justified in exploring a route so far as British territory is concerned. And if those explorations should have been extended within the acknowledged boundaries of Venezuelan territory, any interference with them must be justified by the production of evidence showing that the parties concerned were acting in violation of Venezuelan law.

As at present informed, Her Majesty's Government are willing to believe that the authorities at Bolivar will not be supported by their Government in the course which they have taken in this matter. But if, unfortunately, this should not be the case, and if the local authorities should have actually interfered with the gentlemen employed on this service, Her Majesty's Government will expect immediate and full explanations of the grounds on which Venezuela is pursuing a course which seems inconsistent with the friendly relations between the two Governments.

I take this opportunity of informing you that, under the circumstances of the late gold discoveries, which are likely to draw together a large number of immigrants, and possibly to stimulate the trade with the Orinoco, Her Majesty's Government have considered it necessary to direct that Her Majesty's naval authorities shall send a vessel of war to the mouth of the Orinoco, near Point Barima, for the protection of British interests. Her Majesty's Government are not as yet informed whether their wishes in this respect have been carried into effect, but as it is not impossible that the appearance of a British vessel of war off the mouth of the Orinoco may be a cause of excitement and lead to discussion in Venezuela, I think it advisable that you should be enabled to explain to the Venezuelan Government, in case of need, the object for which the vessel has been dispatched to Point Barima.

It is not impossible that the various questions which have arisen and which are likely to arise in connection with the gold discoveries may call the attention of the Venezuelan Government to the advantage which might result from a final settlement of the boundary between the territory of British Guiana and that of Venezuela, and you will point out that the Venezuelan Government, in returning no answer to the proposals made by Her Majesty's Government in 1844, is responsible for any inconvenience which has resulted from the question being still left undetermined. But you will state that you are without instructions on the subject, although you would be ready to communicate to Her Majesty's Government the views of the Venezuelan Government with reference to it.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 64.

The Earl of Clarendon to Mr. Bingham.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 11, 1858.

I HAVE to state to you that Her Majesty's Government have taken advantage of the return to his post of Mr. Wodehouse, the Governor of Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana, to charge him with making known to the Venezuelan Government their views on the question as to the boundaries between the two territories and with the negotiation of a Treaty for settling this long-pending question.

I have now to instruct you to make known to the Venezuelan Government the objects for which Mr. Wodehouse is about to visit Venezuela, and you will state that Her Majesty's Government have little doubt that the Government of Venezuela will learn with pleasure the step thus taken by Her Majesty's Government with a view to put an end to a cause of difference between the two Governments.

You will also state that under ordinary circumstances Her Majesty's Government would not have decided upon taking this step without having previously ascertained the readiness of the Venezuelan Government to enter into negotiations upon the boundary question; but that question is one which it is so obviously the interest of both Governments to settle as early as possible, that Her Majesty's Government were unwilling for

the sake of any mere formality to postpone what they considered an opportunity of bringing it forward so convenient as that of the return of the Governor of British Guiana to his post.

Mr. Wodehouse will leave this country by the mail of the 2nd March, and the Admiral on the West India Station has been instructed to take steps for facilitating his journey; and I have now only to instruct you to give to Mr. Wodehouse on his arrival in Venezuela every assistance in your power towards fulfilling the objects which Her Majesty's Government have in view.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 65.

The Earl of Clarendon to Señor Corvaia.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 11, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government have taken advantage of the return to his post of Mr. Wodehouse, the Governor of Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana, to charge him with the duty of making known to the Venezuelan Government their views on the question as to the boundaries between the two territories and with authority to enter into a negotiation with the Venezuelan Government for settling this long-pending question.

Mr. Wodehouse will leave this country for Venezuela in the course of next month; and I have only to add that under ordinary circumstances Her Majesty's Government would not have decided upon taking this step without having previously ascertained the readiness of the Venezuelan Government to enter into negotiations upon the boundary question; but that question is one which it is so obviously the interest of both Governments to settle as early as possible, that Her Majesty's Government were unwilling for the sake of any mere formality to postpone what they considered a favourable opportunity for bringing it forward.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 66.

The Earl of Clarendon to Mr. Wodehouse.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 22, 1858.

AS you are about to resume your duties as Governor of Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana, Her Majesty's Government conceive that it may be highly beneficial to the public service that you should on the way to the seat of your Government pay a visit to Carácas, where you may have an opportunity of conferring with the Government of Venezuela with a view to bring about a settlement as to the disputed boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana.

I will acquaint Mr. Bingham, Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires, by the next mail, with the nature of your mission, and will at the same time instruct him to make known to the Venezuelan Government the object for which you are about to visit Venezuela; and Mr. Bingham will at the same time be instructed to give you all the assistance in his power for the accomplishment of the objects which Her Majesty's Government have in view, and to which your attention will be more particularly directed in a further despatch from me.

You will use your own discretion as to the length of your stay at Carácas, and judge for yourself whether there is on the part of the Venezuelan Government a *bona fide* disposition to negotiate; but you will at once inform the Venezuelan Government that your time is limited, as you have important duties to perform in the Colony of which you are Governor.

I am necessarily unable at present to form an opinion whether the result of your communications with the Venezuelan Government may be such as to enable you forthwith to negotiate a Treaty with that Government; but I think it best at once to place in your hands the inclosed full powers which will enable you to enter upon the negotiation of a Treaty.

You will understand that the negotiation now confided to you will be with

Venezuela alone, on matters about which the Government of that country has a right to treat; but there may also be matters connected with the boundary towards Brazil, and bearing on commercial relations with New Granada, which it will be your duty to bear in mind, and respecting which I shall be glad to receive reports from you.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 67.

Mr. Wodehouse to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received May 18.)

My Lord, *Caracas, April 19, 1858.*
THE intelligence which has been conveyed to your Lordship by the last two packets respecting the state of public affairs in this country will have fully prepared you to receive from me information of my having found it wholly impracticable to carry out the mission with which Her Majesty's Government were pleased to intrust me.

On reaching La Guayra on the 14th instant, I informed Mr. Bingham of my arrival, and requested he would be good enough to take an early opportunity of presenting me to the proper officer of the Government. But in a very short space of time I discovered that there was little or no probability of obtaining from the Provisional Government any settlement of the boundary question. This day I received from Mr. Bingham an official intimation of his having broken off all relations with them. And this day, likewise, a Proclamation has been issued summoning a General Convention for the 5th July, with a view to the election of a President and the revision of the Constitution.

Your Lordship will, under such circumstances, expect me to return at once to Demerara, and that I propose to do in a few days, after the arrival of the mail from England, expected in this week.

In conclusion, I have only to express my sincere regret at having been thus unexpectedly prevented from promoting the settlement of a question which may possibly prove very troublesome at some future period.

I have, &c.
(Signed) P. E. WODEHOUSE.

No. 68.

Mr. Bingham to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received May 18.)

My Lord, *Caracas, April 20, 1858.*
WITH reference to the Earl of Clarendon's despatch of the 11th February last on the subject of the contemplated mission to this country of Mr. Wodehouse, the Governor of Her Majesty's British Colony of Guiana, I have the honour to inclose herewith copies of two letters which have passed between that functionary and myself, whereby your Lordship will be sorry to perceive that Mr. Wodehouse is prevented by the unfortunate state of affairs in Venezuela from fulfilling now the objects which Her Majesty's Government had in view.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RICHD. BINGHAM

Inclosure 1 in No. 68.

Mr. Wodehouse to Mr. Bingham.

Sir, *"Tartar," at La Guayra Roads, April 14, 1858.*
I HAVE the honour to inform you of my having arrived here under instructions from Her Majesty's Government, with which I believe you have been made acquainted, to endeavour to negotiate a Treaty with the Government of Venezuela for the determination of the boundary between that State and British Guiana.

The Captain of Her Majesty's ship "Tartar" has been instructed to provide me with a passage from La Guayra to Demerara, and as his movements must be guided by the probable length of my stay at Caracas, I shall lose no time in proceeding thither,

in the hope that you will be good enough to take an early opportunity of placing me in communication with the proper officers of the Venezuelan Government, and that you will afford me the benefit of your advice and assistance in carrying out the objects of my mission.

I have, &c.
(Signed) P. E. WODEHOUSE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 68.

Mr. Bingham to Mr. Wodehouse.

Sir,

Caracas, April 18, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter dated La Guayra Roads, the 14th April, 1858, informing me that you had arrived there, under instructions from Her Majesty's Government, to endeavour to negotiate a Treaty with the Venezuelan Government for the determination of the boundary between that State and British Guiana, and requesting me to take an early opportunity of placing you in communication with the proper officers of the Venezuelan Government.

In reply, I regret extremely to have to inform your Excellency, first, that the present Government of Venezuela is merely provisional; and, secondly, that serious differences have arisen between Her Majesty's Legation at Caracas and that Government, which have placed me in the disagreeable necessity of suspending diplomatic relations with this country, and that, accordingly, I am deprived of the satisfaction which I should otherwise have had in affording to you my cordial assistance in carrying out the object of your mission.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RICHD. BINGHAM.

No. 69.

The Earl of Malmesbury to Mr. Orme.

Sir,

Foreign Office, July 19, 1858.

IN my despatch of the 15th May I explained to you the circumstances under which Mr. Wodehouse had been instructed to proceed to Venezuela for the purpose of entering into negotiations with the Venezuelan Government as to the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela.

I have now to state to you that Mr. Wodehouse was prevented from entering upon this negotiation owing to the late political events in Venezuela, and that he has accordingly returned to British Guiana.

As it is not impossible that the Venezuelan Government may advert to this matter in their communications with you, I have to instruct you in such case to state that you are without instructions from me on the subject, but that you will be happy to be the means of transmitting to Her Majesty's Government any communication which the Venezuelan Government may wish to make regarding it.

I am, &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 70.

Mr. Edwardes to Earl Russell.—(Received October 29.)

My Lord,

Caracas, October 9, 1865.

IN the course of conversation the other day General Guzman said he had a grave subject upon which he desired to talk with me, but that previously to doing so he wished to make himself master of it. He alluded to the boundary of British Guiana, and said that lately we had encroached upon the limits hitherto observed, and in a casual manner he mentioned the arrangement proposed by Lord Aberdeen, ending by saying that as soon as he was prepared he would talk with me upon it.

I told his Excellency that I had received no communication upon the subject from any quarter.

General Guzman has not recurred to the question since, and I dare say will not do so, as he is no longer in charge of the Foreign Department.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. EDWARDES.

No. 71.

Mr. Middleton to the Earl of Derby.—(Received February 15.)

My Lord,

Caracas, January 12, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a note, in copy and translation, addressed to me by Señor Blanco, soliciting my intervention in order to obtain a suspension of the proceedings instituted at Georgetown, British Guiana, against a man named Thomas Garrett, who, as stated in a letter inclosed in Señor Blanco's note to the President of this Republic from the advocate retained for Thomas Garrett's defence, was arrested upon a charge of murder within Venezuelan territory by constables in the service of the Government of British Guiana, the greater part of the journey, occupying eight days, which had to be performed in conveying Thomas Garrett in custody to Georgetown having been made, according to Mr. Whitfield's further statement, through Venezuelan territory.

I have limited myself in my reply to Señor Blanco's note, copy of which I have also the honour to inclose, to informing his Excellency that I should bring its contents to the knowledge of Her Majesty's Government, and to stating that the suspension of proceedings against Thomas Garrett solicited by his Excellency could not fail to ensue upon Mr. Whitfield furnishing proof of his arrest having been effected within Venezuelan territory, and having been, consequently, illegal.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. T. C. MIDDLETON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 71.

Señor Blanco to Mr. Middleton.

(Translation.)

*Cardcas, January 8, 1874.**

ACCORDING to the accompanying statement which I have the honour of sending to your Excellency, the Venezuelan territory was violated in order to capture one Thomas Garrett.

In the name of my Government I call the attention of your Excellency to this grave subject; but want of time does not permit me to go into detail, as the steamer leaves to-morrow morning for Trinidad, and I limit myself to soliciting of your Excellency that you will be pleased to intervene with the object of suspending judgment against Garrett, at least whilst the acts alleged by the lawyer, Señor Richard H. Whitfield, are investigated.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) JESUS MA. BLANCO.

Inclosure 2 in No. 71.

Mr. Middleton to Señor Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, January 8, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency, in reply to your Excellency's note of this day's date respecting the case of Thomas Garrett, that I shall inform Her Majesty's Government of the same.

With regard to my intervening in order to obtain a suspension of the proceedings instituted against Thomas Garrett, as suggested by your Excellency in your note above referred to, such suspension could not fail to ensue upon his advocate furnishing proof

of his arrest having been effected within Venezuelan territory, and having been consequently illegal.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) R. T. C. MIDDLETON,

Inclosure 3 in No. 71.

Mr. Whitfield to the President of the Republic of Venezuela.

Georgetown, British Guiana, December 26, 1874.

May it please your Excellency,

I FEEL it my duty, as the advocate retained for the defence before the Supreme Court of Criminal Justice of British Guiana of one Thomas Garrett on a charge of murder, to lay the following statement before your Excellency, and respectfully to solicit that your Excellency's the Government of the Republic of Venezuela may take such steps as may be advisable.

This Thomas Garrett, so charged with murder, was on Saturday, the 17th October, 1874, while living in the house, or "logie," of one Robert Welsh, a citizen, I am informed, of the Republic of Venezuela, at Amoracoora, when between the hours of 10 and 11 o'clock at night the house, or "logie," of Welsh was forcibly entered by three men armed with revolvers, named respectively Christian and Lind, who are police constables in the service of the Government of this Colony, and the third one Mushett.

Thomas Garrett was then lying asleep in a hammock; it was a slight moonlight, when these three men jumped upon Thomas Garrett, presented their revolvers, seized and handcuffed him; they then put him into a batteau, and launched the batteau in the River Amoracoora, a tributary of the Orinoco.

They also, in addition to handcuffing him, fettered and tied him by the feet, keeping him in the bottom of the batteau while on their way to Georgetown, in this Colony.

They were eight days on their journey, from one Saturday to another, during all which time Thomas Garrett was fettered and tied as described. They stopped at some places during their journey: first at the station on the Barima River, where they landed Thomas Garrett, fettered and tied as described, and where they remained for about six hours; next they rested, or stopped, at a higher point of the Barima River, where they stopped for about ten or twelve hours. They continued their journey, taking Thomas Garrett through the River Moorowannie, thence to the Wijnie River, and thence through the Moroca to Georgetown.

I beg very respectfully to direct the attention of your Excellency and your Excellency's Government to the fact that the greater part of this route is through Venezuelan territory, and that the original seizure or arrest of Thomas Garrett was made far within the limits of the Venezuelan Republic, and that such seizure is a violation of the territory of Venezuela, and an infraction of international law.

Should your Excellency be pleased to honour this communication with your attention, your Excellency can readily ascertain by inquiry on the spot the truth of this statement; and I would very respectfully urge upon your Excellency that, the arrest in question being a violation of Venezuelan territory, the Government of this Colony are responsible for the same, and is bound to deliver Thomas Garrett, described as having been arrested as aforesaid, on the application of the Government of the Republic of Venezuela for his rendition.

And I would very respectfully solicit your Excellency and the Government of the Republic of Venezuela, as representing the Republic, to communicate to that effect to the Government of British Guiana.

M. Ledony, the Consul of the Republic in this Colony, has done me the favour to forward this communication, to which I most urgently and respectfully crave your Excellency's early attention, as the trial is fixed for January next, and a human life depends upon the issue.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RICHD. H. WHITFIELD,
Barrister-at-Law.

No. 72.

The Earl of Derby to Mr. Middleton.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 20, 1875.

I APPROVE your answer to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, copy of which is inclosed in your despatch of the 12th ultimo, in reply to his Excellency's application for a suspension of the proceedings instituted at Georgetown, British Guiana, against Thomas Garrett, who is accused of murder, and whose arrest is alleged by his advocate to have been effected in Venezuelan territory.

I am, &c.
(Signed) DERBY.

No. 73.

The Earl of Derby to Mr. Middleton.

Sir,

Foreign Office, March 8, 1875.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 20th ultimo, I transmit to you a copy of a letter from the Colonial Office, stating that the Governor of British Guiana has been instructed to report upon the case of Thomas Garrett, alleged to have been arrested in Venezuelan territory by constables in the service of British Guiana.

You will inform the Venezuelan Government of the steps that have been taken by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies.

I am, &c.
(Signed) DERBY.

No. 74.

Governor Longden to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Communicated to Foreign Office, March 23.)

My Lord,

Government House, Georgetown, February 22, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith a copy of a letter which I have addressed to Mr. Middleton, Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Carácas, relative to the arrest of a criminal on the north-western frontier of this Colony, in territory the sovereignty of which has always been claimed by Great Britain, but to which claim is also advanced by the Republic of Venezuela.

2. The facts of the case are these: on the night of the 7th September, 1874, a coloured creole girl of Georgetown, named Sarah Brathwaite, was shot dead by a young man, also a coloured creole of Georgetown, named Thomas Garrett. Both the murderer and his victim were, as their names indicate, British subjects. Directly after the perpetration of the deed the murderer ran away and was pursued, but baffled the police in the darkness, and got away in a boat. All trace of him was lost for a time. An inquest was held on the murdered woman, and a verdict of "Wilful Murder" against Garrett was returned. Thereupon, as usual in such cases, I directed a reward to be offered for such information as would tend to the apprehension of Garrett. Intelligence was soon after brought to the police that Garrett had escaped across the Pomeroon River into the wild unsettled country between the Pomeroon and Orinoco. A party of three constables was sent by the Inspector-General of Police, under the command of a sergeant of police, who, under the guidance of the informer, arrested Garrett on the banks of the Amacura River, and brought him to Georgetown, where an investigation was held by the Police Magistrate, and Garrett was formally committed to the Supreme Court for trial.

3. From what I have since learned, I have reason to believe that the counsel engaged for the accused, who has many friends, and for whom much misplaced sympathy has been excited, communicated with some Venezuelan authorities, and, with a view of rescuing Garrett from justice, informed them that he had been arrested upon the Venezuelan territory. In January last I received from Dr. Montbrun, the Consul-General for Venezuela in Trinidad, a letter, of which I inclose a copy and translation, protesting, in the most energetic language, against the arrest of Garrett

within the Venezuelan territory, which he apparently assumed—no doubt upon the evidence given to him—was an undoubted fact. As Dr. Montbrun holds no Consular appointment in this Colony, I did not feel authorized to enter upon a correspondence with him, but I lost no time in laying the facts of the case before Mr. Middleton at Carácas for the satisfaction of the Venezuelan Government, and I caused Dr. Montbrun to be informed that I had done so.

4. Garrett was arrested on the banks of the Amacura River, the river which was proposed by Sir Robert Schomburgk in 1841 as the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, but which boundary was not accepted by the Venezuelan Government, and is not acknowledged by either Government. The boundary claimed by the old Dutch Colony, namely, a line from Point Barima, where an old Dutch post subsisted, to the Dutch post on the Cuyuni (opposite to the ancient fort marked on the map as the “most easterly Spanish post—Humboldt”), is the boundary which I understand to have been always claimed by Great Britain. This boundary is indicated by a line on the large map of British Guiana constructed from Sir Robert Schomburgk’s surveys, and corrected to the present time by Messrs. Chalmers and Sawkins, and published in 1872. Garrett was most certainly arrested within this line, which includes both banks of the Amacura River.

5. The proposition made by the Earl of Aberdeen in 1844 for a settlement of the boundary question having been entirely disregarded by the Venezuelan Government, difficulties arose as to frontier questions, which were settled in 1850 by declarations exchanged between Colonel Wilson, then Her Majesty’s Chargé d’Affaires in Carácas, and the Venezuelan Government, to the effect that “neither Government should occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between them.” (Colonel Wilson’s despatches to Lord Palmerston, dated the 30th December, 1850.)

6. The sole question, therefore, connected with Garrett’s arrest which seems to admit of doubt is whether the declaration of 1850 does or does not preclude either Great Britain or Venezuela from entering upon the territory in dispute between them to arrest a criminal flying from either territory to evade justice. Feeling that there may be a doubt upon this point, I caused the trial of Garrett to be postponed. I inclose a copy of a Confidential letter which I have addressed to Mr. Middleton, informing him that the trial is put off for the settlement of this question.

7. It would be a misfortune to both countries if it should be held that the territory lying between them is a sanctuary for criminals from both to flee to, and so escape the punishment due to their crimes. It is already sufficiently common, in this Colony for criminals to escape capture in the vast wildernesses which surround the settlements, but the men who so escape know that they are subject to capture at any moment; but if it be publicly held that no criminal can be arrested in the disputed territory, it is only in reason to expect that crime will be encouraged by the immunity from the punishment which may be so easily secured.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. R. LONGDEN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 74.

Governor Longden to Mr. Middleton.

Sir,

Government House, Georgetown, January 30, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith a copy of a letter which I have received from Dr. Montbrun, the Venezuelan Consul-General for the British West India Islands, residing in Trinidad, protesting in the name of the Republic of Venezuela against the violation of the Venezuelan territory by three police constables of this Government, who, he alleges, pursued a criminal across the frontier and arrested him in the territories of the Republic.

2. As Dr. Montbrun lays great stress on the alleged violation of the territory of the Republic, it is perhaps not out of place that I should commence by disclaiming, and formally disavowing in the most emphatic manner, any intention or attempt whatever on the part of this Government to violate in any way whatsoever the sovereignty of the Venezuelan Republic, or to enter the Venezuelan territory unlawfully.

3. Dr. Montbrun holds no Consular appointment in this Colony, and I do not therefore feel myself authorized to enter upon a correspondence with him respecting the actions of this Government; but as he states that he has written by the authority

of the Venezuelan Government, I lose no time in placing your Excellency in possession of all the facts of the case, in order that you may be in a position to give any explanations to the Venezuelan Government which you may think proper.

4. The facts of the case are these: on the 7th September, 1874, a coloured creole girl of this town, named Sarah Brathwaite, was murdered in a cold-blooded way in the city of Georgetown by another coloured creole, named Thomas Garrett. Both the murdered girl and the man who murdered her were British subjects residing in Georgetown.

Immediately on the perpetration of the crime an alarm was given, but in the darkness the criminal managed to baffle the pursuit of the police and escaped out of Georgetown. The Coroner held the usual inquest, and a verdict of "Wilful Murder" was returned against Garrett. Thereupon the Government offered a reward for such information as would lead to his apprehension, and the police soon after received intelligence that he had escaped into the wild unsettled country lying to the north-west of the Pomeroon River. A party of constables was sent in pursuit of the murderer, and he was apprehended in a house on the banks of the Amacura River, or of some creek between the Amacura and the Barima Rivers. It is exceedingly difficult to reconcile the accounts which the constables give with the existing maps of the district, which maps are inconsistent with each other, and probably equally incorrect. The country appears to be a wilderness, and the possession of it is claimed by Great Britain and by Venezuela alike. It is in fact a part of the disputed territory referred to by Colonel Wilson in his despatch to Lord Palmerston of the 30th December, 1850, with regard to which he exchanged declarations with the Venezuelan Government that "neither Government should occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute." As far as this Government is concerned, this declaration has been carefully observed, and there are no resident British authorities within the district. But I apprehend that in agreeing to this declaration Her Majesty's Government never surrendered, or intended to surrender, their claim to any part of the disputed territory, unless the boundaries of Venezuela and British Guiana should be finally adjusted, as proposed by the Earl of Aberdeen in 1844. And I would in support of this refer your Excellency to the Earl of Clarendon's despatch to the Honourable Mr. Bingham, dated the 16th December, 1857, a copy of which was sent to my predecessor, Sir Philip Wodehouse, for his information. In that despatch Lord Clarendon observed that "the Venezuelan Government, in not returning any answer to the proposals made by Her Majesty's Government in 1844, is responsible for any inconvenience which has resulted from the question of boundary being left still undetermined."

5. The criminal Garrett was, as I have said, arrested in the wilderness, in a country the possession of which has by the agreement of 1850 been acknowledged to be in dispute between Venezuela and Great Britain, and which both countries have agreed "neither to occupy or encroach upon." But I believe that I should do Her Majesty's Government and the Government of the Republic equal injustice if I should suppose that either of them, when agreeing to this provisional settlement of the dispute, contemplated that the disputed territory should be made a sanctuary for criminals to flee into from either country, and obtain impunity from their crimes.

6. If it were clear that Garrett were arrested within the Venezuelan frontier, as alleged by Dr. Montbrun, there would be a justification for demanding that he should be formally surrendered to the Venezuelan authorities. But believing as I must do from the evidence before me that the man was arrested on the territory which Her Majesty's Government claim as part of British Guiana, I could not for a moment comply with Dr. Montbrun's requisition. The criminal was arrested on the banks of the Amacura River. That river was indeed proposed by Sir Robert Schomburgk for adoption as the boundary-line between the Republic and this Colony, but the proposition was never accepted, and the frontier is still undetermined, the limits of the ancient Dutch Colony being claimed by Great Britain as the boundaries of the present Colony.

7. I have confined myself to a narrative of the case without replying to Dr. Montbrun's language. His statements are evidently based on the assumption, without evidence, that Garrett was arrested by the authority or connivance of this Government on the acknowledged territory of the Republic. On this assumption alone his language can be justified. He appears to be in total ignorance of the fact that the territory in which Garrett was arrested is by the admission of the Venezuelan Government itself disputed territory.

8. With regard to the murder itself, I inclose authenticated copies of the sworn depositions which were taken before the Magistrate who committed Garrett for trial,

which will show your Excellency and the Venezuelan Government that the crime is one of great atrocity, such as would entitle any Government to demand the extradition of the criminal from another country under Extradition Treaties.

9. I trust that when the Venezuelan Government are made acquainted with the real facts of the case they will at once perceive that no intention ever existed on the part of the Government to infringe in the slightest degree on the sovereign rights of the Republic, and I hope they will withdraw the demands made in Dr. Montbrun's letter.

10. I ought not to omit to add that the friends and counsel of the accused have made the most strenuous efforts to represent his arrest as an outrage to Venezuela, in the hope that by this means he will be enabled to escape from justice, but I cannot suppose that the Venezuelan Government, when fully informed of the whole case, will allow such representations to obstruct the course of justice.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. R. LONGDEN.

Inclosure 2 in No. 74.

Señor de Montbrun to Governor Longden.

(Translation.)
Consulate-General of the United States of Venezuela, in the
British West Indies, Port of Spain, January 23, 1875
(11 of the 16th Law of the Federation).

Sir,
THE Government of the Republic of Venezuela, which I have the honour to represent in the British West Indies, has given me a peremptory order to express to your Excellency without delay the profound regret with which they have heard that the police officers of that Colony, by name Christian, Lind, and Mushet, going beyond the limits which divide British Guiana from Venezuela, entered into Venezuelan territory and there exercised acts of jurisdiction, arresting and fettering with chains and handcuffs citizen Thomas Garrett, who was at the house of Robert Welsh, under the protection and safety enjoyed by every individual who places his foot on the territory of the Republic whilst he is not guilty of any offence against the laws of the country.

On the night of the 17th October, 1874, Thomas Garrett, being in the house of Welsh, in Manora Coora, as my Government has been informed, asleep in a hammock, between 11 and 12 o'clock of the said night, Christian, Lind, and Mushet, police officers of the Colony of British Guiana, entered and rushed on Thomas Garrett, putting their revolvers to his chest, declared him their prisoner in the name of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, put him in irons and chains, and threw him into a boat in the River Amacura. From thence they continued their voyage, just stopping at the station of the River Barima, where they disembarked Thomas Garrett, still loaded with chains, and where they remained about six hours, and afterwards at a point of the River Barima, where they remained more than ten hours, proceeding on their journey by the River Moorooanne and the River Wynee, and from thence by the River Maruca to Georgetown.

It being thus shown that Thomas Garrett was manacled, chained, and fettered by police officers of that Colony, within the territory of Venezuela, an outrage in violation of the sovereignty of the Republic, which solely and alone has the right of exercising jurisdiction on its own territory, and a violent infraction having been committed of international laws, which imperiously order every nation to respect the limits of others, especially when friendly and commercial relations and fraternity exist with them, it is the bounden duty of my Government (which by the Constitution and Laws of the Republic is obliged to make its territory respected, and to protect and consider as innocent every individual who takes refuge beneath the shelter and protection of its flag) to protest, as it does protest, through me, against the action of the above-mentioned police officers, Christian, Lind, and Mushet, and against any authority whatever of that Colony who may have ordered or consented to the violation of the territory of the Republic, and exercised therein acts of jurisdiction which only the Sovereign has a right to exercise, that is to say, the authorities of Venezuela.

Furthermore, I am ordered by my Government to request that your Excellency will please to order the necessary measures to the end that the police of the Colony shall take back Thomas Garrett to the place where they arrested him, and once there,

deliver him over to the authority of the Republic under whose protection and safeguard he, the said Thomas Garrett, was on the night of the 17th October, 1874, on which he was arrested by the police, violating the Republic's territory, and exercising jurisdiction therein.

Great Britain, with energy worthy of being applauded and admired, has always sustained the inviolability of her territory, and of her right to protect, with all her power, the individual or the individuals who seek her territory in search of free and generous hospitality, and my Government confidently hopes that your Excellency, inspired with such noble sentiments, as well as with the duty incumbent on your Excellency, will please to condemn the arrest of Garrett as an outrage on and as an offence against the sovereignty of the Republic, and do justice to her demand.

Accept, &c.

(Signed)

D. MONTBRUN,

Consul-General of Venezuela.

Inclosure 3 in No. 74.

Mr. Young to Señor de Montbrun.

*Government Secretary's Office, Georgetown,
February 4, 1875.*

Sir,

I AM desired by the Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 23rd January, 1875, upon the subject of the apprehension by the police officers of this Colony of one Thomas Garrett.

2. As the Governor has no authority to recognize you in any capacity as representing in this Colony the Government of the Republic of Venezuela, his Excellency can only regret that it is not in his power to correspond with you on any matters affecting the relations subsisting between this Government and the Government of Venezuela.

3. The Governor, however, directs me to inform you that Thomas Garrett committed a foul murder in the city of Georgetown, in this Colony, on the night of the 7th September last, and a verdict of "Wilful Murder" was returned against him by a Coroner's jury; and the Governor has communicated all the particulars of the case to Her Majesty's Minister at Carácas, to enable him, should it be requisite, to afford full and authentic information upon the subject to the Government of Venezuela, and to remove any erroneous impression that may possibly exist that, in effecting the arrest of the murderer in the unsettled districts of this Colony, any violation of the territory of a neighbouring friendly State was either contemplated or committed.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WILLIAM A. G. YOUNG.

No. 75.

The Earl of Derby to Mr. Middleton.

Sir,

Foreign Office, April 2, 1875.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 8th ultimo, I transmit to you, for your information, copy of a despatch from the Governor of British Guiana,* relative to the arrest by the police of that country, in what was alleged to be Venezuelan territory of Thomas Garrett, a British subject, who is accused of having committed a murder in British territory.

It appears from Governor Longden's despatch that the arrest of Garrett took place on territory claimed by Great Britain as well as by Venezuela, and that the two Governments having failed to come to an agreement on the boundary question, declarations were exchanged in 1850 between Colonel Wilson, then Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Carácas, and the Venezuelan Government, to the effect that "neither Government should occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between them."

I have informed Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies that in my opinion it could not have been intended that this agreement should preclude either

Government from arresting criminals in the disputed territory, and that it would be most undesirable that it should have that effect.

I have also expressed to his Lordship my opinion that for the above reasons—assuming Governor Longden to be right in stating that Garrett was arrested in the disputed territory, and not within Venezuelan jurisdiction—the trial should be at once proceeded with.

Lord Carnarvon has concurred in this view, and instructions in accordance therewith have been sent to the Governor of British Guiana.

I have to instruct you to inform the Venezuelan Government of the decision of Her Majesty's Government in this matter.

In doing so, you will be careful to assure the Venezuelan Government that nothing could be further from the intention of Her Majesty's Government than to sanction any infringement of the territorial rights of Venezuela. You will point out the very grave misfortune that it would be to Venezuela, as well as to the Colony of British Guiana, if the disputed territory lying between them were allowed to become a sanctuary in which criminals from both countries might take refuge and so escape the punishment due to their crimes; and you will state that Her Majesty's Government feel confident that, on full consideration of the matter, the Venezuelan Government will recognize the justice and expediency of the decision which you are instructed to communicate to them.

I am, &c.
(Signed) DERBY.

No. 76.

Mr. Middleton to the Earl of Derby.—(Received April 28.)

My Lord,

Caracas, April 6, 1875.

IN connection with your Lordship's despatch of the 20th February, I have the honour to inclose a note in copy which I addressed to Señor Blanco, upon my receiving the despatch, copy of which and its inclosure, as well as a translation of the latter, I have also the honour to inclose from the Governor of British Guiana, reporting to me that Dr. Montbrun, Venezuelan Consul-General in the British Antilles, but no ways in British Guiana, had addressed his Excellency, protesting, in the name of his Government, and in violent terms, against the violation of Venezuelan territory by the arrest upon it of Thomas Garrett by the police of Georgetown, and requesting that he might be taken back to the place where such arrest was effected, and delivered up to the Venezuelan authority; such a pretension having been advanced almost without a doubt solely upon the information supplied by the letter of the lawyer engaged for Thomas Garrett's defence to the President of this Republic, to which I had the honour of drawing your Lordship's attention in my despatch of the 12th January last, and which contains no allusion whatever to the right to the territory to which Thomas Garrett fled having ever even been a subject of controversy between Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela, much less to such territory being, according to the particulars furnished by Governor Longden, a part of that in dispute between them.

I have the honour to inclose a copy of my despatch to Governor Longden, acknowledging the receipt of that of his Excellency, as well as the copy of a note addressed by me to Señor Blanco in pursuance of the instructions conveyed to me by your Lordship's despatch of the 8th ultimo, informing his Excellency of Governor Longden having been instructed by Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies to report upon the case of Thomas Garrett.

I have not considered it necessary to forward to your Lordship copies of the Minutes of the inquest held upon the body of Sarah Brathwaite inclosed to me by Governor Longden, and which inquest resulted in a verdict of "Wilful Murder" being returned against Thomas Garrett.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. T. C. MIDDLETON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 76.

Mr. Middleton to Señor Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, March 23, 1875.

IN connection with my note of the 8th January last, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that, according to information received by me from his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana, it appears that Thomas Garrett was not arrested by the police of Georgetown within the territory of Venezuela, but upon the wild and unsettled country lying to the north-west of the Pomaroon River, the possession of which is claimed by Great Britain and Venezuela alike—a disputed territory respecting which declarations were exchanged by this Legation and the Venezuelan Government in the year 1850 to the effect that neither Government should occupy the territory in dispute or encroach upon it, which declarations, as far as they regard the Government of British Guiana, have been carefully observed, there being no resident British authorities within the territory referred to. Still, however, I would appeal to your Excellency's impartial judgment, in submitting to your consideration whether it would not be almost doing an equal injustice both to Her Majesty's Government and to the Government of Venezuela to suppose that either one or the other, when exchanging the declarations referred to, could have contemplated the disputed territory referred to being made a sanctuary for criminals fleeing into it from either one country or the other, and thus obtaining impunity for their crimes.

Having been informed by your Excellency's note of the 8th January last that the advocate engaged for Thomas Garrett's defence had, probably on account of the difficulties presented by it, adopted the most unprecedented course of writing to his Excellency the President of the Republic, not only calling his Excellency's attention to the violation of Venezuelan territory committed by his arrest within it, as assumed by him, and the only matter in reality open to controversy, but also seeking to arouse his Excellency's humane sentiments in Thomas Garrett's behalf, and thereby hoping to induce his Excellency to endeavour unknowingly to obstruct the course of justice, I have the honour to state that, as I have been informed by his Excellency Governor Longden, a girl named Sarah Brathwaite was, on the 7th September last, murdered in the city of Georgetown by Thomas Garrett under circumstances of great atrocity, both being British subjects residing in the city above referred to, and Thomas Garrett, owing to the darkness of the night, having contrived to baffle the pursuit of the police and effect his escape, and, upon the inquest, the Minutes of which have been furnished me by his Excellency Governor Longden, and which are at your Excellency's disposal, being held upon the body of the murdered girl, a verdict of "Wilful Murder" was returned against Thomas Garrett; nor could it have been possible for the jury, in view of the evidence of the witnesses summoned, to have returned any other verdict consistently with the oaths they had taken.

Thereupon the Government offered a reward for such information as would lead to the apprehension of Thomas Garrett, and having received intelligence that he had escaped into the wild and unsettled country above alluded to, a party of constables were sent after him, he having been apprehended in a house on the bank of the Amacura River, or of some creek between the Amacura and the Barima Rivers, within the disputed territory before alluded to.

In my note of the 8th January last I had the honour of assuring your Excellency that I should inform Her Majesty's Government of the representations conveyed to me by your Excellency's note of the same date in the case of Thomas Garrett, and also stating that a suspension of the proceedings against him could not fail to ensue were proof brought forward of his arrest having been illegal; but notwithstanding such assurances, it appears that the Venezuelan Government, acting as it would appear solely upon the statement made to his Excellency the President of the Republic by Thomas Garrett's advocate, considered it expedient to instruct Dr. Montbrun, their Consul-General in the British Antilles, of which I have the honour to add British Guiana forms no part, to address an official communication to his Excellency the Governor of that Colony protesting against the violation of Venezuelan territory by the arrest of Thomas Garrett within it, and after enlarging in terms of extreme violence, and of a nature which cannot be interpreted otherwise than as involving the supposition of his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana having connived at least at, if he did not countenance, a violation of the sovereignty of Venezuela by an unlawful entry upon her acknowledged territory, concludes by requesting his Excel-

lency, as he states, by orders received from his Government, to be pleased to order that Thomas Garrett should be conveyed by the police back to the place where he was arrested, there to be delivered over to the authority of this Republic.

I entertain the confident hope, however, that the real facts of Thomas Garrett's arrest having been now brought to your Excellency's knowledge, that the request contained in Dr. Montbrun's letter referred to, and preferred, as stated by him, by order of the Venezuelan Government, namely, that he be taken back to the disputed territory, and delivered up to what is erroneously termed the authority of the Republic upon it, may be withdrawn, so that the trial of Thomas Garrett, now postponed at the request of his Excellency Governor Longden to the Attorney-General of British Guiana, may at once take place.

Deeds of violence being common in Georgetown, as I have been informed by his Excellency Governor Longden, and as the course of justice to which promptitude imparts efficiency is momentarily impeded owing to the circumstances I have had the honour of detailing to your Excellency, I would solicit the honour of an answer at your Excellency's earliest convenience.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) R. T. C. MIDDLETON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 76.

Governor Longden to Mr. Middleton, February 4, 1875.

[See Inclosure 1 in No. 74.]

Inclosure 3 in No. 76.

Señor de Montbrun to Governor Longden, January 23, 1875.

[See Inclosure 3 in No. 74.]

Inclosure 4 in No. 76.

Mr. Middleton to Governor Longden.

Sir,

Cardás, March 11, 1875.

IN acknowledging the receipt of your Excellency's two despatches, one marked Confidential, of the 4th ultimo, I have the honour to state that I shall endeavour to conform to the views expressed by your Excellency in regard to the arrest of Thomas Garrett.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. T. C. MIDDLETON.

Inclosure 5 in No. 76.

Mr. Middleton to Señor Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Cardás, April 6, 1875.

IN connection with my note of the 23rd ultimo, and by instructions just received from the Earl of Derby, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that the Governor of British Guiana was instructed upon the 1st ultimo by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies to report upon the case of Thomas Garrett.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) R. T. C. MIDDLETON.

No. 77.

Governor Longden to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Communicated to Foreign Office, April 19.)

My Lord,

Government House, Georgetown, March 24, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Lordship's despatch of the 1st instant, calling upon me for a report on a despatch addressed by Her Majesty's Minister at Carácas to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs relative to the arrest of Thomas Garrett, by British policemen, in territory alleged to belong to the Republic of Venezuela.

2. I have fully reported on the events which led to this correspondence in my despatch of the 22nd February, which must be already in your Lordship's hands, and I would beg leave to refer to that despatch for the required explanation.

3. The only point in the correspondence inclosed in your Lordship's despatch which appears to require an additional remark is the statement made in Mr. Whitfield's letter to the President of Venezuela, that the greater part of the route by which Garrett was brought from the place of his arrest to Georgetown is through the Venezuelan territory. This is not the case. From the moment of his arrest he was carried through territory which has always been claimed by Great Britain. It is true that to a part of this territory claims have also been advanced by the Government of Venezuela, but those claims have never been acknowledged, and the declarations exchanged between the Venezuelan Government and Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires in Carácas in 1850, to which I referred in my despatch on this subject, apply not only to the actual spot where the arrest took place, but also to the territory which Mr. Whitfield erroneously supposes to be Venezuelan territory,

I have &c.

(Signed) J. R. LONGDEN.

No. 78.

The Earl of Derby to Mr. Middleton.

Sir,

Foreign Office, April 22, 1875.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 2nd instant, I transmit to you a copy of a despatch from the Governor of British Guiana,* which has been communicated to me by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, stating that Thomas Garrett was not conveyed through Venezuelan territory while being taken to Georgetown.

You will communicate the substance of this despatch to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

I am, &c.

(Signed) DERBY.

No. 79.

Mr. Middleton to the Earl of Derby.—(Received June 28.)

My Lord,

Carácas, May 21, 1875.

UPON the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 2nd ultimo I addressed the note, of which I have the honour to inclose a copy, to Señor Blanco, imparting to his Excellency the decision of Her Majesty's Government that the trial of Thomas Garrett must be proceeded with, he having been captured upon territory in dispute between the two countries, and not upon that of Venezuela; the note of Señor Blanco in answer to mine to his Excellency of the 23rd March last, which I have the honour to inclose in copy and translation, having crossed the one from me to his Excellency first alluded to.

His Excellency therein tells me to observe that no denial has been made of Thomas Garrett having been captured in Amacura, a territory which, as lying to the north-east of the Moroco Delta, never formed part of the territory in dispute; and

which, moreover, Her Majesty's Government acknowledged to belong to Venezuela, in proof of which his Excellency mentions a claim which was made in 1836 upon the Government of Venezuela by them for lighthouses and other signals to be erected upon the Barima Point, and for light vessels to be placed at the great mouth of the Orinoco; and that the Governor of Demerara said, in the same year, that the River Pomeroon, to the west of the Essequibo (and to the south of the Moroco) might be taken as a limit; his Excellency also alluding to a British subject having been brought to trial in 1840 in Demerara for murder, and to the Tribunal having declared itself incompetent, the crime having been committed upon the Moroco Delta, to the south-east, and very far from Amacura, and thus having been committed in foreign territory; Her Majesty's Government having also, according to Señor Blanco's assertion, ordered, in the year 1842, and in virtue of remonstrances made by the Venezuelan Legation in London, the English flag which had been placed upon the Barima Point by Commissioner Schomburgk to be taken down; and the Earl of Aberdeen having proposed to Señor Fortique as northern limit on the coast the River Guaima from its mouth to the River Mora, the course of the latter to the Barama, the River Barama upwards to the 60th meridian west of Greenwich, &c; such proposition having been subsequently modified by his Lordship, as follows: "from the mouth of the Moroco, a straight line up to the point at which the River Barama unites itself with the Guaima, from thence by the Barama up stream," &c., Señor Blanco then proceeding to assert that even in the hypothesis of Amacura being situated within the disputed territory, neither of the two Governments could possess the right of exercising jurisdiction within it without the agreement of the other, and that, consequently, the arrest of Thomas Garrett must be illegal; his Excellency then renewing his former proposal that Her Majesty's Government should cause him to be given over to the authorities of this Republic.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. T. C. MIDDLETON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 79.

Mr. Middleton to Señor Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, April [? May] 10, 1875.

REFERRING to my note of the 6th ultimo, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that, from a despatch addressed to the Earl of Carnarvon, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, by his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana, Her Majesty's Government entertain no doubt of Thomas Garrett having been arrested by the police of that country on territory claimed by Great Britain as well as by Venezuela, the two Governments, as I had the honour of reminding your Excellency in my note of the 23rd March last, having failed to come to an agreement on the boundary question; and declarations having been exchanged in 1850 between Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Caracas and the Venezuelan Government to the effect that "neither Government should occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between them."

I have further the honour to inform your Excellency that, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, it could not have been intended that the agreement referred to should preclude either Government from arresting criminals in the disputed territory, and that it would be most undesirable that it should have that effect.

I have consequently the honour further to inform your Excellency, by the instructions of the Earl of Derby, that Thomas Garrett, having been arrested in the disputed territory, and not within Venezuelan jurisdiction, Her Majesty's Government have come to the decision that his trial should be at once proceeded with, and that instructions in accordance therewith have been sent to his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana by the Earl of Carnarvon.

I have the honour to add that I have also received instructions from the Earl of Derby to assure the Government of Venezuela, in communicating to your Excellency the decision of Her Majesty's Government in this matter, that nothing could be further from the intentions of Her Majesty's Government than to sanction any infringement of the territorial rights of Venezuela, and have also received his Lordship's instructions to point out the very grave misfortune that it would be to Venezuela, as well as to the Colony of British Guiana, if the disputed territory lying between them were allowed to become a sanctuary in which criminals from both countries might take refuge, and so escape the punishment due to their crimes; and

have further been instructed by his Lordship to state that Her Majesty's Government feel confident that on full consideration of the matter the Venezuelan Government will recognize the justice and expediency of the decision which I have been instructed to communicate to them.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) R. T. C. MIDDLETON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 79.

Señor Blanco to Mr. Middleton.

(Translation.)

Cardcas, May 10, 1875.

THE Undersigned, Minister of Foreign Relations, has the honour to address himself to the Honourable Minister Resident of Great Britain in answer to his Excellency's note of the 23rd March last relative to the capture of Thomas Garrett.

His Excellency will observe that the assertion has not been contradicted that the said Garrett was arrested in Amacura, a place situated in Venezuelan territory to the west of Barima, and it appears from various acts that, far from the said territory having been disputed to Venezuela, the Government of Her Majesty has acknowledged it to belong to the Republic.

In 1836 the Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain claimed from the Government of Venezuela that it should place lighthouses and other signals upon the Barima Point, and light-ship at the great mouth of the Orinoco.

In the same year the Governor of Demerara, in a despatch of the 1st September (1838 Parliamentary Papers), says that the River Pomeroon, to the west of the Essequibo (and to the south of the Moroco), might be taken as a limit.

In 1840 a British subject was brought to trial in Demerara for having killed an Indian, and the defendant having proved that the act had been perpetrated upon the Moroco Delta, which lies to the south-east, and very far from Amacura, the Tribunal declared itself incompetent as the crime had been committed in foreign territory.

In 1841 the Commissioner Schomburgk fixed the English flag upon the Barima Point, and in consequence of the complaint made by the Legation of Venezuela in London, the British Government, under date of the 31st January, 1842, ordered the Governor of English Guiana to cause the marks placed by Mr. Schomburgk to be destroyed, and so it was done.

In the conferences upon boundaries held by M. Fortique and Lord Aberdeen, the latter proposed, as northern limit on the coast, the River Guaima from its mouth to the River Mora, the course of the latter to the Barama, the River Barama upwards up to the 60th meridian to the west of Greenwich, &c.; and before this proposition was discussed, the English Ministry itself modified it thus:—

“From the mouth of the Moroco, a straight line up to the point at which the River Barama unites itself with the Guaima, from thence by the Barama upstream,” &c.

From what has been shown his Excellency will see, as the Undersigned has had the honour to lay down, that Amacura, which is situated to the north-east of Moroco, has never formed part of the disputed territory, which is that situated to the south-east of the said Moroco, and to the north-east of the Pomeroon.

But in the inadmissible case that Amacura were in the disputed territory, the Undersigned hopes that his Excellency will be pleased to allow that neither of the two Governments could, without the agreement of the other, exercise jurisdiction there, and that therefore, even on such an hypothesis, the arrest of Garrett was illegal.

The Government of the Undersigned does not doubt that that of Her Britannic Majesty, in its acknowledged wisdom and rectitude, will be pleased to decide that in the case of Thomas Garrett the Venezuelan territory has been violated, and that therefore he should be given back to the authorities of the Republic, as the Undersigned has the honour to solicit, by order of his Government, through his Excellency's honourable intervention.

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed) JESUS MA. BLANCO.

No. 80.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.—(Received September 1.)

(Extract.)

Downing Street, August 30, 1875.

WITH reference to the letter from this Office of the 1st April and to previous correspondence on the subject, I am directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, to be laid before the Earl of Derby, extract of a further despatch and its inclosure from the Governor of British Guiana relative to the arrest of Thomas Garrett in the disputed territory between British Guiana and Venezuela.

Inclosure 1 in No. 80.

Governor Longden to the Earl of Carnarvon.

(Extract.)

Government House, Georgetown, July 20, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith a copy and translation of a letter addressed to this Government by the Consul-General of Venezuela in Trinidad, inclosing a copy of a note addressed by the Venezuelan Minister of Foreign Affairs to the British Minister Resident at Carácas relative to the arrest of Garrett in the disputed territory lying between this Colony and the Republic of Venezuela.

2. As I have no authority to enter into any diplomatic correspondence with the Venezuelan Government through Consul-General Montbrun, I limited my reply to a courteous acknowledgment of his communication.

3. The Venezuelan Minister in his note states that the English Government have acknowledged the territory in which Garrett was arrested to belong to the Republic. In proof of this, the Minister states that in 1836 the Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain called upon the Government of Venezuela to erect lighthouses and other signals in Punta-Barima and balizos at Great Bocas of the Orinoco.

4. This appears to refer to a letter, addressed under date the 26th May, 1836, by Sir Robert Ker Porter to the Venezuelan Minister of Foreign Affairs, requesting the Venezuelan Government to cause a beacon to be erected on Point Barima. The only knowledge I have of this letter is contained in a despatch from Colonel Belford Wilson to Lord Palmerston, dated the 30th December, 1850, which Colonel Wilson communicated to my predecessor, Sir Henry Barkly. In this despatch Colonel Wilson suggests "the expediency of placing on record in the Legation (of Carácas) some expression of the *non-concurrence* of the Foreign Office in Sir R. Ker Porter's notes to the Venezuelan Government upon this subject." I do not know what steps were taken in consequence of this despatch. I inclose for convenience of reference a copy of the despatch.

5. The Minister next states that "in the same year (?) his Excellency the Governor of Demerara, in a despatch dated the 1st September, 1838 (Parliamentary Papers), says the Pomeroon River to the west of the Essequibo and to the south of the Maruco could be taken as a boundary."

6. I have been unable to find the Parliamentary Paper referred to by the Minister; but I have read over in the record book the entry of the despatch, dated the 1st September, 1838, addressed by Sir Henry Light to Lord Glenelg, and I venture to quote the whole paragraph in which the words referred to by the Venezuelan Ministers occur. It is the opening paragraph of the despatch:—

"My Lord,—Though the country over which I have lately passed has no variety of surface and may be represented as one great flat intersected by creeks, rivers, and trenches, yet I think it my duty to attempt some description of it that may enable your Lordship to form perhaps, with the aid of the accompanying map, a more correct idea of the various locations of the cultivation, past and present, and of the future means of increasing this cultivation, and thence judge of the value of this important Colony to Great Britain if supported by the capital of the mother-country and the protection of the Government, a protection never withheld, but more peculiarly required where the field for the improvement of the resources of the country is so wide and so capable of adding to the treasures of the parent State. The three great rivers, Berbice, Demerara, and Essequibo, may be considered the source of all the alluvial soil now in cultivation, peculiarly British; the Corentyne, being the boundary of British Guiana, is said to be claimed by the Dutch as part of the Colony of Surinam; but it contributes

plainly to the richness of the soil on the Corentyne coast of Berbice. Into all these rivers flow what are misnamed creeks, which may rather be considered tributary streams taking their rise at greater or less distances amongst the great marshy savannahs of the interior. The Pomeroon River at the western extremity of Essequibo may be taken as a limit to the county, though there is a Mission supported by the Colony on the Moruca River or Creek, a short distance westward, where 500 Spanish Indians are collected in a Settlement under a Roman Catholic priest recommended from Trinidad, where he is reported to be effecting much good."

7. I have quoted the paragraph entire, even at, I fear, wearisome length, because it shows that Sir Henry Light's intention was *not* to discuss the boundaries, but to give a general view, which he proceeds to do in the despatch, of the general state of that part of the Colony which in his time was cultivated.

8. So far from recognizing the Pomeroon as a boundary with Venezuela, Sir Henry Light, in a subsequent part of the very same despatch, in apparent ignorance of the actual boundary claimed by Great Britain, speaks of the country "between the Pomeroon and Orinoco as unoccupied by any Power, and not under any authority." I ask your Lordship's leave to quote Sir Henry Light's words:—

"It may be proper here to draw your Lordship's attention to the west coast of Essequibo. Behind the Capocy Creek, west of the river, there are lakes communicating with the Tapacooma, by which small craft may descend the Pomeroon, proceed up the Moroco, and, through the savannah at the head, descend to the mouth of the Orinoco by the River Barima. This communication has been long made by the Indians and vagabonds of all colours for the purposes of smuggling and piracy. The labourers on the estates have thus at their command a means of settling on a coast of 100 miles between the Pomeroon and the Orinoco, unoccupied by any person or under any authority. . . . The Spaniards have no post on this coast, and it seems to be considered neutral ground."

In this state it has, under the agreement come to in 1850, remained ever since—a country which both the Republic and the Government of Great Britain have agreed not to occupy or encroach upon.

9. It appears to me that Sir Henry Light's despatch is entirely opposed to the idea that the Pomeroon is the boundary of *Venezuela*.

10. The Venezuelan Minister next proceeds to state that "in 1840 a British subject was indicted in Demerara for having caused the death of an Indian, and his advocate having proved that the act had been committed in Cano Moroco, which lies to the south-east, and far distant from the Amacuroa, the Court decided that they had no jurisdiction, the crime having been perpetrated in a foreign country."

11. I referred this statement to the Registrar of the Supreme Court, and requested him to cause a search to be made in the records of the Supreme Court for the papers in this case. Mr. Hitzler, the Registrar, in reply, stated: "The only indictment in 1840 in which an Indian was the party aggrieved is against John Maul, or Mole, for shooting at one, Belisarius, an Indian, with intent to maim. It was presented at the November Sessions, and, on the motion of the Attorney-General, postponed to the following Sessions, when, on the 24th February, 1841, he was found 'Not Guilty.' The only record I have is a large book in which the indictment and the verdict and the sentence are recorded. The depositions were not at that time placed on record, and the Judge's notes were retained by them. It was before jury trials were introduced."

The Government Secretary, in a Minute, states: "I have looked up the newspapers of the period, and I can find no mention to connect the case with that referred to by the Venezuelan Minister." In the absence of some more definite reference to the case, the name of the injured man, or of him who injured him, or some other particular, I am afraid it will be difficult to identify the case.

12. The next argument advanced by the Minister is that "in 1841 the Commissioner Schomburgk planted the British Standard in Punta Barima, and, by virtue of the demands made by the Venezuelan Legation in London, the British Government ordered, under date of the 31st January, 1842, the Governor of British Guiana to have destroyed the marks which had been put up by Schomburgk, which was done accordingly."

13. I have made a diligent search for this despatch among the records here, but I have not been able to find it. That the orders referred to by the Venezuelan Minister, were actually given is clear from other despatches, but it does not appear that in ordering the posts set up by Sir Robert Schomburgk to be removed, the British Government renounced its rights, for the question of the right to Point Barima is

discussed in the subsequent despatches *in the same year*. Mr. O'Leary, also, as Chargé d'Affaires, writes from Carácas, in a letter dated the 4th April, 1842: "The question of right *remains unaltered*, and there is every probability that the claim of Great Britain to Barima will finally be justified and enforced."

14. The Venezuelan Minister then proceeds to refer to the abortive conferences which took place in London between the Earl of Aberdeen and the Venezuelan Minister for the settlement of the boundary. On this question I can only say that I believe it would be an advantage to both countries, and especially to this Colony, if the question of boundary could be settled.

Inclosure 2 in No. 80.

Señor Montbrun to the Colonial Secretary, British Guiana.

(Translation.)
Sir,

*Consulate-General of Venezuela, British West Indies,
Port of Spain, June 9, 1875.*

BY order of his Excellency the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Venezuela, I have the honour to forward to you a copy of a communication from his Excellency to Her Britannic Majesty's Minister Resident in Carácas, which you will kindly read to his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana.

I avail myself of this opportunity to aver the distinguished regard and consideration with which I have, &c.

(Signed) D. MONTBRUN.

No. 81.

Señor Calcaño to the Earl of Derby.—(Received December 26.)

(Translation.)

*Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Carácas,
November 14, 1876.*

THE Undersigned, Minister for Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, has received orders from the illustrious American Regenerator and President of the Republic to address his Excellency the Earl of Derby, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, and Minister in the Department of Foreign Affairs, in order to explain to his Excellency the rights of the Republic in the pending question concerning the boundaries between Venezuelan Guiana and English Guiana. This he proceeds at once to do, first of all assuring his Excellency the Earl of Derby that the President of Venezuela is induced to delay no longer the action which he is now taking, not only by his zeal for the rights of the nation, but also by his confidence in the cordial friendship of Great Britain, and in his Excellency's disposition to preserve the harmonious relations between the two countries unchanged, from which he anticipates the speedy and favourable termination of questions which it is urgently necessary to bring to a satisfactory solution, so that the inviolable peace which the two nations have, with sincere friendship, happily maintained hitherto may not in future be endangered.

From the year 1841 to 1844 the two Governments were engaged in the interesting task of settling in cordial co-operation the boundaries between Venezuela and the English possessions in Guiana, and it was on the occasion of this negotiation that the English Commissioner, Mr. Schomburgk, invaded the Venezuelan territory and set up posts, monograms, and the British flag in the dominions of the Republic, though Her Majesty's Government had only directed him to make scientific explorations for the purpose of ascertaining the boundaries of English Guiana. His Excellency's Government, animated by the feelings of justice that are peculiar to it, ordered, after complaint from Venezuela, the removal of the posts and other signs which had justly alarmed the Venezuelan people. Then it was felt necessary to prevent further difficulties by the conclusion of a definitive Boundary Treaty, the negotiation for which unfortunately remained unfinished at that time on account of the lamentable death of Señor Dr. Alejo Fortique, the Plenipotentiary of Venezuela in London.

For the purpose of renewing that negotiation, and carrying it to the desired termination, and naturally convinced of the favourable dispositions thereto which must be entertained by Her Britannic Majesty's Government, seeing that it was the

said Government that raised the question at the time referred to by the Undersigned, the Regenerator President of the Republic has now directed this Ministry to address that over which your Excellency so worthily presides, and to make the following statement:—

The right of Spain to the territory of America has always been indisputable in the eyes of all the nations of the world. She discovered and occupied it before any other nation. These are titles universally admitted for the assertion of dominion, and as effectual at least as any which the law of nations has recognized as good. Thus, never has there been an instance of an attack on the right of Spain to these regions, which was sanctioned by the unanimous assent of all nations, by the express recognition of some, and the tacit recognition of the rest, and in favour of which she might even adduce the Bull of Pope Alexander VI, which now amounts at least to a fresh and most valuable recognition, whilst at that time it was of decisive significance. And if in applying these grounds for Spanish dominion throughout the American territory to the coasts of Guiana, which are the subject of the present question, the very noteworthy circumstance be borne in mind that they were precisely the part where Columbus first hit upon the American Continent; that there Alonzo de Ojeda began the discovery and conquest of Venezuela; that the government of those lands was that which the Emperor Charles V granted to Diego de Hordas; and that it was in those very lands that the said Hordas, Herrera, Hortal, Cedeño, and others carried out their laborious explorations at the beginning of the sixteenth century, there can be no hesitation whatever in recognizing the then perfect right of Spain to those extended regions, and that of Venezuela now as her legitimate successor.

The spirit of hostility to Spain on the part of her armed enemies in the European war of those times, in combination with the greed excited by the accounts circulated there of the immense auriferous wealth of the new continent, led to the attack and invasion of these territories, which were assailed, ravaged, and taken possession of, in fact, by those who were nothing but depredators, in opposition to every recognized principle. Nor had they even the tolerance of Spain in their favour, for she had to chase them away at various times with energy, and to destroy their intruded establishments so far as the serious affairs which engaged her attention in Europe allowed her to do so. This was the case in 1595, when she drove the Dutch from the Essequibo, and in 1665, when the inhabitants of the second city of St. Thomas, aided by those of the Province of Carácas, again ejected the Dutch, who, in alliance with the Carib and Araucan Indians, had succeeded in surprising them.

Spain, meanwhile, was strengthening, if it could be strengthened, her right as discoverer and first occupier, by founding towns and establishing Missions for the civilization of the natives in the light of the Gospel, and it is to be noted here that England herself concluded various Treaties with her in which that right was tacitly acknowledged, and even engaged in 1713 and in 1721 to maintain her in possession of the territories which she possessed in the time of Charles II, which extended to the greater part of the new continent.

If at the date of the Treaty of Munster all the American territory was not under the acknowledged dominion of Spain, it was not because the invasions effected and the establishments founded in some parts of it by other European nations deprived His Catholic Majesty of his rights, but because Spain had sanctioned that ownership which they claimed by means of Treaties in which she expressly renounced her own.

The primitive right of Spain to the whole of the American territory being thus established on such a solid foundation, it is incumbent on those who would contest any part thereof to furnish authentic proof of their intervening claim, so as to substantiate an exception to the general rule.

Venezuela, as the legitimate successor of Spain in her rights over the territory of Guiana, just as England is the successor of Holland in regard to the Cape of Good Hope, Essequibo, Berbice, and Demerara by the Treaty of London and Paris of the 13th August, 1814, is in every way entitled to claim as her own those possessions which Holland—the originator of Great Britain's right—recognized as hers by the Treaty of Munster, concluded in 1648, and which England herself engaged to preserve to Spain in all their integrity, by Article VIII of the Treaty of Utrecht, which those two nations concluded on the 13th July, 1713; inasmuch as Holland could not cede what did not belong to her, and what she knew did not belong to her—to England; nor can Venezuela suppose, without an insult of which

she is incapable, that the dignified and honourable English nation can in any manner, or at any time, disown its pledged word and the observance of its stipulations.

By the Treaty of Munster, before referred to, in which King Philip IV acknowledged the freedom, independence, and sovereignty of the United Provinces, and renounced all his rights to them, it was agreed that the Contracting Parties should remain in possession of the countries, forts, factories, &c., which they occupied in the East and West Indies, without power of extension, and the subjects of the States-General were to abstain from frequenting the places in which the Spaniards were established. That neither the Spaniards nor the subjects of the United Provinces respectively could either navigate or trade in the bays, ports, fortified localities, settlements with castles, or generally in any other place in possession of the other party in the West Indies. Such is the context of Articles V and VI.

The exact tenour of Article VIII of the Treaty of Utrecht, cited in the second place, is as follows:—

“And in order that the navigation and trade of the West Indies may be more stable and profitable, it has been resolved and agreed that neither the Catholic King, nor his heirs or successors, shall cede, mortgage, transfer, or in any other way, or in any respect, alienate from himself and from the Crown of Spain the districts, dominions, or territories of America which by right belong to him, or any part thereof, in favour of France or of any other nation. And for her part, the Queen of Great Britain, in order that the territories of America, which are under the rule of Spain, may be preserved in their integrity, promises that she will do what she can, and assist the Spaniards to re-establish the ancient limits of their American territories, and to settle them as they existed in the time of the above-mentioned Catholic King Charles II, if it shall be ascertained that they have been in any way or under any pretext violated or altered in any part thereof since the death of the said King Charles II.”

Well, then, the boundaries up to which the possessions of Holland in the territory of Guiana extended in 1648, the date of the Treaty of Munster, are those alone which that nation can have ceded to England, because after that year no concession, sale, or acknowledgment of any kind on the part of Spain has augmented the Dutch dominions in the American regions.

Now, what were the limits which Spain was entitled to at the time when Charles II died in 1700, which, moreover, Great Britain undertook to preserve to her in all their integrity, even by affording assistance to rectify them in case they should have been infringed. This is the most important point to be ascertained, in order to throw full light on the matter, and to settle the question definitively in regard to the respective rights of the two countries.

The Undersigned will not stop here to avail himself of the valuable testimony of Herrera, the celebrated historian of Spain and the Indies, of which he wrote the “Decades” in the reign of Philip V, nor that of Father Pedro Murillo Velarde, who wrote in 1752, who, in concurrence with other writers of the epoch, unanimously assign to Spain the ownership of all Guiana; nor will he appeal to the public Treaty concluded in 1750 between Spain and Portugal, in which, both nations binding themselves to aid and assist each other until they were in peaceful enjoyment of their dominions in South America, the obligation on the part of Portugal is extended from the Amazons, or Maraçon, to the borders of the Orinoco on both sides; nor to that of the Royal Decree issued at Aranjuez on the 5th March, 1768, in which it is stated, in reference to the primitive limits of Spanish Guiana, that on the south they reach to the Amazons, and on the east to the Atlantic Ocean. The Undersigned, inspired by the cordial disposition of the President of the Republic to propound the question in the light most favourable to Great Britain, so far as the rights of Venezuela allow, and most favourable to the friendly settlement which he desires to attain, without injury to the evident claims of the Republic, therefore restricts himself to adduce the authorities and documents which confine our dominions in the regions of Guiana to the narrowest bounds, provided that they are in any reasonable way deserving of serious attention.

Taking this course, then, it is found that such documents and quotations of the kind that are least favourable to the right of Venezuela fix the River Essequibo as the most advanced limit of the Dutch possessions, and the boundary between them and the Spanish dominions. The truth of this is verified by maps published in England, in France, and in Spain, by the opinions of geographers and historians, and by official acts of the Peninsular Government.

The learned La Condamine writes :—

“Dutch Guiana begins at the River Marawine, and ends at the Essequibo; for Spanish Guiana there remains the country comprised between the Essequibo, where the Dutch Colony ends, and the Orinoco.”

T. W. Norie, an English geographer, in his “Routier for the Coast of Guiana,” printed in London in the year 1828, expresses himself thus :—

“British Guiana extends from the River Couranie to the north-west up to the Essequibo.”

And he adds :—

“This was the real extent of the Colony arranged between the Spaniards and Dutch by the Treaty of Munster in 1648, and *which has never been revoked since then*; but the owners of English and Dutch plantations, having formed establishments to the north of these boundaries, and settled themselves on the banks of the Poumaron, and beyond Cape Nassau, the boundaries claimed by the English now extend to the meridian of Cape Barima, *although that, in reality, constitutes what ought to be called Spanish or Columbian Guiana.*”

Father Caulin, in his “Chorographic History of New Andalusia,” Book iii, chap. 31, corroborates the statement of Norie, in the following words :—

“The Dutch got possession of the River Essequibo, established Colonies, and founded towns and large plantations, whilst they were carrying on illegal traffic, until they were ejected from thence in 1595; but they returned afterwards, and *spread themselves into the Spanish territory*, until they founded New Middelburgh on the River Poumaron.”

And De Alcalá, in his “Manual of Geography,” printed in London, writing in 1837, still asserts at that date, in referring to British Guiana, that, “on the banks of the River Essequibo is the establishment of this name, belonging to England.”

The Columbian historian, Señor José Manuel Restrepo, in explanation of the atlas which accompanies his “History of the Revolution of Columbia,” uses these significant words: “Those (the limits) of the Guiana, now English, are traced so as to give to Spain the country up to the River Essequibo, as they are also marked in the best maps published in England itself.”

The following quotation from Reynal is worthy of special attention; it is from his “Philosophical History of the two Indies,” tom. vi, lib. 12, No. 25, p. 282 *et seq.* of the Paris edition, 1820 :—

“The Colony of Essequibo, situated near the river of this name, is 20 leagues distant from that of Berbice; the Dutch first settled in it; they, like other Europeans, swarmed into Guiana at the end of the sixteenth century, in the hope of finding gold. It is not known at what epoch they settled in Essequibo, though it is proved that the Spaniards drove them from thence in 1595. They afterwards returned to their post, but were expelled again by the English in 1666. This establishment was of little importance, and in 1740, after it was retaken, its productions hardly formed a ship’s freight. Two or three years afterwards some colonists of Essequibo cast their eyes on the adjacent banks of the Demerara, which were found very fertile, and this discovery had very favourable consequences. After some time the works at Surinam were suspended on account of the bloody and ruinous war that had to be carried on with the negroes who had fled into the woods. Berbice was at the same time agitated by the insurrection of the slaves. Such was the origin of the three Colonies successively formed by the Dutch in Guiana.”

So it appears from Reynal’s historical sketch that, in 1648, the date of the Treaty of Munster, the Dutch had been driven to the Essequibo, and that it was two years after 1740, that is, forty-two years from the death of Charles II, that some colonists of Essequibo had to cast their eyes upon the adjacent banks of the Demerara.

“I do not think,” says M. Dauxion Lavaysse, “that there is in the world a country more healthy, better watered, more fertile, and more agreeable for habitation than that situated, on one side between the Essequibo, and on the other between the Caroni and the Orinoco. This country, *which forms a considerable part of Spanish Guiana*, is more than 45 leagues from north to south, and 70 from east to west, and its extent is a sixth part of this Guiana.”

It was in this country that Spain founded her numerous Missions, which, by the testimony of all the historians who have treated of the labours of the Observant Fathers, and by the demarcations contained in the Royal Decrees for the institution of Missions, embraced in Rio Negro an extent of 50 leagues, whilst the

Catalonian Capuchins occupied the space between the Orinoco and Cape Nassau, and between the sea and the River Caroni, extending from the eastern banks of this and of the Paragua to the shores of the Imataca, of the Cumurú, and of the Cuyuni. At the south-east they bordered upon Dutch Guiana, or the Colony of Essequibo, this river being the dividing line; on the south they bordered on the desert banks of the Paragua and Paraguarí; and crossing the mountain range of Pacaraino, they came on to the Portuguese Colonies of the River Branco.

On this point there is conclusive force in the acknowledged fact of the resistance which the Government of the Spanish peninsula continually opposed to the invasions of the Dutch on the western shore of the Essequibo, at an epoch long subsequent to the Treaty of Munster. This appears in the instructions which the Intendant of Carácas, Don José de Abalos, issued on the 4th February, 1779, and in which he laid down rules for settling in the Province of Guiana, for the purpose of securing the limits of that territory. Article 2 of the said instructions is to the following effect:—

“The aforesaid Dutch Colony of Essequibo, and the others which the States-General possess on these coasts, are generally on the borders of the rivers near the sea-shore, and they do not penetrate far into the interior of the country; and therefore at the back of Essequibo, and the other Dutch possessions, *going on to the East as far as French Guiana, and to the south as far as the River Amazons*, the ground is *unencumbered on their part*, and only occupied by the heathen Indians and a large number of fugitive negroes, slaves from the Dutch possessions, and also from the plantations of French Guiana. The Commissioners will therefore endeavour to occupy those lands, as belonging to Spain, their first discoverer, and never ceded since, *nor occupied at present by any other Power, nor has any Power a right to do so*; they will extend the occupation as much as possible to the east until it reaches French Guiana, and also as far as possible to the south until it arrives at the Portuguese boundaries.”

Article 4 of the instructions says:—

“It would be most expedient that the aforesaid occupation of the lands and the population thereof should commence in the rear of the Dutch establishments close to French Guiana, and especially at the rivers to which the names of Oyapok and Aprovak have been given.”

The part of the instructions here copied received still more force from the corroboration thereof by the Royal Order of the 13th April, 1779.

The position of the Peninsular Government in regard to its dominion in the territory comprised between the Orinoco and the Essequibo, and its constant resistance to the invasions attempted by the Dutch, are, if possible, still more clearly and energetically shown in the Confidential Royal Order of the 1st October, 1780, by which Don José Felipe de Inciarte, officer of the Spanish navy, is charged to attack a fort which the Dutch had dared to construct on the bank of the River Moruca (Moroco) $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 leagues distant from the Moracabuco Fall to N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ E., and concerning which the said Inciarte had laid information the year before. In communicating his instructions to that officer, the Minister Don José Galves writes the following words in the Royal Order: “It is well understood that if the Director-General or Governor of Essequibo should complain of this act, the answer is to be that the proceedings in the matter have been and are taken in accordance with laws and general instructions for the advantageous government of our Indies, *which do not allow of such intrusions by foreigners in the Spanish dominions, as those territories are*; the same will be said here if the States-General of Holland should make any complaints or representations.”

Thus far have we proceeded in developing the strict, trustworthy, and incontestable demonstration not only of Spain's lawful right to possess, but of the *fact* that she actually did possess up to 1779, as sole Sovereign thereof, all the territories comprised between the Orinoco and the River Essequibo; and if, as the Undersigned has already said above, it was sufficient to know what were the Spanish possessions which, in the Treaty of Munster in 1648, Holland, the founder of Great Britain's right, recognized as belonging to the Peninsula, the proof has been superabundant, for it has been brought down a century and a-third later.

And if the Essequibo was still the boundary of the dominions of the two nations in 1779, with all the more reason it was so in 1648, whence it is clear that so it was also in 1700, the year of the death of King Charles II, referred to in Great Britain's engagement, taken in the Treaty of 1713, to which the Undersigned has alluded.

But there is something still more decisive, something of insuperable demonstrative force, as derived from the mutual testimony of both parties, of Spain and of Holland, in the Convention which they signed at Aranjuez on the 23rd June, 1791, for the reciprocal restitution of deserters and fugitives from their American Colonies. Article I thereof is to the following effect: "It is agreed that there shall be reciprocal restitution of fugitives, white or black, between all the Spanish possessions in America and the Dutch Colonies, especially between those in which the complaints of desertion have been most frequent, namely, between *Porto Rico and St. Eustace, Coro, and Curaçao, the Spanish establishments in Orinoco and Essequibo, Berbice, and Surinam.*" Where it is clearly expressed that, just as *Porto Rico* is Spanish and *St. Eustace* Dutch, *Coro* Spanish and *Curaçao* Dutch, so all the establishments of the Orinoco are Spanish, and how far? As far as the other boundary which designates what is Dutch, as far as the Essequibo, Berbice, and Surinam.

Here it is settled by Holland herself that her limits with Spain to the north only reach as far as the River Essequibo, already mentioned so often. And if this was so after the lapse of 143 years, is it not still more evident that it would have been so 143 years before, that is to say, at the date of the Treaty of Munster, and also almost a century earlier, at the date of the death of Charles II?

Every subsequent occupation of territory that should not have respected this limit would be an offence against all law, and achieved in manifest violation of Treaties made on the good faith of the nations, safeguarded by the honour of the people who concluded them, and forming the most respected law that Governments acknowledge for their acts and relations. Usurpations of this kind, far from serving as matter for arguments of prescription—which would be untenable and absurd, in the first place, because it is not admitted between nations, and, in the second, because even in the light of the civil law it would be devoid of all the conditions which this requires for its validity—would rather offer a fertile theme for claims on account of serious injuries, or for complaints, at least fully justified, for which it is not prudent to afford grounds when friendship is sincere and harmony earnestly desired.

This solid foundation upon which Venezuela supports her right to place the boundary of her possessions by the coast of Guiana in the mouth of the River Essequibo, and the well-grounded confidence which the President of the Republic entertains in the strict feeling of justice which is natural to Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, lead him to hope that the solution of this question, already for so many years delayed, will be a work of very speedy and cordial agreement.

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed)

EDUARDO CALCAÑO.

No. 82.

Señor de Rojas to the Earl of Derby.—(Received February 14.)

My Lord, 94, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, February 13, 1877.

I AM instructed by my Government to call your Lordship's attention to the convenience of determining by Treaty the boundaries between British Guiana and the Republic of Venezuela.

This question was discussed by Her Majesty's Government in the years 1841 to 1844 without any definitive result, because the proposal of a Conventional line submitted to the Venezuelan Minister at this Court by the Honourable Lord Aberdeen, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in his despatch of the 30th March, 1844, could not be accepted by my Government for the following reasons:—

1. That the proposed line was exceedingly prejudicial to some Venezuelan settlements in that region, and was offered at the same time to my Government on behalf of the British Crown as a concession out of friendly regard to Venezuela, and not as a right which we thought we were entitled to demand.

2. Because the condition establishing that the Venezuelan Government should enter into an engagement with the British Government, that no portion of that territory should be alienated at any time to any foreign Power, was considered by my Government as detrimental to the independence and sovereignty of the Republic. By our Constitution not a single inch of territory can be sold to a foreign Power, and if any Government in Venezuela should attempt to do it, they would be con-

sidered as traitors, and immediately overthrown. But this prescription of our internal and Constitutional law has a different character if it is imposed by a foreign Power.

We are disposed, my Lord, to settle this long-pending question in the most amicable manner, and to decide it according to what Her Majesty's Government may deem most convenient, that is to say, either accepting as a boundary the line which may result according to the titles, maps, documents, and proofs which either party shall present, emanating from the Spanish and Dutch authorities, up to the time that they intervened in this matter, or accepting a conventional line, fixed by mutual accord between the Governments of Venezuela and Great Britain, after a careful and friendly consideration of the case, keeping in view the documents presented by both parties, solely with the object of reconciling their mutual interests, and to fix a boundary as equitable as possible.

I beg to state here that my Government is in possession of the most effective and authentic titles, which prove that up to the time before alluded to the River Essequibo was the eastern limit of the Spanish possessions on that coast; and if I make this assertion, the correctness of which we can establish, if the day arrives, I have not had the slightest desire of putting forward a claim which my Government do not intend to maintain, for reasons of particular consideration towards the British Government, but only to impress upon your Lordship's mind the convenience of adopting the plan of a Conventional line mutually satisfactory, to prevent the occurrence of serious differences in the future, particularly as Guiana is attracting the general attention of the world, on account of the immense riches which are daily being discovered there.

If Her Majesty's Government concurs in these views, I shall be very happy to know if your Lordship deems it convenient to proceed to the adjustment of the proposed Treaty at once, or if it be considered more convenient to appoint a Mixed Commission by both Governments to survey with the least possible delay certain points of the territory in dispute, in order to ascertain if, by adopting a Conventional line, we can establish, on behalf of both countries, a natural boundary.

At the same time I shall be very happy if your Lordship should accept the tenour of this note with the same spirit of goodwill and consideration with which it has been written in obedience to the especial orders of my Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOSÉ M. ROJAS.

No. 83.

The Earl of Derby to Señor Calcaño.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 16, 1877.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of two despatches from your Excellency, dated the 14th November last, two dated the 2nd December,* one dated the 9th December, and one dated the 11th December,* relating to various questions between the Governments of Her Majesty and that of the Republic of Venezuela.

I have also had the honour to receive a further despatch from your Excellency, dated the 11th December, informing me of the appointment of Señor Dr. José Maria Rojas as Minister Resident of the Republic of Venezuela at this Court.

Señor Rojas, who has since arrived in England, has been received in audience by Her Majesty the Queen, and has entered upon his functions as Venezuelan Minister; and as I presume that he will be furnished with instructions upon the matters to which your Lordship's above-mentioned despatches relate, it is unnecessary that I should say more in reply to those despatches than that Her Majesty's Government will always be happy to receive and will give the most earnest attention to any representations which the Venezuelan Government may think fit to address to them, either through Señor Rojas or through Mr. Middleton, Her Majesty's Minister Resident at Caracas.

I have, &c.

(Signed) DERBY.

* Not referring to Boundary question.

No. 84.

The Earl of Derby to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 17, 1877.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th instant, in which you urge that steps should be taken for determining by Treaty the boundaries between the Republic of Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana.

I beg leave to assure you that the contents of your letter will be carefully considered by Her Majesty's Government, and as soon as a decision upon the subject is arrived at I shall have the honour of making a further communication to you.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DERBY.

No. 85.

The Earl of Derby to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, March 24, 1877.

WITH reference to my letter of the 17th ultimo upon the subject of your proposal that steps should be taken to arrive at an agreement between Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela with regard to the boundary-line between Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana, I have the honour to state that as Sir James Longden, the Governor of that Colony, is shortly expected in this country, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies is anxious to await his arrival before taking any steps in the matter.

I have to add that after Sir J. Longden's arrival a further communication will be made to you on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DERBY.

No. 86.

*Señor de Rojas to the Earl of Derby.—(Received April 4.)**Legation of the United States of Venezuela,*

My Lord,

15, Place de la Madeleine, Paris, March 30, 1877.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's letter of the 24th instant, acquainting me that Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies is anxious to await the arrival of Sir James Longden, the Governor of the Colony of British Guiana, shortly expected in London, before taking any steps to arrive at an agreement upon the subject of the boundary-line between Venezuela and that Colony, and that a further communication will be made to me in the matter after Sir James Longden's arrival.

I have only to state, in reply, that I shall be very much pleased to receive the said communication when the opportunity arrives.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROJAS.

No. 87.

Señor de Rojas to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received May 19.)

(Translation.)

*Legation of the United States of Venezuela, Grosvenor Hotel,
Belgravia, London, May 19, 1879.*

My Lord,
IN February 1877 I had the honour of addressing Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, suggesting to him, on behalf of my Government, the expediency of fixing the boundaries between Venezuelan Guiana and British Guiana by means of a Treaty.

I stated to Her Britannic Majesty's Government then that the line of accommodation proposed by Lord Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in March 1841, to the Plenipotentiary of Venezuela at this Court, had not been accepted by my Government, both because the demarcation thus proposed was prejudicial to Venezuelan interests, and because the condition imposed on my Government for its acceptance of the line appeared to it very inappropriate.

To the overture that I made in 1877, Lord Derby, Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State, answered that, as Sir James Longden, Governor of British Guiana, was expected in London soon, the Secretary for the Colonies was awaiting his arrival, to confer with him previous to forming any resolution, but that, when he came, another communication would be made to me on the subject; no such communication has been received up to the present date.

My Government wishes, my Lord, to obtain, by means of a Treaty, a definitive settlement of this affair, and is disposed to proceed to the demarcation of the divisional line between the two Guianas in a spirit of conciliation and true friendship towards Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

The Boundary Treaty may be based either on the acceptance of the line of strict right as shown by the records, documents, and other authentic proofs which each party may exhibit, or on the acceptance at once by both Governments of a frontier of accommodation which shall satisfy the respective interests of the two countries.

If Her Majesty's Government should prefer the line of strict right, it is obvious that each party will have to produce its documentary claims, and that the line of demarcation shall be that which those documentary claims determine in a clear and evident manner. Those which Venezuela has in her possession prove to conviction that the River Essequibo is the eastern boundary of Venezuelan Guiana, starting from the date of the Treaty of Munster in 1648, from which no one disputed the right of Spain to those territories up to 1814, when the Dutch Colony passed into the possession of the British Crown. If Her Britannic Majesty's Government should wish to conclude the Treaty on the basis of adopting the line of strict right, I have received orders to solicit in such case that your Excellency would be pleased, if you think fit, to appoint a Plenipotentiary to open the Conferences with me.

If Her Britannic Majesty's Government should prefer the frontier of accommodation or convenience, then it would be desirable that it should vouchsafe to make a proposition of an arrangement, on the understanding that, in order to obviate future difficulties, and to give Great Britain the fullest proof of the consideration and friendship which Venezuela professes for her, my Government would not hesitate to accept a demarcation that should satisfy as far as possible the interests of the Republic.

At all events, my Lord, something will have to be done to prevent this question from pending any longer.

Thirty-eight years ago my Government wrote, urging Her Majesty's Government to have the Boundary Treaty concluded, and now this affair is still in the same position as in 1841, without any settlement, meanwhile Guiana has become of more importance than it was then, by reason of the large deposits of gold which have been and still are met with in that region.

My Government hopes that Her Britannic Majesty's Government will receive these intimations in a kindly spirit; and if it considers them reasonable, will be pleased to honour the Venezuelan Government with a satisfactory answer.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

No. 88.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, June 2, 1879.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th ultimo, in which you urge the conclusion of a Treaty defining the boundaries of Venezuela and British Guiana.

In reply, I beg leave to state that I shall not fail to place myself in communi-

cation with Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies on the subject, and that an answer shall be returned to you as soon as possible.

I have, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 89.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, January 10, 1880.

WITH reference to my letters of the 2nd and 4th June last,* I have the honour to state that Her Majesty's Government have had under their consideration your two letters of the 19th May,† one relating to the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, the other to the claim put forward by Venezuela to the Island of Patos, which is held by Great Britain as a dependency of the Colony of Trinidad.

With regard to the first of these questions, I have the honour to state that Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that to argue the matter on the ground of strict right would involve so many intricate questions connected with the original discovery and settlement of the country, and subsequent conquests, cessions, and Treaties, that it would be very unlikely to lead to a satisfactory solution of the question; and Her Majesty's Government would therefore prefer the alternative course suggested by you, of endeavouring to come to an agreement with the Government of Venezuela as to the acceptance by the two Governments of a frontier of accommodation which shall satisfy the respective interests of the two countries.

The boundary which Her Majesty's Government claim, in virtue of ancient Treaties with the aboriginal tribes and of subsequent cessions from Holland, commences at a point at the mouth of the Orinoco, westward of Point Barima, proceeds thence in a southerly direction to the Imataca Mountains, the line of which it follows to the north-west, passing from them by the Highlands of Santa Maria just south of the town of Upata until it strikes a range of hills on the eastern bank of the Caroni River, following these southwards until it strikes the great backbone of the Guiana district, the Roraima Mountains of British Guiana, and thence, still southward, to the Pacaraima Mountains.

On the other hand, his Excellency General Guzman Blanco, President of the Republic of Venezuela, in his Message to the National Congress of the 20th February, 1877, put forward a claim on the part of Venezuela to the River Essequibo as the boundary to which the Republic was justly entitled, a boundary, I may observe, which would involve the surrender of a province now inhabited by 40,000 British subjects, and which has been in the uninterrupted possession of Holland and of Great Britain successively for two centuries.

The difference, therefore, between these two claims, M. le Ministre, is so great that it is clear that in order to arrive at a satisfactory arrangement, each party must be prepared to make very considerable concessions to the other; and, although the claim of Venezuela to the Essequibo River boundary could not, under any circumstances, be entertained, I beg leave to assure you that Her Majesty's Government are anxious to meet the Venezuelan Government in a spirit of conciliation, and would be willing, in the event of a renewal of negotiations for the general settlement of boundaries, to waive a portion of what they consider to be their strict rights, if Venezuela is really disposed to make corresponding concessions on her part.

Her Majesty's Government will therefore be glad to receive, and will undertake to consider in the most friendly spirit, any proposal that the Venezuelan Government may think fit to make for the establishment of a boundary satisfactory to both nations.

As regards the question to which your second letter relates, M. le Ministre, I have the honour to state that, in view of the fact that the Island of Patos has been held by Great Britain as a dependency of the Colony of Trinidad since 1797, and that the British title to it was not questioned by Venezuela until 1859, Her Majesty's Government consider that, apart from all other grounds, so long a term of undisputed possession confers upon Great Britain an indefeasible title to the island.

I have, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

* Referring to the Island of Patos.

† One letter refers to the Island of Patos.

No. 90.

Señor de Rojas to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received April 13.)

(Translation.)

*Legation of the United States of Venezuela,
Paris, April 12, 1880.*

My Lord,

I HAVE given my Government information of the note which your Excellency did me the honour of addressing to me on the 10th January last relating principally to the limits between Venezuelan and British Guiana, and I have just received instructions for the arrangement of this long-standing affair by abandoning the ground of strict right which, as your Excellency anticipates in the aforesaid note, would make the discussion interminable, and concurring with Her Britannic Majesty's Government in the adoption for both countries of a frontier mutually convenient and reconciling in the best possible manner their respective interests, each party having to make concessions to the other for the purpose of attaining such an important result.

I am therefore fully authorized, my Lord, to sign with your Excellency the Treaty of Limits between the two Guianas, and I wish in consequence to know whether Her Britannic Majesty's Government is disposed now, as it was in 1844, to accept the mouth of the River Moroco as the frontier at the coast. On the settlement of this starting-point I will come to London to carry on the negotiation with your Excellency or with the person whom your Excellency may please to indicate to me, and we will determine by common consent the general course of the frontier, neither blindly adhering to the demarcation indicated by Lord Aberdeen in 1844, nor to the modification subsequently proposed by my Government, but seeking by common consent a formula that may give us a frontier free for the future from all kinds of complication, sometimes by adopting limits supereminently defined ("limites arcifinios") at others accepting a meridian over the mouths of the Moroco as the principal basis of the demarcation.

The foregoing observations will demonstrate to your Excellency that my Government is inspired with the same sentiments as that of Her Britannic Majesty, and wishes to terminate this question amicably for the sake of the best and most cordial relations with Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

I shall therefore be thankful if your Excellency will be pleased to honour me with a reply, and indicate to me the time when you would be able to receive me for the purpose of opening the verbal conferences on this important affair, and carrying them on until it shall be concluded to the satisfaction of both countries.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

No. 91.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, April 23, 1880.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th instant upon the subject of the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, and also of your letter of the 14th ultimo relative to the claim of Venezuela to the Island of Patos.

In reply, I beg leave to state that the Attorney-General for the Colony of British Guiana is shortly expected in this country, and that Her Majesty's Government would prefer to postpone the discussion of these questions until the arrival of that officer.

I have, &c.

(Signed) SALISBURY.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.—(Received September 24.)

(Translation.)

Legation of the United States of Venezuela,

My Lord,

37, Rue de la Bienfaisance, Paris, September 23, 1880.

YOUR Excellency's predecessor did me the honour of informing me on the 23rd April last that Her Britannic Majesty's Government was waiting for the arrival of the Attorney-General of British Guiana in London, where he was expected in a few days, to decide the question of the boundaries of the two Guianas, as well as the affair of the Island of Patos. As five months have now passed by, and your Excellency has not honoured me with a communication on these matters, I am bound to suppose that the said Attorney-General has not accomplished his voyage, and in that case it would be useless to wait for him any longer.

It appears to me appropriate to remind your Excellency that on the 24th March, 1877, your Excellency's predecessor, Lord Derby, announced to me that as the Governor of the British Colony was expected at that time, Her Majesty's Government then, too, preferred the postponement of these questions until the arrival of that officer, who, it seems, never came, for no fresh communication, announcing his arrival, was made to me as had been promised.

Consequently, it is best not to go on waiting either for the Governor or for the Attorney-General of the Colony, but to decide these questions ourselves, considering that my Government is now engaged in preparing the official map of the Republic, and wishes, of course, to mark out the boundaries on the east.

In my despatch of the 12th April last I informed your Excellency that as the basis of a friendly demarcation my Government was disposed to accept the mouth of the River Moroco as the frontier on the coast. If Her Britannic Majesty's Government should accept this point of departure it would be very easy to determine the general course of the frontier, either by means of notes or in verbal conferences, as your Excellency might prefer.

With respect to the Island of Patos, I trust that my note of the 14th April last will have convinced your Excellency that it is necessary to submit that affair to arbitration, and with this idea I would ask your Excellency whether the nomination of the arbitrator may now be proceeded with.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

Señor de Rojas to Foreign Office.—(Received November 19.)

Legation of the United States of Venezuela,

Dear Sir,

37, Rue de la Bienfaisance, Paris, November 17, 1880.

OWING to sore eyes I have been unable to go to London in the last two months, but I am very anxious to know if my communication addressed to his Excellency Lord Granville on the 23rd September ultimo, about the Guayana limits has been received by you, and if I will soon have an answer.

I would be very much pleased to arrive at a satisfactory end of this question, which is pending during sixty years already. Allow me to express the same desire about the little question of Patos. I know that you have been extremely busy on account of the Eastern question, but as things appear to be quiet at present, I do not doubt that you will have time enough to devote yourself to the New World.

I beg you to accept my best thanks for your acting in this sense, and have, &c.

(Signed) DE ROJAS.

No. 94.

Foreign Office to Señor de Rojas.

Dear Señor Rojas,

Foreign Office, November 29, 1880.

LORD GRANVILLE has been waiting for the arrival of the Attorney-General of British Guiana in this country before taking any steps upon your letter of the 23rd September last, but I am happy to inform you that Mr. Haynes Smith has now reached London, and is in communication with this Office and the Colonial Office upon the subject of the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, and that an official reply to your note will be sent to you at an early date.

Trusting that you are feeling better, I have, &c.

(Signed)

JULIAN PAUNCEFOTE.

No. 95.

Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 12, 1881.

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration the desire expressed in your letters of the 12th April and 23rd September last to reconsider the question of the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, and stating that your Government would be willing to accept the mouth of the River Moroco as the boundary on the coast.

I have now the honour to inform you that Her Majesty's Government are unable to accept the mouth of the Moroco as the boundary on the coast; they would nevertheless be ready to consider any conventional boundary with the Venezuelan Government may propose commencing at a more northerly point on the coast, and would be glad to be favoured with a general indication of their views, not only on that point, but also as to the general line of frontier which in their opinion might form a basis of negotiation.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

GRANVILLE.

No. 96.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.—(Received February 22.)

(Translation.)

Legation of the United States of Venezuela,

My Lord,

37, Rue de la Bienfaisance, Paris, February 21, 1881.

I HAVE had the honour of receiving your Excellency's note of the 12th instant, relative to the very important question of limits between Venezuelan Guiana and English Guiana, a question which my Government has earnestly desired to see settled, and which has seriously engaged its attention for forty-one years past without arriving at any practical result.

Your Excellency will allow me to present to you in this note a brief statement of the case into which I am about to enter.

This affair can only be considered in two ways. Either a Treaty is to be concluded between the two countries, fixing in a cordial and friendly manner a frontier of accommodation and mutual convenience, or the question has to be settled according to the principles of universal right, and in conformity with the titles which each party shall present, and in this latter case the frontier will be the consequence of the right which either of the parties shall establish.

In the event of the latter method being adopted, judging from the note which your Excellency was pleased to address to me on the 10th January, 1880, Her Britannic Majesty's Government claims the following frontier: a point of departure at the mouths of the Orinoco to the west of Barima Point, thence in a southerly line towards the Imataca Mountains, the line of which it will follow towards the north-west passing by the high lands of Santa Maria, exactly to the south of the city of Upata, up to the hills which form the eastern bank of the River Caroni, proceeding thence to the south until it meets the Roraima Mountains of English Guiana, and still more to the south until it stops at the Sierra de Pacaraima.

The Venezuelan Government maintains, in virtue of the vouchers, documents, and official maps which it possesses, and in virtue of all the evidence most incontestable in law, which it will bring forward in turn, that its frontier between the two Guianas begins at the mouths of the River Essequibo, proceeds up the said river to its confluence with the Rivers Rupununi and Rewa on the extreme side of the Sierra de Pacaraima, and that consequently all the immense territory now occupied by Her Britannic Majesty's Government within those limits belongs to Venezuela.

It has been agreed between the two Governments that, in order to avoid delays in this serious affair, steps should be taken for the settlement of a frontier of accommodation that should satisfy the interests of both countries. In fulfilment of this promise I had the honour to propose to your Excellency the specification of the River Moroco as point of departure on the coast. That point once fixed, the rest of the frontier came to be but secondary.

When this question was under serious consideration in 1844, Lord Aberdeen proposed to my predecessor in London the following frontier:—As point of departure on the coast, the mouth of the River Moroco at the point where the Baraima River joins the Guiana, thence up the Baraima to the Aunama, ascending by this to the Acarabisi, then going down the latter to its confluence with the Cuyuni and this last river till it reaches the high lands of Mount Roraima, where the waters which flow into the Essequibo are divided from those which run into the River Branco. Thus thirty-seven years ago Her Britannic Majesty's Government spontaneously proposed the mouth of the Moroco as the limit on the coast, a limit which your Excellency does not accept now, for you are pleased to tell me so in the note which I have the honour of answering.

Animated by the desire of preserving without alteration the good understanding and cordial friendship which happily subsist between the two countries, the Venezuelan Government now proposes the following frontier as a means of conciliation and mutual convenience in order that this affair may be definitively arranged by means of a Treaty; and for the purpose of proving the sincerity of its feelings, my Government will accept the point of departure on the coast at a mile to the north of the mouth of the Moroco. A pillar to be fixed there to show the real limit between the two countries on the coast. A meridian of latitude [*sic*] to be drawn at that point westward to the point where this line crosses the longitude of 60 degrees from Greenwich, and thence the frontier will go on southward by the said meridian of longitude up to the confines of the two countries. The advantage of this demarcation is that it is precise and unalterable, and it is the maximum of all concessions which, in this matter, the Government of Venezuela can grant by way of friendly arrangement.

If Her Britannic Majesty's Government should consider it inexpedient to accept the proposed demarcation, the two Governments would have no alternative but to determine the frontier according to strict right. And as, in case of such eventuality, the two Governments would not be able to arrive at a common agreement, for the vouchers presented by one would be rejected by the other, and each would endeavour to prove its adversary's injustice, there would be an absolute necessity for an agreement between the two countries to submit the decision of this serious affair to arbitration or to a tribunal that should lay down the definitive settlement. I have accordingly received instructions from my Government to urge upon that of Her Britannic Majesty the submission of the question to an Arbitrator chosen by both Parties, and to whose award both Governments are to submit. The same Arbitrator could decide whether the Island of Patos belongs to Venezuela or to Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

Considering the importance of this matter and the expediency for both countries that it should be definitively settled, I beg that your Excellency will favour me with a reply as promptly as possible, and in the meantime I have, &c.

(Signed) DE ROJAS.

No. 97.

*Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas.**

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, September 15, 1881.

HER Majesty's Government have carefully considered the proposals contained in your letter of the 21st February last for the settlement of the question of the boundary limits between the Colony of British Guiana and Venezuela.

* Copy sent to Colonel Mansfield, September 30, 1881.

In reply, I have now the honour to state to you that they regret that they are unable to accept the line of demarcation indicated in that letter as a satisfactory solution of the question. They are, however, anxious to meet the views of the Venezuelan Government fairly, and with this object they are prepared to agree to the line suggested in the accompanying Memorandum, which will leave to Venezuela the complete control of the mouths of the Orinoco, whilst it will furnish a convenient boundary in the interior, conforming to the natural features of the country.

In proposing a line which makes so important a concession to Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government desire to explain that it must not in any way be understood as admitting that they have not a rightful claim to the line which extends to the mouth of the Orinoco, and that the proposal is only made from a sincere desire to bring to a conclusion a question which has too long remained unsettled to the detriment of the interests of both countries.

A map which has been drawn up after Schomburgk's originals is inclosed herewith, showing the exact position of the boundary proposed in the accompanying Memorandum; and I may observe that the whole of the line, except that portion which lies between the source of the Amacura and the sea coast, was surveyed by Schomburgk as far back as 1837.

In conclusion, I have the honour to state that Her Majesty's Government will be happy to confer with you personally should you think it desirable to communicate with them in that manner for the purpose of discussing the proposals contained in the Memorandum which accompanies this letter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 97.

Memorandum on the Question of Boundaries between British Guiana and Venezuela.

AFTER careful consideration of the proposition made by the Venezuelan Minister for an adjustment of the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that the line proposed by him could not be accepted without serious injury to British Guiana.

2. They consider that the following are some of the more prominent objections which exist to a division of the territory by such a line as that suggested by Señor de Rojas. The line proposed would sever from the Colony existing settlements, and would cut off lands which have for a long series of years been held by lawful title of Dutch or British origin recognized by the Government. The acceptance of the line proposed would also involve a surrender of a larger portion of territory, to which the claim of Great Britain is unassailable, than any which can be reasonably yielded, even for the purpose of bringing this long-pending question to a close.

3. Moreover, the line proposed by Señor de Rojas offers practical difficulties which appear to Her Majesty's Government to be insuperable. The meridian of 60° of longitude intersects, and would divide, the numerous rivers and creeks and the different watersheds in a manner that would cause lasting inconvenience to both countries. It would also, they believe, be found impracticable to keep such a boundary-line sufficiently marked or defined, and thus, in an acute form, would be perpetuated the evils now felt. The Colonial Government would be exposed to all the special difficulties which would in consequence be created, more particularly with respect to the tribes of aboriginal Indians, who have never recognized other than British authority.

4. Further, the line proposed by Señor de Rojas would place within Venezuelan territory the outlets of that inland water system which, commencing in the centre of the country of Essequibo, flows through a network of rivers and creeks to the sea, and enters the ocean by the Waini and Barima. It is by these channels that fugitives from justice are often enabled to baffle pursuit, and for the due administration of the law and repression of crime in British Guiana, it is essential that the Colonial Government should possess the control of these outlets.

5. As regards that portion of the territory which lies between the Moroco and the mouth of the Orinoco, Her Majesty's Government believe that no impartial person, after studying the records, can escape the conviction that the Barima was undoubtedly before, and at the time of the conclusion of the Treaty of Munster (1648), held by the Dutch, and that the right of Her Majesty's Government to the territory up to that point is in consequence unassailable.

6. But they view it as of such importance to the welfare and material advancement of the Colony of British Guiana that this long-pending boundary question should be speedily settled, that they think that if some of the rights of Great Britain can be waived without serious detriment to the Colony, it would be highly desirable to do so if thereby a settlement can be effected.

7. With this object in view, and in a spirit of conciliation, Her Majesty's Government have sought to suggest a boundary which, while it shall afford due protection to the interests of British Guiana, shall be such as to recognize the reasonable claims and requirements of Venezuela and avoid the occasion for subsequent disputes.

8. They are disposed, therefore, to submit the following as a line of boundary, which they consider will yield to Venezuela every reasonable requirement while securing the interests of British Guiana :—

The initial point to be fixed at a spot on the sea-shore 29 miles of longitude due east from the right bank of the River Barima, and to be carried thence south over the mountain or hill, called on Schomburgk's original map the Yarikita Hill, to the 8th parallel of north latitude, thence west along the same parallel of latitude until it cuts the boundary-line proposed by Schomburgk, and laid down on the map before mentioned, thence to follow such boundary along its course to the Accarabisi, following the Accarabisi to its junction with the Cuyuni, thence along the left bank of the River Cuyuni to its source, and from thence in a south-easterly direction to the line as proposed by Schomburgk to the Essequibo and Correntyne.

9. This boundary will surrender to Venezuela what has been called the Dardanelles of the Orinoco. It will give to Venezuela the entire command of the mouth of that river, and it yields about one-half of the disputed territory, while it secures to British Guiana a well-defined natural boundary along almost its whole course, except for about the first 50 miles inland from the sea, where it is necessary to lay down an arbitrary boundary in order to secure to Venezuela the undisturbed possession of the mouths of the Orinoco; but even here advantage has been taken of well-defined natural land marks. The Barima, connected as before mentioned by its tributaries with the centre of the country of Essequibo, is also connected with the Waini by a channel through which the tide flows and ebbs.

10. The line of boundary now proposed will fall a little to the north of the junction of this channel with the Barima, thus placing these outlets within British Guiana, and enabling the Colonial Government to exercise efficient control over these means of communication with the interior of the Colony. The high land referred to as Mount Yarikita is the top of the watershed between the Barima and the Amacura at that point, and is near the range of hillocks shown on Schomburgk's Map before mentioned. The line proposed does not encroach on any territory actually settled or occupied by Venezuela, and the difference between the line as proposed by Her Majesty's Government and that as proposed by Señor de Rojas is, as regards the portion of the territory most important to Venezuela, not very considerable, while anything short of this would fail to secure to British Guiana the command of the inlets and outlets of her internal water communication.

11. The internal boundary suggested is one that would be well understood by the aboriginal Indians and others. All would soon learn that the boundary-line ran along the Cuyuni from its source to its junction with the Accarabisi, and from that point along the Accarabisi to its source, and from there along the high lands which stretch thence in a northerly direction towards the sea. A line so well marked would prevent many complications, and will commend itself, it is hoped, on that and the other grounds above stated to the acceptance of the Venezuelan Government.

Inclosure 2 in No. 97.

*Map showing the Position of the Boundary proposed in the preceding Memorandum.**

* The position of this proposed boundary is shown on Map No. 9 in Appendix No. III.

No. 98.

*Señor De Rojas to Earl Granville.—(Received October 3.)**Venezuelan Legation, Paris,
October 1, 1881.*

My Lord,

I HAVE received the note which your Excellency did me the honour to address to me on the 15th ultimo, containing a proposal for the settlement of the boundaries between the two Guayanas, and inclosing two copies of the confidential Memorandum relative to the said boundaries, and two maps showing the line proposed.

On the 23rd of the same month I forwarded to my Government a copy of your Excellency's note, with one of each of the documents inclosed.

On receiving their instructions, I shall have the honour of communicating further with your Excellency on this subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DE ROJAS.

No. 99.

Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, March 18, 1882.

I HAVE the honour to invite your attention to the concluding portion of your letter of the 1st October last, and I have to state to you that Her Majesty's Government will be glad to receive the reply of the Venezuelan Government to the proposals contained in the communication which I had the honour to address to you on the 15th September last, relative to the question of the boundary limits between the Colony of British Guiana and Venezuela.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 100.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.—(Received March 27.)

My Lord,

Paris, March 25, 1882.

I HAVE received the note which your Excellency did me the honour of addressing to me on the 18th instant, and in which your Excellency reminds me of the last portion of my despatch of the 1st October last, and add Her Majesty's Government would willingly receive an answer from my Government with regard to the propositions for settling the boundaries of the two Guianas contained in your Excellency's despatch of the 15th September last. In the interval I have forwarded to my Government the above-mentioned propositions, and the Ministry acknowledges the receipt of them, and informs me that in a very short time I shall receive instructions to enable me to treat with your Excellency. These I expect to receive (by every post) any day, and I wish very much that this negotiation of old standing may be brought to a conclusion by an authorized settlement through me.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

No. 101.

Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, June 30, 1882.

IN the letter which you did me the honour of addressing to me on the 25th March last you stated that you expected shortly to receive the instructions of your Government in regard to the proposals which were submitted to you in my letter of the 15th September last for the settlement of the boundary limits between British Guiana and Venezuela.

Having up to this time received no intimation of the views of your Government as to the proposed boundary, I venture to recall the matter to your attention, and to express the hope that you will be enabled to furnish me at an early date with a reply to my communication of the 15th September.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 102.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.—(Received July 14.)

(Translation.)

Legation of the United States of Venezuela, Paris,

My Lord,

July 13, 1882.

I HAVE received the note your Excellency was pleased to address to me on the 30th ultimo, and in reply I have the honour to state that I have as yet received no instructions from my Government respecting the proposals communicated to me in your Excellency's note of the 15th September, 1881, for settling the question of the frontier between Venezuela and British Guiana.

I did not fail to transmit those proposals to my Government, and by last mail I also transmitted to them copy of your Excellency's note to which I now have the honour to reply. So soon as I receive the instructions I shall hasten to reply to your Excellency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DE ROJAS.

No. 103.

Mr. O'Leary to Earl Granville.—(Received August 11.)

My Lord,

Caracas, July 9, 1882.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship copy and translation of a Decree lately issued by the President of this Republic, and which has been communicated to the foreign Legations in Caracas by the Venezuelan Secretary for Foreign Affairs, "prohibiting the introduction, sale, and circulation within the territories of Venezuela, of a small Atlas of Modern Géography drawn up by M. E. Cortambert, and edited by MM. Hachette et Cie.," of Paris, the reason for this prohibition being, I understand, that the frontier-line between the Colony of British Guiana and Venezuela is wrongly given in said map, according to the views of the Venezuelan Government on the subject,

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR MALO O'LEARY.

Inclosure in No. 103.

Decree.

(Translation.)

Guzman Blanco, Illustrious American President of the United States of Venezuela:

By virtue of the powers conferred upon him by the Congress of Plenipotentiaries, which were ratified by the National Legislature on the 3rd June, 1880, and amplified on the 19th May, 1881,

Decrees:

Article 1. The introduction, sale, and circulation of the small Atlas of Modern Geography drawn up under the direction of E. Cortambert, and edited by the Library of Hachette et Cie., is hereby prohibited within the territory of the Republic.

Art. 2. All persons contravening this Decree shall be tried as traitors to their country, and shall be handed over to the ordinary Tribunals of the Republic.

Art. 3. The Minister for Foreign Affairs shall communicate this Decree to all the Legations resident in Caracas, and shall provide for its publication within the territories of the Republic and abroad.

Art. 4. The Ministers for Foreign Affairs and Public Instruction are intrusted with the execution of the present Decree.

Given, &c.

(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

(Countersigned)

LUIS DUARTE LEVEL,
Minister ad interim for Foreign Affairs.
N. LOPEZ CAMACHO,
Minister ad interim for Public Education.

No. 104.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.—(Received August 30.)

(Translation.)
My Lord,

*Legation of the United States of Venezuela, Paris,
August 28, 1882.*

I HAVE received a despatch, dated the 4th instant, from my Government, instructing me to inform your Excellency that the proposal for settling the question of the frontier between the two Guayanas, made by your Excellency in September 1881, is still under consideration, and no decision has yet been arrived at as to it, because the subject, by reason of its gravity, demands much reflection; but the Government will not delay in making known its opinion on the matter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DE ROJAS.

No. 105.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 1, 1883.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 30th September, 1881,* I have to state to you that I have not yet received a reply from the Venezuelan Government to the proposals contained in my letter of the 15th September of that year to Señor de Rojas, on the subject of the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, a copy of which was inclosed in my despatch to you above mentioned.

In reply to further communications which I have addressed to Señor de Rojas on the 18th March and on the 30th June of last year, I was informed by him on the 25th March and 28th August last that the question is still under the consideration of the Venezuelan Government, but that they would not delay to make known their views on the matter to Her Majesty's Government.

I have now to instruct you to call the attention of the Venezuelan Government to the long-continued delay which has occurred in these negotiations, and to press them to favour Her Majesty's Government at an early date with a statement of their views on this question.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 106.

Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 1, 1883.

I HAVE the honour to invite your attention to your note of the 28th August last, in which you informed me that your Government would not delay in making known to Her Majesty's Government its views upon the question of the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, and I beg leave to state to you that I shall be glad to receive the reply of your Government to the proposals contained in the communication which I had the honour to address to you on the 15th September, 1881, on the above subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

* See foot-note, p. 299.

No. 107.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.—(Received February 9.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

*Legation of the United States of Venezuela,
Paris, February 7, 1883.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's communication of the 1st instant, in which you inform me that Her Majesty's Government would be glad to receive the answer of my Government to the propositions your Lordship made to them, through me, on the 15th September, 1881, on the subject of the frontier of Venezuela and British Guiana.

I hastened to send to my Government, by the steamer which started for Venezuela on the 5th instant, a copy of your Lordship's letter, and begged for immediate instructions to enable me to present to your Lordship the desired answer. On their arrival I shall have the honour to communicate it forthwith to your Lordship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

No. 108.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.—(Received March 30.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Venezuela Legation, Paris, March 28, 1883.

THE last mail brought me a despatch from my Government, dated the 28th February last, in which I am instructed to state to your Excellency that they are still considering the proposal made by your Excellency in September 1881, for the delimitation of the Guiana boundary; that with regard to a subject of such importance, the decision of my Government cannot be communicated to me just yet. As soon as I receive it I shall have the honour to communicate it to your Excellency.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

No. 109.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received April)

My Lord,

Cardcas, March 7, 1883.

IN obedience to your Lordship's instructions contained in despatch of the 1st February of the current year, I have addressed a note to this Government pressing for an early reply to your Lordship's proposals concerning the boundary between British Guiana and this Republic.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 110.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received May 16.)

My Lord,

Cardcas, April 9, 1883.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 1st February, and that from hence of the 7th March, I have the honour to report that I have received a note from Señor Seijas, dated the 31st March, informing me that the Government of Venezuela thoroughly appreciates the importance of the settlement of their boundary with British Guiana, and that instructions will be transmitted to Señor Rojas at an early date with the view of meeting the desire of Her Majesty's Government that the subject should be treated without delay.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 111.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 25, 1883.

I TRANSMIT, for your information, an extract of a despatch addressed by the Governor of British Guiana to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, which inclosed a Petition to the Queen by the Court of Policy of the Colony, praying that steps may be taken to obtain a settlement of the long-pending question as to the line of boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela.

As you are aware, a line of demarcation to which Her Majesty's Government are prepared to agree was suggested to Señor de Rojas on the 15th September, 1881.

It was considered that the proposals then made would yield to Venezuela every reasonable requirement, while securing the interests of British Guiana, and that any further concession to Venezuela than is proposed in the Memorandum which was transmitted to you with my despatch of the 30th September, 1881,* would have the effect of bringing the boundary-line into inconvenient proximity to the settled districts of the Colony of British Guiana, and would tend to deprive the Colonial Government of complete control over the water system of its territory.

Up to the present time no reply has been received from the Venezuelan Government to the proposals then made to them; but Señor de Rojas reported on the 28th March last that he had been instructed to state that his Government are still considering the proposals of Her Majesty's Government for the delimitation of the Guiana boundary, but that with regard to a subject of such importance their decision could not be communicated to him just yet.

I have now to repeat the instruction conveyed to you in my despatch of the 1st February last, and to request that you will again press the Venezuelan Government to furnish Señor de Rojas with the necessary instructions on this subject.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 112.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received July 26.)

My Lord,

Caracas, July 2, 1883.

WHILE acknowledging the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 25th May, with inclosures, I beg to say that I have, in compliance with instructions therein transmitted, again addressed the Venezuelan Government, pressing for instructions to be furnished to Señor de Rojas concerning the boundary between the territory of this Republic and that of British Guiana.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 113.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, September 7, 1883.

I HAVE to instruct you to invite the serious attention of the Venezuelan Government to the questions now pending between Great Britain and Venezuela, and to state that it is, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, desirable that an early settlement of them should be arrived at.

I had been for some time awaiting the arrival in London of Señor Rojas, in order to enter with him upon a discussion of the points at issue, but his recall has prevented my doing so; and I am desirous of knowing how soon his successor may be expected, and whether he will be furnished with such instructions as will enable him to take these matters in hand as soon as he arrives in Europe.

The questions to which I refer are—

1. The boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana.

* See foot-note, p. 299.

2. The differential duties imposed on imports from British Colonies.
3. The claims of the British creditors of the Republic.

As a preliminary to entering upon negotiations, it is indispensable that an answer should be given to the proposals of Her Majesty's Government in regard to the boundary. Should that answer be in the affirmative, and should the other questions be satisfactorily settled, the wishes of the Venezuelan Government in regard to the cession of the Island of Patos will, as I have already informed you, receive favourable consideration.

With reference to the differential duties, Her Majesty's Government will be prepared to discuss in the most friendly spirit, but without pledging themselves beforehand to accept them, the proposals of the Venezuelan Government for the addition of Supplemental Articles to the Treaty now existing between the two countries.

The question of foreign claims on Venezuela has formed the subject of a recent communication from the United States' Government, and before replying to it I should be glad to be informed of the view which the Venezuelan Government take of the recommendation that they should pay to France, over and above the stipulated *pro rata* payments, the sum of 720,000 fr.

You will say that Her Majesty's Government consider that the questions I have referred to should be dealt with as a whole, and that they attach great importance to a simultaneous settlement of them.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 114.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received December 19.)

(Extract.)

Cardcas, November 22, 1883.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship a copy and translation of the reply of the Venezuelan Government to my note embodying the views of that of Her Majesty upon the questions pending between Great Britain and Venezuela.

After several pages of preamble, couched in terms of courtesy, Señor Seijas states that for the moment his Government is not in a position to accredit a Minister to London, and proceeds to indicate the desire of the President to see some of the questions entirely settled, and the remainder in a fair way of receiving a solution, before the conclusion of his Presidential term, on the 20th February, while with this aim he would desire that all negotiations should be transferred to this Legation.

With regard to the boundary question, the Venezuelan Government suggests "arbitration" as the only solution, alleging the inability, within the limits of their Constitution, of any power, whether executive or legislative, to alienate by Act or Treaty territory which has been assumed to constitute an integral part of the dominions of the Republic.

Inclosure in No. 114.

Señor Seijas to Colonel Mansfield.

(Translation.)

M. le Ministre,

Cardcas, November 15, 1883.

I HAD the honour to receive the note, dated the 15th October last, in which your Excellency is good enough to explain the contents of the instructions lately transmitted by Lord Granville, Her Britannic Majesty's Minister of Foreign Affairs, to urge upon the Government of Venezuela the importance of a joint and speedy settlement of the questions pending between the two countries.

These questions are, in the opinion of the noble Lord, as follows:—

1. The boundary between Venezuela and British Guayana.
2. The differential duties upon imports from British Colonies into Venezuela.
3. The actual claims of British creditors against the Republic.

Your Excellency is good enough to add to the above, with the authorization of Lord Granville, the favourable views of Her Majesty's Government with regard to the Venezuelan claim to the Island of Patos, should the above-mentioned questions arrive at a satisfactory solution, as is indeed to be hoped.

His Excellency the President of the Republic highly appreciates the terms in which Lord Granville's instructions appear to be conceived, as well as the desire which they

manifest that the subjects under consideration should receive a prompt and simultaneous solution; (he appreciates them) for the reason that they demonstrate the really friendly spirit and high-minded views entertained by Her Majesty's Government, and (that they) at the same time justify and confirm the conviction, of which his Excellency has never lost sight, that it is impossible, bearing in mind all their antecedents, that the generous demeanour of Great Britain towards Venezuela should cease to maintain that aspect which has hitherto prevailed.

With neither rights nor legitimate interests which could in any way be considered to wear an antagonistic character between the two countries, the time-honoured wisdom of the Cabinet of St. James' being borne in mind, the unremitting cordiality of the young Republic to worthily meet such favourable sentiments, and the reciprocated proofs of an especial deference (firmly) installed for all times (of our history), there can, at the present moment, exist no other prospect than that of the possibility of effecting a disappearance of every cause for discussion between the two Governments.

There is interposed but one obstacle, albeit of a secondary consideration, with regard to the *modus operandi*, and I am directed by his Excellency the President to point out the same for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government with the hope that it may be eliminated.

The difficulty mainly consists in the wish of the President of the Republic to possess the credit of having terminated with advantage, at once reciprocal and productive of results, all differences in the important relations between the Republic and Great Britain, before the 20th of next February, the date when his Excellency retires from the exercise of the executive power; entertaining, as he does, the absolute certainty of securing the approval of the Congress of the Republic for any arrangement to which his Excellency might have agreed.

This desire, which exactly corresponds with that to which Lord Granville gives expression with urgency, would, however, be incompatible with the proposal to carry on the negotiations in London, even were his Excellency the President in a position at present to appoint a Minister accredited to Her Majesty by the Republic, in the (usual) manner in conformity with our laws; but, unfortunately, this is not the case when brought into relation with the Budget of the current financial year, nor could such an arrangement be carried into effect until next spring with the (consequent) arrangement of the new Budget.

The boundary question, the principal subject indeed recommended to our notice by Lord Granville, is precisely the subject which, during the last year, has delayed the course of negotiation on account of the hope entertained by the Government of being able to overcome by some means the grave impediment offered by the Constitution, or Fundamental Law, of the Republic to the concluding of Treaties relating to boundaries.

The Constitution in definite terms asserts its incapacity to accord to any power, however exalted, in the State the right of alienating or ceding in any case or manner either by exchange or indemnity the smallest portion of any territory assumed to constitute a part of the dominions of the Republic.

The illustrious American President of the Republic has during the past year been in consultation with the most eminent jurists and public men seeking for the means which might lead to a solution of the boundary question of Guayana by means of a Treaty; but all the documents and talented persons (consulted) concur in affirming even more forcibly that the frontier legally inherited by the Republic with the former Dutch Colony, at present a British possession, is the River Essequibo, and thus has been rendered evident the impossibility of bringing this discussion to a conclusion by any other means than by the decision of an Arbitrator who, freely and unanimously chosen by the two Governments, would judge and pronounce a sentence of a definite character.

This is the obstacle which falls in the path of his Excellency the President with regard to satisfying as he would wish, with the best possible good-will, Lord Granville's desire to settle by means of a Treaty every point of discussion between the two Governments.

A sentence *juris* would impose an obligatory and happy solution to the boundary question, and in consequence, his Excellency the President desires me to seriously submit, for Lord Granville's consideration, through your Excellency's worthy medium, the urgent necessity for the unanimous nomination of an Arbitrator in order that between the present time and next February the friendly views of both Governments may receive satisfaction, and this line of action would only depend upon Her Majesty's Government considering it convenient to instruct their Legation at Carácas to come to an under-

standing with the Government of Venezuela, without further delay, with regard to such an appointment.

The negotiation concerning the Additional Articles to the present Treaty, suggested by Venezuela, and so essentially necessary for the most complete (good) understanding for the future, as well as the difficulty arising out of the differential duties; that concerning the claims of the British creditors; and that referring to the Island of Patos might attain the desired solution during the time in which the Arbitrator should be drawing up his decision respecting the boundary, were Her Majesty's Government, taking into consideration the force of circumstances created by the limited term of the 20th day of February, to agree to carry out these negotiations in Carácas.

By this means his Excellency would have the satisfaction of attaining, before the 20th February, the object of his ambition, namely, of leaving settled every difference between the Republic and her time-honoured friend Great Britain.

This end would be efficiently achieved should Lord Granville consider it advisable to comprise, in the instructions to be transmitted to the British Legation in Carácas, all the points relating to the claims of British subjects against Venezuela, carrying out the Convention already proposed to Her Majesty's Government to convert the balance of the claims into a "Diplomatic Debt," represented by bonds bearing 3 per cent. interest; in reference to which it may on this occasion be opportune to bear in mind that Italy has, in the form of a Treaty, agreed to a similar mode of payment, the most usual at the present day, as well as the most advantageous both for the legitimate creditor and the honourable debtor.

Spain has accepted the arrangement (after) funding the property of her subjects, who are thoroughly well satisfied. Germany has affirmed, in agreement, that she accepts this settlement, should the same be accepted by the other creditors.

With regard to the request for information which Lord Granville has been pleased to prefer arising out of the recommendation by the United States of North America respecting the French claims, it has been submitted semi-officially to the French Government, which had declined to receive the quota assigned to them of the 13 per cent. assigned by law for the payment of diplomatic claims, that a ready-money payment should be made to them of 400,000 fr. to 500,000 fr. with the understanding that the balance of their claim, which, when finally settled, would probably not amount to a similar sum, should be paid off in bonds of the Diplomatic Debt, bearing 3 per cent. interest, or with the cash payment of 13,242 fr. a-month instead of 11,637 fr., now the amount of their monthly quota.

I have thus carried out the orders of his Excellency the President with clearness, and with the exactness required by the insufficiency of time, limited as it is by the date of the 20th February, and which is invited by the earnestly expressed desire of Lord Granville, a desire which your Excellency has recommended to us with friendly emphasis; and the President continues to cherish the hope of obtaining the credit to which he aspires (namely), of leaving the Government of the Republic in the most friendly harmony and free from any point for discussion with the illustrious Government of Great Britain.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RAFAEL SEIJAS.

No. 115.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 29, 1884.

I REFERRED to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies the proposal made by the Venezuelan Government to Her Majesty's Government, and communicated in your despatch of the 22nd November last, that the question of the disputed boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela should be submitted to arbitration.

A reply has now been received, stating that the Earl of Derby observes, from your despatch above referred to, that a new difficulty is introduced into this question by the statement made to you by the Venezuelan Government that the Constitution of the Republic, which prohibits any cession of territory assumed to constitute a part of the dominions of the Republic, prevents the solution of the boundary question by means of a Treaty. His Lordship expresses the fear that if Her Majesty's Government consent to arbitration, the same provision of the Constitution may be invoked as an excuse for not abiding by the Award should it prove unfavourable to Venezuela. If, on the other

hand, the Arbitrator should decide in favour of the Venezuelan Government to the full extent of their claim, a large and important territory, which has for a long period been inhabited and occupied by Her Majesty's subjects, and treated as part of the Colony of British Guiana, would be severed from the Queen's dominions.

For the above-mentioned reasons, therefore, the circumstances of the case do not appear to Her Majesty's Government to be such as to render arbitration applicable for a solution of the difficulty, and I have accordingly to request you, in making this known to the Venezuelan Government, to express to them the hope of Her Majesty's Government that some other means may be devised for bringing this long-standing matter to an issue satisfactory to both Powers.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 116.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received April 28.)

My Lord,

Caracas, March 29, 1884.

IN compliance with your Lordship's instructions conveyed in despatch dated the 29th February, I have informed the Venezuelan Government "that, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana should not be referred to arbitration, but trust, at the same time, that some other means may be devised for procuring a settlement of this long-pending question satisfactory to both Powers."

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 117.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received May 2.)

My Lord,

Caracas, April 10, 1884.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship a copy and translation of a note from the Venezuelan Government upon the subject of arbitration in the case of the boundary between the territory of this Republic and the Colony of British Guiana.

Señor Seijas engages, at some length, to prove that Her Majesty's Government, in principle and in practice, not infrequently admits the action of arbitration in cases of international differences, quoting words of the present Prime Minister in the House of Commons, stating that Lord Aberdeen offered arbitration to Venezuela in this very instance, citing Treaties negotiated by Sir John Bowring, and, lastly, our recent Treaty with Italy.

In conclusion, Señor Seijas informs me that, inasmuch as Her Majesty's Government does not consider arbitration to be applicable to the case in question, the President requests me "to think out and indicate" some course by which a solution may be attained in consonance with the provisions of the Venezuelan Constitution.

In reply, I have addressed a note to Señor Seijas, of which I transmit a copy, setting forth that if the matter be regarded as a mere "rectification of frontier by Treaty," the same may perhaps lie within the limits of their Constitution. My note is a short one, and your Lordship will grasp my idea after a moment's perusal.

I cannot forecast whether the Venezuelan Government will be disposed to accede to my solution; according to the tone of Señor Seijas' communication, they would appear to be desirous of a settlement of the difference. If such be the case, a bridge is now offered for passing over the obstacle presented by their Constitution—in any case, my suggestions in no way depart from the views of Her Majesty's Government. I merely indicate reasons for which the settlement may be regarded in the light of, and be termed, a "rectification of frontier by Treaty," and I venture to hope that my action in this matter may meet with your Lordship's approval.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

Inclosure 1 in No. 117.

Señor Seijas to Colonel Mansfield.

(Translation.)

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, April 2, 1884.

I RECEIVED your Excellency's communication, dated the 29th March, informing me that his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Minister for Foreign Affairs has instructed your Legation to communicate to the President of the Republic that Her Britannic Majesty's Government does not regard favourably the proposal of submitting to arbitration the question of boundaries between British and Venezuelan Guayana, but express the hope that some other means be devised for the termination of this long-standing question in a manner satisfactory to both Powers.

In the note which I addressed to your Excellency on the 15th November last I submitted the reasons which the President adopted as the basis for proposing "arbitration" in this case. The primary and principal reason is that the Constitution of the Republic in Article 12 prohibits any alienation of territory, and as there exists a difference of opinion between the two parties with regard to the extent of their respective possessions, the sentence of an Arbitrator could alone decide whether the pretensions of this country are or are not well founded.

This Government also bore in mind that when treating precisely the same question, Lord Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Minister for Foreign Affairs, in a Conference held on the 29th July, 1843, repeatedly proposed arbitration to Dr. Fortique, Minister Plenipotentiary of Venezuela, as a solution of the difference.

This Government does not fail to recollect that, in consequence of arrangements agreed to at the Congress of Paris in 1856, through the initiative of the Plenipotentiary of Great Britain, Her Britannic Majesty's Legation at Caracas urged the Venezuelan Government to avail themselves of the good offices of a friendly Power in order to prevent international disputes, which proposal was accepted with alacrity and satisfaction, under the understanding that it implied not only mediation, but also arbitration.

This Government also held the opinion that the mode of adjusting differences by arbitration, besides being the most appropriate for the decision of questions referring to boundaries, is daily acquiring favour in the eyes of the most polished and liberal countries.

Great Britain is not the country which occupied the least distinguished position in the struggle for progress.

The present Prime Minister of Great Britain on one occasion made the following remarks in the House of Commons:—

"With regard to the proposal of submitting international differences to arbitration, I believe that in itself this proposal is a very great triumph; it is perhaps the first time that Representatives of the principal European nations have given an emphatic expression to sentiments which contain at least a limited disapprobation of the appeal to arms, and vindicate the supremacy of reason, justice, humanity, and religion."

These words refer to the predominant spirit manifested in the above-mentioned Conference of Paris.

In 1873 the House of Commons approved, by 98 votes against 80, the motion of Mr. Richards to recommend that Her Majesty's Government should instruct the Minister for Foreign Affairs to place himself in communication with other Powers in order to improve the present international law, and to establish a system of permanent and general arbitration between all nations.

It is asserted that Sir John Bowring introduced the principle of arbitration in Treaties negotiated by him with Belgium, Italy, Switzerland, Spain, Sweden and Norway, and Hanover.

I need not recall to mind the practical examples in which Great Britain has adopted arbitration as a solution for international differences, amongst others boundary questions, for instance, in 1830 by the King of Holland, and in 1871 by the Emperor of Germany.

In conclusion, and on account of the recent date, I must make mention of the arbitration clause admitted into the Supplementary Protocol to the Treaty concluded between Great Britain and Italy on the 15th June, 1883, which met with the eulogium of the Association of International Arbitration existing in England, as set forth in

an Address signed by five members of the Upper House, forty-five members of the House of Commons, by several Professors of Oxford, Cambridge, and London, besides numerous Magistrates, merchants, and other well-known persons in the United Kingdom.

As, however, Her Britannic Majesty's Cabinet entertains a different opinion upon the subject in question, his Excellency the President desires me to request you, without losing sight of the aspect of the case from the point of view entailed by the conditions of the Constitution of Venezuela, to have the goodness to think out and suggest any acceptable course for attaining the solution of this difficulty—a solution so ardently desired by the Republic.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RAFAEL SEIJAS.

Inclosure 2 in No. 117.

Colonel Mansfield to Señor Seijas.

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, April 8, 1884.

WITH reference to the last paragraph of your Excellency's note of the 2nd of this month, inviting a suggestion for a solution of the question concerning the frontier between this Republic and British Guiana, a solution which must necessarily be in accordance with the provisions of the Venezuelan Constitution, I beg to say that I have been giving the subject my best consideration, examining, at the same time, the Article of the Constitution to which allusion is made by your Excellency.

It has occurred to me that it may be worthy the consideration of the President to weigh, whether a district about the sovereignty of which, since the earliest days of the Republic of Venezuela, there has existed a discussion with a foreign Power, is to be regarded as forming so integral a portion of the territory of the Republic as to preclude the possibility, within the limits of the Constitution, of a "rectification of frontier by Treaty;" I make use of the latter term with intention and advisedly; the question appears to me one essentially of rectification of frontier, for neither in the proposals of Lord Aberdeen, nor in those made by Lord Granville to Señor Rojas, does Her Majesty's Government suggest that the whole of the territory which, at one time, was assumed to be comprised in our possessions as inherited from the Dutch, should now be declared to be British territory.

As I understand the case, the original frontier by both proposals has receded in a sense in favour of Venezuela, and under the term "rectification of frontier by Treaty," the subject may therefore perhaps be considered by the President to come within the provisions of the Constitution.

When Lord Granville, two years since, forwarded to me copies and maps of his proposals to Señor Rojas, his Lordship intimated to me in the most distinct terms that all negotiations would be carried on in London; but, in making the above suggestions to your Excellency, I conceive that I am not departing from my instructions, inasmuch as I am not taking into consideration the question of the boundary, but merely the manner and form in which negotiations might take place, in harmony with the Constitution of Venezuela.

I shall esteem it a favour if your Excellency will submit the above to General Guzman Blanco at the earliest possible opportunity, and request his Excellency to give to my ideas his most attentive consideration.

No very immediate answer will be necessary; I shall forward a copy of this note to Lord Granville, and the new Venezuelan Plenipotentiary will be able to discuss the question with his Lordship, but at the same time I cannot but express my hope that my view of the subject, as a mere rectification of frontier to be arranged by Treaty, may appear to General Guzman Blanco to present an adequate solution to the question.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received May 14.)

(Extract.)

Caracas, April 18, 1884.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 10th instant, I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship a copy and translation of a note from Señor Seijas in answer to mine, in which his Excellency explains, at further length, the reasons which, in compliance with the provisions of their Constitution, preclude the Venezuelan Government from settling the boundary question with British Guiana by any other means than arbitration.

I have replied to Señor Seijas that your Lordship may perhaps discuss the matter with the new Venezuelan Minister in London, but that I must abstain from further interchange of views, as I might be drifted into engaging in discussion and consideration of points concerning which negotiations will be carried on in London in the event of Venezuela being represented in that capital, and only in a contrary contingency in Caracas.

Were this Government really desirous to promote a settlement, the 118th Article of their Constitution permits reform or modification of the same by Congress, but, of course, it is not to be expected that they will alter their Constitution in order to effect what they would probably prefer leaving undone.

Since 1830 Venezuela has possessed six Constitutions, and many more will doubtless be adopted; the only hope, therefore, which remains is that some future Constitution may be conceived in a different sense upon this point, or that one of the former more favourable Constitutions will again come into operation.

Inclosure in No. 118.

Señor Seijas to Colonel Mansfield.

(Translation.)

M. le Ministre Résident,

Caracas, April 9, 1884.

I HASTENED to communicate to the illustrious American your Excellency's answer to the note in which I explained the reasons for the proposal made by Venezuela for the settlement of the dispute concerning the boundaries between the two countries, and in which, moreover, I requested Her Majesty's Government to point out some other means for attaining the object in view, by some course compatible with the Constitution of the Republic.

After examining the question your Excellency invites the President to give his consideration to the point, whether a district, concerning the sovereignty of which there has existed a discussion with a foreign Power since the earliest days of Venezuela, is to be regarded as so integral a part of the territory of the Republic as to preclude, within the limits of the Constitution, the possibility of a rectification of frontier by Treaty.

Your Excellency also observes that neither in the proposals of Lord Aberdeen nor in those of Lord Granville does the Government of Her Majesty suggest that the entire territory which, at one time, has been assumed to be comprised in the British possessions, as inherited from the Dutch, should now be declared British territory; and that, as your Excellency understands the case, in both the proposals the original frontier has receded in favour of Venezuela; and that under the term of "rectification of frontier by Treaty," it may perhaps be possible for the President to consider the subject as included in the provisions of the Constitution.

I proceed to state to your Excellency the opinion of the First Magistrate upon this subject.

All the Constitutions of Venezuela have established that the frontiers (of the Republic) be the same as those which corresponded in 1810 to the "Captaincy-General of Venezuela."

In those of 1830 and 1857 the Congress possessed the power to decree alienation, exchange, or acquisition of territory.

In that of 1858 it is laid down that no portion of territory can pass by alienation to the rule of another Power, but that this provision is not to serve as an obstacle to arrangements which shall have become indispensable for fixing the boundaries of the Republic with neighbouring nations, always with the condition that by such arrangements no inhabitant should lose his nationality.

Forming as it does a contrast with this last clause, there stands written in the Constitutions of 1864, 1874, and 1881 the following Article 13: "The States of the Federation of Venezuela are under the obligation . . . not to alienate to a foreign Power any portion of their territory, or to ask, or solicit, their assistance, or entertain political or diplomatic relations with other nations, for this last remains reserved to the Federal Power."

Here then are prohibitions which refer to the States, whether in an individual or collective character, and these are (the prohibitions) concerning the territory and the extreme care for protection against (any) other Power. The other prohibition does not regard the States except in their individual character, for one of the objects of the Union is to delegate the sovereignty contained in the (political) entity which constitutes the whole.

Venezuela and Great Britain possess the same rights in the question under discussion. If the Republic should yield up any part of her pretensions, she would recognize the superior right of Great Britain, would violate the above-quoted Article of the Constitution, and draw down the censure of her fellow-citizens.

But when both nations, putting aside their independence (of action) in deference to peace and good friendship, create by mutual consent a Tribunal which may decide in the controversy, the same is able to pass sentence that one of the two parties, or both of them, have been mistaken in their opinions concerning the extent of their territory. Thus the case would not be in opposition to the Constitution of the Republic, there being no alienation of that which shall have been determined not to be her property.

Arbitration alone possesses that advantage among the means for settling international disputes, above all when it has become palpable that an arrangement or transaction has become an impossibility for attaining the desired aim.

What is mentioned by your Excellency concerning Her Majesty's Government not aspiring now to what they originally believed to be the boundaries of Guayana, proves that there may be a colour of their modifying their opinion upon the particular point which is now being handled. But I beg leave to observe that the proposal of Lord Granville, for some unknown reason, is less favourable to Venezuela than that of Lord Aberdeen, since the latter spontaneously offered as the boundary the course of the River Moroco, while the former has traced a line more towards the north, coming out at a point on the coast 29 miles of longitude to the east of the right bank of the River Barima.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RAFAEL SEIJAS.

No. 119.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 19, 1884.

I HAVE had under my consideration, in communication with Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, to whom they were referred, your despatches of the 10th and 18th April respectively, in regard to the Guiana boundary.

I have to state to you that Her Majesty's Government adhere to their objection to arbitration as the mode of dealing with this question, and you should continue to press the Venezuelan Government to devise some means of settling it by agreement.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 120.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received July 26.)

My Lord,

Cardás, July 2, 1884.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship a copy of the official journal of this Government,* containing a contract signed on the 21st May, together with a

translation of the same, and approved by the President on the 14th June, between the Minister of Agriculture and Commerce and Herbert Gordon, an inhabitant of the Federal Territory of Yuruary.

By this contract is conceded to Herbert Gordon the privilege to settle, colonize, and organize a vast territory, extending in the north from the *Imataca* range of mountains to the range of *Paracaima* in the south, comprising the whole district of the *Cuyuni* River as well as other territory, the sovereignty of which is disputed between Great Britain and Venezuela.

The inclosed contract is of interest in relation to the boundary question between Venezuela and British Guiana, and as a matter of principle; but that any effective or serious execution of the same will take place I do not believe.

Every day contracts are being concluded between this Government and individuals or Companies which are never put in execution and lapse from non-fulfilment; to carry out the one under consideration would require capital or credit for obtaining the same which nobody possesses in this country, while it would appear equally impossible, as I am at present informed, for a Company to be set on foot for such an undertaking, which at best would offer a more than precarious prospect of profit as a commercial speculation.

That the contract with Herbert Gordon is not to be regarded in a serious light may be gathered from the provision that the whole matter lapses unless a genuine beginning of the work of colonization takes place before the end of sixteen months.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 121.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, August 19, 1884.

I HAVE communicated to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies your despatch of the 2nd ultimo relating to a contract signed on the 21st May, whereby a concession has been granted by the Venezuelan Government to Herbert Gordon, an inhabitant of the Federal Territory of Yuruary, for the colonization of a large district, the sovereignty over which is claimed both by Her Majesty's Government and by that of Venezuela.

With reference to this matter, I have to request that you will find means to caution Mr. Gordon that his concession would not be of any validity in respect of any territory, proving to be English, which it may purport to cover.

You should also find an opportunity to convey an intimation to the same effect to the Government of Venezuela in order to guard against the possibility hereafter of the tacit acquiescence of Her Majesty's Government in the concession being advanced in support of the claim of Venezuela to the district in dispute.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 122.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received August 23.)

(Extract.)

Caracas, July 26, 1884.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that the Venezuelan Government has constituted a new "Federal Territory" under the name of the "Federal Territory of the Delta of the Orinoco," which according to the Decree is to be bounded on the east by British Guiana, actual frontier not specified.

A Governor and staff of officials have been appointed, and the site of the capital, which is to be called Manoa, has been selected on the south-easternmost branch of the Orinoco, or perhaps more properly on the extreme right channel of the Delta.

No. 123.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received August 29.)

My Lord,

Caracas, August 6, 1884.

WHILE doing myself the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 19th June, I beg to say that, in compliance with the instructions therein contained, I have addressed a further note to this Government repeating that Her Majesty's Government adhere to their opinion that arbitration is not a suitable mode of dealing with the Guiana frontier, and urging upon them to devise some other solution to the question in the direction of agreement.

I shall, of course, also omit no occasion for pressing the subject in conversation.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 124.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, September 9, 1884.

WITH reference to your despatch of the 26th July, I have to instruct you to convey to Mr. Fitzgerald* a caution similar to that which you were requested in my despatch of the 19th ultimo to give to Mr. Gordon, namely, that the concession granted to him by the Venezuelan Government would not be of any validity in respect of any territory proving to be English which it may purport to cover.

You will be good enough also to inform the Venezuelan Government of the substance of your communication to Mr. Fitzgerald.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 125.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, October 25, 1884.

THE Venezuelan Minister called upon me this afternoon by appointment, and after a courteous expression of regret at bringing business before me at a moment when I must be much occupied, and explaining that he was compelled by pressure of time to do so, said that there were three subjects upon which he desired to communicate with me.

They were the question of the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, the question of differential duties, and the English claims upon the Government of Venezuela.

Upon these two last subjects he made some observations, and agreed to discuss them in detail with Lord E. Fitzmaurice.

With regard to the boundary, General Blanco observed that according to the provisions of the Venezuelan Constitution neither the Congress nor the Executive Government had the power to alienate any portion of Venezuelan territory. The Government, therefore, were unable to enter into any arrangement which would involve the cession of territory claimed as belonging to Venezuela. The only method of escaping from this difficulty was by recourse to arbitration, as the decision of the Arbiter on the proper frontier-line might be acted upon by the Venezuelan Government, who would not thereby be making any alienation of territory, but only accepting the definition thus given as to what the limits of the territory really are.

I told General Blanco that there seemed to me to be an obvious answer to this argument, but that I would refer to the previous correspondence and papers before

* The holder of the Manoa Concession.

entering into further discussion of the subject, which I should be ready to resume at an early opportunity.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 126.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received November 8.)

My Lord,

Caracas, October 9, 1884.

IN obedience to your Lordship's instructions conveyed in despatches of the 19th August and of the 9th September, I have cautioned Messrs. Gordon and Fitzgerald respecting their concessions for colonization in Eastern Venezuela, and as I understand that the latter has made over his concession to the "Manoa Company" in New York, I have also addressed a similar caution to Mr. Boorman, the President of the Company, sending the letters for the latter and Mr. Fitzgerald for delivery to Her Majesty's Consul-General in New York.

In compliance with your Lordship's wishes, I have also conveyed a similar intimation to the Venezuelan Government, of which I transmit a copy; I did not think it safe to trust the matter to a communication in conversation, which might afterwards be forgotten.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

Inclosure in No. 126.

Colonel Mansfield to General Aurengual.

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, October 9, 1884.

HER Majesty's Government having learnt that Messrs. Gordon and Fitzgerald have respectively received concessions for the colonization of districts, the sovereignty of a portion of which is claimed both by Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela, I have been instructed to caution those gentlemen that the concessions would not be of any validity in respect of any territory, proving to be English, which they may purport to cover.

Lord Granville also wishes me to convey an intimation to the same effect to the Government of Venezuela in order to guard against the possibility, hereafter, of the tacit acquiescence of Her Majesty's Government in the concessions being advanced in support of the claim of Venezuela to the districts in dispute.

I have the honour to request your Excellency to explain to the President of the Republic that the above intimation is not inspired in the smallest degree by a spirit of hostility, but simply to guard against a misunderstanding in any future discussion of the boundary, a question which your Excellency is well aware is one of long standing, and which Her Majesty's Government would gladly see brought to a satisfactory solution.

I shall ask your Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of this note, but any discussion of the subject therein treated would appear to me out of place at Caracas, as the Venezuelan Minister in London will, no doubt, be in communication with Her Majesty's Government upon the question of the boundary of British Guiana.

Availing myself of this opportunity to renew to your Excellency the expression of my distinguished consideration, I have, &c.

(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 127.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, November 28, 1884.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 9th ultimo respecting the action you had taken with regard to the concessions made by the Venezuelan Government to Messrs. Gordon and Fitzgerald for the colonization of certain districts,

the sovereignty over which is claimed by Her Majesty's Government and by that of Venezuela, and I have to express to you my approval of your proceedings.

I now transmit, for your information, a copy of a despatch, with its inclosures, from the Governor of British Guiana,* reporting that notices were being served by an agent of the Manoa Company (Limited), which has acquired the cession vested in Mr. Fitzgerald, on the inhabitants of certain lands which are claimed as forming part of the Colony of British Guiana.

I have to instruct you to request the Venezuelan Government to take steps to prevent their Commissioners from asserting claims to, or interfering with, any of the territory claimed by Great Britain, and you will at the same time intimate to them, that should they decline to do this, the Governor of the Colony will be directed to prevent the encroachment of the Manoa Company and to maintain order by the employment of an adequate force of police. No steps, however, will be taken by the Governor of British Guiana pending the reference to the Venezuelan Government and I have, therefore, to request that you will give this matter your immediate attention.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 128.

Memorandum communicated by General Guzman Blanco to Sir J. Pauncefote.—(Received December 13.)

THE British Government propose to that of Venezuela to settle simultaneously the question relating to boundaries, differential duties, and pecuniary claims.

As to the first question, the Government of the Republic finds in its Constitution an insurmountable difficulty for bringing it to an end by any other way than arbitration. In fact, the States composing the Venezuelan Federation bind themselves therein not to alienate to any foreign Power any portion of their territory. Consequently, it is not possible for them to enter into Treaties by which the very bounds belonging in 1810 to the late Venezuelan Captain-Generalcy, declared by another Article in the above Constitution to be the bounds of the United States of the Venezuelan Federation, are not recognized. On that account arbitration was proposed, bearing in mind that the Award of a third Power would not imply any alienation of territory, but only a declaration of the actual rights of the parties. Her Britannic Majesty's Cabinet did not deem such a proposal admissible. Venezuela proposes now, instead of arbitration by a friendly Power, the Judgment by a Court of Law, the members of which should be chosen by the parties respectively.

No. 129.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.—(Received December 17.)

Sir,

Downing Street, December 17, 1884.

I AM directed by the Earl of Derby to transmit to you, to be laid before Earl Granville, with reference to previous correspondence relating to the proceedings of the Manoa Company in territory claimed as belonging to the Colony of British Guiana, the accompanying copies of three despatches from the Governor of the Colony, inclosing reports from the Inspector-General of Police and the Stipendiary Magistrate having jurisdiction over the district in question, reporting further proceedings by Venezuelans and others connected with the Manoa Company.

Lord Derby proposes, with Earl Granville's concurrence, to direct the Governor by telegram to send Mr. McTurk, accompanied by a sufficient force of police, to the Amacura River, with instructions to hold an inquiry into the charge made against Robert Wells, and to deal with the case as he would with a similar charge brought before him from any other part of the district.

I am, &c.
(Signed) EDWARD WINGFIELD.

Inclosure 1 in No. 129.

Governor Sir H. Irving to the Earl of Derby.

Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,

November 24, 1884.

My Lord,

IN continuation of my despatch of the 25th ultimo, I have the honour to forward, for your Lordship's information, copies of a report which I have received from the Inspector-General of Police of the removal by Venezuelans of certain notices posted by Mr. J. P. McTurk at the mouth of the Amaracoura River.

2. I have instructed Mr. McTurk to revisit the district, and I shall duly communicate to your Lordship his report.

I am, &c.

(Signed) HENRY T. IRVING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 129.

Mr. N. Cox to Mr. Villiers.

Sir,

November 13, 1884.

I HAVE the honour to forward to you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, a letter from Mr. Acting Inspector Greene, relative to the notices posted by Mr. McTurk at the mouth of the Amaracoura River, having been taken down by the chief pilot of the lightship at the Barini River, and forwarded through a Captain Browlio to the Government at Bolivar.

I am, &c.

(Signed) NICHOLAS COX.

Inclosure 3 in No. 129.

Mr. Greene to Mr. Cox.

Inspector's Office, Suddie, Essequibo,

November 12, 1884.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to lay before you the following information relative to the Venezuelan boundary question.

On Friday, the 7th instant, a man by the name of Edward Theobald Fetherstone (who has been for some years resident in the district in dispute) came to me and reported that he had just arrived from Moorawaul, a branch creek leading from the Barini River to the Winie River. On his way here he visited a schooner lying at the mouth of the Barini River, which was just about to proceed to Bolivar, and was informed by the captain that it was his intention to take the notices that were put up by Mr. McTurk, at or about the mouth of the Amaracoura River, to Bolivar, and hand them over to the Government.

He further stated that the notices were taken down by the chief pilot, on board a schooner used as a lightship at the mouth of the Barini River, and handed to Captain Browlio for transmission to Bolivar.

My informant promised to come back and give me the name of the schooner of which Browlio is the captain, also of the pilot who took the notices down, and I expect shortly I may be able to obtain some further information.

I am, &c.

(Signed) FRED. E. GREENE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 129.

*Governor Sir H. Irving to the Earl of Derby.**Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,
November 26, 1884.*

My Lord,

IN continuation of my despatch of the 25th October and 24th and 25th November, I have the honour to inclose the report by Mr. McTurk, Special Magistrate, of his second visit to the Amacura River district.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY T. IRVING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 129.

Mr. McTurk to Mr. F. H. Villiers.

Sir,

Georgetown, November 26, 1884.

I HAVE the honour to report my return from the Amacura. I went there by way of the Waini and Mora Juana Rivers, and arrived on Wednesday, 19th instant. On Friday morning one of the Venezuelan officials, a Magistrate from Coriapo, arrived in the Amacura. A short time after his arrival I saw him. He came on board of my yacht, and was introduced to me by Robert Wells as Señor Juan José Totasan, a Venezuelan Magistrate. Señor Totasan told me he was a Venezuelan Magistrate, a Juez Criminal, but was then acting for the Manoa Company, and under the orders of its resident manager, Mr. Kelly. He gave me the inclosed notification, map, and pamphlet, and showed me one of the Venezuelan official Gazettes containing the Articles of the Manoa Concession. He said he had come for the purpose of serving notices, similar to the one inclosed, to the residents on the Waini, Barima, Mora Guana and Amacura Rivers, and to fix them on the trees. I explained to him that no attention would be paid to any notifications he might serve to persons resident on the right bank of the Amacura, or in the Barima, or Mora Guana Rivers, and that I should destroy any notices I might see posted on the trees other than those posted by order of the Governor of British Guiana. He then left, and shortly after some Portuguese came to me to say that the Magistrate was going to seize his sloop and the goods he had in his house, because he would not take a licence from the Manoa Company (his sloop is licensed in this Colony). I desired him to bring his sloop near to mine, and, in the meantime, wrote a letter to Señor Totasan, of which I inclose a copy, and which letter I kept ready until he should cross the river from the Venezuelan side, where he was staying, to the British side, where the Portuguese resides. When he did cross to the Portuguese place I had the letter delivered to him personally by one of my boatmen, and he did not further interfere with the Portuguese.

During the course of conversation, Señor Totasan informed me that the Manoa Company were about to erect a saw-mill at the mouth of the Barima, and that the machinery was on its way out from America, and that they were now erecting a saw-mill at Corosima.

I last saw Señor Totasan on Sunday morning, and then drew his attention to the Second Article in the Contract of the Concession wherein the boundaries of the concession are defined, and more especially to that part of it as underlined by me on page 15 of the accompanying pamphlet. I particularly pointed out to him that neither the Amacura, Barima, or Waini Rivers were mentioned, but that the words of the Contract were "to the limit of British Guiana." I also pointed out to him in the report of the Territorial Land Grant of the Grand Delta of the Orinoco for the Manoa Company (Limited), on page 26 of the same pamphlet, Mr. Fitzgerald's words as there underlined by me, that "about 10 miles to the south-west of Barima Point is the entrance to the Amacura River, which in 1800 formed the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela." I told him I was not aware that the boundary had been altered since 1800, and asked if he was; he said he was not. He then told me he did not intend going any further, but would return to Mr. Kelly at "Manoa," the name of the town the Americans are now building at Corosima.

Finally I gave Señor Totasan a letter to Mr. Kelly, a copy of which is inclosed, and I left the Amacura at midday on Sunday, 23rd, and arrived in Georgetown at 4 A.M. this morning.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MICHAEL MCTURK.

Inclosure 6 in No. 129.

*Mr. McTurk to Señor Totasan.**Right Bank, Amacura River, British Guiana,
November 22, 1884.*

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to inform you that you are now within the boundaries of the Colony of British Guiana, and within the limit of my district, as one of the Special Magistrates and Superintendents of Crown Lands and Forests of that Colony, and consequently beyond your jurisdiction as an officer of the Venezuelan Government. Any notifications that you may serve on the inhabitants will be of no effect, and all persons residing in or visiting this or any part of the Colony will have to conduct themselves in accordance with its laws.

I have, further, to call your attention to the notices affixed to trees in this river, and also in the Barima and Waini Rivers. These notices have been placed where they are by order of his Excellency the Governor.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MICHAEL McTURK.

Inclosure 7 in No. 129.

*Mr. McTurk to Mr. Kelly.**Right Bank, Amacura River, British Guiana,
November 22, 1884.*

Sir,

IT has been reported to me that the Manoa Company are about to erect a saw-mill at the mouth of the Barima River. Such report may be only an idle rumour, but, if true, I deem it my duty, as the officer now in charge of the Pomeroon River Judicial District, and which district extends to the limits of the Colony on its Venezuelan or western side, to notify you that the Barima is in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, and forms part of the judicial district over which I exercise jurisdiction.

No Settlements of any kind, whether for the purpose of trade or any other purpose, can be made within the limits of the Colony, except in accordance with its existing laws, and those who may become resident therein will be required to obey them.

I would draw your attention to the notices posted on the trees in the Amacura, Barima, and Waini Rivers, one of which I am told you have. I inclose a written copy. These notices were placed where they now are by order of his Excellency the Governor.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MICHAEL McTURK.

Inclosure 8 in No. 129.

*Governor Sir H. Irving to the Earl of Derby.**Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,
November 26, 1884.*

My Lord,

WITH reference to my despatch of this day's date, I have the honour to inclose a copy of a written statement placed in my hands by Mr. McTurk in the supplement of his report of his second visit to the Barima and Amacura Rivers.

2. In view of your Lordship's telegram to me not to act without instructions as to the Manoa Company, I feel myself precluded from taking any action on Mr. McTurk's statement; but I need scarcely say that the state of things disclosed by it is one which calls for a prompt decision, and I venture to express the hope that I may receive your Lordship's instructions at an early date.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY T. IRVING.

Inclosure 9 in No. 129.

Statement by Mr. McTurk as to the Manoa Company.

ON the evening of Tuesday last, 18th instant, while at anchor at the Barima mouth of the Mora Juana, four Portuguese came on board of my yacht, and one of them stated that on the day after I last passed through the Mora Juana in the steamer "Sproston Wood," one of them had been "hung up" by Robert Wells. On my asking why Wells had hung him up, he stated that Wells and others had been gathering the Indians together to take them up to "Manoa" to work for the Manoa Company, and that Indians being averse to going had run off in the forest, and Wells accused him of telling them to go. He described the hanging up thus: Two nooses were placed around his ankles and the ropes drawn tightly together, and then water was thrown on the rope to make it draw still more closely: the rope was then thrown over a beam, and he hoisted up head downwards until the back of his neck just touched the ground. He was hung like this for one hour, and Wells' boatmen hung him up by Wells' order. The two other Portuguese confirmed this man's story, and Robert Wells himself acknowledged to me that he had hung the man up. An Indian came with a similar complaint with the exception that it was a Spaniard who hung him up. I heard of several other cases. On my asking the men who made these statements to do so in writing, and in the form of a charge, they refused to do so, stating that they would surely get double the punishment the moment my back was turned. I was told that the Indians who are now working at Manoa are almost starving; one of them told me the daily allowance for fifteen men was one cake of cassava bread and a salted fish, about four pounds in weight. The Indians are taken by force from their homes to work at Manoa; this is what they themselves told me, and many have gone deep into the forest at the head of the rivers to get away from the crimps of the Company.

I have, &c.

(Signed) MICHAEL MCTURK.

No. 130.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, December 24, 1884.

IN the course of the conversation which I had with you at this Office on the 25th October last upon the subject of the settlement of the Venezuelan boundary question, you observed that, according to the provisions of the Venezuelan Constitution, neither the Congress nor the Executive Government had the power to alienate any portion of Venezuelan territory, and that therefore the Government of the Republic were unable to enter into any arrangement which would involve the cession of territory claimed as belonging to Venezuela.

I have now the honour to point out to you that the object of the proposals made to the Venezuelan Government by that of Her Majesty for the settlement of this question was to define the proper limits between Venezuela and the Colony or British Guiana, and not to obtain a cession of any part of Venezuelan territory.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 131.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, December 30, 1884.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 25th ultimo, I transmit to you, for your information, the accompanying copy of a letter from the Colonial Office, containing further correspondence in regard to the proceedings of the Manoa Company;* and I have to request you to communicate its substance to the Venezuelan Government.

I am, &c.

(Signed) GRANVILLE.

* No. 129.

General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville.—(Received January 17, 1885.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

194, *Queen's Gate, London, December 30, 1884.*

I HAVE made myself acquainted with the contents of your Lordship's note of the 24th instant.

In this note you refer to a remark made by me at the interview of the 25th October, as to the means of arriving at a solution of the pending boundary question, and you point out that the object of the proposals made by Her Majesty's Government to that of Venezuela for the settlement of the question was to define the proper limits of the Republic and the Colony of British Guiana, and not to obtain the cession of any portion of Venezuelan territory.

At that interview I merely touched on the difficulty, as the discussion turned principally on other points.

At a subsequent interview with Sir J. Pauncefote I was more explicit, and also left with him a Memorandum stating my views.

I will now explain more fully.

Article 3 of our Constitution reads as follows:—

"The limits of the United States of the Venezuelan Federation are the same as those of the ancient Captaincy-General of Venezuela."

By the Treaty of Peace and Recognition concluded between Venezuela and Spain on the 30th March, 1845, Her Catholic Majesty renounced in favour of the Republic the sovereignty, rights, and powers which pertained to it on the portion of America known under the old name of "Captaincy-General of Venezuela."

Her Catholic Majesty further "recognized as a free sovereign and independent nation the Republic of Venezuela, composed of the provinces and territories set forth in its Constitution and other subsequent laws, to wit, Margarita, Guayana, Cumaná, Barcelona, Carácas, Carabola, Barquisimeto, Barinas, Apure, Mérida, Trujillo, Coro, and Maracaibo, and all other territories or islands which may pertain to it."

By Article 13 of our Constitution it is laid down as one of the bases of the Union, fourthly, "that the States bind themselves not to alienate to a foreign Power any portion of their territory."

Taking then into consideration together the enactments quoted, it is easy to understand the difficulty experienced by Venezuela in consenting to a settlement of the boundary question by any other means than arbitration. The Republic understands that the boundary of the old Captaincy-General of Venezuela extended to the Essequibo, while Great Britain denies this.

Therefore to draw any other line round the Republic, for any reason whatever, would involve an alienation or cession of territory. Neither Great Britain nor Venezuela, both being interested parties, can decide the question with impartiality, but if it were submitted to a legal Tribunal, which should examine the rights of the two nations, such a Court would pronounce judgment in conformity with the merits of the proofs adduced, and either party would have to submit to the loss of any territory to which, according to the decision arrived at, it had no right, and to content itself with the territory declared to be its own, nor could the public opinion or the Federal Congress of my country be led to imagine that any cession of national territory had taken place, a cession absolutely and irrevocably forbidden by the Venezuelan Constitution.

In view of all the reasons explained, the Venezuelan Government proposed to that of Her Britannic Majesty the arbitration of a friendly Power; but as this proposal has not proved acceptable, I have been instructed to propose that the question be referred to a legal Tribunal composed of persons chosen by the parties.

I communicated this proposal in a Memorandum which I placed in the hands of Sir J. Pauncefote, and which he told me would be submitted to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies.

This matter is so important to Venezuela, that one of the principal motives of my coming to England is to negotiate for the settlement of the question, urged by Venezuela since 1841.

I beg leave then to commend this last proposal to your Lordship's early

attention, cherishing, as I do, the hope that the means of arriving at a speedy solution of the question have now been found, a solution ardently desired by the Republic.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 133.

*Memorandum communicated to Earl Granville by General Guzman Blanco,
January 22, 1885.*

"THE Government of the United States of Venezuela, and the Government of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, being desirous of putting an end to the differences which have arisen respecting the meaning of certain stipulations in the Treaty between the Republic of Colombia and Great Britain of the 18th April, 1825, which Treaty was adopted and confirmed by the Treaty between Venezuela and Great Britain, signed the 27th October, 1834, have appointed as their respective Plenipotentiaries, to wit:

"The Government of the United States of Venezuela,

"And the Government of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland,

"Who, after having communicated to each other their full powers, and found them in good and due form, have agreed upon the following Articles:—"

This preamble does not differ from the one proposed lately by Her Majesty's Government.

"Article I. As in the old Treaty.

"Article II. Ditto.

"Article III. Ditto.

"Article IV. Ditto."

To include the Colonies and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, as desired by her Government, in the advantages granted to the mother country concerning navigation and commerce, it is proposed to add between the IVth and Vth Articles a new Article of the following purport:—

"The stipulations in the preceding Articles shall be extended to all of Her Majesty's Colonies and foreign possessions.

"Article V. As in the old Treaty..

"Article VI. Ditto.

"Article VII. Shall be considered as Venezuelan in Great Britain, and as British in the United States of Venezuela, to all intents and purposes, those vessels provided with the sea papers and documents required by the laws of each of the two Contracting Parties to justify the character of the merchant-vessels."

It is proposed to replace the VIIth Article of the old Treaty by the above, on the ground that the provisions of the former do not seem to be applicable to a Republic like Venezuela, so different from the Great Colombia of 1825, and that, instead of checking the development of her navy, ought, on the contrary, to look for the means of increasing it. If, in order to regard as Venezuelan a vessel, she must be constructed in Venezuela, as the naval industry is there in its infancy, the number of her ships would be exceedingly limited, and her flag would scarcely ever wave on foreign waters. On the other hand, should vessels bought by the Government, or those seized upon her enemies, or those forfeited in conformity with her laws, be not deemed Venezuelan, the Republic would want the necessary means of self-defence, or the power to punish the infringement of her laws.

"Article VIII. As in the old Treaty.

"Article IX. Ditto.

"Article X. Ditto.

"Article XI. Ditto.

"Article XII. This Article is not required now, for after 1825 the legislation has experienced such changes, that a complete liberty of worship exists in Venezuela; and, moreover, the interference with the exercise of such a liberty is viewed and punished as a misdemeanour. On the other hand, the cemeteries now in the Republic are burial-grounds for natives and foreigners, with no difference of religion.

"Article XIII. This Article is not necessary to-day, the promise therein contained having been fulfilled on the 15th March, 1839, by the conclusion of a Treaty between Venezuela and Her Britannic Majesty for the abolition of the Slave Trade."

The XIVth Article has no *raison d'être* at this time, when the omission of 1528 is going to be filled.

The XVth Article might be drawn in this shape:—

"The present Treaty of Amity, Commerce, and Navigation shall be ratified according to the Constitution and laws of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela, and by Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and the ratifications shall be exchanged in London within the term of six months from this day, or sooner if possible."

It is thought advisable to add an Article fixing the duration of the Treaty:—

"The present Treaty, which, from the date of the exchange of its ratifications, shall be substituted for the one concluded by Colombia and Great Britain on the 18th April, 1825, and renewed with Venezuela on the 29th October, 1834, shall expire five years after the exchange of its ratifications; but if, one year before the expiration of such a term, neither of the parties shall give to the other notice of its intention of terminating it, it shall continue in force for one year more, and so on from year to year till such notice is given."

No. 134.

The Marquess of Salisbury to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, January 24, 1885.

I HAVE had the honour of receiving your letter of the 30th ultimo, which reached this Department on the 17th instant, relative to the question of the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, and, in reply, I beg to acquaint you that it will receive the careful consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

I am, &c.

(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 135.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, January 28, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to state that I have carefully examined the draft Treaty between Great Britain and Venezuela, which you were so good as to communicate on the 22nd instant to Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice.

The draft in question is chiefly a re-enactment of the Treaty of 1825, but with the addition of some Articles dealing with the inclusion of Her Majesty's Colonies, and with the duration of the Treaty itself, and of others dealing with modifications of certain provisions of the Treaty which the Venezuelan Government consider to require amendment.

It is the opinion of Her Majesty's Government that the Treaty of 1825 is, in many respects, not in accordance with modern requirements, and that it might with advantage be recast in many particulars. Her Majesty's Government are therefore of opinion that it is not advisable or opportune to reproduce these old Articles textually in a new Treaty.

I wish, however, to remind you that the two questions which have formed the subject-matter of the present negotiation are the duration of the Treaty and the meaning of the colonial Article. In regard to the former, the term of five years, suggested as the minimum duration of the Treaty in the final Article of the draft, appears to Her Majesty's Government as unusually short, and they trust that in any new Treaty the Venezuelan Government will agree to a period of ten years at least.

The proposed addition to the IVth Article, dealing with the British Colonies, does not appear to Her Majesty's Government to meet the circumstances of the present case with sufficient explicitness. The prime object of Her Majesty's Government, in consenting to modify the existing Treaty, has been to secure the removal of the differential duties levied on goods imported into Venezuela from the West Indies.

Her Majesty's Government have always held, and still hold, that the imposition of these duties constitutes an infraction of the Treaty of 1825; but the Government of Venezuela has sought to justify its action by placing on the Articles of the existing Treaty interpretations, in which Her Majesty's Government have not been able to concur. In the first place, the Government of Venezuela has held that the Treaty does not apply to the Colonies. In regard to this contention, the proposed addition to Article IV would no doubt remove all uncertainty upon the subject. But, in the second place, the Venezuelan Government has maintained that even though the Treaty did apply to the Colonies, the differential duties are no infraction of the treatment stipulated for in Article IV. Thus, in his note of the 7th January, 1882, his Excellency the Minister for Foreign Affairs made the following statement to Her Majesty's Minister at Carácas: "The new Law, it is true, imposes a differential duty upon merchandize coming from the Antilles, but this duty is imposed on the merchandize of all nations, including Venezuela; so that even Venezuelan produce imported from those islands is subject to the additional duty. Thus, the unequal treatment alleged in your observations does not exist."

Again, in his note of the 15th March of the same year, his Excellency said: "Great Britain has a right that no other or higher duties be imposed on the importation of articles, the growth, produce, or manufacture of either the metropolis or the British dominions, than may be imposed on the like products of the metropolis or the dominions of any other foreign country."

"Our Law, whilst charging an additional tax on goods coming from the West Indies, makes no difference as regards the place from which they originally proceed, so that British goods coming from the West Indies are subject to the same additional duty as those of other nations also coming from the West Indies; no difference is made in favour of any particular country. Thus the right to perfect equality of treatment, which we are bound under our Treaty to extend to Great Britain, is maintained intact."

Her Majesty's Government entirely dissent from this interpretation of the most-favoured-nation Article.

Such an interpretation would indeed nullify that Article, for it would justify the imposition of differential duties in favour of France, for example, by a law declaring that lower duties should be paid on goods imported into Venezuela from France than on similar goods imported from England. In that case, it might equally be said that all goods coming from France, or from England respectively, were treated alike, because French goods sent through England to Venezuela would pay as high a duty as English goods, while English goods sent through France to Venezuela could get the benefit of the lower duties.

It does not appear to Her Majesty's Government that the additions to Article IV which you did me the honour to propose in the draft Treaty would exclude the above-mentioned interpretation.

Her Majesty's Government are aware, however, from the assurances conveyed to Her Majesty's Minister at Carácas, with which you have no doubt been made acquainted, that an agreement on the Colonial Article has been already practically arrived at between the two Governments; and I have the honour to inclose a copy of the proposals sent by him on the 28th May last to Señor Vicente Amengual, and accepted by the latter as the basis of settlement. These proposals embody, on the one hand, the wish of Her Majesty's Government to safeguard the interests of Her Majesty's Colonies, and, on the other, they carry out the wish of the Venezuelan Government to provide a means of terminating the present Treaty.

To this draft Convention I have added the usual clause inserted in all the Treaties recently concluded by Her Majesty's Government allowing for the accession of the self-governing Colonies.

Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice reported to me your assurance, which I received with much gratification, that the Venezuelan Government were anxious that this long-pending question should be settled as soon as possible. This wish Her Majesty's Government entirely reciprocate, and I may remind you that they have for a long period been pressing for a settlement of it. Under these circumstances, they trust you will be able at once to accept the above-mentioned draft Convention, and thus terminate the present controversy.

In conclusion, I may observe that the proposal communicated by you to Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice point to a desire on the part of the Venezuelan Government to conclude a full and revised Treaty with Great Britain. With this wish, the previous and immediate conclusion of the proposed agreement will in no wise interfere; and I

have the honour to inform you that Her Majesty's Government will be glad at the proper time to negotiate such a Treaty on the lines of that which has lately been concluded with the Republic of Paraguay. Of this Treaty I have the honour to inclose a copy, and to inform you that Her Majesty's Government will be very willing to consider in a friendly spirit any fresh points which the Government of Venezuela may desire to suggest for consideration.

In order to avoid any possibility of misunderstanding as to the interpretation of the most-favoured-nation Article, Her Majesty's Government have to insert in the most-favoured-nation Article of the above Treaty the words "whencesoever arriving," although in no wise of opinion that the Article without these, or similar words, will bear the meaning which was sought to be put upon it by the Government of Venezuela.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 136.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 13, 1885.

WITH reference to my communication of the 24th ultimo, I have the honour to state to you that Her Majesty's Government have carefully considered the proposal made to them in your letter of the 30th December last, that the settlement of the disputed boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela should be intrusted to a Commission of jurists nominated by the British and Venezuelan Governments, whose decision should be final.

I regret to have to inform you, M. le Ministre, that the above proposal presents Constitutional difficulties which prevent Her Majesty's Government from acceding to it, and that they are not prepared to depart from the arrangement proposed by the Venezuelan Government in 1877, and accepted by Her Majesty's Government, to decide the question by adopting a conventional boundary fixed by mutual accord between the two Governments.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 137.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received February 16.)

My Lord,

Caracas, January 8, 1885.

WHILE expressing my thanks for your Lordship's approval conveyed in despatch of the 28th November, 1884, received the day before yesterday, I have the honour to forward a copy of a note which I have addressed to the Government of Venezuela in conformity with your Lordship's instructions transmitted in the same despatch, requesting them to restrain the agents of the Manoa Company from all action in the territory the sovereignty of which is claimed equally by Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

Inclosure in No. 137.

Colonel Mansfield to Señor Quenza.

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, January 8, 1885.

IN a despatch dated London, the 28th November, I am directed by Her Majesty's Government to attract the attention of that of Venezuela to the proceedings of the agents of the Manoa Company in certain districts the sovereignty of which is equally claimed by Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela.

Earl Granville further instructs me to request the Venezuelan Government to take steps to prevent the agents of the Manoa Company, or of Mr. H. Gordon,

who has also a Concession for colonization from the Venezuelan Government, from asserting claims to, or interfering with, any of the territory claimed by Great Britain.

Her Majesty's Government, in the event of that of Venezuela declining to move in this matter, would, to their great regret, feel themselves under the necessity of adopting measures for preventing the encroachment of the Manoa Company, and the Governor of British Guayana would even be instructed to employ an adequate police force for the prevention of such encroachment and the maintenance of order.

Lord Granville goes on to inform me, however, that no steps will be taken by the Governor of British Guayana pending this reference to the Venezuelan Government.

I need hardly remind your Excellency that the question of the boundary of British Guayana is one of long standing, and that communications upon the subject are at the present moment taking place between Her Majesty's Government and the Venezuelan Minister in London, and it is therefore all the more important that incidents calculated to cause grave inconvenience should be prevented. The territories, irrespective of those disputed by Venezuela and Great Britain, conceded to the Manoa Company are enormous in extent; but, without entering into that portion of the question, I feel certain that his Excellency the President of the Republic will duly appreciate the immense importance of obviating the possibility of any collision between the agents of that Company and the British authorities in the territories the sovereignty of which is still a disputed question.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 138.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received February 25.)

My Lord,

Caracas, January 27, 1885.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 28th November, 1884, and to my despatch of the 8th instant, transmitting a copy of my note to this Government of the same date upon the subject of the encroachments of the Manoa Company, I have now the honour to forward a copy and translation of the reply of the Venezuelan Government.

Dr. Quënza's tone is temperate, but his note is no answer to mine, is entirely, in my humble opinion, beside the question, and in fact flatly contradicts the position taken up in my note in obedience to your Lordship's orders, while he raises the question of Mr. McTurk's vessel, which Dr. Quënza states to have been a ship of war, continuing her course after the pilot had been refused by the persons in charge of the Venezuelan light-ship, Dr. Quënza thus assuming that a ship of war is subject to the same conditions as a trading vessel.

In this question of the Manoa Company, &c., which may perhaps become a serious one, I propose transmitting copies of my communications with the Venezuelan Government, not only in order that your Lordship may see that my instructions have been carried out with exactness, but also that your Lordship may accurately appreciate the position and arguments adopted by this Government, and to what extent they are justified by the communications from this Legation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

Inclosure in No. 138.

Señor Quënza to Colonel Mansfield.

(Translation.)

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, January 17, 1885.

THE circumstance that I have given all my attention to the consideration of the matter to which your Excellency's note of the 8th of the current month refers has prevented my sending you the required answer at an earlier date.

Now, however, having thoroughly studied the subject, I am of opinion that the boundaries of the Concessions mentioned by your Excellency do not extend beyond

those of the disputed territory; but as your Excellency infers that the Manoa Company have exceeded the limits assigned to them, the Government, whose unshaken international policy is ruled by principles which, with respect to Great Britain, shall always be carried out with the sincerity commanded by duty and the interest inspired by sympathy, will take steps to ascertain the nature of the acts which led your Excellency to address your communication to me, and which even induced you to inform the Government that instructions would be sent to the Governor of British Guayana to maintain order at all costs by means of a police force.

The elucidation of this question has become all the more indispensable since the Government have received information that on the 18th October of last year a British war-steamer entered the mouth of the Orinoco, and, reaching the light-ship, asked for pilots in order to ascend the above-mentioned river, a request which was denied to them on account of the said steamer's destination not being any one of the ports opened to foreign commerce, an act which constituted a manifest breach of the law. It has also reached the knowledge of the Government that, notwithstanding the opposition of the authorities of the light-ship, the aforesaid vessel continued her course up to Amacura, leaving the next day for Guainia by Barima, after having placed along the route traversed sign-posts with printed Proclamations affixed to them, which tend to assert acts of sovereignty.

Your Excellency will no doubt understand that these proceedings have in a marked manner attracted the attention of the Government, who have even gone so far as to doubt their authenticity, owing to the unusual character of the incident, a fact of which your Excellency will doubtless appreciate the importance.

With regard to the possibility of the employment of the police force, pointed out by your Excellency, I trust that a similar measure will not prove necessary, but rather, on the other hand, Her Majesty's Government will be convinced that Venezuela can respect all rights in order that in return her rights may be respected.

The Representative of the Republic in London, General Guzmán Blanco, has received instructions to proceed without loss of time to discuss the boundary question, and I feel assured that at no very distant date both nations will, by means of peaceful negotiations, arrive at a definitive settlement of the question.

I have, &c.

(Signed) BENJAMIN QUENZA.

No. 139.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received February 25.)

My Lord,

Caracas, January 28, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 30th December of last year, inclosing copies of correspondence from the Governor of British Guiana and the Colonial Office in connection with the acts of the Manoa Company upon the east bank of the Amacura River, and instructing me to communicate the substance of the same to the Venezuelan Government. I now beg to transmit a copy of the note which I have addressed to Dr. Quenza in pursuance of your Lordship's orders.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

Inclosure in No. 139.

Colonel Mansfield to Señor Quenza.

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, January 26, 1885.

IN compliance with instructions received from Earl Granville, and dated London, 30th December, I have the honour to bring to the knowledge of the Venezuelan Government the circumstance that orders have been transmitted to the Governor of British Guiana to send Mr. McTurk, a Stipendiary Magistrate, accompanied by an adequate police force, to make an inquiry in the district on the

east bank of the Amacura River into the proceedings of the Manoa Company, and more especially into the conduct of Mr. Robert Wells and others, who are accused of torturing persons by hanging them up by their ankles for protracted periods, &c.

Mr. McTurk will, of course, deal with the case according to the laws in vigour in the other parts of British Guiana in which Mr. McTurk holds jurisdiction as a Stipendiary Magistrate.

The words of the contract with the Manoa Company distinctly state "as far as British Guiana," and I beg to observe that in the Report of the Territorial Land Grant of the Grand Delta of the Orinoco for the Manoa Company Mr. Fitzgerald states that "about 10 miles to the south-west of Barima Point is the entrance of the Amacura River, which in 1800 formed the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela," whence it would appear that the locality in which the incidents of which notice has been taken is not even claimed by the Manoa Company.

The Governor of British Guiana has also reported to London that the posts placed by order of the Government of that Colony on the 18th October on the east bank of the Amacura River and in other spots, bearing notices against trespassers, inasmuch as the territory is claimed by the British Crown, have been removed, it is to be presumed by order of the Venezuelan Government, and sent to Ciudad Bolivar, an incident which I cannot but fear may lead to correspondence of an unsatisfactory character, if not to serious inconvenience, at a future date:

I am, &c.

(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 140.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.—(Received February 25.)

My Lord,

Cardas, February 5, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to transmit a copy and translation of a note which I have received from the Venezuelan Minister of Foreign Affairs, in answer to mine of the 26th ultimo, of which I forwarded a copy to your Lordship.

Dr. Quënza expresses the astonishment of his Government at the substance of my communication. In the earlier part of his note he speaks of the east bank of the Amacura as Venezuelan territory, and later he designates the district as the "disputed territory."

He proceeds to mention that the Venezuelan Government has learnt by telegraph with even greater astonishment that Venezuelan territory had been violated by a party of English, who had arrested and carried off the Venezuelan Commissioner, leaving an English police force installed on the Amacura.

His Excellency gives utterance to a desire for me to interfere, and concludes by expressing a wish to see me.

I waited upon Dr. Quënza this afternoon, when he showed me a telegram from the Venezuelan Administrator at Pedernales, stating that he was proceeding to the Amacura to ascertain ("cerciorarse") what was going on, accompanied by some police.

Dr. Quënza, as in his note, expressed a wish for me to interfere, to write or telegraph to the Governor of British Guiana, to the effect that both parties should withdraw, and that the district should return to the *status quo ante*.

I replied that the Governor of British Guiana acted under instructions from home; that my sending either instructions or suggestions was out of the question; that I do, from time to time, communicate with the Governors of neighbouring British Colonies, but such communications could never assume any other form than furnishing information or answering inquiries.

Dr. Quënza's tone was one of much friendliness and cordiality; he repeatedly expressed the hope that the whole matter would receive a satisfactory solution, adding that the very full powers which General Guzman holds from his Government must greatly facilitate such a solution.

Under any circumstances, I should have hesitated to communicate with the Governor of British Guiana, for I should have entertained no certainty that the Venezuelans and Manoa Company's people would have equally withdrawn; on the contrary, I am more than disposed to believe that the reverse would have been the

case, but your Lordship's despatch of the 30th December is so conclusive that no doubt whatever rested upon my mind respecting the course for me to pursue.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

Inclosure in No. 140.

Señor Quënza to Colonel Mansfield.

(Translation.)

M. le Ministre,

Caracas, February 3, 1885.

I HAVE studied with due attention the substance of your Excellency's note, dated the 26th of last month, to which I replied at an early date only acknowledging the receipt of the same, deeming it necessary to communicate the contents thereof to the Supreme Magistrate of the Republic, and to the other members of the Cabinet.

The Federal Executive have learned with deep surprise the account of the contents of the aforesaid note, both concerning the acts which your Excellency informs me have been committed by Mr. Robert Wells, who it appears belongs to the Manoa Company, as well as the orders which have been given to his Excellency the Governor of British Guayana to send Mr. McTurk, Stipendiary Magistrate, accompanied by a sufficient force of police, to institute an inquiry on the eastern bank of the Amacura River into the proceedings of the above-mentioned Company, which is an operation indisputably belonging to Venezuela. The astonishment of the Government, M. le Ministre, has attained its utmost limits on receiving yesterday a telegram from the Governor of the Delta Territory, in which he informs them that an armed force, sent by his Excellency the Governor of British Guayana, entered Venezuelan territory, and making use of force, arrested the Commissioner of the mouth of the Amacura, whom they carried off, leaving established there a force of police.

Besides the other incidents of which your Excellency is already apprised, this last act suffices for Venezuela to feel herself attacked in her sacred sovereign rights, and to call with all urgency your Excellency's attention to the fact, with the object of taking the measures required by the state of things in order that such proceedings should cease, and matters revert to their former condition in accordance with the *status quo* in force, and which determines that neither one or the other nation shall exercise jurisdiction over any part of the disputed territory.

Such a measure becomes all the more indispensable, as negotiations have been entered into between Venezuela and Great Britain with the intention of putting an end to the lengthened discussion now existing.

The Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic has received instructions to push on the negotiations, and these would doubtless rapidly attain the desired solution if proceedings which exhibit the appearance of violent acts were to be avoided, and which, moreover, are in direct contradiction with the respect due to the principles of territorial sovereignty, and the justice which should characterize the relations of civilized countries.

I consider it advisable to hold an interview with your Excellency, and I beg to urge the same, placing myself from this moment at the disposal of your Excellency.

I am, &c.

(Signed) BENJAMIN QUENZA.

No. 141.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, March 18, 1885.

ON the 28th January I had the honour to communicate to you the draft of a Convention for putting an end to the differences which have existed between Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela on the subject of the interpretation of the most-favoured-nation clause of the Treaty between the two countries. As this

draft has already been favourably received by his Excellency the Minister for Foreign Affairs at Carácas, and embodies the *desiderata* of both Governments, I trust that you will shortly be in a position to inform me that it may be prepared for signature.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 142.

General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville.—(Received March 25.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

194, Queen's Gate, London, March 21, 1885.

I HAVE had the honour of receiving your Excellency's note, dated the 28th January, respecting the project of a new Treaty of Commerce between Venezuela and Her Britannic Majesty, which I handed to Lord E. Fitzmaurice on the 22nd of the same month. I received then also a draft of the proposal of your Excellency's Government, and a copy of a Treaty concluded between it and that of Paraguay on the 16th October, 1884.

The present negotiation aims, on the one hand, at settling the controversy as to the duration of the Treaty made with Colombia in 1825, and renewed with Venezuela in 1834; and, on the other hand, at settling the question of the additional duties established by the Republic on the importations from the Antilles.

I thought that both points might be made the subject of one Convention, and on that account I formulated a draft, in which most of the old Articles are preserved; an addition deciding the existing difficulty is introduced, and the propriety of bringing other Articles in harmony with the present state of things is pointed out.

Your Excellency says now that, as the Treaty of 1825 is in many respects at variance with modern requirements, and might advantageously be recast in another, Her Majesty's Government is of opinion that it is not advisable to reproduce the old Articles textually in a new Treaty.

But your Excellency remarks that the addition proposed by me does not meet the circumstances of the present case, say, the removal of the aforesaid differential duties, with sufficient explicitness, owing to the construction put by Venezuela upon the Treaty of 1825; and your Excellency adds that the two Governments have agreed practically on the Article about the Colonies, since Señor Vicente Amengual, the Minister for Foreign Relations, accepted, as the basis of settlement, the proposal sent in by Mr. Mansfield. The said Minister replied to that gentleman as follows:—

"The President of the Republic is gratified to see that Her Majesty's Government adheres to the line of good understanding and cordiality which prepares the happy solution of these and other points in dispute between the two countries.

"By this date your Excellency knows that the illustrious American, General Guzman Blanco, who, in his capacity as President, initiated and has conducted these matters, is going within some days to London, to represent Venezuela as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary. One of the commissions intrusted to him is relative to the points in question; therefore, your Excellency will find only natural and logical that the President should fix that capital as the seat of the negotiation. Such an appointment, before it was made, had been communicated to your Excellency.

"In saying then to your Excellency that the illustrious American will soon communicate the answer of the Government, and repeating the expression of its satisfaction at the turn things are taking, I renew to your Excellency the assurances of my highest consideration."

It is this answer that I have made to your Excellency by proposing a Convention by which a term is fixed in the Treaty of 1825, and the repeal of the Decree imposing the additional duties is stipulated at the same time.

But, since your Excellency has evinced a disposition to substitute for the obsolete compact of 1825 another in accordance with the modern requirements, and has sent me as a type the Treaty concluded between Her Britannic Majesty and Paraguay on the 16th October, 1884, I accept the same, reserving to myself the presentation, on the fitting opportunity, of such alterations, suppressions, or additions as our peculiar circumstances may require.

The clause concerning the Colonies might be inserted therein with all the desirable perspicuity, so as to produce the repeal of the Differential Duties Decree.

I repeat now what I stated to Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice on my handing to him my draft, viz., that I am anxious to conclude this negotiation as soon as possible; that the commercial community of Trinidad, which shows itself friendly to the peace of Venezuela, may shortly reap the benefits of the suppression of those duties.

Add to this the consideration that the Venezuelan Legislature, the ordinary annual Session of which lasts only seventy days, and, in case of extension of the same, ninety, met on the 25th February, and consequently has little time left to examine and approve, subject to the constitutional formalities in each House, the Treaty we may conclude.

I renew, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 143.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, April 2, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your note of the 21st ultimo respecting the Treaty relations between Her Majesty's Government and the Republic of Venezuela.

In my note of the 28th January last, I had the honour to inform you of the points in which the draft Treaty communicated by you to Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice was insufficient to put an end to the differences which have arisen respecting the interpretation of the Treaty of 1825; and I inclosed a copy of a draft of Convention which had already been submitted to the Cabinet at Carácas.

Throughout the discussion of this question, Her Majesty's Government have shown the greatest anxiety to meet the legitimate wishes of the Government of the Republic. They accordingly acquiesced at once in the wish of that Government for a new Treaty, and proposed to negotiate a full Treaty in accordance with modern precedents, after the signature of the Convention. But they did not anticipate that their action in so doing could be a source of fresh delay. They regret, therefore, that in your note, to which I now have the honour to reply, while the proposal to negotiate an entirely new Treaty is accepted, it is not stated whether the Venezuelan Government finally accepts the draft Convention, or for what reasons they reject it, if such is their meaning and intention. Her Majesty's Government also regret that in accepting the Treaty with Paraguay as the basis for the new Treaty, it is not stated in what particulars the Venezuelan Government wish to see it altered.

I fear that owing to the delay which has taken place, it will now be impossible to decide what alterations, if any, may be requisite, in time for the Treaty to be approved by the Venezuelan Legislature in the present Session. This being the case, I trust, M. le Ministre, that you are able to proceed immediately to the signature of the draft Convention, with the terms of which the Venezuelan Government is already familiar. The signature need not interfere with the subsequent negotiation of an entirely new Treaty.

But, whether you are able immediately to accept the Convention or not, I trust that you will, in order to prevent the lapse of any time between the signature of the definitive Agreement and the abrogation of the differential duties, most strongly urge your Government by telegraph to take the necessary constitutional powers by anticipation before the close of the Legislative Session to remit those duties as soon as a Treaty or other Agreement shall have been signed. Such Treaty or other Agreement could then be submitted to the Legislature in the next Session.

The adoption by Venezuela of an interpretation of the most-favoured-nation clause which establishes differential duties against a part of Her Majesty's dominions, and which is quite different to that hitherto accepted generally, could not be considered by Her Majesty's Government otherwise than as an unfriendly act. They note, however, with satisfaction the expression of your desire to settle the question, and they feel convinced that you will, as a proof of that desire, use your great influence with the Venezuelan Government to prevent any further delay taking place at the present stage of the negotiations, when each party is acquainted with the wishes of the other, and has happily found means of acceding to them.

I may point out to you that considerable interest is taken in this subject in Parliament, and that Her Majesty's Government will shortly be under the necessity of presenting papers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 144.

General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville.—(Received April 8.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

194, Queen's Gate, London, April 6, 1885.

I HAVE the honour of informing your Excellency that I have received your communication of the 2nd instant respecting a Treaty of Amity and Commerce between Venezuela and Great Britain.

Since my arrival in this country, at the first interview I held with your Excellency, I stated that the Government of the Republic was ready to terminate, as wished by Her Britannic Majesty's Government, the three points spoken of in Mr. Mansfield's note of the 15th October, 1883, namely, boundary between Venezuela and British Guayana, differential duties imposed upon the imports from British Colonies, and claims of British creditors of the Republic.

Your Excellency referred me, for the discussion of details, to Lord E. Fitzmaurice and Sir Julian Pauncefote. I have had with them several interviews concerning the points I was instructed to bring to a speedy end.

Confining myself here to the subject of the Treaty, may I be permitted to recall that it was I who brought forward the first formula for giving a solution to the difficulties that had occurred. Your Excellency found it to be insufficient, declaring at the same time that many of the provisions in the Treaty of 1825 were not in accordance with modern requirements, and inclosing copies of the one concluded with Paraguay on the 16th October, 1884, to be taken as a standard. On the same occasion your Excellency assured me that an agreement had already practically been arrived at between the two Governments about the colonial Article, since M. Amengual had accepted as the basis of settlement the proposals sent to him by Colonel Mansfield. Your Excellency transmitted them to me with an additional clause relative to the accession of the self-governing Colonies. All those circumstances prescribed to me the duty of consulting with my Government, particularly as your Excellency's statement, that Señor Amengual had accepted the proposal of Mr. Mansfield, was not in harmony with my instructions. As soon as I received a reply, I addressed to your Excellency my note, dated the 21st March. So that, if in the course of this negotiation, a delay has occurred, it has not been owing to me, but to the turn things have taken.

If Her Majesty's Government are anxious to terminate this question, the Venezuelan Government, which have sent me here with such a purpose, are no less prompted by the same earnest desire.

After the receipt of my new instructions, it is not possible for me to treat about the draft Convention referred to, and to put off till another time the preparation of the negotiation for a new Treaty. It is incumbent upon me to forward the conclusion of the latter alone, this being the means not only of settling the existing differences, but of laying at once and for ever the foundations of a solid good understanding between the two parties, and the means, moreover, of simplifying the work by making it one, instead of dividing it into several parts.

Upon the strength of the above, I transmit to your Excellency the project of a Treaty which I am authorized to agree upon and sign as soon as your Excellency is willing to do so. It is identical in most of its Articles with the Treaty of Paraguay, which your Excellency sent me as a type; and some alterations only have been made in the IInd and IVth Articles, and a new one has been introduced in regard to the necessity of arbitration as the single means of preventing any difference from affecting the friendly relations between the two countries. The Treaty I present, immediately after the exchange of its ratifications, would be substituted for that of 1834, and would secure the results wished for on both sides.

The moment it would be signed, I should communicate the fact by telegraph to my Government, with the certainty that they would call upon Congress to extend its

present Session in order to examine and approve of the compact. At all events, the differential duties should be suppressed, so that no inconvenience need be apprehended in this particular.

I renew, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

Inclosure in No. 144.

Project of Treaty.

ARTICLE II.

THE Contracting Parties agree that, in all matters relating to commerce and navigation, any privilege, favour, or immunity whatever other than those provided for under Article III, which either Contracting Party has actually granted or may hereafter grant to the subjects or citizens of any other State, shall be extended immediately to the subjects or citizens of the other Contracting Party, unconditionally, if they are unconditional, and under the same equivalent if they are conditional, it being their intention that the trade and navigation of each country shall be placed, in all respects, by the other on the footing of the most favoured nation.

ARTICLE IV.

British ships and their cargoes shall, in the United States of Venezuela, and Venezuelan ships and their cargoes, in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, from whatever place arriving, and whatever may be the place of origin or destination of their cargoes, be treated in every respect as national ships and their cargoes.

The preceding stipulation applies to local treatment, dues and charges in the ports, basins, docks, roadsteads, and harbours of the two countries, pilotage, and generally to all matters connected with navigation; but it includes neither the internal navigation of rivers nor the coasting trade.

Every favour or exemption in these respects, or any other privilege in matters of navigation except in so far as the one provided for under Article III which either of the Contracting Parties shall grant to a third Power, shall be extended immediately to the other party unconditionally, if they be unconditional, and under the same equivalent if they be conditional.

All vessels which, according to British law, are to be deemed British vessels, and all vessels which, according to the law of the United States of Venezuela, are to be deemed Venezuelan vessels, shall, for the purposes of this Treaty, be respectively deemed British or Venezuelan vessels.

ARTICLE XVI.

If, as it is to be deprecated, there shall arise between Venezuela and Great Britain any difference which cannot be adjusted by the usual means of friendly negotiation, the Contracting Parties agree to submit the decision of said difference to the arbitration of a third Power, in amity with both, without resorting to war.

ARTICLE XVII.

The present Treaty, which from the date of the exchange of its ratifications shall be substituted for the one concluded between Colombia and Great Britain on the 18th April, 1825, and renewed with Venezuela on the 29th October, 1834, shall continue in force during ten years, counted from the above date, and in case neither of the two Contracting Parties shall have given notice twelve months before the expiration of the said period of ten years of their intention of terminating the present Treaty, it shall remain in force until the expiration of one year from the date on which either of the Contracting Parties shall have given such notice.

No. 145.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, April 15, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your note of the 6th instant, informing me that you are unable to sign the proposed Convention for regulating *ad interim*, until the negotiation of a full Treaty, the differences which have arisen as to the interpretation of the existing Treaties between Great Britain and Venezuela. Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that the proposed Convention would have been the more expeditious way of dealing with the question, but they are desirous of meeting the wishes of your Government as far as possible, and agree to the immediate conclusion of a full Treaty. They note with satisfaction the assurance which you give, that the Treaty can be ratified during the present Session of the Venezuelan Legislature.

The proposal to settle by arbitration questions which may arise between the countries meets with the entire concurrence of Her Majesty's Government. Experience has shown, however, that when a difference has once arisen, it is often difficult to come to an understanding as to the course to be followed respecting the actual selection of the Arbitrator or Arbitrators, and respecting the procedure of the Arbitration Commission or Tribunal when appointed. Her Majesty's Government suggest, therefore, the adoption of the fuller Article added as a Protocol to the Treaty of the 15th June, 1883, between Her Majesty the Queen and His Majesty the King of Italy. I have the honour to inclose a copy of that Treaty.

The proposed IInd and IVth Articles, inclosed in your above-mentioned note of the 6th instant, would grant to the trade and commerce of the High Contracting Parties a conditional most-favoured-nation treatment only. The policy pursued by Her Majesty's Government in matters of commercial and economic legislation is such that it appears to them that no condition of the nature proposed can be required by Venezuela in respect of British trade in the Republic; and they, on their part, desire under all circumstances to extend to Venezuelan trade every favour or privilege they may grant to any other Power. You are, no doubt, aware that in this country every protective restriction or duty has been repealed. Customs duties are levied only for the purpose of raising revenue; and where they are levied on foreign goods which are also produced in the United Kingdom, a corresponding excise or inland duty is levied on the home-produced article. Even the coasting trade and the trade between the mother-country and the Colonies is entirely open to foreigners and foreign ships. And, finally, any concession made to one Power is immediately and unconditionally extended to all others, even to Powers having no Commercial Treaty with Great Britain. The interests of Venezuela in the self-governing Colonies are sufficiently protected by the Article relating to the Colonies, as any such Colony acceding to the Treaty, and thus becoming entitled to absolute most-favoured-nation treatment for its trade in Venezuela, would be bound to give similar treatment to Venezuelan trade.

Great Britain, having already made every possible concession to foreign trade, would not be able to make the equivalent or similar concessions required by the Articles proposed on behalf of Venezuela. It would in each case be found that she had already granted freely and unconditionally the very favour which had been purchased by a Power pursuing a less liberal commercial policy.

I trust that a consideration of these circumstances will convince you, M. le Ministre, that the restricted most-favoured-nation clauses proposed are not required in a Treaty with Great Britain, and that you will thus be able to agree to their standing as in the Treaty with Paraguay.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville.—(Received May 12.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

194, *Queen's Gate, London, May 6, 1885.*

I HAVE had the honour of receiving your despatch of the 15th ultimo in answer to mine of the 6th.

Your Excellency assents, for which I am most thankful, to my proposal of proceeding at once to conclude a full Treaty, involving also the settlement of the differences arising out of the Venezuelan Decree, by which an additional duty upon the importations from the Antilles was created.

Your remarks refer to the arbitration and the most-favoured-nation Articles.

As to the former, I suggested this wording:—

"If, as it is to be deprecated, there shall arise between Venezuela and Great Britain any difference which cannot be adjusted by the usual means of friendly negotiation, the two Contracting Parties agree to submit the decision of said difference to the arbitration of a third Power in amity with both, without resorting to war."

Your Excellency assures me that the proposal to settle by arbitration questions which may arise between the countries meets with the entire concurrence of Her Majesty's Government, and, after remarking that experience has shown that when a difference has once arisen, it is often difficult to come to an understanding as to the course to be followed respecting the actual selection of the Arbitrator or Arbitrators, and respecting the procedure of the Arbitration Commission or Tribunal when appointed, suggests the adoption of the fuller Article added as a Protocol to the Treaty of the 15th June, 1883, between Her Majesty the Queen and His Majesty the King of Italy.

This Protocol runs thus:—

"Any controversies which may arise respecting the interpretation or the execution of the present Treaty, or the consequences of any violation thereof, shall be submitted when the means of settling them directly by amicable agreement are exhausted, to the decision of Commissions of Arbitration, and that the result of such arbitration shall be binding upon both Governments.

"The members of such Commissions shall be selected by the two Governments by common consent, failing which each of the parties shall nominate an Arbitrator, or an equal number of Arbitrators, and the Arbitrators thus appointed shall select an Umpire.

"The procedure of the arbitration shall, in each case, be determined by the Contracting Parties, failing which the Commission of Arbitration shall be itself entitled to determine it beforehand."

This concerns only the controversies arising out of the interpretation or execution of the Treaty to be concluded, but not those emanating from another source. On the other hand, it seems that the Commissions of Arbitration spoken of will not consist of Powers, but of private persons.

Now, the clause which the Federal Constitution of the Republic prescribes for her guidance is as follows:—

"Article 109. In the International Treaties of Commerce and Amity, there shall be inserted a clause to the effect that all differences between the Contracting Parties shall be decided without appeal to war by the arbitration of a friendly Power, or of friendly Powers."

Venezuela has agreed thereto with the United States of Colombia, Italy, Denmark, Belgium, Spain, El Salvador, and Bolivia.

In conformity with that Article, I wrote the one stipulating for arbitration in a general way, and with reference to third Powers.

I think that owing to the above reflections, your Excellency will find me justified in again calling your attention to the wording of the arbitration clause, in the hope that it may bring about every desirable result.

Moreover, I willingly agree to what, in connection with the procedure, is suggested by your Excellency as a means of supplying the deficiencies shown by experience.

Proceeding now to consider the most-favoured-nation clause, it is incumbent upon me to remind your Excellency that Venezuela has not yet reached such a development as to be able to enter upon the financial system adopted by Great Britain.

So her legislation rests upon contrary principles, and it would require to change it radically to give room to the new British system.

For instance, the 18th Law of her Fiscal Code defines thus the coasting trade :—

“Interior maritime coasting trade is that carried on from ports of entry and points on the Venezuelan coast by national vessels transporting foreign goods which have paid the duties levied thereon, or produce the growth of the country.”

In accordance with that, in a Treaty between Venezuela and Spain of the 20th May, 1882, it was stipulated that the coasting trade of the respective countries should remain exclusively reserved to the national flag; and so on in other Treaties.

There are among nations special grounds which make them determine upon certain acts. I will quote an example from a Treaty signed between Venezuela and New Granada on the 23rd July, 1842, the XXVth Article of which is to the following effect :—

“The Republic of Venezuela and the Republic of New Granada, with a view to prevent any interpretation contrary to their intentions, do hereby declare that any advantages which both or either of them may derive from the foregoing stipulations are and must be understood to be a natural result of the political connections they formed when before united in a single body of nation, and as a compensation for the alliance they have entered into to support their independence.”

Here are not one but several reasons which justified the granting of exceptional favours by each of the two Republics to the other; and another highly important reason may be added anent the navigation of their rivers, viz., the fact of some of them traversing the territory of both nations or receiving affluents from each other.

In such a case, there would be no ground for extending the stipulations required by the same to third Powers differently circumstanced.

I come, therefore, to the conclusion that, so long as Venezuela does not attain to the stage of development and prosperity at which Great Britain has arrived, it is not possible for the former to agree upon that clause as desired by your Excellency.

Such being the case, I propose either to preserve the IXth Article in the old Colombian Treaty, or to leave out the word “unconditionally” in the IInd and IIIrd Articles in the Paraguayan Treaty, and the word “rivers” in the IIIrd, adding that the coasting trade is not included in the concessions therein expressed.

I remain, &c.

(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 147.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, May 15, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt on the 12th instant of your note, dated the 6th instant, respecting the proposed new Treaty between Great Britain and Venezuela.

In reply, I have the honour to inform you that Her Majesty's Government agree to the substitution of the phrase “Power” to be chosen by the High Contracting Parties instead of “Arbitrators” in the Article respecting arbitration, and that they further agree that the undertaking to refer differences to arbitration shall include all differences which may arise between the High Contracting Parties, and not those only which arise on the interpretation of the Treaty.

Her Majesty's Government are also prepared to meet generally the wishes of the Venezuelan Government as to river navigation and coasting trade as connected with it; but I beg leave to point out that this exception to most-favoured-nation or national treatment should not interfere with ocean-going steamers touching consecutively at two or more ports of the Republic.

With regard to the arrangements made by Venezuela with Colombia, I have the honour to state that Her Majesty's Government will agree that the provisions of the most-favoured-nation Article proposed by them shall not include special arrangements with regard to local trade entered into by Venezuela with neighbouring countries with respect to traffic across the land frontier.

I trust that these modifications will meet your views, and that I may shortly hear from you that a formal draft Treaty framed on that with Paraguay, with the addition of an Article respecting arbitration and the alterations in the most-favoured-nation stipulations now suggested, may be prepared for your approval.

I am, &c.

(Signed) GRANVILLE.

General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville.—(Received June 10.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

194, *Queen's Gate, London, June 8, 1855.*

I HAVE with much satisfaction received your Excellency's despatch of the 15th ultimo, by which your Excellency is pleased to inform me that Her Majesty's Government agree to the substitution of the phrase "Power" to be chosen by the High Contracting Parties instead of "Arbitrators" in the Article respecting "arbitration," and that they further agree that the undertaking to refer differences to arbitration shall include all differences which may arise between the High Contracting Parties, and not those only which arise on the interpretation of the Treaty.

Your Excellency adds that Her Majesty's Government are also prepared to meet generally the wishes of the Venezuelan Government as to river navigation and coasting trade as connected with it, but on the understanding that this exception to most-favoured-nation or national treatment should not interfere with ocean-going steamers touching consecutively at two or more ports of the Republic.

Your Excellency states lastly that Her Majesty's Government will agree that the provisions of the most-favoured-nation Article proposed by them shall not include special arrangements entered into by Venezuela with neighbouring countries with respect to traffic across the land frontier.

These premises being set down, and taking into account, with reference to river navigation and coasting trade, that the fiscal laws of the Republic permit foreign vessels to take cargoes or passengers to two or more authorized ("habitados") ports, or to receive them there, I see that the negotiation is about to terminate satisfactorily.

Upon the understanding, therefore, that we agree as to the points expressed and those which have not been made the subject of any particular remark, I hope that your Excellency, according to the closing part of your note, will deign to have prepared and sent me for examination a formal draft Treaty framed on that concluded between Great Britain and Paraguay on the 18th October, 1884, and on the results of the negotiation we have pursued.

In order to facilitate the accomplishment of such a work, I beg leave to inclose a draft Treaty elaborated upon the aforesaid bases.

I renew, &c.

(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

Inclosure in No. 148.

[Draft Treaty between Great Britain and Venezuela.]

THE Government of the United States of Venezuela, and the Government of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, being desirous of putting an end to the differences which have arisen respecting the meaning of certain stipulations in the Treaty between the Republic of Colombia and Great Britain on the 18th April, 1825, which Treaty was adopted and confirmed by the Treaty between Venezuela and Great Britain signed on the 29th October, 1834, have appointed as their respective Plenipotentiaries, to wit, the Government of the United States of Venezuela ;

And the Government of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland ;

Who, after having communicated to each other their full powers, and found them in good and due form, have agreed upon the following Articles :—

ARTICLE I.

There shall be perfect peace and sincere friendship between the Republic of the United States of Venezuela and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland,

and between the subjects and citizens of both States, without exception of persons or of places, The High Contracting Parties shall use their best endeavours that this friendship and good understanding may be constantly and perpetually maintained.

ARTICLE II.

The Contracting Parties agree that in all matters relating to commerce and navigation any privilege, favour, or immunity whatever which either Contracting Party has actually granted, or may hereafter grant, to the subjects or citizens of any other State, shall be extended immediately to the subjects or citizens of the other Contracting Party, it being their intention that the trade and navigation of each country shall be placed in all respects by the other on the footing of the most favoured nation.

ARTICLE III.

The produce and manufactures of, as well as all goods coming from, the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty which are imported from whatsoever place into Venezuela, and the produce and manufactures of, as well as goods coming from, Venezuela which are imported from whatsoever place into the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, whether intended for consumption, warehousing, re-exportation, or transit, shall be treated in the same manner as, and in particular shall be subjected to no higher or other duties, whether general, municipal, or local, than the produce, manufactures, and goods, whencesoever arriving, of any third country the most favoured in this respect. No other or higher duties shall be levied in Venezuela on the exportation of any goods to the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, or in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, on the exportation of any goods to Venezuela than may be levied on the exportation of the like goods to any third country the most favoured in this respect.

Neither of the Contracting Parties shall establish a prohibition of importation, exportation, or transit against the other which shall not, under like circumstances, be applicable to any third country the most favoured in this respect.

In like manner, in all that relates to local dues, customs, formalities, brokerage, patterns, or samples introduced by commercial travellers, and all other matters connected with trade, British subjects in Venezuela, and Venezuelan citizens in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, shall enjoy most-favoured-nation treatment.

ARTICLE IV.

British ships and their cargoes shall, in the United States of Venezuela, and Venezuelan vessels and their cargoes shall, in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, from whatever place arriving, and whatever may be the place of origin or destination of their cargoes, be treated in every respect as national ships and their cargoes.

The preceding stipulation applies to local treatment, dues, and charges in the ports, basins, docks, roadsteads, and harbours of the two countries, pilotage, and generally to all matters connected with navigation.

Every favour or exemption in these respects, or any other privilege in matters of navigation which either of the Contracting Parties shall grant to a third Power, shall be extended immediately to the other party; but it includes neither the internal navigation of rivers nor the coasting trade, nor special arrangements with regard to local trade entered into by Venezuela with neighbouring countries with respect to traffic across the land frontier.

The vessels of the two Contracting Parties shall be at liberty to touch consecutively at two or more ports of the other, open to foreign commerce, for such purposes and under such requirements as have been specified and established by the respective laws.

All vessels which, according to British law, are to be deemed British vessels, and all vessels which, according to the law of the United States of Venezuela, are to be deemed Venezuelan vessels, shall, for the purposes of this Treaty, be respectively deemed British or Venezuelan vessels.

ARTICLE V.

The subjects or citizens of each of the Contracting Parties shall have in the dominions and possessions of the other the same rights as natives, or as subjects or citizens of the most favoured nation, in regard to patents for inventions, trade-marks, and designs, upon fulfilment of the formalities prescribed by law.

ARTICLE VI.

The subjects or citizens of each of the Contracting Parties, who reside permanently or temporarily in the dominions and possessions of the other, shall be at full liberty to exercise civil rights, and therefore to acquire, possess, and dispose of *every description of* property, movable and immovable. They may acquire and transmit the same to others, whether by purchase, sale, donation, exchange, marriage, testament, succession *ab intestato*, and in any other manner, under the same conditions as natives of the country. Their heirs may succeed to and take possession of it, either in person or by procurators, in the same manner and in the same legal forms as natives of the country.

In none of these respects shall they pay upon the value of such property any other or higher impost, duty, or charge than is payable by natives of the country. In every case the subjects or citizens of the Contracting Parties shall be permitted to export their property, or the proceeds thereof if sold, freely and without being subjected on such exportation to pay any duty different from that to which natives of the country are liable under similar circumstances.

ARTICLE VII.

The dwellings, manufactories, warehouses, and shops of subjects or citizens of each of the Contracting Parties in the dominions and possessions of the other, and all premises appertaining thereto destined for purposes of residence or commerce, shall be respected.

It shall not be allowable to proceed to make a search of, or a domiciliary visit to, such dwellings and premises, or to examine or inspect books, papers, or accounts, except under the conditions and with the forms prescribed by the laws for natives of the country.

The subjects or citizens of each of the two Contracting Parties in the dominions and possessions of the other shall have free access to the Courts of Justice for the prosecution and defence of their rights, without other conditions, restrictions, or taxes beyond those imposed on native subjects or citizens, and shall, like them, be at liberty to employ, in all causes, their advocates, attorneys, or agents from among the persons admitted to the exercise of those professions according to the laws of the country.

ARTICLE VIII.

The subjects of each of the Contracting Parties in the dominions and possessions of the other shall be exempted from billeting, and from all compulsory military service whatever, whether in the army, navy, national guard, or militia. They shall likewise be exempted from all contributions, whether pecuniary or in kind, imposed as a compensation for billeting and for personal service, and, finally, from forced loans and military exactions or requisitions of any kind.

ARTICLE IX.

The subjects or citizens of either of the two Contracting Parties residing in the dominions and possessions of the other shall enjoy, in regard to their houses, persons, and properties, the protection of the Government in as full and ample a manner as native subjects or citizens.

In like manner the subjects or citizens of each Contracting Party shall enjoy, in the dominions and possessions of the other, full liberty of conscience, and shall not be

molested on account of their religious belief; and such of those subjects or citizens as may die in the territories of the other party shall be buried in the public cemeteries, or in places appointed for the purpose, with suitable decorum and respect.

The subjects of Her Britannic Majesty residing within the territories of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela shall be at liberty to exercise in private and in their own dwellings, or within the dwellings or offices of Her Britannic Majesty's Consuls or Vice-Consuls, or in any public edifice set apart for the purpose, their religious rites, services, and worship, and to assemble therein for that purpose without hindrance or molestation.

ARTICLE X.

Each of the Contracting Parties may appoint Consuls-General, Consuls, Vice-Consuls, Pro-Consuls, and Consular Agents to reside respectively in towns or ports in the dominions and possessions of the other Power. Such Consular officers, however, shall not enter upon their functions until after they shall have been approved and admitted in the usual form by the Government to which they are sent. They shall exercise whatever functions, and enjoy whatever privileges, exemptions, and immunities are, or may hereafter be, granted there to Consular officers of the most favoured nation.

ARTICLE XI.

In the event of any subject or citizen of either of the two Contracting Parties dying without will or testament in the dominions and possessions of the other Contracting Party, the Consul-General, Consul, or Vice-Consul of the nation to which the deceased may belong, or, in his absence, the Representative of such Consular officer, shall, so far as the laws of each country will permit, take charge of the property which the deceased may have left, for the benefit of his lawful heirs and creditors, until an executor or administrator be named by the said Consul-General, Consul, or Vice-Consul, or his Representative.

ARTICLE XII.

The Consuls-General, Consuls, Vice-Consuls, and Consular Agents of each of the Contracting Parties residing in the dominions and possessions of the other shall receive from the local authorities such assistance as can by law be given to them for the recovery of deserters from the vessels of their respective countries.

ARTICLE XIII.

Any ship of war or merchant-vessel of either of the Contracting Parties which may be compelled, by stress of weather or by accident, to take shelter in a port of the other, shall be at liberty to refit therein, to procure all necessary stores, and to continue their voyage, without paying any dues other than such as would be payable in a similar case by a national vessel.

In case, however, the master of a merchant-vessel should be under the necessity of disposing of a part of his merchandize in order to defray his expenses, he shall be bound to conform to the Regulations and Tariffs of the place to which he may have come.

If any ship of war or merchant-vessel of one of the Contracting Parties should run aground or be wrecked within the territory of the other, such ship or vessel, and all parts thereof, and all furniture and appurtenances belonging thereunto, and all goods and merchandize saved therefrom, including any which may have been cast out of the ship, or the proceeds thereof if sold, as well as all papers found on board such stranded or wrecked ship or vessel, shall be given up to the owners or their agents when claimed by them. If there are no such owners or agents on the spot, then the same shall be delivered to the British or Venezuelan Consul-General, Consul, Vice-Consul, or Consular Agent in whose district the wreck or stranding may have taken place, upon their being claimed by him within the period fixed by the laws of the country; and such Consuls, owners, or agents shall pay only the expenses incurred in the preservation of the property, together with the salvage or other expenses which would have been payable in the like case of a wreck of a national vessel.

The goods and merchandize saved from the wreck shall be exempt from all duties of customs unless cleared for consumption, in which case they shall pay the same rate of duty as if they had been imported in a national vessel.

In the case either of a vessel being driven in by stress of weather, run aground, or wrecked, the respective Consuls-General, Vice-Consuls, and Consular Agents shall, if the owner or master or other agent of the owner is not present, or is present and requires it, be authorized to interpose in order to afford the necessary assistance to their fellow-countrymen.

ARTICLE XIV.

For the better security of commerce between the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty and the citizens of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela, it is agreed that if at any time any interruption of friendly intercourse or any rupture should unfortunately take place between the two Contracting Parties, the subjects or citizens of either of the said Contracting Parties who may be established in the dominions or territories of the other, in the exercise of any trade or special employment, shall have the privilege of remaining and continuing such trade or employment therein, without any manner of interruption, in full enjoyment of their liberty and property, so long as they behave peacefully and commit no offence against the laws; and their goods, property, and effects, of whatever description they may be, whether in their own custody or intrusted to individuals or to the State, shall not be liable to seizure or sequestration, or to any other charges or demands than those which may be made upon the like goods, property, and effects belonging to native subjects or citizens. Should they, however, prefer to leave the country, they shall be allowed to make arrangements for the safe keeping of their goods, property, and effects, or to dispose of them, and to liquidate their accounts; and a safe-conduct shall be given them to embark at the ports which they shall themselves select.

ARTICLE XV.

If, as it is to be deprecated, there shall arise between the United States of Venezuela and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland any differences which cannot be adjusted by the usual means of friendly negotiation, the two Contracting Parties agree to submit the decision of all such differences to the arbitration of a third Power, or of several Powers, in amity with both, without resorting to war, and that the result of such arbitration shall be binding upon both Governments.

The arbitrating Power or Powers shall be selected by the two Governments by common consent, failing which each of the parties shall nominate an arbitrating Power, and the Arbitrators thus appointed shall be requested to select another Power to act as Umpire.

The procedure of the arbitration shall in each case be determined by the Contracting Parties, failing which the arbitrating Power or Powers shall be themselves (entitled to) determine it beforehand.

ARTICLE XVI.

The stipulations of the present Treaty shall be applicable to all the Colonies and foreign possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, so far as the laws permit, excepting to those hereinafter named, that is to say, except to:—

The Dominion of Canada.
 Newfoundland.
 New South Wales.
 Victoria.
 South Australia.
 Western Australia.
 Tasmania.
 Queensland.
 New Zealand.
 The Cape.
 Natal.

Provided always that the stipulations of the present Treaty shall be made applicable to any of the above-named Colonies or foreign possessions on whose behalf notice to that effect shall have been given by Her Britannic Majesty's Representative in the United States of Venezuela to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs within two years from the date of the exchange of ratifications of the present Treaty.

ARTICLE XVII.

The present Treaty shall continue in force during ten years, counted from the day of the exchange of the ratifications, and in case neither of the two Contracting Parties shall have given notice twelve months before the expiration of the said period of ten years of their intention of terminating the present Treaty, it shall remain in force until the expiration of one year from the day on which either of the Contracting Parties shall have given such notice.

ARTICLE XVIII.

The present Treaty shall be ratified by his Excellency the President of the Republic of Venezuela, and by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and the ratifications shall be exchanged in London as soon as possible.

In witness whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed thereto the seals of their arms.

Done in London on the day of , in the year of our Lord

No. 149.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, June 18, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your note of the 8th instant, forwarding the draft of a new Treaty of Friendship, Commerce, and Navigation between Great Britain and Venezuela, to replace the Treaties of 1825 and 1834, founded on the text of the Treaty recently concluded between Great Britain and Paraguay, and on correspondence which has passed between us.

I have the honour to submit, for your consideration, copies of this document in print, in order to avoid any misapprehension; and I beg to offer the following observations with respect to them. The words inserted in *italics* in Articles II, VI, and XVIII appear to have been inadvertently omitted in the copy inclosed in your note. The clause in *italics* at the end of the Article XV would seem to render that Article more explicit, and to be useful for this purpose. India should be included in the list of British Colonies and foreign possessions in Article XVI. It was omitted in the text of the Treaty with Paraguay as signed, but this error has been rectified in the exchange of ratifications.

I trust that the text of the proposed Treaty as printed, with the several corrections now specified, will meet with your concurrence, and that you will be so good as to signify your consent to them at your earliest convenience, in order that the draft of the proposed Treaty may be referred to the Departments of Her Majesty's Government concerned.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

Inclosure in No. 149.

Draft Treaty between Great Britain and Venezuela.

THE Government of the United States of Venezuela, and the Government of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, being desirous of putting an end to the differences which have arisen respecting the meaning

of certain stipulations in the Treaty between the Republic of Colombia and Great Britain of the 18th April, 1825, which Treaty was adopted and confirmed by the Treaty between Venezuela and Great Britain signed on the 29th October, 1834, have appointed as their respective Plenipotentiaries, to wit :

The Government of the United States of Venezuela,

And the Government of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland,

Who, after having communicated to each other their full powers, and found them in good and due form, have agreed upon the following Articles :—

ARTICLE I.

There shall be perfect peace and sincere friendship between the Republic of the United States of Venezuela and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and between the subjects and citizens of both States, without exception of persons or of places. The High Contracting Parties shall use their best endeavours that this friendship and good understanding may be constantly and perpetually maintained.

ARTICLE II.

The Contracting Parties agree that, in all matters relating to commerce and navigation, any privilege, favour, or immunity whatever, which either Contracting Party has actually granted, or may hereafter grant, to the subjects or citizens of any other State, shall be extended immediately *and unconditionally* to the subjects or citizens of the other Contracting Party ; it being their intention that the trade and navigation of each country shall be placed, in all respects, by the other on the footing of the most favoured nation.

ARTICLE III.

The produce and manufactures of, as well as all goods coming from, the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, which are imported from whatsoever place into Venezuela, and the produce and manufactures of, as well as goods coming from, Venezuela, which are imported from whatsoever place into the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, whether intended for consumption, warehousing, re-exportation, or transit, shall be treated in the same manner as, and in particular shall be subjected to no higher or other duties, whether general, municipal, or local, than the produce, manufactures, and goods, whencesoever arriving, of any third country the most favoured in this respect. No other or higher duties shall be levied in Venezuela on the exportation of any goods to the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, or in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, on the exportation of any goods to Venezuela, than may be levied on the exportation of the like goods to any third country the most favoured in this respect.

Neither of the Contracting Parties shall establish a prohibition of importation, exportation, or transit against the other which shall not, under like circumstances, be applicable to any third country the most favoured in this respect.

In like manner, in all that relates to local dues, customs, formalities, brokerage, patterns or samples introduced by commercial travellers, and all other matters connected with trade, British subjects in Venezuela, and Venezuelan citizens in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, shall enjoy most-favoured-nation treatment.

ARTICLE IV.

British ships and their cargoes shall, in the United States of Venezuela, and Venezuelan vessels and their cargoes shall, in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, from whatever place arriving, and whatever may be the place of origin or destination of their cargoes, be treated in every respect as national ships and their cargoes.

The preceding stipulation applies to local treatment, dues and charges in the ports,

basins, docks, roadsteads, and harbours of the two countries, pilotage, and generally to all matters connected with navigation.

Every favour or exemption in these respects, or any other privilege in matters of navigation, which either of the Contracting Parties shall grant to a third Power, shall be extended immediately to the other Party; but it includes neither the internal navigation of rivers nor the coasting trade, nor special arrangements with regard to local trade entered into by Venezuela with neighbouring countries with respect to traffic across the land frontier.

The vessels of the two Contracting Parties shall be at liberty to touch consecutively at two or more ports of the other, open to foreign commerce, for such purposes and under such requirements as have been specified and established by the respective laws.

All vessels which, according to British law, are to be deemed British vessels, and all vessels which, according to the law of the United States of Venezuela, are to be deemed Venezuelan vessels, shall, for the purposes of this Treaty, be respectively deemed British or Venezuelan vessels.

ARTICLE V.

The subjects or citizens of each of the Contracting Parties shall have, in the dominions and possessions of the other, the same rights as natives, or as subjects or citizens of the most favoured nation, in regard to patents for inventions, trade marks, and designs, upon fulfilment of the formalities prescribed by law.

ARTICLE VI.

The subjects or citizens of each of the Contracting Parties who reside permanently or temporarily in the dominions and possessions of the other shall be at full liberty to exercise civil rights, and therefore to acquire, possess, and dispose of *every description* of property movable and immovable. They may acquire and transmit the same to others, whether by purchase, sale, donation, exchange, marriage, testament, succession *ab intestato*, and in any other manner, under the same conditions as natives of the country. Their heirs may succeed to and take possession of it, either in person or by procurators, in the same manner and in the same legal forms as natives of the country.

In none of these respects shall they pay upon the value of such property any other or higher impost, duty, or charge than is payable by natives of the country. In every case the subjects or citizens of the Contracting Parties shall be permitted to export their property, or the proceeds thereof, if sold, freely and without being subjected on such exportation to pay any duty different from that to which natives of the country are liable under similar circumstances.

ARTICLE VII.

The dwellings, manufactories, warehouses, and shops of subjects or citizens of each of the Contracting Parties in the dominions and possessions of the other, and all premises appertaining thereto destined for purposes of residence or commerce, shall be respected.

It shall not be allowable to proceed to make a search of, or a domiciliary visit to, such dwellings and premises, or to examine or inspect books, papers, or accounts, except under the conditions and with the forms prescribed by the laws for natives of the country.

The subjects or citizens of each of the two Contracting Parties in the dominions and possessions of the other shall have free access to the Courts of Justice for the prosecution and defence of their rights, without other conditions, restrictions, or taxes beyond those imposed on native subjects or citizens, and shall, like them, be at liberty to employ in all causes their advocates, attorneys, or agents from among the persons admitted to the exercise of those professions according to the laws of the country.

ARTICLE VIII.

The subjects of each of the Contracting Parties in the dominions and possessions of the other shall be exempted from billeting and from all compulsory military service

whatever, whether in the army, navy, national guard, or militia. They shall likewise be exempted from all contributions, whether pecuniary or in kind, imposed as a compensation for billeting and for personal service, and finally from forced loans and military exactions or requisitions of any kind.

ARTICLE IX.

The subjects or citizens of either of the two Contracting Parties residing in the dominions and possessions of the other shall enjoy, in regard to their houses, persons, and properties, the protection of the Government in as full and ample a manner as native subjects or citizens.

In like manner the subjects or citizens of each Contracting Party shall enjoy in the dominions and possessions of the other full liberty of conscience, and shall not be molested on account of their religious belief; and such of those subjects or citizens as may die in the territories of the other party shall be buried in the public cemeteries, or in places appointed for the purpose, with suitable decorum and respect.

The subjects of Her Britannic Majesty residing within the territories of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela shall be at liberty to exercise in private and in their own dwellings, or within the dwellings or offices of Her Britannic Majesty's Consuls or Vice-Consuls, or in any public edifice set apart for the purpose, their religious rites, services, and worship, and to assemble therein for that purpose without hindrance or molestation.

ARTICLE X.

Each of the Contracting Parties may appoint Consuls-General, Consuls, Vice-Consuls, Pro-Consuls, and Consular Agents to reside respectively in towns or ports in the dominions and possessions of the other Power. Such Consular officers, however, shall not enter upon their functions until after they shall have been approved and admitted in the usual form by the Government to which they are sent. They shall exercise whatever functions, and enjoy whatever privileges, exemptions, and immunities are, or may hereafter be, granted there to Consular officers of the most favoured nation.

ARTICLE XI.

In the event of any subject or citizen of either of the two Contracting Parties dying without will or testament in the dominions and possessions of the other Contracting Party, the Consul-General, Consul, or Vice-Consul of the nation to which the deceased may belong, or in his absence the representative of such Consular officer, shall, so far as the laws of each country will permit, take charge of the property which the deceased may have left, for the benefit of his lawful heirs and creditors, until an executor or administrator be named, by the said Consul-General, Consul, or Vice-Consul, or his representative.

ARTICLE XII.

The Consuls-General, Consuls, Vice-Consuls, and Consular Agents of each of the Contracting Parties, residing in the dominions and possessions of the other shall receive from the local authorities such assistance as can by law be given to them for the recovery of deserters from the vessels of their respective countries.

ARTICLE XIII.

Any ship of war or merchant-vessel of either of the Contracting Parties which may be compelled, by stress of weather or by accident, to take shelter in a port of the other, shall be at liberty to refit therein, to procure all necessary stores, and to continue their voyage without paying any dues other than such as would be payable in a similar case by a national vessel.

In case, however, the master of a merchant-vessel should be under the necessity of disposing of a part of his merchandize in order to defray his expenses, he shall be

bound to conform to the Regulations and Tariffs of the place to which he may have come.

If any ship of war or a merchant-vessel of one of the Contracting Parties should run aground or be wrecked within the territory of the other, such ship or vessel, and all parts thereof, and all furniture and appurtenances belonging thereunto, and all goods and merchandize saved therefrom, including any which may have been cast out of the ship, or the proceeds thereof if sold, as well as all papers found on board such stranded or wrecked ship or vessel, shall be given up to the owners or their agents when claimed by them. If there are no such owners or agents on the spot, then the same shall be delivered to the British or Venezuelan Consul-General, Consul, Vice-Consul, or Consular Agent in whose district the wreck or stranding may have taken place, upon their being claimed by him within the period fixed by the laws of the country; and such Consuls, owners, or agents shall pay only the expenses incurred in the preservation of the property, together with the salvage or other expenses which would have been payable in the like case of a wreck of a national vessel.

The goods and merchandize saved from the wreck shall be exempt from all duties of customs unless cleared for consumption, in which case they shall pay the same rate of duty as if they had been imported in a national vessel.

In the case either of a vessel being driven in by stress of weather, run aground, or wrecked, the respective Consuls-General, Vice-Consuls, and Consular Agents shall, if the owner or master or other agent of the owner is not present, or is present and requires it, be authorized to interpose in order to afford the necessary assistance to their fellow-countrymen.

ARTICLE XIV.

For the better security of commerce between the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty and the citizens of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela, it is agreed that if at any time any interruption of friendly intercourse or any rupture should unfortunately take place between the two Contracting Parties, the subjects or citizen of, either of the said Contracting Parties who may be established in the dominions or territories of the other, in the exercise of any trade or special employment, shall have the privilege of remaining and continuing such trade or employment therein, without any manner of interruption, in full enjoyment of their liberty and property, so long as they behave peacefully and commit no offence against the laws; and their goods, property, and effects, of whatever description they may be, whether in their own custody or intrusted to individuals or to the State, shall not be liable to seizure or sequestration, or to have any other charges or demands, than those which may be made upon the like goods, property, and effects belonging to native subjects or citizens. Should they, however, prefer to leave the country, they shall be allowed to make arrangements for the safe keeping of their goods, property, and effects, or to dispose of them, and to liquidate their accounts; and a safe-conduct shall be given them to embark at the port which they shall themselves select.

ARTICLE XV.

If, as it is to be deprecated, there shall arise between the United States of Venezuela and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland any differences which cannot be adjusted by the usual means of friendly negotiation, the two Contracting Parties agree to submit the decision of all such differences to the arbitration of a third Power, or of several Powers in amity with both, without resorting to war, and that the result of such arbitration shall be binding upon both Governments.

The arbitrating Power or Powers shall be selected by the two Governments by common consent, failing which each of the Parties shall nominate an arbitrating Power, and the Arbitrators thus appointed shall be requested to select another Power to act as Umpire.

The procedure of the arbitration shall in each case be determined by the Contracting Parties, failing which the arbitrating Power or Powers shall be themselves (entitled to) determine it beforehand.

The Award of the Arbitrators shall be carried out as speedily as possible in cases where such Award does not specifically lay down a date.

ARTICLE XVI.

The stipulations of the present Treaty shall be applicable to all the Colonies and foreign possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, so far as the laws permit, excepting to those hereinafter named, that is to say, except to—

The Dominion of Canada.
 Newfoundland.
 New South Wales.
 Victoria.
 South Australia.
 Western Australia.
 Tasmania.
 Queensland.
 New Zealand.
 The Cape.
 Natal.
 India.

Provided always that the stipulations of the present Treaty shall be made applicable to any of the above-named Colonies or foreign possessions on whose behalf notice to that effect shall have been given by Her Britannic Majesty's Representative in the United States of Venezuela to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs within two years from the date of the exchange of ratifications of the present Treaty.

ARTICLE XVII.

The present Treaty shall continue in force during ten years counted from the day of the exchange of the ratifications; and in case neither of the two Contracting Parties shall have given notice twelve months before the expiration of the said period of ten years of their intention of terminating the present Treaty, it shall remain in force until the expiration of one year from the day on which either of the Contracting Parties shall have given such notice.

ARTICLE XVIII.

The present Treaty shall be ratified by his Excellency the President of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela, and by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and the ratifications shall be exchanged in London as soon as possible.

In witness whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed thereto the seals of their arms.

Done in London on the day of , in the year of our Lord

No. 150.

General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville.—(Received June 25.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

194, Queen's Gate, London, June 22, 1885.

I HAVE had the honour of receiving your Excellency's despatch of the 18th, accompanying a copy in print of a draft Treaty of Friendship, Commerce, and Navigation between the United States of Venezuela and Great Britain, with certain corrections to which your Excellency asks me to express my consent, in order to avoid any misapprehension.

I proceed accordingly to reply that I see no objection to adding to Article VI "every description of;" to Article XV "The Award of the Arbitrators shall be

carried out as speedily as possible in cases where such Award does not specifically lay down a date;" and to Article XVI "India;" and to Article XVIII "of the United States of."

But I am not allowed to retain in Article II the words "and unconditionally," which I omitted on purpose for reasons explained in the correspondence.

On the other hand, I must ask for the reinsertion of the following words of my Article XVII—"which, from the date of the exchange of its ratifications, shall be substituted for the one concluded between Colombia and Great Britain on the 18th April, 1825, and renewed with Venezuela on the 29th October, 1834." I consider the re-establishment of that incidental clause to be essential, for, if left out, a doubt at least would remain as to the repeal of the old Treaty, notwithstanding the differences between the same and the draft referred to.

The two preceding suggestions being admitted, the conclusion of the Treaty may be proceeded with.

I remain, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 151.

General Guzman Blanco to Sir J. Pouncefote.—(Received July 23.)

THE Venezuelan Minister presents his compliments to Sir Julian Pouncefote, and, with reference to the remarks made yesterday by the latter as to the draft Treaty between the two countries, has the honour to reply that Lord Granville, the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in a note of the 15th May, 1885, wrote to this Legation as follows:—

"In reply, I have the honour to inform you that Her Majesty's Government agree to the substitution of the phrase 'Power' to be chosen by the High Contracting Parties instead of 'Arbitrators' in the Article respecting 'arbitration'; and that they further agree that the undertaking to refer differences to arbitration shall include all differences which may arise between the High Contracting Parties, and not those only which arise on the interpretation of the Treaty."

Let it be permitted to remember the words of Lord Salisbury, the present Prime Minister, and Her British Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in stating before the House of Lords on the 6th instant the policy of his Government:—

"It is not our business now to enter on controversial questions which may formerly have been raised. And still more, your Lordships will observe the very material restriction on our action and on our statements which arises from the fact that we have come into these matters right in the middle of them, and we are finishing or furnishing the end of that which others have begun. The consequence of that is that many pledges have been given, and the first duty of any Government, whether it is fresh or has lasted for a considerable time, or from whatever side of the House or party it is drawn, is to see that the pledges which the English Government, as the English Government, have given, shall be observed."

Her Majesty's Government have adopted on several occasions, for questions about territory, as the happiest solution of them, arbitration: with the United States in 1827 and 1871, by Treaties in which two territorial disputes were referred respectively to the King of the Netherlands and to the Emperor of Germany. The judgment of the former produced no effect, the Arbitrator not having conformed to the terms of the compromise, and the parties afterwards settled the difficulty in 1842 by friendly agreement. The Award of the latter was pronounced on the 21st April, 1872, and accepted and acted upon by the two nations concerned. In the second case, the Memorial presented by the American Plenipotentiary, George Bancroft, says:—

"Six times the United States had received the offer of arbitration on their north-western boundary, and six times had refused to refer a point where the importance was so great and the right so clear."

In regard to the other point mentioned by Sir Julian, General Guzman Blanco repeats that he has proposed, as to the most-favoured-nation clause, to suppress the word "unconditionally" only, for a new country like Venezuela needs to remain able to make particular concessions in exchange for those from other Powers, as a means of

obtaining the advantages required by her natural aspirations for progress, and which she could not acquire unless by paying equivalents therefor.

194, Queen's Gate, London, July 22, 1885.

No. 152.

The Marquess of Salisbury to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, July 27, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to state that Her Majesty's Government have given their earnest consideration to the draft Treaty of Friendship, Commerce, and Navigation, the terms of which were in process of negotiation at the time of their accession to office; they have also had under their consideration the note which you were so good as to address to Earl Granville on the 22nd ultimo.

I regret to have to inform you that Her Majesty's Government cannot meet your wishes with regard to the omission of the word "unconditionally" in the most-favoured-nation clauses. They hold that those clauses have the same meaning, whether that word be inserted or not; but the present correspondence shows that the Venezuelan Government think otherwise, and are of opinion that without it it would be competent for Venezuela to withhold from Great Britain any concession granted by the Republic to any third Power in consideration of some favour or concession received from it, unless Great Britain were to grant the like favour or concession to Venezuela. In his note of the 15th April Earl Granville explained that it might not be in the power of Her Majesty's Government to grant the favour or concession granted by the third Power; and considering the freedom of trade, and the total absence of differential duties in this country, Her Majesty's Government consider that they are entitled to claim most-favoured-nation treatment from Venezuela. They are prepared, however, to consider whether it would be possible to consent to the exclusion from the most-favoured-nation Articles of any particular favour which the Venezuelan Government might propose to except, as it may be found that they consist of local privileges of importance only to the States contiguous to Venezuela. Such exceptions would not materially interfere with the general principle of most-favoured-nation treatment, from which Her Majesty's Government are unwilling to derogate.

Her Majesty's Government are unable to concur in the assent given by their predecessors in office to the general arbitration Article proposed by Venezuela, and they are unable to agree to the inclusion in it of matter other than those arising out of the interpretation or alleged violation of this particular Treaty. To engage to refer to arbitration all disputes and controversies whatsoever would be without precedent in the Treaties made by Great Britain. Questions might arise, such as those involving the title of the British Crown to territory or other sovereign rights which Her Majesty's Government could not pledge themselves beforehand to refer to arbitration.

I have the honour to inclose a printed copy of the Treaty, with the amendments considered to be essential by Her Majesty's Government.

You will observe that some other but minor alterations have been made, but these are mostly matters of form, and call for no particular remark.

I have, &c.

(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 153.

General Guzman Blanco to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received August 13.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Paris, August 5, 1885.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's favour of the 27th July respecting the negotiation of a Treaty of Friendship between the two countries, with a modified draft.

In the first place, your Lordship informs me that the Government of Her Majesty cannot accede to my wish that the word "unconditionally" should be expunged from the most-favoured-nation clauses, since, even though without it they would have the same sense as with it, it appears from the present correspondence that the Government of Venezuela considers that by omitting this expression it could refuse Great Britain

concessions which it might make to another Power in return for an equivalent which Great Britain should refuse.

In the second place, your Lordship withdraws the arbitration clause applicable to all disputes arising between the two parties, which had been settled with the previous Administration, and restricts it to those originated by the Treaty alone, on the score of want of precedents, and the possibility that questions might be presented involving the title of the British Crown to territory and other sovereign rights, which the Government could not bind itself by anticipation to refer to arbitration.

With respect to the word "unconditionally," my instructions direct me not to admit it, on account of the impossibility in which it would place Venezuela of granting particular advantages to other States in exchange for others which it should receive from them, whether they were neighbouring States or not.

With respect to arbitration, it appears to me that the new Cabinet could not by itself alone repeal the Article to which its predecessor had given formal assent, and thereby placed it beyond its competence, and still less so, after your Lordship's declaration in the House of Lords, that the engagements of the previous Government would be respected. I should be pained to think that this declaration did not include Venezuela.

I think that boundary questions are of the number of those which it is most expedient to submit to the award of an impartial third party. As is shown in practice, other nations are also of this opinion; and that the same view is also shared by Great Britain, I think may be inferred from her action during 1829 and during 1872, in agreeing to submit two controversies respecting territory to the decision of the King of Holland and of the Emperor of Brazil respectively. In the last case, it proposed the arbitration no less than six times to the United States, as they allege, and it was only the seventh time that they accepted this means of deciding whether or not the line should pass by the Haro Canal. It appears from the correspondence of the Venezuelan Plenipotentiary, Señor Fortique, that the same proposal was made to him orally for the termination of the dispute respecting Guiana.

In fine, arbitration, in addition to having been employed on various occasions by Great Britain, has been so favourably entertained in her Parliament and by her statesmen, and in the public opinion of the United Kingdom, that its general adoption could not fail to merit applause. Moreover, I proceeded in this matter conformably with the Constitution of Venezuela, which requires the Executive to stipulate for arbitration in comprehensive terms, and without any restriction.

I renew, &c.

(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 154.

The Marquess of Salisbury to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, October 3, 1885.

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration the observations which you did me the honour to make to me in your note of the 5th August respecting the proposed Treaty between Venezuela and Great Britain. They regret that your instructions do not permit you to agree to the Article granting to this country most-favoured-nation treatment in Venezuela in exchange for the same treatment already conceded to the latter by Her Majesty's Government, or to the limited form of Arbitration Article. Under these circumstances, I would ask you, M. le Ministre, to be so good as to refer the points on which differences have arisen to the Government of the Republic, as Her Majesty's Government cannot but hope that a perusal of the correspondence which I have had the honour to exchange with you on this subject will convince them of the justice and reasonableness of the opinions held by Her Majesty's Government, and thus lead to a modification of your instructions in a sense that will permit of the conclusion of a Treaty containing the stipulations which Her Majesty's Government desire, and which are those now usually adopted.

I have, &c.

(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 155.

General Guzman Blanco to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received October 20.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Zurich, October 12, 1885.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's note of the 3rd instant, asking me to submit to my Government the points of disagreement in the negotiations for a Treaty, in the hope that that Government might modify my instructions in such a sense as would permit me to agree to the most-favoured-nation Article and to the limited Arbitration Article, as desired by the Government of Her Britannic Majesty.

As it is now more than a month since I submitted to the decision of my Government all that your Excellency says in regard to the Treaty we are discussing, I expect every moment a clear and decisive answer, which will be my definitive instructions.

As soon as I receive these instructions I shall write a note to your Excellency in the sense they indicate.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 156.

General Guzman Blanco to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received December 28.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Paris, December 17, 1885.

AS I had the honour of making known to your Excellency, I submitted to the Government of the Republic a copy of the correspondence I have carried on with your Ministry in respect of the negotiation of a Treaty of Amity, Commerce, and Navigation between the two countries as the fittest means of solving the pending difficulties.

I have just received the answer of the Minister for Foreign Relations. By it the President of the Republic has been pleased to confirm the original instructions acted upon by me, and has, moreover, approved fully the communications I have addressed to your Excellency.

Under these circumstances, I cannot help insisting upon the most-favoured-nation clause, with the condition that, in order to enjoy the privileges granted to a third Power, the same compensation in exchange for which they were given is to be made.

In regard to the arbitration clause, as applicable to every difference, I invoke once more the arguments alleged previously, and which enforce the conviction that it is a right acquired by Venezuela, since it having been preferred on her part and agreed upon on the part of Her Britannic Majesty, their mutual consent has originated an obligation, from which it is not lawful for any of the Contracting Parties to withdraw by her single will.

I beg to make use of your own words in the speech delivered at Brighton on the 15th October before a numerous audience, that is, before the tribunal of public opinion.

[Here follows a long quotation from a speech by Lord Salisbury.]

This Legation then asks respectfully only the application to Venezuela of those principles maintained by your Excellency with so much dignity and courtesy.

I renew, &c.

(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 157.

The Earl of Rosebery to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 7, 1886.

I HAVE been in communication with the Colonial Office as to the best course of dealing with the boundary in dispute between British Guiana and Venezuela, and I have now to instruct you to address a note to the Venezuelan Government informing them that, considering the many years which have elapsed since the discussion of the boundary question first arose, and the difficulties which the Venezuelan Government have thrown in the way of a satisfactory settlement, Her Majesty's Government cannot, in their own interests, allow their rights in the territory which they have always claimed as belonging to Great Britain to remain any longer in suspense; and that it is their intention, therefore, to proceed at once to define the boundary of the British possessions in Guiana.

The line which they intend to trace will run as follows:—

The initial point to be fixed at a spot on the sea-shore 29 miles of longitude due east from the right bank of the River Barima, and to be carried thence south over the mountain or hill called on Schomburgk's original map the Yarikita Hill, to the 8th parallel of north latitude, thence west along the same parallel of latitude until it cuts the boundary-line proposed by Schomburgk, and laid down on the map before mentioned, thence to follow such boundary along its course to the Accarabisi, following the Accarabisi to its junction with the Cuyuni, thence along the left bank of the River Cuyuni to its source, and from thence in a south-easterly direction to the line as proposed by Schomburgk to the Essequibo and Corentyne.

This line is identical with that which was suggested in Lord Granville's note to Señor de Rojas of the 15th September, 1881, a copy of which accompanied his Lordship's despatch to your predecessor of the 30th of that month.

Her Majesty's Government, however, still reserve their right to insist on a more westerly boundary hereafter, although, partly for the purpose of establishing a more convenient natural boundary, and partly from their willingness to gratify the wish of the Venezuelan Government to possess the right bank of the Orinoco from its mouth, they are ready to come to an understanding with the Venezuelan Government, and are prepared to concede to Venezuela a portion of the disputed territory beyond the line now to be marked out, provided the Government of Venezuela will, without further delay, recognize the line above described, and which the British Government are about to define.

You will add that instructions have been sent to the Governor of British Guiana authorizing him to grant licences forthwith for gold-mining within the territory, which will be at once marked as British territory, and without requiring him to withhold the issue of such licences until the completion of the line of demarcation.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROSEBERY.

No. 158.

General Guzman Blanco to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received June 21.)

My Lord,

London, June 19, 1886.

MY return to Venezuela being near at hand, I feel naturally a wish that a definite solution of the matters about which I have been treating with your Ministry since my arrival in London in the middle part of 1884 may be arrived at.

I refer principally to three affairs: (1) the additional duty of 30 per cent. upon the merchandize from British Colonies: (2) the boundary question between the territories of both Guianas; and (3) the pecuniary claims.

The two first matters are solved by the draft Treaty which is to be substituted for the incomplete and already old one of 1825, it being there established that in future the merchandize from British Colonies shall pay the same importation duty as those from the metropolis, and likewise, that any misunderstanding between the Contracting Parties shall be decided by the arbitration of a third Power, in unity with both nations.

And the third point, that concerning the claims, is only dependent upon the acceptance, on the part of Her Majesty's Government, of the manner of payment proposed by Venezuela, and which consists in the substitution for the gradual extinction of the capital, without any interest as it is now, of a diplomatic debt bearing 3 per cent. interest, and a sinking fund half-yearly. Spain, Germany, France, fellow-creditors, have found such a change an advantageous one, and the only thing remaining to carry it out is that Her Majesty's Government will complete their acceptance of it.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 159.

The Earl of Rosebery to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 22, 1886.

GENERAL GUZMAN BLANCO, the President-elect of Venezuela, called on me to-day by appointment, accompanied by an interpreter, to speak of the various matters at issue between that Republic and Her Majesty's Government.

So far as I was able to understand him, the General stated these to be—the proposed Treaty of last year, which has not been carried out; the behaviour of the authorities at Trinidad; the admission of British colonial produce on the most-favoured-nation treatment; and the question of referring the frontier dispute to arbitration.

As regarded the Treaty, I said that I knew that it had not been concluded because of objections which had been raised with regard to the clause relating to arbitration. I was sure that Her Majesty's Government would wish to give every facility for the signing of a new Treaty.

With reference to the conduct of the authorities at Trinidad, I could not admit for one moment that they had been blamable, and, therefore, it would lead to no good purpose to discuss the subject.

With regard to the most-favoured-nation treatment, I said that our Colonies already were entitled to it under Article IV of the Treaty of 1825.

General Guzman Blanco, on reading the Article, said that the word "dominions" did not include Colonies.

I pointed out to him that it did, and that had the intention of the Treaty been to limit its operation to the Islands of Great Britain and Ireland, the term the "United Kingdom" would have been used, as is always the case under similar circumstances.

On the question of the frontier difficulty, I said that probably the best method would be—though I could not pledge myself to any definite proposal—for a Joint Commission of Inquiry to sit, which should ascertain how near the views of the two Governments were to each other.

General Guzman Blanco was of opinion that the Governments were not very far apart.

I replied that I rejoiced to hear that view, though it was not one which I could share.

Finally, I told his Excellency that I was glad he was returning to his country for one reason, which was that our Minister at Carácas had reason to complain of some want of courtesy on the part of the Venezuelan Government, which I was sure was only due to his Excellency's absence.

With regard to negotiation, I reiterated my anxiety to see these pending questions of long standing brought to an amicable conclusion; but I pointed out that I was not so sanguine as to hope that matters which had been in dispute for decades could be settled in four or five days, while the general unsettlement caused by the general election offered some obstacle to a prompt arrangement.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROSEBERY.

No. 160.

The Earl of Rosebery to General Guzman Blanco.

My dear General,

Foreign Office, June 23, 1886.

I SHOULD be very glad if possible to give effect to the wishes you have expressed that the opportunity should be taken of your visit to London to endeavour to arrange the various questions which have been so long pending between our Governments.

Being most desirous to place the relations between the two countries on the most friendly footing, I propose to address a note to you explaining the views of Her Majesty's Government on each of those questions.

I should be glad to know whether your present arrangements allow of your remaining in London for a little while longer in order that I may have the advantage of discussing with you the proposals which I may be able to make after communication with the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROSEBERY.

No. 161.

The Earl of Rosebery to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 25, 1886.

I REQUESTED you this day, by telegraph, to suspend any action on my despatch of the 7th instant, relative to the Guiana boundary question, until after the receipt of further instructions.

General Guzman Blanco, who is now in London, is in communication with me on the subject.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROSEBERY.

No. 162.

The Earl of Rosebery to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, July 20, 1886.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your notes of the 19th and 24th ultimo.

I am most anxious to take advantage of your stay in Europe to endeavour to come to an understanding as to the questions in dispute between our respective countries, and, in accordance with the proposal which I made in my note of the 23rd ultimo, I now transmit to you a Memorandum of the bases on which I should be prepared to negotiate.

You will, I feel sure, recognize the conciliatory spirit shown by Her Majesty's Government in these proposals; and I feel confident that you will meet them with a sincere wish to settle these troublesome questions in a manner which will be fair and satisfactory both to England and to Venezuela.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROSEBERY.

Inclosure in No. 162.

Memorandum of Bases of Negotiation.

1. *Boundaries.*—It is proposed that the two Governments should agree to consider the territory lying between the boundary-lines respectively proposed in the 8th paragraph of Señor Rojas' note of the 21st February, 1881, and in Lord Granville's note of the 15th September, 1881, as the territory in dispute between the two countries, and that a boundary-line should be traced within the limits of this

territory, either by an Arbitrator or by a Joint Commission, on the basis of an equal division of this territory, due regard being paid to natural boundaries. Her Majesty's Government attach special importance to the possession by British Guiana of the mouth of the River Waini, and they desire, therefore, to stipulate that the line should start from the sea-coast westwards of that point, due compensation being found in some other portion of the disputed territory for this departure from the basis of an equal division. The question of the cession to Venezuela of the Island of Patos will be considered in connection with the boundary negotiations, The River Orinoco to be entirely free to commerce and navigation.

2. *Commercial Treaty*.—Her Majesty's Government will be willing, if the other questions at issue are satisfactorily settled, to accept the conditional most-favoured-nation clause proposed by Venezuela in place of the absolute clause hitherto insisted upon by them. They will further agree to the insertion in the Treaty of the arbitration clause proposed by Venezuela, limited to differences that may arise after the date of the signature of the Treaty, and excluding the questions of the boundary and of the Isle of Patos, which Her Majesty's Government are prepared to deal with specially in the manner indicated above.

3. The differential duties against the West India Islands shall cease as soon as the Preliminary Agreement between the two Governments has been signed. The question of the claims to indemnity for the imposition of those duties, in contravention of the existing Treaty, will be referred to arbitration.

4. A settlement of the 1865 claims similar to that contained in the IIInd Article of the Convention between France and Venezuela of the 26th November, 1885, will be agreed to by Her Majesty's Government, subject to the consent of the British claimants. Other pecuniary claims of British subjects against Venezuela will be referred to a Mixed Commission or to arbitration, unless otherwise disposed of.

No. 163.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received July 26.)

My Lord,

Caracas, July 6, 1886.

I HAVE the honour to report that I received on the 4th instant your Lordship's despatch of the 7th June last respecting the decision of Her Majesty's Government on an immediate settlement of the long-pending Guiana boundary question, and that to day, yesterday being the great national anniversary, I addressed a note to the Venezuelan Government, copy inclosed,* in the sense indicated to me by your Lordship.

Before delivering the note in question I had an opportunity of giving verbally to the Venezuelan Minister of Foreign Affairs a general outline of its contents, adding, that though I could not expect his Excellency to express to me any opinion on the subject before he had even seen the note, I ventured to express a hope that the Venezuelan Government would see the advantage of at once agreeing to a settlement on which Her Majesty's Government seemed to me to have fully made up their minds in principle, though the details might remain open for discussion between us.

His Excellency replied that the Guiana boundary question was one with which he had long been familiar, he having formerly been attached to Señor de Rojas' Mission to London, and that as soon as he had thoroughly mastered the contents of my note he should submit it to the Venezuelan Cabinet, perhaps at its meeting this afternoon.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

No. 164.

General Guzman Blanco to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received July 29.)

My Lord,

London, July 28, 1886.

IT is some time since the Government of the United States of Venezuela communicated to me the order to enforce upon Her Britannic Majesty's Cabinet the complaints made at Caracas against renewed acts of violation of the Venezuelan

* See No. 166, *infra*.

territory committed by English authorities. I have expected up to the present time that the Queen's Cabinet, taking into consideration the just complaints of the Republic, and after due inquiries, should resolve upon the redress called for by such offences. But as this has not been the case, I proceed to state the grounds of the urgent representations of the Executive.

I should begin by remarking that the facts consummated to the prejudice of Venezuela have no possible justification, and that naturally on this account, and as proceeding from a great and powerful nation, with whom she has lived in old and cordial friendship, they have over-excited public opinion and awakened feelings that had been dormant since 1841.

If your Excellency deigns to order the respective papers to be brought before you, you will find that at that time, the engineer Schomburgk, charged with a scientific commission to Guiana, surveyed that country and erected arbitrarily posts at Barima and other parts, as signs of the British dominion over those places, as if one of the parties to an international suit might resolve by itself, without any contradictory discussion and *de facto*, a controversy with one who has the same attributes of sovereignty and independence as herself. Nevertheless, this arbitrary attitude was not maintained; on the contrary, listening to the voice of reason, Her Britannic Majesty's Government to their honour gave explanations, and, what is more, ordered the removal of the posts and emblems.

Desirous of preventing in future a repetition of such grave events and of stopping for ever a source of differences and difficulties, the President of Venezuela soon strenuously endeavoured to settle the boundary question between the two countries. At length the negotiations were initiated through the Minister Plenipotentiary, Dr. Alejo Fortique, but they led to no result, in consequence of his premature death in 1844. Since that time some steps have been taken with a view to the termination of the subject. It has been painful for Venezuela to see that of late a proposal has been made to her by Great Britain which, on unknown grounds, is less favourable than the one presented spontaneously by Lord Aberdeen to Dr. Fortique. On her side, the Republic, considering the mutual advantage of arbitration, its adoption on the part of Her Majesty in analogous cases, and in view, moreover, of Constitutional precepts, has appealed again and again to a resource so much extolled by the Houses, the statesmen, and the public opinion of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of the whole civilized world.

In 1850 Mr. Belford Hinton Wilson, the Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain to Venezuela, on the ground, as he said, of rumours having been circulated to the effect that Great Britain intended to lay claim to the Venezuelan Guayana, made a point of contradicting them, and declared, in an official note of the 11th November, that such rumours were not only utterly and entirely destitute of any foundation whatever, but were the very reverse of the truth. Moreover, he expressed himself there in the following terms:—

“The Venezuelan Government cannot, without injustice to Great Britain, distrust for a moment the sincerity of the formal declaration now made in the name and by express order of Her Majesty's Government, that Great Britain has no intention of occupying or encroaching upon the disputed territory, and, in the same spirit of good faith and friendship, the Venezuelan Government cannot hesitate to make a similar formal declaration to Her Majesty's Government that Venezuela herself has no intention of occupying or encroaching upon the disputed territory.”

Mr. Wilson added further on in the same note:—

“Her Majesty's Government, as before stated, will not itself direct or sanction any such encroachments or occupation on the part of British authorities, and should there ever be any misapprehension of its determination in this respect it would, the Undersigned is persuaded, willingly renew its orders upon the point; he therefore feels satisfied that, in accordance with the amicable suggestions of Her Majesty's Government, that of Venezuela will not hesitate to send positive instructions to the Venezuelan authorities in Guayana to abstain from taking any measures which may be justly considered as aggressive by the British authorities.”

The Government of the Republic has acceded to what was asked of them, by declaring that they had no intention of occupying or encroaching upon any part of the territory in dispute, nor would they view with indifference that Great Britain acted otherwise; and they gave orders to the authorities of Guayana to abstain from taking any measures that might constitute an infraction of the obligation contracted by the Government, and that might lead to painful results.

This Agreement has remained unaltered up to the present time, since neither of the parties thereto limited it in any way, nor have they made to each other the least communication on the subject from that date.

Now, if such an Agreement means anything, it has not been lawful either for Great Britain or Venezuela to occupy disputed places, the specification of which ought to have been then made, and was not, an integral part of the Agreement. But the rational meaning of the Agreement is that it was intended to maintain the *status quo*. It has thus been understood by the Venezuelan Republic, who, though claiming as her own places possessed *de facto* by Great Britain as far as the Essequibo, has left them so provisionally.

On the contrary, Great Britain has continued to advance her occupations: this and the recent facts of her authorities combine to show that she has not adhered to her spontaneous declaration here recalled.

When the negotiation about the boundary between the Venezuelan and the British Guiana was being carried on, Lord Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, after the preferment by the Plenipotentiary, M. Fortique, of the claim to the Essequibo line, proposed spontaneously to begin it on the coast, at the mouth of the Moroco River, and to continue it up that river. That constituted a proof that the utmost British claim could not go farther, as the supposition that Her Majesty's Cabinet was then ignorant that the frontier should reach up as far as the Orinoco is an absurdity as inadmissible, as it reflects little honour on the enlightened members of the Government at the time.

Nevertheless, Venezuela did not agree to the proposal. Now, forty years after those events, and although England cannot possess to-day more rights than those belonging to Holland, from whom she derived them, in 1814, the date of the cession by the latter to the former of a part of the Dutch Guiana, it is put forward that Great Britain exercises authority and jurisdiction from the right bank of the Amucura River.

But, supposing for a moment these to be the aspirations of Her Majesty's Government, from the time when she promised neither to occupy nor to encroach upon the territory in dispute, it has not been permitted to her to perform such acts as those which, through the medium of some of her naval and civil officers, she has consummated at the large mouth of the Orinoco and elsewhere, regardless of the sovereignty, the laws, and the authorities of Venezuela. After having asked for pilots in October 1884, in order to proceed up the Orinoco, some English functionaries, to whom they were not granted on account of their being not bound to any port of entry of the Republic, resumed their voyage quietly, penetrated into places at all times the property of Venezuela, erected posts, put up placards declaring the British laws to be there in force, changed some officers of the Republic for others of their own selection, attempted to put under their orders Venezuelan functionaries, and promised to return in force to have their ordinances complied with. In fact, they returned, to proceed with the series of acts begun, without taking the least notice of the remonstrances of the Venezuelan authorities. Not satisfied with this, they took away a Commissary of the Republic under the plea of his having offended and ill-treated a Portuguese subject; and having submitted him to the jurisdiction of a Tribunal at Demerara, tried and sentenced him to a penalty, which has been carried out. His name is Robert Wells; he was a Commissary at Amacuro, and captured by a stratagem.

These facts do not require more than the following proof:—

The Government of the Republic, to have them put in their light, sent a Commissioner, General Federico Puga. He repaired to the scenes of those events, and having met Mr. Michael McTurk, asked him first verbally, and then in writing, in regard to the same. The said person, styling himself Special Acting Magistrate and Superintendent of the Lands and Woods of the Crown in the district of the Pomaroon River, answered on the 4th of last April in the following terms:—

“*Marajuana River, April 4, 1885.*”

“1. I have been at the Rivers Amacuro, Marajuana, and Waini, and have put English Notices at the principal places of those rivers. I am sorry not to have a copy of those Notices, in order to transmit it to you; but, as they were removed by officers of the Manoa Company, you will probably be able to get one from them. The Notices were put up by order of his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana only once.

“2. The name of the steamer on which I came was ‘Lady Longden,’ com-

manded by Captain Paisley. I have been several times at the rivers referred to after the posting of the Notices, but in discharge of my functions as the Magistrate in charge of the district of which they form a part.

"3. Robert Wells was sentenced before the Supreme Criminal Court at the Indelie Assizes, Essequibo River, on the 20th February last, for an assault committed (in October last, I think) upon the person of a Portuguese at the Marajuna River. I was never aware of his being a police employé of the Venezuelan Government, but I knew that he was an employé of the Manoa Company, as he himself stated to me.

"4. I was in no need of a pilot for the Amacura River; neither did I apply for the services of any for the Orinoco.

"I have, &c.

(Signed)

"MICHAEL MCTURK, *Special Acting Magistrate and Superintendent of the Lands and Woods of the Crown in the Pomaraon River District.*

"Señor T. Puga,

"Commissioner of the National Government of Venezuela."

Here it has been clearly acknowledged: (1) that Mr. McTurk has been at the Rivers Amacuro, Barima, Marajuna, and Waini, and has put English Notices at their principal places; (2) that he has done so by order of his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana; (3) that he went there on the steamer "Lady Longden," commanded by Captain Paisley; (4) that he has been several times at the aforesaid rivers after the affixing of the Notices, although he adds that it was in discharge of his functions as Magistrate in charge of the district of which they form a part; (5) that Robert Wells was sentenced before the Supreme Criminal Court at the Indelie Assizes, Essequibo River, on the 20th February last, for an assault said to have been committed (in October 1884) upon the person of a Portuguese at the Marajuna River; and (6) that he was in need of no pilot for the Amacura River, and did not apply either for the services of any for the Orinoco.

As to the last point, there is a contradiction between Mr. McTurk's statements and those of several witnesses; but this is put aside for the present, in order to examine the scope of the acts performed by the former in his capacity as a British public functionary.

The first reflection that becomes evident is that the most sacred property of the Venezuelan Republic, her territory, has been violated by British officers in pursuance of orders of the Governor of Guiana, and that not in an accidental way, but on purpose, and amidst the friendship established by a solemn compact.

Secondly, an Agreement contrived and proposed on the part of Great Britain to Venezuela in 1850, and which the latter did but accept in deference to Her Majesty's wishes, and with a view to prevent in future, and until the boundary was definitively settled, every dispute calculated to damage the good relations between the two countries, has been infringed.

The English Governor of British Guiana has not fulfilled the orders then to have been given to him, and likely to have been repeated afterwards, not to make any encroachment or occupation, since Her Majesty's Government promised neither to order nor to sanction such acts on the part of their authorities, and was ready to renew willingly their orders on the subject in case of any misunderstanding occurring in respect of their determination in the premises.

The declaration made on behalf and by an express order of Her Majesty's Government, namely, "that Great Britain has no intention of occupying or encroaching upon the territory in dispute," is likewise thus violated.

If such an Agreement refers to the parts of territory about which there is a dispute, the same, with a still greater reason, must apply to places as to the ownership of which not the least doubt has been raised, and which are in the quiet and peaceful possession of their owner. This is precisely the case in regard to some over which English functionaries have exercised jurisdiction, and wherein no other Government than that of the Republic has ever been known. The very fact that it was found convenient to affix their Notices and other signs of British dominion, shows that they have wanted to appeal to their inhabitants, making them understand that it was proposed to introduce changes. With the same purpose Mr. McTurk was sent to places to which his jurisdiction had not been extended.

Although he affirms that he did not apply for pilots to go up the Orinoco, the evidence of Venezuelan officers is in contradiction of that statement. They affirm

that they refused them to him on account of his not being bound for a port of entry ("habilitado"). But he put aside such a formality and proceeded further, committing himself to the risk of forcible measures being taken to withstand the consummation of an act in violation of the rights of Venezuela. Her laws do not permit the entrance into her territory unless by the ports authorized for this purpose, so that, although Great Britain had possessions to reach which it would be necessary to cross lands or waters of the Republic, she should fulfil such a formality. The Orinoco is an internal river, which may be entered under certain conditions only, and with specification of the points where it is lawful to touch or to weigh anchor.

There is, moreover, a law prohibiting foreign men-of-war to enter ports not open to the exterior commerce unless for scientific purposes; and that, in pursuance of a previous permission of the Executive. The said law, although it was not necessary, was notified to the nations represented at Carácas, among them Great Britain, in the course of 1882.

The gravity of the case is raised, when it is considered that an officer of the Republic was made a prisoner on her own territory, and with no regard for his authority, taken cunningly to a British vessel, there informed of his being a prisoner, conducted to Demerara, put on his trial, and sentenced to a penalty carried into effect for the offence of ill-treating a Portuguese subject. By such proceedings in respect of the person of Mr. Wells, a Commissary of the Republic, the majesty of the nation has been offended. If in the discharge of his functions he committed any fault, he was amenable only before the competent Judges of Venezuela, in nowise to the Tribunals of a country to whose laws he was not subject. It is inconceivable that his trial should have been continued from the moment when it was alleged that he was a Venezuelan functionary, and that the action imputed to him was an act of legitimate jurisdiction on the territory of the Republic. In case of this jurisdiction having been conferred unduly upon him, she accepted the consequences thereof as his principal, and they must not fall upon a subordinate acting on another's account. Although he had been a private offender, his acts were only under the control of the owner of the territory where they were performed, not of the English Magistracy of Demerara that has tried and punished him.

The functionary who went on board Her Britannic Majesty's man-of-war referred to entered the mouth of the Orinoco, reached the pontoon serving as light-house, and asked for pilots to go up the river; and the officers there having refused them to him, for he was not going to ports of entry ("habilitados"), he dispensed with pilots, and proceeded as far as Amacura, and on the following day he arrived at Guiana, by the Barima Point, after having affixed on all the points visited this Notice:—

"(L.S.)

"*Government Notice.*

"Notice is hereby given that any persons infringing the rights of Her Majesty, or acting in contravention of the laws of British Guiana, will be prosecuted according to law.

"By command,

(Signed)

"FRANCIS VILLIERS,

"*Acting Government Secretary.*

"*Georgetown, Demerara, October 16, 1884.*"

That took place in October 1884, such operations beginning on the 18th. From that time forward the invasions of the Venezuelan territory were continued, and had, among other objects, the forcible destitution of the authorities established by the Governor of the "Delta territory," at the mouths of Amacura and Marajua, and a proposal made to the Commissary at the mouth of the former—M. Roberto Siso—to vest in him sufficient authority, to assign him a salary, and to leave with him the garrison required to maintain and defend the British jurisdiction on that point.

On the 22nd of the following November the aforesaid McTurk wrote from the right bank of the Amacura River to Thomas A. Kelly, the President-Manager of the Manoa Company, to the effect that he was aware of their intention to erect a saw-mill at the mouth of Barima River, and adding these words:—

"I deem it my duty, as the officer now in charge of the Pomaroon River Judicial District, and which district extends to the limits of the Colony on its Venezuelan or western side, to notify you that the Barima River is in the county of Essequibo

and Colony of British Guiana, and forms part of the judicial district over which I exercise jurisdiction. No settlements of any kind, whether for the purpose of trade or any other purposes, can be made within the limits of the Colony, unless in accordance with its existing laws, and those who may become resident therein will be requested to obey them. I would draw your attention to the Notices posted on the trees in the Amacura, Barima, and Waini Rivers, one of which I am told you have. I inclose a written copy. These Notices were placed where they are by order of his Excellency the Governor."

In another despatch of the same date Mr. McTurk said to Mr. Kelly :—

"Sir,

"I have the honour to inform you that you are now within the boundaries of the Colony of British Guiana, and within the limits of my district as one of the special Magistrates and Superintendents of Crown Lands and Forests for that Colony, and consequently beyond your jurisdiction as an official of the Venezuelan Government.

"Any notifications you may serve on the inhabitants will be of no effect, and all persons residing in or visiting this or any other part of the Colony will have to conduct themselves in accordance with its laws.

"I have further to call your attention to the Notices affixed to the trees in this river, and also in the Waini and Barima Rivers.

"These Notices have been placed where they are by order of his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana."

On the 25th October, 1884, the Acting Secretary of the Government of British Guiana wrote to Mr. Fitzgerald as follows:—

"British Guiana, Government Secretary's Office, Georgetown,

"Sir,

"Demerara, October 25, 1884.

"I am directed by his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana to acknowledge the receipt of your three letters, with reference to, and transmitting documents respecting, the Manoa Company and the concession made by the Venezuelan Government, and to convey to you the expression of his Excellency's thanks for the information and the documents supplied.

"With regard to the British Guiana boundary, I am directed by his Excellency to intimate to you that the Colonial Government exercise authority and jurisdiction within the limits laid down in the accompanying map, starting from the right bank of the Amacura River, and that within these limits the Colonial Government enforce the laws of British Guiana.

"I am further to intimate to you that any person disregarding or acting in contravention of the laws of British Guiana within these limits will be liable to be proceeded against according to the laws of the Colony. The whole of the territory, therefore, between the Amacura and Moroco Rivers is part of the Colony of British Guiana, and the Colonial Government will maintain jurisdiction over this territory, and prevent the rights of Her Majesty or of the inhabitants of the Colony being in any way infringed."

I have quoted textually the above passages, in order to show the ardour with which British authorities arrogate to themselves jurisdiction over those Venezuelan places, thus adding words to facts.

On the other hand, the note of the British Legation at Carácas to the Venezuelan Ministry for Foreign Relations, under the date of the 8th January, 1885, reads as follows :—

"In a despatch, dated London, the 28th November, I am directed by Her Majesty's Government to draw the attention of that of Venezuela to the proceedings of the agents of the Manoa Company in certain districts, the sovereignty of which is equally claimed by Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela.

"Earl Granville further instructs me to request the Venezuelan Government to take steps to prevent the agents of the Manoa Company or of Mr. H. Gordon, who has also a concession from the Venezuelan Government, from asserting claims to, or interfering with, any of the territory claimed by Great Britain.

"Her Majesty's Government, in the event of that of Venezuela declining to move in this matter, would, to their great regret, feel themselves under the necessity of adopting measures for preventing the encroachment of the Manoa Company, and the Governor of British Guiana would even be instructed to employ an adequate

police force for the prevention of such encroachment and the maintenance of order.

"Lord Granville goes on to inform me, however, that no steps will be taken by the Governor of British Guiana pending this reference to the Venezuelan Government.

"I need hardly remind your Excellency that the question of the boundary of British Guiana is one of long standing, and that communications upon the subject are at the present moment taking place between Her Majesty's Government and the Venezuelan Minister in London, and it is therefore all the more important that incidents calculated to cause grave inconvenience should be prevented. The territories, irrespective of those disputed by Venezuela and Great Britain conceded to the Manoa Company, are enormous in extent, but without entering into that portion of the question, I feel certain that his Excellency the President of the Republic will duly appreciate the immense importance of obviating the possibility of any collision between the agents of that Company and the British authorities in the territories, the sovereignty of which is still a disputed question."

On the 26th of the same month of January Mr. Mansfield wrote again to the Venezuelan Government to bring to their knowledge the circumstance that orders had been transmitted to the Governor of British Guiana to send Mr. McTurk, a Stipendiary Magistrate, accompanied by an adequate police force, to make an inquiry in the district on the east bank of the Amacura River into the proceedings of the Manoa Company, and more especially into the conduct of Mr. Robert Wells and others, who were accused of torturing persons by hanging them up by their ankles for protracted periods, &c.

The Legation stated, moreover, that Mr. McTurk would deal according to the laws in force in the other parts of British Guiana, recalled the fact that the words in the contract with the Manoa Company are in terms, "as far as British Guiana," and observed on that account that in the Report of the territorial land grant of the Grand Delta of the Orinoco for the Manoa Company, Mr. Fitzgerald states that "about 10 miles to the south-west of Barima Point, in the entrance of the Amacura River, which, in 1800, formed the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela," when it would appear that the locality in which the incidents of which notice has been taken is not even claimed by the Manoa Company.

Lastly, Mr. Mansfield mentioned that the Governor of British Guiana had reported to London that the posts placed by order of the Government of that Colony, on the 18th October, on the east bank of the Amacura River, and in other spots, bearing notices against trespassers, inasmuch as the territory is claimed by the British Crown, had been removed, it was to be presumed, by order of the Venezuelan Government, and sent to Ciudad Bolivar, remarking that this incident might lead to correspondence of an unsatisfactory character, if not to serious inconvenience at a future date.

From the passages above copied, and the facts stated, it appears clearly that the British authorities have exercised the most solemn acts of jurisdiction over places which they at the same time declare to be in dispute with Venezuela, that is to say, that they have infringed and continue to infringe the Agreement proposed on the part of Her Britannic Majesty "not to occupy nor to encroach upon the territory in dispute." The infraction is the more serious as it has been accompanied by the use of violence, as though the least controversy about the ownership of the parts affected had never existed. So that the London Cabinet has taken no notice of the rights of Venezuela, but has rather decided by itself the superiority of its own alleged rights, and proceeded accordingly to acts of violence.

Another remarkable circumstance is that the previous step of stating to the Government of the Republic the grounds of complaint upon which the appeal to force was to be supported was omitted. This proceeding is at variance with the friendship cultivated by Venezuela, with such care that, in order to render it still more perfect, she had accredited to London a first-rate Representative; and is likewise in contradiction of the practice of nations, that ever, before having recourse to reprisals, employ the methods of conciliation and good understanding, as required by the consideration they owe to each other.

Mr. Mansfield stated, in his note of the 8th January, that the Governor of British Guiana would take no step pending the result of the application then made to the Venezuelan Government for preventing the agents of the Manoa Company or Mr. H. Gordon to claim or interfere with any part of the territory

claimed by Great Britain. This friendly step would not have failed to bring about proper results if, by the date when it was taken, the measures resolved upon by the British Government had not been consummated. Some days later, on the 24th January, Mr. Mansfield stated that, from the 11th October, 1884, posts had been placed, by order of the Governor of British Guiana, on the east bank of the Amacura River, and in other spots. On the 31st of the same January, the Governor of the Delta territory communicated to the Executive that an English Commission had penetrated into the mouth of Amacura and taken away as a prisoner the Civil Commissary established there by the Government of said territory, leaving on the spot a police guard.

Mr. Fitzgerald's statement that, in 1800, the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana was about 10 miles to the south-west of the Amacura River, is quite untenable. To become convinced thereof, it is sufficient to note that by that year Great Britain had acquired no right to that part of Guiana which, in 1814, was ceded to her by Holland; and that in respect of this and the Spanish possessions, the boundary was on the Essequibo River, as Venezuela has at all times affirmed. So the error of Mr. Fitzgerald cannot prejudice the rights of the Republic.

And it ought not to be lost sight of that the grant to the said gentleman does not fix any specific boundary, but makes use of the expression, "as far as British Guiana," as it is repeated by Mr. Mansfield in one of the above-quoted passages of his correspondence. Nevertheless, the proceedings of the Manoa Company have been taken as a pretext for actions derogatory of the rights of Venezuela.

That the posts placed by order of the Government of British Guiana on the east bank of the Amacura River and in other spots may have been removed would mean but a protest against the claims of Great Britain, since, if she believes such places to be under her ownership, the Republic is sure that they are hers; and to leave these said signs subsisting would amount to a recognition of the intention with which they were placed, and would be alleged at some future time as a proof of the acquiescence of Venezuela in the assumption of British dominion. Such signs would show the occupation of a territory which Her Majesty has undertaken "neither to occupy nor encroach upon" by a spontaneous promise of her Government, offered with great forwardness for the acceptance of Venezuela.

In the event, which is denied, of the latter having violated the same duty which she contracted on her part, it was proper to prefer against her friendly remonstrances conducive to the redress of the wrong, instead of taking one-sided and forcible measures calculated to wound the dignity of a Sovereign State, that sees more than ever the integrity of her territory threatened in a very important part, that is to say, in the great Orinoco River which carries into the ocean the numerous streams watering her soil and that of neighbouring countries, and forming the principal means of communication not only amidst her populations, but also between them and foreign countries, promising with the natural progress of the new American nationalities the most hopeful future.

In the last proposal for a compromise made by the British Government to Venezuela, it was said to her that, as the capital point for her was the possession of the Orinoco, a line was presented that would begin about 29 miles to the east of the right bank of the Barima River, a line not accepted by Venezuela, that claims the boundary of the Essequibo.

The Government of the Republic, in its replies to Mr. Mansfield, assured him, according to the words of the contract "as far as British Guiana," that the aforesaid contracts did not reach further than those of the disputed territory, and promised in all sincerity to take steps to clear the facts, since the Manoa Company was charged with having overstepped those boundaries. And very rightly did it profit by the occasion to remark that, on the 18th October, 1884, an English man-of-war entered the mouth of the Orinoco, and, reaching the pontoon serving as a lighthouse, asked for pilots to go up the river, which were refused on the ground of her not being bound for ports of entry ("puertos habilitados") according to the law. That, notwithstanding such an objection, she proceeded on her course towards Amacura, and arrived on the following day at Guiana through Barima, after having placed in all the points of her passage posts with printed placards declaratory of dominion, proceedings which had strongly attracted the attention of the Government, who doubted them owing to the extraordinary nature of the event.

In his second note, his Excellency the Minister of Foreign Relations communicated to Mr. Mansfield the profound surprise with which the Federal Executive had heard the account of his despatch of the 26th January, as well

in the passages concerning the facts attributed to Mr. Robert Wells as in those relative to the orders given to the Governor of British Guiana to send, with an adequate force of police, the Judge, Mr. McTurk, to investigate the proceedings of the Company on the east bank of the Amacura River, although it was acting on territory belonging indisputably to Venezuela. "The surprise of the Government," the Minister goes on to say, "was increased on reading yesterday a telegram from the Governor of the Delta Territory, wherein he announces to it that an armed force sent by his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana penetrated into Venezuelan territory, and, making use of violence, seized the Commissary of the mouth of the Amacura, and took him away, leaving established there a police force. Besides all the other events of which your Excellency is aware, this by itself is sufficient to make Venezuela feel herself attacked in her most sacred rights of property, and compels her to call most urgently your Excellency's attention to the case, in order that you may take such measures as the case requires to have these proceedings repaired and things restored to the state they were in, in accordance with the *status quo* in force, and which lays down that neither of the two nations should exercise jurisdiction over any part of the territory in dispute. This becomes the more indispensable, as negotiations are going on actively between Venezuela and Great Britain, with the purpose of bringing to an end their long-standing boundary dispute. The Plenipotentiary of the Republic has received orders to hasten the negotiations, and doubtless they would soon reach the desired agreement if ill-timed proceedings were avoided which bear the semblance of acts of force, and which are thoroughly at variance with the respect due to the principles of territorial property, and to the justice which should characterize the relations between civilized countries."

In conformity with the orders received from my Government, and in view of the preceding statements, and inclosing a copy of the Agreement to which they consented at the instance of Mr. Wilson, Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain at Carácas, I respectfully request:

1. The removal of all the signs of sovereignty placed by order of the Governor of British Guiana in the disputed territories.

2. The recall of the officers and public force that may have been placed in the same territories.

3. Satisfactory explanations for the failure to comply with the Agreement proposed to Venezuela on the part of Great Britain, and the violation of the laws of the Republic as to the ports not open to foreign vessels.

4. Nullification of the proceedings instituted against Robert Wells, his release and indemnification for the losses brought on him by his capture, imprisonment, and trial, and punishment for an offence committed on Venezuelan territory.

5. Complete restoration of things to the footing they were on in 1850, the date of the Agreement referred to, and stringent orders to the Governor of British Guiana to have it scrupulously observed, till the settlement by the two Governments of the boundary question.

I renew, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

Inclosure in No. 164.

Mr. Wilson to Señor Lecuna, November 18, 1850.

[See Inclosure in No. 61.]

No. 165.

General Guzman Blanco to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received August 5.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Venezuelan Legation, London, July 29, 1886.

I HAVE had the honour of receiving the communication of your Ministry dated the 20th instant, and the Memorandum, accompanying the same, of the bases for the settlement of the questions pending between our respective countries.

Those questions are three, and the British Government have connected them, and requested their amicable and simultaneous solution.

With regard to the boundary, the Constitution of the Republic declares its limits to be those appertaining to the Captaincy-General of Venezuela in 1810; and by another of its Articles any alienation of the national territory is prohibited. The combination of both provisions renders it impossible for the Government to enter into any accommodation on the subject, they entertaining the conviction that in 1810 the Captaincy-General, to whose rights the Republic has succeeded, was bounded by the Essequibo. Therefore, there can be no other means of solution than arbitration, which will show who is better entitled to that property.

The exclusion from arbitration of the very matter to which it is best suited, and respecting which it is indispensable for Venezuela, is to lessen the hope of coming to an understanding. In addition to this, the restriction of the arbitration opposes another obstacle to the signing of the Treaty of Commerce, the aforesaid Constitution containing another Article which absolutely forces upon the Executive the insertion of the arbitration clause.

Arbitration to that extent has been agreed upon between Venezuela and Italy, Spain, Belgium, Columbia, &c.

In order to settle the dispute about the differential duties, it is sufficient to insert in the Treaty a stipulation putting the Colonies upon the same footing as the mother country, as Venezuela has proposed; and her Decree in regard to the duty having been issued in exercise of her sovereignty, and with no violation of any international obligation, as she has made manifest, she cannot submit to the Award of an Arbiter the point whether she is responsible for the execution of such a law.

The acceptance of the most-favoured-nation clause under the terms wished for by Venezuela would be completely satisfactory were it not made dependent upon her consent to what has been proposed in regard to the other questions.

The Treaty of 1825-34, left to be completed in fresh negotiations to be opened without delay, as expressed in Article XIV, cannot be deemed binding, sixty-one years after its conclusion, still less as the Republic has been endeavouring for more than four decades to fix the term of its duration, the Article in reference to which was doubtless one of those omitted.

The agreement as to the mode of payment of the money claims ought not to be made subject to the consent of the private creditors, for by the Conventions of 1865-68 they became a diplomatic debt of Venezuela to Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

In the inclosed Memorandum I have entered more fully into the situation.

There remains for me only to express my pain that so well-intentioned, so sincere, so friendly efforts as mine have been during two years have failed to secure the effect I expected from them, and that I return to my country leaving the pending questions as they were before, perhaps in a worse condition, for he who may come to replace me will not be able to resume the triple negotiation now left in abeyance until he has had time to study the voluminous and difficult masses of papers dealing with it, and understand the different and profound doctrines bearing upon such questions.

I present to your Excellency the assurance of my high consideration.

(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

Inclosure in No. 165.

Memorandum on Guiana Boundary and Differential Duties.

(Translation.)

HER Britannic Majesty's Government proposed to that of Venezuela in 1883, through their Legation at Carácas, the simultaneous and amicable settlement of the three following questions, namely, boundary, differential duties, that is the Treaty of Commerce, and money claims. This idea having been willingly entertained, the President of that Republic sent General Guzman Blanco to London with a sincere desire to bring the negotiation to a close. The Envoy reached this country in July 1884. He set to work at once by initiating the steps conducive to his purpose, and by the middle of 1885 matters had so far advanced that nothing was pending but the discussion of the most-favoured-nation clause, and what related to the mode of payment of the claims. By the acceptance of general arbitration a way was opened to the solution of the boundary dispute; by the conclusion of a

new Treaty of Commerce, the difficulties arising out of the obsolete compact of 1825 were removed, and the treatment of the mother country was secured to the British Colonies ; and by the admission of the obligations of a diplomatic debt, the execution of a Venezuelan law was arrived at, to the benefit of both debtor and creditors. Under those circumstances, a political change took place, and Lord Granville's successor retracted the general Arbitration Article, although it had been agreed upon by both parties. It was in vain that the Venezuelan Legation demanded the fulfilment of the pledge given by the former Administration, notwithstanding it was proclaimed at the time that the promises of the Government should be redeemed, although given by its predecessors. Thus the Republic did not obtain what Russia did.

In the meantime, grave events were being consummated in the Republic, into which vessels carrying the English flag, one of them with English officers and crew, has been made clear in a Tribunal of this city, and repeated with several comments by newspapers, had made a revolutionary invasion, starting from London and Port-of-Spain.

These circumstances were not calculated to further those amiable overtures. When the danger was averted, not by the use of any repressive measure on the part of Her Britannic Majesty's functionaries, but by the valour and with bloodshed of Venezuelans, the Legation resumed its task. Nor was it prevented by the other painful proceedings, executed by order of the Governor of the British Colony of Demerara, which had caused great excitement in the Republic, the territory of which was invaded by official Commissions, charged with penetrating into several places, fixing Notices and other signs of dominion, and even seizing and taking away for trial, as he was tried and punished, a Commissary of Police. This Legation refers thereto in a note on the subject marked No. 350.

His last instant requests for the settlement of the three points, which he still hoped for, and on account of which he has delayed his return to Carácas, notwithstanding his appointment to the Presidency of the Republic, since the 27th April, have been answered in such a manner that the possibility of the parties coming to an understanding is farther and farther removed.

In fact, it is claimed that the lines described in the note of M. Rojas of the 21st February, 1881, and in Lord Granville's note of the 15th September, 1881, being taken as extremes, the territories lying between those lines should be considered the territories in dispute, and that a boundary-line should be traced within the limits of this territory, either by an Arbitrator or by a Joint Commission, on the basis of an equal division of this territory, due regard being paid to natural boundaries. But, as Great Britain attaches especial importance to the possession of the mouth of the River Waini, she desires that the line should start from the sea-coast westwards of that point, due compensation being found in some other portion of the disputed territory for this departure from the basis of an equal division. It is promised to connect the boundary question with the cession of the Island of Patos ; and, lastly, it is requested that the Orinoco should be entirely free to commerce and navigation.

To agree to Lord Rosebery's proposal would be to decide at once, and unfavourably to Venezuela, the question about her constantly alleged right to the country as far as the Essequibo. If Venezuela could do so much, she would have no need to apply to a Mixed Commission or arbitration to divide by equal parts the portion of the territory sought to be declared in dispute. Venezuela has impressed upon Great Britain the impossibility she is under of alienating any part of the territory of the Republic, this being emphatically prohibited by the Constitution, so that no other means than arbitration is left her to bring boundary disputes to an end.

It is proper to observe that, since 1841, the Republic has been pressing upon Her Britannic Majesty's Cabinet the settlement of the boundary controversy, and that, in 1844, the then Secretary for Foreign Affairs, Lord Aberdeen, proposed a line that, after subsequent modifications, ran thus : " Beginning on the sea-coast at the mouth of the Moroco River, the line shall be drawn directly to the junction of the River Barama with the River Waini; thence up the River Barama to the Aunama, and up the Aunama to the point at which that stream approaches nearest to the Acarabisi, and thence down the Acarabisi to its confluence with the Cuyuni, from which point it will follow the bank of the Cuyuni upwards until it reaches the high lands in the neighbourhood of Mount Roraima, which divide the waters flowing into the Essequibo from those which flow into the Rio Branco."

Such a proposal was not accepted, not only because of its inconsistency with the rights of Venezuela, but also because it appeared to cede to her a part of what she claims as her own, and this under a condition both onerous and limiting her right of property, viz., that of not alienating to any foreign Power any part of the ceded territory. It was, moreover, required that the tribes of Indians resident there at the time should be protected against any ill-treatment and oppression. The death of the Venezuelan diplomatist then stopped the course of the negotiation, which was resumed with great diligence in 1876, and extended to the Island of Patos question by two separate despatches. On the 16th February, 1877, Lord Derby acknowledged both communications, and on the assumption that the Minister Rojas would bring instructions in regard to the contents of those notes, was pleased to say that his Government would ever be happy to receive and consider most attentively any representations which the Venezuelan Government might deem it advisable to address to them, either through M. Rojas or Her Majesty's Minister Resident at Carácas.

Such an Agent, M. Rojas, made some exertions on the subject, and on his own account put forward the accommodation proposal, dated the 21st February, 1881, which was rejected by Lord Granville on the 15th September of the same year, and replaced by the following one:—

“The initial point to be fixed at a spot on the sea-shore 29 miles of longitude due east from the right bank of the River Barima, and to be carried thence south over the mountain or hill called on Schomburgk's map the Yarikita Hill, to the 8th parallel of north latitude, thence west along the same parallel of latitude until it cuts the boundary-line proposed by Schomburgk and laid down on the map before mentioned, thence to follow such a boundary along its course to the Acarabisi to its junction with the Cuyuni, thence along the left bank of the River Cuyuni to its source, and from thence in a south-easterly direction to the line as proposed by Schomburgk to the Essequibo and Corentyne.”

In commenting upon this proposal in a Memorandum with which he communicated it, Lord Granville said that this frontier recognized the reasonable claims and requirements of Venezuela, and avoided the occasion for subsequent disputes; that such a line surrendered to Venezuela what has been called the Dardanelles of the Orinoco, the entire command of its mouth and about one-half of the disputed territory; while it secured to British Guiana a well-defined natural boundary along almost its whole course, except for about the first 50 miles inland from the sea, where it was necessary to lay down an arbitrary boundary in order to secure to Venezuela the undisturbed possession of the mouths of the Orinoco. That likewise it was such that it did not encroach on any territory actually settled or occupied by Venezuela; and, lastly, that it was one that would be well understood by the Indians and others, since it ran along the Cuyuni from its source to its junction with the Acarabisi, and from that point along the Acarabisi to its source, and from there along the high lands which stretched thence towards the sea.

It results from the above that by the process of time the proposals of Her Majesty's Government have become less and less favourable. By the two first ones they aimed at leaving to Venezuela the freehold of the mouths of the Orinoco, acknowledging it to be a reasonable claim and requirement; while by the last one it is sought to limit her rights in that respect by demanding entire liberty of navigation and trade in that large river. On the other hand, it appears that the proposed line consults no more than the convenience of British Guiana, regardless not only of the legal question, but also of the convenience of Venezuela.

Now, as the Orinoco flows entirely through Venezuelan territory, it has the character of an internal river, and is subject to her absolute control, so that she may dispose, and has ever disposed, of its navigation and trade as she has deemed convenient to her interests. She has always supported those very principles supported by Great Britain in her memorable discussion with the United States of America as to the navigation of the St. Lawrence River, through which the large lakes of that Republic discharge their waters into the sea. Up to the present time her legislation has not opened the use of the national rivers to the foreign flag except in some cases temporarily, and in exchange for reciprocal concessions.

In conclusion, Venezuela asserts to-day, as she has done before, specially in the Presidential Message of 1877, her rights as far as the Essequibo, and repeats that, the Federal Constitution of Venezuela prohibiting absolutely any alienation of territory, her Government can agree to no compromise, whatever it may be, and finds no other way out of the difficulty than an appeal to arbitration.

Respecting the Island of Patos, it has been shown that on account of its being nearer to the Venezuelan than to the English coast, and for other reasons, it belongs to the Republic, and not to Great Britain. Its ascription to the Municipal Council of Trinidad, alleged to have been made by the Spanish Governor, did not obtain, as was indispensable to its validity, the confirmation of the Court of Madrid.

Her Majesty's Government offer to accept the "most-favoured-nation clause" in the terms desired by Venezuela, but it is under the condition that the other questions at issue should be satisfactorily settled, and it has already been seen, and it will be further seen, that the disagreement between the parties is becoming broader and broader.

They offer also to agree to the insertion in the Treaty of Commerce of the "arbitration" clause proposed by Venezuela, provided it be limited to differences that may arise after the date of the signature of the Treaty, and excluding the questions of the boundary and of the Island of Patos, which shall be dealt with specially in the manner indicated above.

But it is precisely the boundary question that it behoves most to refer to, and that is most fitting for arbitration, just as Great Britain has referred some disputes of the same nature with the United States of America, and lately the one concerning the "Haro Canal," submitted to the award of the Emperor of Germany, and decided by him, it being worthy of note that it was Her Majesty's Cabinet that put forward as many as six times this means of bringing the dispute to a close.

Let it be, too, taken into consideration that the 109th Article of the Venezuelan Constitution enjoins on the Executive the insertion in Treaties of the arbitration clause for any differences whatever arising between the Contracting Parties, with no exception of any kind. It follows thence that neither is it lawful for the President of the Republic to admit, nor for the Congress to approve, of any compact lacking that stipulation, or containing it with restrictions.

Regarding the differential duties, it is suggested that they should cease as soon as the Preliminary Agreement between the two Governments has been signed. The Venezuelan Minister has evinced from the outset, and constantly, his willingness to place the British Colonies upon the same footing as the mother country, by the adoption in a new Treaty of an Article conveying it in express terms.

A novelty has now been introduced in proposing arbitration to decide the question of the claims to indemnity for the imposition of those duties in contravention of the existing Treaty.

From 1881 to 1883 the Venezuelan Government kept up with the British Legation at Carácas a correspondence intended to illustrate and justify the legitimate right of her Legislature to establish an additional duty of 30 per cent. upon the merchandize from the British West Indian Colonies. The attention of the British Government is called to this discussion, the more so as the last note of the Venezuelan Foreign Minister of the 7th February, 1883, has never yet been impugned, and as the next step taken by Her Majesty's Government consisted in connecting that question with the boundary and money claims, and requesting their simultaneous and amicable settlement.

It is thought advisable to review the substance of the controversy. A Law enacted by Venezuela in 1881 imposed a duty of an additional 30 per cent. upon merchandize from the Colonies. Lord Granville thought that, as to Great Britain, that constituted a violation of the Treaty concluded with Colombia in 1825, and renewed with Venezuela in 1834.

His reason was that its IVth Article prohibits the imposition of other or higher duties on the importation into Venezuelan ports of any articles the growth, the product, or manufacture of the dominions of Her Britannic Majesty than those paid or to be paid for similar articles when they are the growth, product, or manufacture of any other foreign country.

It is argued that, according to the new Law, merchandize imported direct from the British Colonies of the West Indies will be taxed with higher duties than similar articles from other countries, and that when such merchandize is the growth, product, or manufacture of Her Britannic Majesty's dominions, the application of the Law would be incompatible with the provisions of said Treaty.

It is hereby seen, on the one hand, that if the merchandize taxed is foreign, though from the Colonies, that furnishes no ground for complaint; and that, on the other hand, the duty not being limited to the British Colonies, but applicable to all Colonies, with no discrimination of nationality, including even Venezuelan merchandize, there is not therein any infraction of the compact. Nay,

more: if the very territory of the mother country were embraced in the increased duty, provided it included every other Power, the stipulations referred to would not have been overstepped.

It has been equally demonstrated that, according to Article III, reciprocal liberty of commerce was established between the territories of Colombia and the territories of His Britannic Majesty in Europe, a language which excludes the Colonies, since they might be, and were not, there made mention of.

The difference which has always been preserved between the mother country and the Colonies, placing the latter upon a less advantageous footing than the former, has been emphasized, as well as the fact that in the political language of Great Britain the words "Colony" and "dominion" do not mean one and the same thing.

It was made patent that in Article III referred to His Britannic Majesty grants to the Colombians the same liberty of commerce and navigation stipulated for in Article II towards His Majesty's dominions out of Europe to the same extent to which it may be granted to any other nation, whence an inequality between the commerce with the mother country and the commerce with the Colonies appears to have been established.

Finally, the significant fact was recalled that in 1825, the date of the conclusion of the Treaty between Colombia and Great Britain, there existed in that Republic differential duties respecting the Colonies, which were maintained after the ratification of the Treaty, and as this did not raise any objection on the part of the London Cabinet, it follows that they put then upon the Treaty the same construction to which Venezuela adheres.

Prompted by a conciliatory spirit, the President of the Republic issued, on the 22nd January, 1883, a Decree, by which such a duty was no longer applicable to the produce and manufactures which, being sent from Europe or the North American United States to Venezuelan ports in the manner prescribed by the Law for the management of custom-houses, would arrive in transit at the Colonies, and were there transhipped or deposited, to proceed afterwards to Venezuelan ports in other vessels. Such a modification has mitigated, to the benefit of the Colonies, the effects of the measure in question.

The Government of the Republic has shown no less favourable a disposition to insert in the Treaty of Commerce an Article exempting from differential duties all the imports permitted in Venezuela from the Colonies.

It is urgently necessary to terminate the Treaty of 1825-34, for, besides having become too old, as Lord Granville characterized it, stipulations relative to navigation and commerce ought not to be perpetual and remain stationary, but to follow the tide of human events.

The Contracting Parties themselves declared that compact an incomplete one, and promised to each other to proceed without the least delay with the negotiations, in order to provide for the want of the omitted Articles, one of which was evidently that which should fix the term of the Agreement.

This has not been done yet, although it is now sixty-one years old, and Venezuela has been pressing the matter for a long time, and although Great Britain conceded it from 1866 to New Granada, who, like Venezuela, inherited the Colombian Conventions.

It is to be applauded that Her Majesty's Government are prepared to agree as to the claims adjusted in 1865 to a settlement similar to that contained in the IInd Article of the Convention between Venezuela and France of the 26th November, 1885.

What does not seem to be advisable is to make it subject to the consent of the individual claimants at a time when the claims have passed out of the private sphere into that of international agreements. The parties interested have been able to express ere this their opinion about the proposed change, and it admits of no doubt that it will be favourable to the same, as it has been the case with the German, Spanish, and French claimants.

Between a slow and gradual extinction of the capital only of a debt bearing no interest, not simultaneously for all the claimants, but successively for two classes of them, and its full and immediate payment, by means of a paper, the interest on which would render it a marketable one, there is no possibility of hesitation.

In case there should be other pending claims of subjects of Her Majesty against Venezuela, her Government will not decline to submit them to the award

of a Mixed Commission, as it has been done respecting some French claims by the recent Convention of Paris, but of course under the conditions specified in its Vth Article.

No. 166.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received August 6.)

My Lord,

Caracas, July 13, 1886.

AS explained in my immediately preceding despatch of this date, containing the record of a telegram addressed to your Lordship to-day, your Lordship's telegraphic instructions to me of the 25th June, to suspend any action in the Guiana boundary question, only reached me on the 11th instant, having been conveyed by steamer from Colon, where, by the postmark on the envelope in which it was inclosed to me by the Central and South American Telegraph Company, it must have awaited an opportunity for La Guaira ever since the day it was dispatched from London.

On receiving your Lordship's instructions above alluded to, I at once called on Dr. Viso, the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, to whom I explained the whole matter, with the result that he returned to me with the greatest alacrity my note to him of the 6th instant, copy of which I had the honour to inclose to your Lordship in my despatch of the same date, with the remark that it had not yet been communicated to the Venezuelan Cabinet, as he had desired thoroughly to master its contents before doing so.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

P.S.—I would respectfully suggest that telegrams in future be forwarded by way of Trinidad, whence two or three steamers arrive here every week.

F. R. ST. J.

No. 167.

The Earl of Iddesleigh to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, August 11, 1886.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 28th and 29th ultimo in regard to the questions pending between Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela.

These communications will have my careful consideration, and, in accordance with the wish verbally expressed by you, the negotiations, which are for the present interrupted by your departure, will be resumed with your successor as soon as he is prepared to enter upon them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) IDDESLEIGH.

No. 168.

The Earl of Iddesleigh to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, August 12, 1886.

AT my reception at the Foreign Office on the 7th instant of the foreign Representatives accredited to the Court of St. James' General Guzman Blanco informed me that he was leaving England on the 12th of this month in order to take up the post to which he has been elected as President of the Republic of Venezuela.

He said that it would take his successor some time to study the three questions pending between Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela, viz., the boundary with British Guiana, the Treaty of Commerce, and the diplomatic or pecuniary claims. He therefore hoped that I would allow these matters to stand over for the present.

I did not offer any objection to this temporary suspension of the negotiations which had been entered upon in the course of the last few weeks by my predecessor.

I am, &c.
(Signed) IDDESLEIGH.

No. 169.

The Earl of Iddesleigh to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, October 23, 1886.

I TRANSMIT herewith, for your information, a Notice published in the "London Gazette" of last night relative to the territory claimed by Her Majesty's Government as part of the Colony of British Guiana.

I am, &c.
(Signed) IDDESLEIGH.

Inclosure in No. 169.

Extract from the "London Gazette" of October 22, 1886.

Colonial Office, Downing Street, October 21, 1886.

THE COLONY OF BRITISH GUIANA.

WHEREAS the boundary-line between Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana and the Republic of Venezuela is in dispute between Her Majesty's Government and the Government of Venezuela:

And whereas it has come to the knowledge of Her Majesty's Government that grants of land within the territory claimed by Her Majesty's Government as part of the said Colony have been made, or purport to have been made, by or in the name of the Government of Venezuela.

Notice is hereby given, that no title to land, or to any right in, or over, or affecting any land within the territory claimed by Her Majesty's Government as forming part of the Colony of British Guiana, purporting to be derived from or through the Government of Venezuela or any officer or person authorized by that Government, will be admitted or recognized by Her Majesty or by the Government of British Guiana; and that any person taking possession of, or exercising any right over, any such land under colour of any such title, or pretended title, will be liable to be treated as a trespasser under the laws of the said Colony.

A map showing the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, claimed by Her Majesty's Government, can be seen in the Library of the Colonial Office, Downing Street, or at the Office of the Government Secretary, Georgetown, British Guiana.

No. 170.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Iddesleigh.—(Received November 8.)

My Lord,

Caracas, October 20, 1886.

I RECEIVED a visit three days ago from a gentleman who came to inform me that President Guzman Blanco, now residing at his country house, situated about 7 miles from Caracas, would be glad if I came out to breakfast and stay the day with him, as he wished to converse with me in a friendly manner on various pending questions. For family reasons, which I explained, the interview was postponed and fixed for yesterday afternoon.

His Excellency commenced by expressing regret that he had hitherto been unable, owing to the very complicated nature of the pending questions, to select a fit person to continue in London the negotiations which were there suspended by his departure, and he suggested that matters should be discussed here in a friendly and quite confidential manner.

I replied that I should be ready to communicate to Her Majesty's Government

anything he might say, but that, being without instructions, it would be impossible for me to enter in any way into what might be termed "negotiations."

General Guzman replied that he perfectly understood my position, and he proceeded at once to state that, leaving out the Diplomatic Claims question, which he looked upon as good as settled by him in London, the difficulty resolved itself into three points, namely, the 30 per cent. differential duties, the new Treaty, and the Guiana boundary. As to the differential duties, that was a measure which it was decided should be repealed; while the new Treaty only required England's consent to the arbitration clause, since all the other impediments to an understanding had been removed, and on this being obtained a settlement of the Guiana boundary question offered no real difficulty, as, whatever the award assigned, it would be looked upon by Venezuela not as a cession of territory, expressly forbidden by the Constitution, but as a simple definition of her frontier, which could be legally accepted by the Government.

On a pause occurring, I asked the President if it were quite decided to abolish the differential import duties against the Antilles. He replied, "Yes, quite." I then said that, as far as I could judge, there would be no great difficulty in agreeing on an arbitration clause if it were not expected to be retroactive, and it were understood to apply only to questions arising in the future.

To this the President remarked, with some emphasis, that he believed the Article in the Constitution forbidding the conclusion of Treaties without containing an arbitration clause to have been expressly inserted with a view to facilitating by such means a settlement of the Guiana boundary; and he added that Her Majesty's Government had last year concurred in his proposal to include all pending as well as all future questions to arbitration.

As his Excellency had by this time worked himself into a state of considerable excitement, I said no more than that I had not been previously aware of what he asserted. On changing the subject by asking his permission to mention one or two minor matters, and on being encouraged to do so, I alluded to the "Henrietta" and "Josephine" cases, on which I lightly touched. The President at once called to his Private Secretary in the adjoining room to make a note of it, and I proceeded to mention my complaint of a second violation of British territory at Patos which I had more than two months ago, by order of Her Majesty's Government, addressed to the Venezuelan Government, but without receiving any reply.

His Excellency begun by remarking to this that doubtless the delay was due to the unwillingness of an outgoing Administration to deal with so grave a question; that such delays occurred even in England, where, more than five months ago, he had addressed to Her Majesty's Government a note on a most important question, which had to this day remained unanswered.

President Guzman Blanco then dwelt, with great warmth of manner, on the unheard-of and unjustifiable pretension that an island so close to the Venezuelan coast, without a single representative of the law residing upon it, and used as a meeting-place for conspiracies against the neighbouring State, should be considered inviolable by that State, even in cases of self-preservation.

I here interrupted the President, reminding him that I had not broached the subject in order to start a discussion, but to urge the return of an official answer and explanation to an official complaint.

The President promised that this should be done, and then abruptly invited me to adjourn to Mrs. Guzman Blanco's drawing-room, where, he said, tea was awaiting us.

I should mention that during our conversation the President twice affirmed, in a very emphatic manner—as if desirous of impressing it on me—that Venezuela, though formerly weak, was now (owing to Mexico) strong; which, I presume, was intended to imply, if Great Britain means coercion, like France in Mexico under the Empire, then the United States will interfere. He also said, on my referring to the subject, that Señor Rojas proposed a Joint Commission in 1877 without instructions from his Government, and was on this account recalled.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

No. 171.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Iddesleigh.—(Received December 11, 8 A.M.)

(Telegraphic.)

Trinidad, December 7, 1886.

PRESIDENT told me yesterday that a lighthouse would be immediately erected at Barima Point, in compliance with English request of the 26th May, 1836, and, if opposed by us, would instantly break off relations.

No. 172.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Iddesleigh.—(Received December 28.)

My Lord,

Caracas, December 7, 1886.

I HAVE this day reported, by telegraph, that it was the intention of the President of the Republic immediately to erect a lighthouse at Barima Point, in compliance with the alleged desire of Her Majesty's Government in 1836, and, should any opposition be made by Great Britain, that he would instantly break off relations. The circumstances which induced me so to address your Lordship are the following:—

Early yesterday morning I received a visit from the Chief Clerk of the Venezuelan Foreign Office, who came to announce that, the President being desirous of an interview with me, the Minister for Foreign Affairs would call at my house at 3 o'clock in a carriage and accompany me to General Guzman Blanco's country house, if I accepted.

On reaching the President's residence, in company of Dr. Urbaneja, the present, and Señor Seijas, a former, Foreign Minister, I was at once ushered into the drawing-room, where I found a number of visitors assembled, and after a few minutes I was shown into another room, where a table was brought, and a map laid upon it.

The President then invited my two companions and myself to take seats, and, after a long and awkward pause, commenced in a very sententious manner to explain his motive in requesting my visit. He said news of the very gravest kind, and calculated to lead to the most serious consequences, had reached him, namely, that of Her Majesty's Government having formally taken possession of the disputed Guiana territory by establishing British functionaries ("autoridades") upon it in violation of all previous understanding and arrangement; that such an act compelled him, in vindication of the rights of Venezuela over the banks of the Orinoco, at once to erect a lighthouse at Barima Point, and thus bringing matters to a head by instantly breaking off relations if the works were interfered with.

After another long pause, as if desirous of giving me time to reflect, the President asked what explanation I had to give for such conduct. I replied that the only one I could offer was that having myself heard not a single word in corroboration of the rumour, it was probably untrue, and I requested him to tell me whence he had derived his information. The President hereupon appeared somewhat disconcerted, altered his tone, and observed that he believed the news had come from a trustworthy source.

After this we all rose, and approaching the table with the map (a small one of Tejera), the President remarked that up to the left bank of the Barima River, all territory was Venezuelan and undisputed, and that, therefore, the erection of a lighthouse at Barima Point was justified.

I was, however, better acquainted with the topography of this precise locality than any one present, and was able, in the first place, to point out that the disputed territory commenced at the Amacura River, 10 miles westward of the Barima; and in the second place, that even admitting the neutral line to begin where his Excellency imagined, that the erection of a lighthouse would still constitute a violation of disputed ground, since the "Point" stood not on the left, but on the right bank of the Barima River, a fact which the President denied at first, but was afterwards forced to admit, on inspecting the Map with a magnifying glass.

I then begged permission to speak, and said I was not authorized by my Government to discuss this question, but should simply state my personal impression that the Venezuelan Government were unduly precipitating matters by resolving on

a step exactly similar to that which they accused Her Majesty's Government of having taken, and I besought his Excellency to postpone any action till I had referred the matter home and received a reply.

But the President refused my request on the ground that by lighting Barima Point he was only carrying out the wishes of the British Government, and on my asking when and how these wishes were expressed, I was referred to a note addressed by Sir Robert Porter on the 26th May, 1836.

In the course of the interview I stated that the only instances of British authorities visiting the disputed territories had been, as far as I knew, for police purposes; and I added that on the occasion of the last expedition, the fact had been communicated and explained by my predecessor, Colonel Mansfield, in a note which I distinctly remembered, I said, to have read, but which Señor Seijas as distinctly denied the existence of, and which, on referring afterwards to the Legation archives, I found to have been addressed by Colonel Mansfield on the 26th January, 1835, and replied to by the Venezuelan Government on the 3rd February.

Since writing the above I have called at the Venezuelan Foreign Office where, on being received by Messrs. Urbaneja and Seijas, I said that on reference to the Legation archives, my statement of yesterday with regard to Colonel Mansfield's notification of an intended expedition for police purposes had proved correct, as they would themselves see if they referred to their own archives; and I asked if I could be shown the note by which in 1836 Her Majesty's Government, as alleged, had asked that of Venezuela to erect a lighthouse at Barima Point. My request was at once complied with, and the note produced in which Sir Robert Porter, on the 26th May, 1836, mentions (in the concluding paragraph of a lengthy communication addressed to the Venezuelan Government) a wish on the part of Her Majesty's Government,* which was doubtlessly modified some years after on the report by Sir Robert Schomburgk, of the existence of the remains of an old Dutch fort.

I then drew attention to the amicable desire of Her Majesty's Government, at various times expressed, of abandoning their rights over the bank of the Orinoco if they were met in an equally friendly spirit by the Government of Venezuela. I asked if the language of menace used by the President on the previous day, which I was bound to report by telegraph, was not calculated to render all prospect of an amicable settlement hopeless. And on Dr. Urbaneja here observing that this danger might be avoided by withholding for the present my telegram to your Lordship, I replied that I should willingly do so if before mail time to-morrow, I received an assurance that its cause was removed by postponement for the present of the threatened occupation.

Before concluding this despatch, I must not omit to mention that during the early portion of my interview with the President, his Excellency used the expression, "occupation of Barima Point," which he subsequently changed into "erection of a lighthouse" (as though the terms were not synonymous), after my remark that the Government of Venezuela appeared to contemplate precisely what they accused and blamed Her Majesty's Government for doing; and that on my remarking that in order to prevent the disputed territory from becoming an asylum for criminals these had often been pursued by British police, and could be similarly pursued by Venezuelan police when escaping from the other side, the President observed, "Then this alters the case;" but he, nevertheless, on my asking at the conclusion of the interview if I should still forward to Her Majesty's Government my proposed telegram, answered "Yes."

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

P.S. *December 8, 1886.*—Twenty-four hours have elapsed since my interview with Messrs. Urbaneja and Seijas at the Foreign Department, and I am now forced, in the absence of any communication from them, to close this despatch, which will leave for England by Royal mail-steamer to-day.

F. R. ST. J.

* See No. 173, *infra*.

No. 173.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Iddesleigh.—(Received January 7, 1887.)

My Lord,

Caracas, December 10, 1886.

I MUCH regret that in my despatch to your Lordship of the 7th instant I should have written as follows:—

“My request was at once complied with, and the note produced in which Sir R. Porter, on the 26th May, 1836, mentions in the concluding paragraph of a lengthy communication a wish on the part of Her Majesty’s Government,” &c.

Had I been allowed by the Foreign Minister to see the whole context in Sir R. Porter’s note, instead of only the concluding paragraph, namely, from “Before I close this despatch” to the end, I should then not have been led into the error of believing that the word “Government” implied the British Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

F. R. ST. JOHN.

No. 174.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Iddesleigh.—(Received January 7, 1887.)

My Lord,

Caracas, December 10, 1886.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 7th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith, in translation, a note which I received yesterday from the Venezuelan Government, purporting to be a record of my interview of the 6th with the President, but introducing matter connected with the mission of Sir Belford Wilson in 1850, which was not even alluded to at the interview in question.

I have also the honour to forward a copy of my reply explanatory of the circumstances under which Sir Robert Ker Porter was induced in 1836 by certain merchants at Ciudad Bolivar interested in procuring safer means of navigating the Orinoco, but without the authority, or even the knowledge, of Her Majesty’s Government, to request the Venezuelan Government to buoy the entrance to that river, and, in ignorance or forgetfulness of the question it might raise, place a light on Barima Point—a suggestion which appears by the correspondence at the time to have been practically entirely disregarded by this Government, and was no doubt in consequence thought by Sir Robert insufficiently important to be reported to Her Majesty’s Government.

A draft of the note in question, addressed by Sir Robert on the 26th May, I have now found in the archives of this Legation, and beg to forward herewith, for your Lordship’s information, together with the reply of the Venezuelan Government, in which, as your Lordship will perceive, any allusion to the suggested erection of a lighthouse at Barima Point is studiously avoided—doubtless in the hope of its passing unobserved, and consequently unrepudiated, by Her Majesty’s Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 174.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, December 7, 1886.

BY order of the President of the Republic, and in consequence of the interview which we yesterday had with him, I do myself the honour of addressing you a record of the substance of what he stated.

He said that the grave news received respecting events stated to have occurred in Guiana, where it borders on British Guiana, had attracted his serious attention. He referred to the Agreement entered into in 1850 by an exchange of notes between the two Governments, spontaneously suggested by Great Britain, and owing to reports made by Mr. Vice-Consul Mathison from Ciudad Bolivar to Mr. Wilson, Chargé d’Affaires at Caracas, with reference to orders given to the authorities of the Province of Guiana to place it in a state of defence, and to repair and arm the dismantled forts, and to the

Governor-General, Joseph Thomas Machado, having spoken of the raising of a fort at Barima Point, and also on the ground of a rumour spread about in Venezuela that Great Britain was endeavouring to claim the Province of Venezuela Guiana. Mr. Wilson, besides contradicting the rumour and affirming that it was not only baseless, but precisely the reverse of the truth, declared, in the name of his Government, that they had no intention of occupying or usurping the disputed territory, and that they would neither order nor sanction such usurpation or occupation on the part of British authorities. At the same time he asked for and received similar assurances from the Government of the Republic, who have carried out the Agreement and preserved the *status quo*, while Great Britain has broken it; since, in addition to the acts of jurisdiction perpetrated since 1884, it has been proved ("averiguado") that she has at this moment in the Rivers Amacura and Barima, concerning which there had been heretofore no question, a Commissary with two ships, arms, and a police force, and that he issues licences and forbids the transaction of business on the part of travellers engaged in commerce; that he has constructed a Government House, on which he has hoisted and maintains the British flag; that churches and school-houses are being built; that, in October last, a small war-steamer was there; that a coastguard frequently passes over the ground between the Amacura and Barima; and that at this same place has been commenced the formation of an agricultural colony.

Even on the supposition, which is denied, that such places formed part of the disputed territory, Great Britain could not have occupied them without violating the said Agreement, and if, in spite of everything, she should occupy them, with much better reason would Venezuela reoccupy them, freed, as she is, from all engagements in virtue of the infraction by the other Contracting Party, and with the full consciousness of her indisputable proprietary right.

The President stated, at the same time, that the Concession to the Manoa Company could not have given just cause of complaint to Great Britain, because, by its unmistakable terms, it extended "no further than to British Guiana," that is to say, to the places not disputed, and besides that, the Contract referring to the matter had lapsed.

After what has been shown, and on the ground that the British Legation having requested, with the greatest urgency, in an official note to this Department, dated the 26th May, 1886, the placing of a lighthouse at Punta Barima, thus recognizing of its own accord the incontestable sovereignty of Venezuela, the President added that he was about to send thither an engineer charged with its erection, and new functionaries, who would exercise authority for the Republic in that locality and in those situated between the Rivers Barima and Amacura, and notify to the foreign occupiers that they should withdraw from the same, saying, in conclusion, that if Her Britannic Majesty's Government should occupy a spot like Barima, whose possession would constitute them joint proprietors of the Orinoco, and should thus solve by themselves the gravest question for Venezuela, depriving her by the force of the exclusive dominion over that river, and thus offer an indubitable *casus belli*, he would feel compelled, by the dictates of patriotism and the high duties imposed upon him as the guardian of the territorial integrity of the Republic, to sever the relations between the two nations.

The President has ordered me to write this note in order that you may communicate to me any information or data that you may know concerning such unheard-of and almost incredible occurrences.

I renew, &c.

(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

Inclosure 2 in No. 174.

Mr. F. B. St. John to Señor Urbaneja.

Señor Ministro,

Caracas, December 9, 1886.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's note of the 7th instant, in which, by order of the President, you record what in substance was stated by his Excellency at our interview of the 6th instant on the Guiana frontier question, and in which you invite me to furnish you with any information I possessed in regard to certain alleged proceedings on the part of British authorities in Guiana.

I beg to state, in reply, that the President having declined, before resorting to the occupation of a part of the disputed territory, to await the result of my reference of his

intention to Her Majesty's Government, I fail to see how compliance with your Excellency's request, or continuance of the discussion by me, can now serve any useful purpose.

But I must, nevertheless, in order to avoid error, remark on two points treated in your note: (1) that the territory lying between the Rivers Amacura and Barima, which is affirmed by your Excellency to be only now claimed by Her Majesty's Government, was already mentioned in Lord Aberdeen's note of the 30th March, 1844, to Señor Fortique as forming part of British Guiana; and (2) that the request of the 26th May, 1836, by the British Agent at Carácas to the Venezuelan Government, that they should erect a lighthouse at Point Barima, appears, from my thorough search in the archives of this Legation, to have been addressed to the Venezuelan Government without any knowledge or authority of the British Government, to whom it was never even reported by the Agent, and to have been made solely at the suggestion of certain merchants at Ciudad Bolívar who were interested in the removal of danger in the navigation of the Orinoco River.

If your Excellency will be good enough to refer to a communication made on the 26th September, 1851, by this Legation to the Venezuelan Government, by order of Her Majesty's Government, you will find it there stated, with reference to another subject, that such a doctrine as that a Government is bound by every act or word of its Diplomatic Agent is entirely at variance with international law, it being perfectly well known that even a formal Treaty concluded and signed by a Plenipotentiary is not valid unless it shall have been duly ratified by the Government of such Plenipotentiary.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure 3 in No. 174.

Sir R. Ker Porter to Señor Gallegos, May 26, 1836.

[See Inclosure 1 in No. 48.]

Inclosure 4 in No. 174.

Señor Gallegos to Sir R. Ker Porter, June 15, 1836.

[See Inclosure 2 in No. 48.]

No. 175.

The Earl of Iddesleigh to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, January 12, 1887.

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration the despatch of the 7th ultimo, in which you report the circumstances under which President Guzman Blanco made to you the intimation, of which you informed me by telegraph on the same day, that the Venezuelan Government intended to erect at once a lighthouse at Barima Point; and that, should any opposition be made by Great Britain, the President would break off relations with Her Majesty's Government.

In the first place, I have to acquaint you that the language which you inform me you held at your interview with General Guzman Blanco has the approval of Her Majesty's Government; they do not, however, wish you to say anything further concerning the pursuit of fugitives into the disputed territory by the Venezuelan police, as it is not desirable to encourage the Venezuelan Government to adopt such action; and I now proceed to give you their instructions as to the reply which you should make to the communication from the Government of Venezuela.

You will inform President Blanco that the request by the British Consul for the erection of such a lighthouse in 1836, to which his Excellency referred in conversation with you as justifying the intention which he announced, was unknown to, and unauthorized, by the British Government of the day; that an attempt to erect such a lighthouse without the consent of Her Majesty's Government would be a departure from the reciprocal engagement taken by the Governments of Venezuela and England in 1850

not to occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between the two countries; and that Her Majesty's Government would be justified in resisting such a proceeding as an act of aggression on the part of Venezuela. Nevertheless, as it appears that a light at Barima Point would render the navigation of the Orinoco River safer, and thus be of undoubted benefit to commerce generally, Her Majesty's Government do not desire unduly to insist on their rights, and I have to instruct you to inform President Blanco that they will give their consent to the erection of a light at Barima Point on condition that an arrangement shall be come to between the two Governments as to the quantity of land to be occupied for the purpose, and that the Venezuelan Government shall give a formal engagement in writing that the placing of the light will in no way be held as prejudicing the British claim to the territory in dispute, of which Barima Point forms a part, nor be construed hereafter as evidence of any right on the part of Venezuela to Barima Point, nor as an acquiescence by Great Britain in such an assumption.

On receiving such written assurances, Her Majesty's Government will be prepared to instruct the British local authorities not to offer any opposition to the erection of the proposed light; but you should warn the Venezuelan Government against the danger of their taking action in the matter without a previous understanding with this country.

I am, &c.
(Signed) IDDESLEIGH.

No. 176.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.—(Received January 25.)

Sir,

Downing Street, January 25, 1887.

I AM directed by Secretary Sir Henry Holland to transmit to you, to be laid before the Marquess of Salisbury, copies of three despatches from the Governor of British Guiana relative to the arrival at Georgetown of the Venezuelan gun-boat "Centenario," with Commissioners from the Government of Venezuela, and the proceedings of the gun-boat on the coasts claimed by the Colony, and of a letter addressed to the Admiralty on the 24th instant.

I am also to suggest that Her Majesty's Minister at Carácas should be instructed to inform the Venezuelan Government that Her Majesty's Government cannot permit any interference with British subjects in the territory claimed by Great Britain.

I am, &c.
(Signed) EDWARD WINGFIELD.

Inclosure 1 in No. 176.

Governor Sir H. Irving to Mr. Stanhope.

*Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,
January 7, 1887.*

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to transmit to you herewith copy of a letter from the Acting Consul for Venezuela, reporting the arrival at Georgetown on the 31st ultimo of the Venezuelan gun-boat "Centenario," and embodying an official note addressed to him by two gentlemen on board that vessel, Dr. Jesús Muñoz Tebar and Señor Santiago Rodil, who represent themselves to be Commissioners of the Venezuelan Government, and the object of whose mission is set forth in their official note.

2. I also inclose copy of my reply to the Acting Consul.

3. I further inclose copies of certain reports which have reached me relative to proceedings of the "Centenario" in the districts of the Amacura, Barima, and Waini Rivers.

4. The action taken by the Venezuelan Government, and the proceedings of the Commissioners, as exhibited in these papers, appear to be a direct challenge of the action of Her Majesty's Government, and in contravention of the terms of the Notice issued by their authority under date the 21st October, 1886, and published in the "London Gazette," and in this Colony.

5. It is manifestly impossible that the present position can be allowed to continue, in which the British subjects inhabiting districts declared by Her Majesty's Government

to be within the limits of British Guiana are required by the Venezuelan Government, with an exhibition of armed force, to render obedience to them.

6. Deeming it my duty to convey to you the earliest possible intimation of these proceedings, I yesterday addressed to you the telegram of which copy is inclosed, giving an outline of the facts, and suggesting that the best mode of counteracting the action of the Venezuelan Government, and, I may add, of allaying excitement and alarm, would be the stationing for a time of one of Her Majesty's ships of war in the neighbourhood.

7. The Admiral is now at Barbados, and is, I understand, to visit this Colony on the 22nd instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY T. IRVING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 176.

Señor Andrade to Governor Sir H. Irving.

*Consulate of the United States of Venezuela, Georgetown,
Demerara, January 5, 1887.*

Your Excellency,

I HAVE the honour of informing you that on the 31st ultimo the Venezuelan gun-boat "Centenario" arrived in the River Demerara, having on board the Commissioners Señores Dr. Jesus Muñoz Tebar and Santiago Rodil, who have been sent here on an important mission. In pursuance of the orders received from his Excellency the President of the United States of Venezuela on the 1st instant, the Commissioners handed in to me an official note, with instructions to transmit your Excellency a copy of it with all possible dispatch. This I would have immediately done, but unfortunately I have not yet received my exequatur, and only yesterday I obtained your Excellency's authorization to act provisionally pending the receipt of my exequatur as Consul for the United States of Venezuela.

I now have the honour of transcribing here the official note of the said Commissioners, which, copied literally, is as follows:—

[Here follows the Spanish text.]

This is the full text of the original under reference; and with a view to render this document intelligible to your Excellency, and trusting the same will facilitate an early answer, I beg to append herewith a translation of the note under consideration.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MANUEL L. R. ANDRADE, Consul.

Inclosure 3 in No. 176.

MM. Tebar and Rodil to the Consul of Venezuela in Georgetown, Demerara.

*On board the Venezuelan gun-boat "Centenario," anchored in
the River Demerara, off Georgetown, January 1, 1887.*

THE Undersigned, as you have seen by the credentials presented to you, have been commissioned by the President of the United States of Venezuela to investigate with a view to deciding certain affairs which we here beg to lay before you.

Whereas it has become an urgent necessity for the safe navigation of the River Orinoco, now performed by numerous vessels, that a lighthouse be immediately erected at Barima Point, the President of the Republic has decided to erect the same, the selection and survey of a convenient spot and the construction of this lighthouse being one of the objects of the Commission.

However, as it has reached the notice of the Government of the Republic that on the Amacura, Barima, Guaima, and other river districts, there are at present several parties who it is said have been appointed Rural Constables by the British authorities of the Colony, the President of the Republic has also resolved that these facts be investigated, and that orders be given for the immediate reorganization of the parishes of the territory situated on the banks of the said rivers; this likewise is included in the instructions received by the Commissioners.

In virtue, therefore, of these instructions, and after the preliminary works of the erection of a lighthouse at Punta Barima had been made, we proceeded to survey the Amacura River, the Brazo Barima, the Mora passage, and the Barima, Aruca, and Guaima Rivers; and in fact, Sir, we found in the neighbourhood of the Amacura a wooden house thatched with straw, said to have been built by orders of the authorities of this Colony, and two men who handed us their precepts as Rural Constables; signed by Michael McTurk, Stipendiary Magistrate. In the neighbourhood of Aruca we were informed there was another Rural Constable, whom, however, we were unable to see, as he had come down to town. In Cuabana, on the banks of the Guaima River, a missionary, the Rev. Walter Heard, had some seven years ago built with public subscriptions a small house that is in actual use as a church and school-room, the salary of the schoolmaster being defrayed by some religious body, and in the register of marriages kept there it is stated that the village forms part of the country of Essequibo.

In all those places, and acting upon the instructions we received from the President of the Republic, we have protested in the name of Venezuela against such proceedings, and declared to the inhabitants that all those districts belong to Venezuela, and not to Her Britannic Majesty.

Allow us, Sir, to relate in as concise a form as possible the chief points of the question in litigation.

You are well aware of the fact that the boundaries between Venezuela and British Guiana have not yet been settled. Venezuela has always sustained as its boundary the left bank of the Essequibo, but since 1803 Great Britain, adducing the existence of Dutch forts beyond the Essequibo River, took possession of a considerable extent of land.

Since that time Venezuela has been protesting against such encroachments on her territory, and has been endeavouring to arrange a Treaty of Limits between the two countries.

In 1841 Schomburgk, the engineer who surveyed the country, fixed the most preposterous boundaries to the Colony, guiding himself not by any previous facts or documents whatsoever, but simply by geographical considerations. He even erected a look-out, posts, and other marks of dominion on Barima Point. In consequence, however, of the prompt and just remonstrances of the Venezuelan Government, these pretensions were abandoned, and negotiations for a Treaty of Limits were entered into.

The Venezuelan Plenipotentiary proposed that the Essequibo should be the boundary of the two countries, and Lord Aberdeen that it should commence at the Moroco River. The death of the Venezuelan Plenipotentiary, Dr. Fortique, unfortunately put a stop to these negotiations.

In 1861 Lord Granville rejected the longitudinal boundary of his predecessor, and urged that the line should be drawn more to the northward of the Moroco, at a spot 29 miles to the east of the right bank of the Barima River. Venezuela has never entertained such a proposal, but has urged that the matter be referred to a Court of Arbitration, as the most satisfactory and rational manner of settling a question of frontiers between two nations whose mutual relations of friendship have ever been and are still on the most cordial footing.

There exists a Convention proposed in November 1850, by the Honourable Mr. Wilson, British Chargé d'Affaires at Carácas, who in consequence of the question being raised of the erection of a fort at Barima Point, declared in the name of his Government that they had not the intention of occupying or usurping the lands in dispute, and that no order or sanction would be given to such acts of occupation or encroachment on the part of their authorities. The same declaration he solicited and obtained from the Government of Venezuela.

But it must be remarked, Sir, that Venezuela has never considered as territory in dispute the districts watered by the Rivers Amacura, Barima, and Guaima.

It is evident that England has never considered herself "Joint Suzerain" ("Condueña") with Venezuela of the mouths of the Orinoco, and the River Amacura discharges its waters some distance above the great mouth. Barima Point juts out into that magnificent river, and Brazo Barima with the Mora Guana passage are but channels of the same Orinoco River on its right bank in an easterly direction, as are likewise the Macareo, Pedermale, and other channels, which, flowing northward into the Gulf of Paria, form together the Great Delta of the Orinoco River, of which Venezuela has been the exclusive and sole mistress.

As one of the many proofs that this is a fact recognized by Great Britain, we beg to

inclose copy of the official note of the 26th May, 1836, sent through the British Legation in Carácas, earnestly requesting the construction of a beacon at Barima Point.

Recent intelligence received by the Government of Venezuela is to the effect that gold is being dug in our territory situated between the Cuyuni, Massaruni, and Puruni Rivers, and that a large quantity of that precious metal has been exported through the custom-house of this city.

One of the instructions of the Commission confided to the Undersigned is that in case the late invasion of our territory be true, as it appears to be, we should repair to British Guiana, and there lay a formal statement of the matter before you, so that you may immediately transmit it to his Excellency the Governor of the Colony, requesting him to be pleased to send you an answer to these facts as herein presented to your consideration.

As soon as this answer is received, and we hope you will transmit us a copy of it at your earliest convenience, we return immediately to Venezuela.

Moreover, Sir, you will be kind enough to send us a note stating all you know regarding the subject of this communication, and accompanying it with all the official documents you may obtain.

We remain, &c.
(Signed) JESUS MUÑOZ TEBAR.
SANTIAGO RODIL.

Inclosure 4 in No. 176.

Sir R. Ker Porter to Señor Gallegos, May 26, 1836.

[See Inclosure 3 in No. 174.]

Inclosure 5 in No. 176.

[MM. Tebar and Rodil to MM. Núñez and Geffrie.

(Translation.)

Gentlemen,

United States of Venezuela, Amacura, December 24, 1886.

THE Undersigned have been commissioned by the President of the Republic to reorganize the districts of Amacura, Barima, and Guaima, pertaining to the Venezuelan territory of the Delta; and we are surprised to find you exercising authority here by order, and in representation of the neighbouring Colony of British Guiana.

All the territory included between the Rivers Amacura and Guaima, belongs to the Republic of Venezuela, and, on its part, it has never been considered as subject to controversy, and, consequently, the very fact of the Government of British Guiana appointing officers in these places is a manifest usurpation of the rights of Venezuela, against which we protest in the name of its Government.

We would request you to inform us who appointed you to the office you hold, and the date of your appointment, also if you have received instructions to interfere with the Venezuelan authorities in these districts in the performance of their duties.

We remain, &c.
(Signed) JESUS MUÑOZ TEBAR.
SANTIAGO RODIL.

Inclosure 3 in No. 176.

Mr. Bruce to Señor Andrade.

*Government Secretary's Office, Georgetown, Demerara,
January 6, 1887.*

Sir,

I AM directed by his Excellency the Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th instant, reporting the arrival here, on the 31st ultimo, of the Venezuelan gun-boat "Centenario," having on board Señores Dr. Jesus Muñoz Tebar and Santiago Rodil. Your letter embodies an official note in which those gentlemen have communicated to you the object of their visit to British Guiana.

I am desired, in reply, to refer you to the Notice dated the 21st October, 1886, published in the "London Gazette" by authority of Her Majesty's Government, of which

a copy is herewith inclosed; and to state that the districts referred to in the official note inclosed in your letter are included within the limits as defined by the terms of that Notice, and form part of the Colony of British Guiana.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHAS. BRUCE.

Inclosure 7 in No. 176.

Mr. Pearce to Mr. Turner.

(Telegraphic.)

Marlborough, Pomeroon [undated].

SPANISH steamer at Waini Mission 27th instant, and people there saying lands Spanish, not English; will return there next week to claim lands and also to Waramira Mission, Morucca.

Inclosure 8 in No. 176.

Mr. Pearce to Mr. Turner.

Sir,

Pomeroon District, January 1, 1887.

ATTACHED is a letter from the catechist at Waini River Mission reporting arrival of Spanish steamer there, and that the Spaniards scared the people by saying the lands belong to them, not the English. The messenger who brought the letter told me it was a large steamer, with plenty people; could not say whether they were soldiers, but the Spaniards told them they would return next week to take the lands, and also Waramira Mission in the Morucca River.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. GARDINER PEARCE, C.T.

Inclosure 9 in No. 176.

The Catechist, Waini River Mission, to Mr. Pearce.

Dear Mr. Pearce,

Kerabannah, Waini River, December 27, 1886.

I WRITE to tell you Spanish steamer arrived here 8 o'clock this morning on the Mission, make the people jump, and also I can understand story, they says this not English land, they own land. So please you write to me and send, let me know about this land, and please wrote and send when they come again. Let me show them about this land, and how die.

I remain, &c.
(Signed) JACOBUS LUGLES.

Inclosure 10 in No. 176.

Governor Sir H. Irving to Mr. Stanhope.

*Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,
January 7, 1887.*

Sir,

IN continuation of my despatch of this date on the subject of the visit of the Venezuelan gun-boat "Centenario," I have the honour to transmit to you the reply which I have received from the Acting Consul for Venezuela to my answer to his communication embodying the official note of the two gentlemen representing themselves to be Commissioners of the Venezuelan Government.

I also inclose a written statement which has been handed to the Government Secretary by Rural Constable Neames to the effect that Constables or Commissioners have been appointed by Venezuelan authority in these districts.

In reference to Neames' statement, I have to add to it that he states verbally that such Constables or Commissioners have instructions not to act on their commissions without further orders.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY T. IRVING.

Inclosure 11 in No. 176.

Señor Andrade to Governor Sir H. Irving.

*Consulate of the United States of Venezuela, Georgetown,
Demerara, January 7, 1887.*

Your Excellency,

I HAVE the honour of acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant, and beg to inform you that I have immediately communicated it to the Commissioners, Señores Drs. Jesus Muñoz Tebar and Santiago Rodil, who, as soon as their vessel has finished taking in her supplies of coals and provisions, will leave for Carácas to lay the result of their mission before their Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) MANOEL L. R. ANDRADE,
Acting Consul.

Inclosure 12 in No. 176.

Mr. Neames to Mr. Bruce.

Sir,

Georgetown, Demerara, January 7, 1887.

ON the 24th December, 1886, there was a Spanish steam-boat entered the Amacura River from Carácas, having on board three Commissioners, viz., Jesus Muñoz Tebar, Santiago Rodil, and another, name unknown, and inquired from me who appointed me as Rural Constable in that district, and the time of my appointment. I forwarded my precept to them, and they took a copy of it. They then asked who built the station there. I replied the Colony of British Guiana. They asked how long. I said since last year, August. They asked me how many times they have held Court there. I told them three times. They have appointed seven Constables or Commissaires to act and rule there as territories of Republic of Venezuela, and that they are to come to Georgetown and have the boundaries measured, as they say that they claim up to Essequibo, but as the English have so many buildings, they claim only Amacura, Barima, and Waini River.

I am, &c.

(Signed) FRANCIS STEPHEN NEAMES, R.C.

Inclosure 13 in No. 176.

Mr. Neames to MM. Tebar and Rodil.

Gentlemen,

Amacura River, British Guiana, December 24, 1886.

THE Undersigned have received the official note, dated the 24th December, 1886, requesting to answer you about our appointments by the English Government of Georgetown, Demerara, and we have the honour to tell you that, in reality, we have been appointed by Mr. Michael McTurk, one of Her Majesty's Stipendiary Magistrates in and for the Colony of British Guiana, to be a Rural Constable in British Guiana, as you have seen it in the precept signed by said Michael McTurk which we have handed to you. We also inform you that the Undersigned Francis Stephen Neames has been Acting Rural Constable since the 1st March, 1885, and the Undersigned George Benjamin Jeffrey has been appointed and acting as Constable since the 6th September, 1886, both as Constables in Amacura River.

We have not received instructions to interfere with the Venezuelan authorities on the right bank of the Amacura River, but we have instructions to prevent any foreign vessel from selling rum and other spirituous liquors on the English territories, in which case any vessel selling rum without a proper licence given by our Government may be seized at any time.

We remain, &c.

(Signed) FRANCIS STEPHEN NEAMES.

Inclosure 14 in No. 176.

*Governor Sir H. Irving to Mr. Stanhope.**Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,
January 7, 1887.*

Sir,

WITH reference to my despatches of the 7th instant, relative to the proceedings of the Venezuelan gun-boat "Centenario," and of certain Venezuelan Commissioners on board of that vessel, in the Amacura, Barima, and Waini Rivers. I have the honour to state that I propose to direct the Stipendiary Magistrate to proceed as soon as possible to those districts, with a view to allay any uncertainty or uneasiness as regards their position which the action of the Venezuelan Commissioners may have occasioned in the minds of the inhabitants, and to assure them of the protection of Her Majesty's Government; and, further, that I propose to dispatch to the frontier a moderate force of police to maintain order and to prevent any further trespass on this territory.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY T. IRVING.

No. 177.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Sir J. Pauncefote.—(Received February 4, 8 A.M.)

(Telegraphic.)

Trinidad, January 29, 1887.

FRONTIER Commission returned. I am officially informed that evacuation by us of territory between Orinoco and Pomeroon is required, and if no satisfactory assurance is received by meeting of Congress, 20th February, relations will cease. Instruct me for this contingency.

No. 178.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 7, 1887.

I RECEIVED on the 4th instant a telegram from you reporting that you had been officially informed by the Venezuelan Government that they require the evacuation by this country of the territory situated between the Orinoco and Pomeroon Rivers, and that, in the event of no satisfactory assurance being received by them before the meeting of Congress on the 20th February, diplomatic relations would be suspended between Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela.

I have instructed you by telegraph, to inform the Venezuelan Government, in reply, that, while Her Majesty's Government are still ready to enter into friendly negotiations for the settlement of the boundary question, they are not prepared to accede to the demand now made by the Venezuelan Government, much as they would regret the course of action indicated as the probable alternative on the part of that Government.

I am, &c.

(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 179.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Sir J. Pauncefote.—(Received February 10.)

Sir,

Cardas, January 19, 1887.

REFERRING to my despatch to the late Earl of Iddesleigh of the 10th December last, I have the honour to inclose, in translation, a further note addressed to me by the Venezuelan Government on the subject of the contemplated occupation of Barima Point.

If I am not mistaken, this note implies hesitation on the part of the President of Venezuela to carry out a threat which could only result in determining Her Majesty's Government to withdraw their offer of surrendering the lower right bank of the Orinoco River, in compliance with the wishes, not of those living on the spot, and directly concerned, but of the Venezuelan Government, and it attempts to effect a retreat from a

difficult position by throwing all the blame on me for having failed to supply to the Venezuelan Government the explanations asked for, and for refusing to discuss the question without authority.

In the leading portion the phrase "his" (the President's) "proposal to send an engineer and new officials to Barima" is evidently intended to convey the idea, when published, that the Barima River is habitually occupied by Venezuelan officials, and that there is therefore no departure from custom in the proposed measure. In a subsequent paragraph, though allusion is made to Lord Aberdeen's note of 1844, which I had quoted in proof of what Great Britain claimed many years ago as British Guiana, it is endeavoured to show that the removal, at the request of the Venezuelan Representative, of the flags, posts, and marks placed by Sir Robert Schomburgk in 1841 was proof of our admission that the territory belonged to Venezuela; and in the concluding part it is affirmed, despite the explanations given by me in my note of the 10th December, 1886 (see my despatch to Lord Iddesleigh of the 10th December), that my statement that Sir Robert Porter recommended to the Venezuelan Government the erection of a lighthouse at Barima Point without authority from Her Majesty's Government is unworthy of credit.

In order to avoid any possible doubt as to what really passed at my interview of the 6th December with the President, I deemed it right, without entering into discussion or taking any further notice of the frivolous plea that Sir Robert Porter's suggestion of 1836 justifies the occupation of Barima Point by Venezuela, to place on record a brief account of my interview, firstly with the President, and then with the Minister of Foreign Affairs, already reported in my despatch to the Earl of Iddesleigh No. 106 of the 7th December last.]

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 179.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Translation.)

Your Excellency,

Caracas, January 8, 1887.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your note, dated the 9th ultimo, in answer to the request of the Government for information from the Legation regarding certain proceedings on the part of British authorities.

The President of the Republic, to whom I read that answer, has directed me to state to you his regrets that the friendly spirit by which he was moved in imparting to you the information which he had received, and his proposal to send an engineer and new officials to Barima, Amacura, and other places, should have proved unavailing. You refuse to give the explanation which perhaps might have modified that intention either materially or as regards the time of its execution, for which reason his Excellency has commanded me to here point out that for all time the interview of the 6th initiated by him and the note from this Department, in which was summed up what passed thereat, will remain as proof of the loyal frankness and conciliatory wishes of the Head of the Government of Venezuela in this affair.

I should here conclude, had you not added two remarks notwithstanding your declaration to decline what was asked, and to discontinue the discussion, but those remarks call for some explanation.

In the first place, you deny my assertion touching the territory situated between the Rivers Barima and Amacura, alleging that it was already mentioned in Lord Aberdeen's note to Señor Fortique of the 30th March, 1844, as part of British Guiana.

Venezuela has never admitted, nor will ever admit, that Dutch Guiana bordered on the Orinoco; and it results from the note with which Señor Fortique commenced the negotiation of limits, as well as from preceding ones in which he called for the removal of flags, posts, and marks placed in 1841 by the Engineer Schomburgk at Barima and other places, and from the conference which took place on the subject with their Excellencies the Ministers of Foreign Affairs and the Colonies.

It was precisely the placing of such marks of foreign dominion in the places mentioned to which Great Britain holds no title, which gave rise to such serious feeling in Venezuela, and led to the mission of MM. José Santiago Rodríguez and Juan José Romero to Demerara in the capacity of Commissioners to ask for explanations regarding those astounding acts. In a note of the 11th December, 1842, Lord Aberdeen wrote to Señor Fortique that the marks had been placed as a means of enabling his Government

to discuss the question of limits with the Government of Venezuela, that they were placed for this very purpose, and not, as Venezuela seemed to fear, for the purpose of establishing dominion and authority on the part of Great Britain.

Lord Aberdeen added that he had learnt with pleasure that the two Commissioners sent by the Republic to British Guiana were enabled to convince themselves by the statements of the Governor of that Colony that Barima Point had not been occupied by British authorities.

The usurpations sanctioned by Spain by the Treaty of Munster were those concerning the Colonies of Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam, immediately confirmed by the Convention of Extradition concluded at Aranjuez, whence you will see that the Dutch Colonies of Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam, with Curaçoa and San Eustaquio, are specified in contradistinction to the Spanish Colonies of the Orinoco, Coro, and Puerto Rico. Of said Dutch Colonies, the Netherlands transferred to His Britannic Majesty, by the Treaty of London of the 13th August, 1814, those of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice. Whence comes, therefore, British right over the Spanish Colonies of the Orinoco?

Your second remark is to the effect that the British Agent in Carácas, namely, Sir Robert Ker Porter, in 1836 Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain in this Republic, proceeded to request its Government to place a lighthouse at Barima Point without the knowledge or authority of his Government, and you add, by quoting a note of the Legation of the 26th September, 1851, to this Department, that the doctrine that every act and word of a Diplomatic Agent binds his Government is inconsistent with international law, it being well known that not even a Treaty concluded by a Plenipotentiary is valid without it be ratified by his Government.

On these points the President commands me to declare it inconceivable (inadmissible) to the Government of Venezuela that during the long space of fifty years since the date of the communication of Sir Robert, the Government of Great Britain, informed by him or his successors of the step he had taken, should not have notified to Venezuela the fact of that want of authority of which, after fifty years, you now for the first time inform her, but which she had no ground for presuming.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

Inclosure 2 in No. 179.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Señor Urbaneja.

Señor Ministro;

Carácas, January 19, 1887.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's note of the 8th instant on the subject of my interview of the 6th ultimo with the President of the Republic, and must express to you my astonishment at one of the statements it contains, namely, that it was owing to my neglect to furnish explanations regarding certain alleged proceedings on the part of British authorities in Guiana, and my refusal to enter upon a discussion of the question generally, that the President was induced to persist in his intention to occupy Barima Point by erecting there a lighthouse.

Permit me, Sir, to state briefly my recollections of the main features of the interview in question.

The President commenced by saying he had received news of the gravest kind—that British authorities were in actual occupation of the territory lying between the Barima and Amacura Rivers—territory which his Excellency alleged, and I denied, belonged to Venezuela and had never been disputed; and he asked me to explain such conduct. To this I replied that I was unable to do so, for the reason that I had, until that moment, not heard a single word on the subject of the alleged occupation; and I suggested that perhaps there might have been one of the usual police expeditions in pursuit of criminals. His Excellency then proceeded to inform me that he intended immediately to occupy Barima Point by erecting there a lighthouse, and he should, he continued, instantly break off relations with Great Britain if opposed.

Your Excellency will doubtless recollect that, at this stage of the interview, I ventured to remonstrate with the President on his determination to precipitate matters, and I asked for time in order to communicate by telegraph with Her Majesty's Government and await an answer. But his Excellency refused on the ground, he said, that he had determined to bring this long-pending question at once to an issue; and on my asking, at the termination of the interview, if he authorized me to telegraph to Her

Majesty's Government in the sense of what he had just stated, his Excellency answered in the affirmative.

Your Excellency will also recollect that the day following I called at the Department, where I was received by yourself and Señor Seijas; that I besought you to speak with the President, offering to keep back for twenty-four hours my telegram to Her Majesty's Government, which I did accordingly, but to no purpose, and so my message to England was at last dispatched.

I trust your Excellency will now perceive not only how impossible it was to supply the information asked for, but how difficult it would have been for me, consistently with my duties, to have entered, unauthorized by my Government, upon a discussion of a question of which the aspect was so entirely changed by this new and unexpected resolve on the part of the President of the Republic.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

P.S.—Your Excellency mentions in the second paragraph of your note under acknowledgment the sending of new functionaries to Barima, &c; I shall be obliged if your Excellency will inform me when such functionaries were sent there on former occasions, and how long they remained.

F. R. ST. J.

No. 180.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received February 11.)

(Telegraphic.)

St. Thomas, February 7, 1887.

YOUR despatch of the 12th January.

This Government indignantly reject conditions, and insist on evacuation and arbitration, or rupture.

No. 181.

**Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received February 17, 9.30 P.M.)*

(Telegraphic.)

Trinidad, February 11, 1887.

THIS Government have replied officially that President decline further discussion till conditions in their notes of 26th and 31st are complied with.

No. 182.

*The Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John.**

(Extract.)

Foreign Office, February 19, 1887.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 19th ultimo, addressed to Sir Julian Pauncefote, inclosing copies of your recent correspondence with the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs in regard to the right of the Venezuelan Government to occupy Barima Point and other territory in its immediate vicinity hitherto held by the authorities of the Colony of British Guiana.

I have to express to you my approval of the note which you addressed to Dr. Urbaneja on the 19th January last.

No. 183.

*Mr. F. R. St. John to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, Foreign Office.—
(Received February 21.)*

My Lord,

Cardas, February 1, 1887.

I HAD the honour on the 29th ultimo to report to Her Majesty's Government, by telegraph, that unless an assurance were received by the Venezuelan Government

* Substance telegraphed.

before the 20th February that the territory lying between the Rivers Orinoco and Pomaroon would be evacuated by Great Britain, diplomatic relations should cease between the two countries.

I have now the honour to forward a translation of the communication from the Venezuelan Government in which this determination is officially conveyed to me.

The note in question commences by informing me that the Head of the Venezuelan Commission which was sent to the Guiana frontier had returned to Carácas and reported that they found two British Commissaries on the bank of the Amacura River, where, by depositions taken, it was proved that jurisdiction had been and is exercised by such Commissaries and others; that there exists there a building used as a public office and flying the British flag; that vessels clearing from Ciudad Bolivar are not allowed to trade in rum or ascend the River Barima without permission from the British authorities at Georgetown; further, that gold-mines are worked on territory situated between the Rivers Cuyuni, Mazaruni, and Puruni, whence a great quantity of gold had been exported through the British Colonial Custom-house. Lastly, that the Commission had proceeded to Georgetown and acquainted the Governor with this violation of alleged Venezuelan territory.

The Venezuelan note then proceeds to discuss at length the right of Great Britain thus to appropriate territory of which the ownership is still in dispute, and argues from the incident, mentioned in Lord Aberdeen's note of the 30th March, 1844, to the Venezuelan Representative, of an unsuccessful Spanish attack upon the Dutch at New Zealand in 1797, that the latter must have been in unlawful possession of the place.

It is further complained that by way of reply to the explanation of these acts demanded by General Guzman Blanco, when Venezuelan Representative in London, Her Majesty's Government published a Notice in the "London Gazette" of the 28th July last that all territory within the delimitation of Sir Robert Schomburgk is British.

The note then affirms that Venezuela is still disposed to end the controversy by recourse to arbitration—the only mode of settlement consistent with her Constitution—and concludes by stating that for the reasons which are set forth the President of the Republic demands that the territory lying between the Orinoco and Pomaroon Rivers be evacuated by Great Britain, failing which the Government of Venezuela will, in the case of either no reply or of a refusal, break off diplomatic relations.

The despatch from the Earl of Iddesleigh of the 12th ultimo, of which I was directed to communicate the substance to the Venezuelan Government, having reached me immediately after I received the Venezuelan note of which the inclosed is a copy, I thought it the best reply I could give to a communication the receipt of which I did not otherwise acknowledge.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure in No. 183.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Carácas, January 26, 1887.

IN accordance with what was communicated to you by this Department on the 7th December last, the President of the Republic sent as Commissioners to Barima and other spots, with the object already explained, Engineer Dr. Jesus Muñoz Tebar and General Santiago Rodil.

The Head of the Commission has just returned here, and has informed the Government of its result.

Unfortunately, the grave reports which caused that step are confirmed.

Firstly, the Commission found in the neighbourhood of the right bank of the River Amacura two Commissaries, Messrs. Francis Stephen Neame and J. B. Jeffry.

These produced their warrants as rural constables, sent by Mr. Michael McTurk, who styles himself Her Majesty's Stipendiary Magistrate in and for the Colony of British Guiana. The warrants are dated the 1st March, 1885, and 6th September, 1886, respectively.

In replying to a communication from the Commissioners, the Commissaries stated that they had not received instructions to prevent the Venezuelan authorities of the left bank from descending the Amacura, but that they were authorized to prevent any Venezuelan vessel from selling rum or spirituous liquors on British territory, and they

added that any one selling rum without a licence to that effect issued by the Government (of Demerara) could be arrested at any time.

In the said village of Amacura the Commission took declarations on oath from the Venezuelan Commissary, Mr. Robert Wells, and Messrs. Aniceto Ramuñez and Alfonso Figueredo.

Their depositions corroborated the capture and arrest of the first in that same place, his conveyance to Georgetown and confinement in the prison of that place for two months, his trial, and sentence to a fine of 20 dollars; and, moreover, established the fact of the existence of a wooden house with a tiled roof, which serves as a public office, flies the British flag, was built by order and at the expense of the Colonial Government, and was seen by the Commissioners. It was in the same manner also proved that an English revenue-cutter, named "Transfer," had on various occasions made voyages to the Amacura, conveying the British Magistrate and armed police functionaries, with the object of inquiring into, judging, and deciding criminal and police cases; and that vessels legally dispatched from Ciudad Bolivar are registered in Amacura as well as in Barima, and are prohibited from selling their goods and continuing their course on the Barima unless in ballast, requiring them, in order to trade, that they obtain permission in Georgetown.

The Commissioners proceeded to the right bank of the Amacura, where they put themselves in communication, written and verbal, with the said Commissaries. From thence they proceeded to the neighbourhood of Acura, where they were told there was a Commissary, named Harrington, who was at that time absent, and that a Judge of the Peace was there until three months previously on account of the assassination of a coolie, and that the culprit was arrested and conveyed to Georgetown for trial. He was sentenced to five years' imprisonment.

In Cuabana, a village situated on the right bank of the River Guainia, they found a shed which serves for a Protestant church and public school, built under the superintendence of the missionary, Walter Heard. In the register of marriages found there it is stated that the place pertains to the county of Essequibo. No Commissary was found in the place.

Moreover, according to information obtained from the schoolmaster, Mr. Jacob Inglis, the Colonial Government keeps one in the village of Guaramuri, on the bank of the River Moruca. The Commission also ascertained that gold-mines are worked under English authority in our territory situated between the Rivers Cuyuni, Mazaruni, and Puruni, and that a great quantity of that mineral has been already exported through the English Custom-house.

Lastly, the Commission proceeded to Georgetown, and, through the Venezuelan Consulate in that town, made the Governor of Demerara acquainted with the duty with which they were charged, what, by virtue of it, they had done, and with the (fact of the) proved violation of Venezuelan territory.

The Secretary of said British functionary confined himself to replying on the 6th of this month that he inclosed a Notice published in the "London Gazette" on the 21st October, 1886, of which he sent a copy, and he declared that the districts referred to in the official note of the Commission are within the limits indicated by the terms of of the Notice, and form a part of the Colony of British Guiana.

In the Notice it is proclaimed and notified that the limits of British Guiana being in dispute between the Government of Her Majesty and that of Venezuela, and it having come to the knowledge of Her Majesty that the Government of Venezuela has granted, and intends to grant, concessions of land within the territory claimed by the Government of Her Majesty, such titles will not be admitted nor recognized, and that all persons taking possession of such lands, or exercising in them any right on the strength of such titles, will be tried as trespassers.

In conclusion, it is stated that in the Library of the Colonial Office, Downing Street, or in the Secretariat of the Government in Georgetown, British Guiana, may be seen a map which indicates the limits between British Guiana and Venezuela as claimed by Her Majesty's Government.

It is incomprehensible why in the said Notice these limits are not specified, and why they are left in a map separated from the Notice to which they relate.

Well, then, by what is seen there remains not the slightest doubt that an extensive territory in Venezuela and the great artery on the north of the Continent of South America, the Orinoco, are practically under the authority of Great Britain, on the specious ground that there exists a dispute of limits between the Republic and Her Britannic Majesty.

The logical conclusion from the existence of a difference respecting the proprietor.

ship of land and water should be all the more reason for neutralizing by common accord the places in dispute, pending a decision of the same. But for one of the litigants to determine, by himself, and without consideration of the rights of the other, upon the appropriation of the object in dispute, is by the light of all jurisprudence an unjustifiable violation of the most sacred law of nations, and is a mortal wound (inflicted) on the sovereignty of the Republic.

Great Britain has herself, in an analogous case, condemned the very act which she has now committed against Venezuela.

According to the Decree issued by the King of Spain in 1768 the Province of Guiana was bordered on the south by the Amazon and on the east by the Atlantic.

So that the acquisitions of other Powers within these limits were unlawful, except such as were afterwards recognized by that Monarchy. As regards the Netherlands, to whose rights Great Britain succeeded, all that was left in their power of the said territory were the establishments of Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam, of which the Dutch had taken possession during their long war with their former Suzerain, which ended with the Treaty of Munster of 1648.

That the Dutch then possessed no other Colonies than those mentioned, is proved by the Convention of Extradition concluded in Aranjuez between Spain and the Netherlands at the end of the eighteenth century, on the 23rd June, 1791; in which only these are named.

And it is to be observed that the Dutch could not encroach upon the Spanish possessions, because Article VI of the Treaty of Munster forbade them to navigate and trade thither; notwithstanding this they continued to advance; but Spain, far from consenting to fresh usurpations, recalled them by force.

Lord Aberdeen himself mentions in his note of the 30th March, 1844, to M. Fortique, that in 1797 the attack by Spain of the fort of New Zealand, without attaching importance to its unfavourable result [*sic*].

What it is endeavoured to prove is not the superiority of her forces over the Dutch garrison, but the opposition made to the latter's advances. Therefore, all beyond the Essequibo was outside the jurisdiction of Holland, who, on her side, only ceded to Great Britain in 1814 the establishments of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice.

In 1844 Lord Aberdeen proposed as limit the Moroco.

In 1851 Lord Granville suggested to Venezuela a line commencing 29 miles east of the eastern bank of the Barima.

In 1886 Lord Rosebery suggested a frontier which should start from the sea-shore to the west of the River Guainia.

In 1868 the Governor of Demerara, in a Decree on land survey, fixed none more northerly than the Pomaroon.

It was on the 6th November, 1886, when on the repeal of that Decree, by order of Her Majesty's Government, that he ordered new surveys reaching the eastern bank of the Amacura.

It was also in 1885 and 1886 that he named Commissaries for the Amacura.

In 1841 the Engineer Schomburgk capriciously fixed the frontier claimed to-day by Her Majesty, placing posts and other marks.

The Republic, being alarmed by such acts, sent two Commissioners to Demerara to demand explanations, and ordered their Minister in London to request that the marks be removed.

The Governor of Demerara stated to the Commissioners that, as the frontier was undefined and a matter of question, the work of Mr. Schomburgk was not and could not have been made with the idea of taking possession of the line, but as a simple indication of the line presumed on the part of British Guiana, and that in the meantime, while the frontier remained undetermined, the Government of Venezuela might rest assured that no fort should be ordered to be built on the territory referred to, nor should any troops or forces be sent there.

On his part Lord Aberdeen replied that the marks placed by Mr. Schomburgk, in various parts of the country which he had explored, were only a preliminary step subject to future discussion by the two Governments; that they were the only practicable means of preparing oneself for the discussion of the question of the frontier with the Government of Venezuela; and they were placed with this express object, and not, as stated by the Venezuelan Government, with the intention of establishing the dominion and rule of Great Britain.

He added that he was pleased to learn, by a note from Señor Fortique, that the two Commissioners sent by this Government to British Guiana were able to convince

themselves, from the statements of the Governor of that Colony, that Barima Point had not been occupied by British functionaries. This was written on the 11th December, 1841.

Soon after, on the 31st January, 1842, Lord Aberdeen ordered the marks to be removed; in order to put an end to the ill-feeling which existed in Venezuela in consequence of the proceedings of Mr. Schomburgk, and in compliance with the renewed representations of Señor Fortique; how to reconcile, therefore, this proceeding, at a time when it was held that during dispute it was impossible to take possession of the territory, with the act of to-day, by which the British Government has arrogated to itself the dominion of that which it professes to claim, exceeds the understanding of Venezuela.

And I must here remark that the latter never understood that the proprietorship of the places situated on this side of the mouth of the Pomaroon was ever in dispute, but only those to be found between this river and the Essequibo, and it very clearly follows from the proposal of Lord Aberdeen that it was agreed that the mouth of the Moroco should constitute the western limit of the British possessions.

However, even admitting, by way of argument, that the territory in dispute was more extended, this would not have authorized Great Britain in occupying it, not only for the reason of the thing in itself, but because she bound herself not to do so.

I refer to the Convention concluded in November 1850 by exchange of notes with Mr. Wilson, Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain, at his request, and in pursuance of clear instructions from his Government: He declared the rumours then bruited about here, that Great Britain desired to claim Venezuelan Guiana, to be without foundation and the reverse of true. He followed up this statement by declaring that Great Britain would neither occupy nor usurp the territory in dispute, nor order such occupations or usurpations, nor authorize them on the part of her authorities; and she requested and obtained from Venezuela similar assurances.

Hence it is clear that Great Britain has violated this Agreement, which was her work; that she has penetrated into forbidden places, visited the Rivers Guainia, Morazuana, and Amacura, and Barima Creek, affixing Notices on the trees on the river banks that her laws were there enforced; that she named Commissaries; carrying off a Venezuelan Commissary on pretext that he had maltreated a Portuguese, even though within jurisdiction of the Republic, conveying him to Georgetown, imprisoning him, trying him, and inflicting on him the fine of 20 dollars; that she established in Amacura a public office, traversing the space lying between it and the Barima by means of the coastguard schooner "Transfer;" that she included those places within the district of the Governor of Demerara, sending thither a Magistrate in order to inquire into and decide police and criminal cases; that she authorized the working of mines on Venezuelan territory, and finally appropriated it on the ground, as alleged, that the dispute of limits was pending.

As Minister of the Republic, General Guzman Blanco claimed from the British Government, in a note of the 28th July last, the explanation which such acts demanded, and the reply has been to proclaim and publish, by a Notice in the "London Gazette" of the 1st October, 1886, that what is included in the delimitation of the Engineer Schomburgk belongs to her; that is to say, that Great Britain, by herself and for herself, with exclusion of Venezuela, has decided as hers the mouth of the Orinoco, the most important river of the Republic, of which the Barima and Morazuana are branches, and including Barima Point, which her Chargé d'Affaires, Sir Robert Porter, spontaneously surrendered on the 26th May, 1836, as being under the sovereignty of Venezuela. Many times has the latter proposed that the question be submitted to the decision of an arbitrator of rights, and the Government of Her Majesty has declined, on the ground of being unable to apply such a method in a dispute of limits. She has persisted in her refusal, notwithstanding that by Conventions in 1827 and 1871 she referred to arbitration boundary disputes with the United States, the one respecting possessions in North America, and the other respecting the Haro Canal, with the circumstance that in the last case the proposal emanated as many as six times from herself.

Venezuela continues to be disposed to end the controversy by recourse to arbitration, which is the only way compatible with her existing Constitution.

On the grounds of what has been explained, the President of the Republic demands from Her Majesty the evacuation of Venezuelan territory from the mouth of the Orinoco to that of the Pomaroon, which she (Great Britain) has unjustly occupied with the understanding that if by the 20th February next, at the meeting of Congress, to whom the Government is bound to render an account of everything, no reply should be

received, or should be negative, the diplomatic relations between the two countries shall be broken off.

I renew, &c.
(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

No. 184.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, Foreign Office.—
(Received February 21.)

My Lord,

Caracas, February 1, 1887.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the late Earl of Iddesleigh's despatch to me of the 12th of last month, directing me to inform the Venezuelan Government of the conditions on which Her Majesty's Government would not be indisposed to sanction the placing of a light at Barima Point, and I beg to inclose herewith a copy of the note which I, in consequence, addressed to this Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

P.S.—I should mention that the communication above referred to was delivered by me personally to the Venezuelan Minister, and that in doing so I drew attention to the conciliatory spirit in which it was conceived, adding that I hoped it might be the means of avoiding a rupture.

F. R. ST. J.

Inclosure in No. 184.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Señor Urbaneja.

Señor Ministro;

Caracas, January 31, 1887.

REFERRING to my interview of the 6th December last with his Excellency the President of the Republic, and to your Excellency's note of the day after, in which was signified to me the intention of the Government of Venezuela to proceed at once to occupy Barima Point by erecting there a lighthouse in compliance with the alleged desire of Her Majesty's Government, I am now instructed by Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to state to your Excellency, for the information of the President, that the request by the British Consul for the erection of such a lighthouse in 1836 was unknown to and unauthorized by the British Government of the day; that an attempt to erect such a lighthouse without the consent of Her Majesty's Government would be a departure from the reciprocal agreement taken by the Governments of Venezuela and England in 1850 not to occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between the two countries, and that Her Majesty's Government would be justified in resisting such a proceeding as an act of aggression on the part of Venezuela.

Nevertheless, as it appears that a light at Barima Point would render the navigation of the Orinoco River safer, and thus be of undoubted benefit to commerce generally, Her Majesty's Government do not desire unduly to insist on their rights, and I am in consequence instructed to inform the President that they will give their consent to the erection of a light at Barima Point, on condition that an arrangement shall be come to between the two Governments as to the quantity of land to be occupied for the purpose, and that the Venezuelan Government shall give a formal engagement in writing that the placing of the light will in no way be held as prejudicing the British claim to the territory in dispute, of which Barima Point forms a part, nor be construed hereafter as evidence of any right on the part of Venezuela to Barima Point, nor as an acquiescence by Great Britain in such assumption.

I am further instructed to state that, on receiving such written assurances, Her Majesty's Government will be prepared to instruct the British local authorities not to offer any opposition to the erection of the proposed light. But I must warn the Government of Venezuela against the danger of their taking action in the matter without previous understanding with Great Britain.

I renew, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

No. 185.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received February 25.)

(Telegraphic.)

Caracas, February 21, 1887.

NOT rupture, only suspension of relations from to-day, 21st. Shall I depart, leaving Fitzmaurice in charge of archives?

No. 186.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received February 28.)

(Extract.)

Caracas, February 7, 1887.

WITH reference to the late Earl of Iddesleigh's despatch to me of the 12th of last month, instructing me to communicate to the Venezuelan Government the willingness of Her Majesty's Government to permit the placing of a light at Barima Point on receiving a written assurance that the rights of Great Britain over the territory would not be prejudiced thereby, I have the honour to inclose a translation of the reply which I received from the Venezuelan Government, together with my rejoinder.

Your Lordship will perceive that this Government look upon the offer made to them in the light of an additional grievance, and that they indignantly reject it as a proposal calculated, if accepted, to imply a recognition of the rights of Great Britain over Barima Point and the lower right bank of the Orinoco.

Your Lordship will also perceive in this note that the Venezuelan Government have increased the demands made in their previous note, namely, that the alternative of a rupture must be the assurance of our evacuation of the whole territory lying between the Orinoco and the Pomaroon Rivers, by adding the condition that we shall accept their proposal to submit the whole question of limits to the arbitration of a third party.

Inclosure 1 in No. 186.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, January 31, 1887.

I HAVE submitted to the President of the Republic the note which you delivered to me this morning, and in which you inform me that the request of the British Consul regarding the erection of a lighthouse on Barima Point in 1836 was neither known to nor authorized by the British Government of the time; that the attempt to erect such a lighthouse without the consent of Her Majesty's Government would be a departure from the reciprocal engagement undertaken by the Governments of Venezuela and England in 1850 not to occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between the two countries; that Her Majesty's Government would be justified in resisting such a proceeding as an act of aggression on the part of Venezuela; that, nevertheless, as a lighthouse at Barima Point would render the navigation of the Orinoco safer, and thus be of undoubted benefit to commerce generally, Her Majesty's Government do not desire unduly to insist on their rights, and consequently will consent to the erection of a light at Barima Point, on condition that an arrangement shall be come to between the two Governments, as to the quantity of land to be occupied for the purpose, and that the Venezuelan Government shall give a formal engagement in writing that the placing of the light will in no way be held as prejudicing the British claim to the territory in dispute, of which Barima Point forms a part, nor be construed hereafter as evidence of any right on the part of Venezuela to Barima Point, nor as an acquiescence by Great Britain in such an assumption.

The President of the Republic, far from finding in the note above quoted a way to a solution of the existing difficulty, is of opinion that it is thereby more and more aggravated, as will presently be shown.

He does not admit that now, fifty years and eight months after the step taken by Sir Robert Ker Porter, it can be said that it was neither known nor authorized by the British Government, and that he (Sir R. Porter) be designated "Consul," as though to

weaken the force of his words. At the beginning he was Consul, but after the exchange of the Treaty of 1834 between the two countries he was named Chargé d'Affaires, a rank which he had assumed and held when, on the 24th May, 1836, he pressed for the placing of a light at Barima Point.

Venezuela neither admits, nor has ever admitted, nor ever will admit, that Barima Point was ever in question, which it neither is now, nor ever has been, nor ever shall be, like Barima Island, which, with the Island of Pedernales and many others, is situated geographically and politically in the great mouth of the Orinoco, and is the exclusive property of Venezuela, its mother-country, of which they all form an integral part. No doubt it was out of respect for this sacred and unimpeachable right of proprietorship that none of the successive proposals of either Lord Aberdeen, Lord Granville, or Lord Rosebery included Barima Island.

The Government of Her Majesty appeals to the engagement of 1850 as a reason for refusing to Venezuela the right of placing a light on Barima, and thus justifies more and more the complaints and claims of the Republic, since it was with a full knowledge of this Agreement that she (Great Britain) has (now) possessed herself of the vast territory lying between the Pomaroon, Barima, and the right bank of the Amacura, thereby rendering any settlement impossible.

I had stated to you, and repeat, that Venezuela has never considered the territory lying between the Pomaroon and the Amacura as disputed, but only that situated between the Pomaroon and the Essequibo, and that, even had the first been included, it would still have been impossible for Great Britain (with justice) to occupy or retain it, because she was precluded by the existence of that Agreement of which she now avails herself (as an instrument) against the Republic, but which she has broken for her own benefit.

The President does not submit to the conditions offered him for the construction of the lighthouse at Barima Point, because it would be (equivalent to) assenting to unjustifiable encroachments on the part of Great Britain, and would amount to a fatal surrender of the incontestable rights of the Republic.

And now comes the most important point of all.

This is the first occasion on which the Government of Her Majesty has unveiled her pretensions to the River Orinoco, and has mentioned her rights in this respect by asserting that Barima Point forms part of the disputed territory, and has assumed the proprietorship of it, as well as laid down conditions for the use of the particular spot where the lighthouse is to be erected.

Hitherto, all had been limited to acts on the one side unknown to the other, but to-day it is notified to the other what is being done, and it is sought to obtain her approval for acts and pretensions which are opposed to her rights.

The President of the Republic has, in consequence, ordered me formally to renew the demands contained in my note of the 26th instant regarding the evacuation of the whole territory unjustifiably occupied and held by Great Britain from the Amacura to the Pomaroon in violation of the rights of Venezuela by the 20th February, when Congress meets.

And I have to add that should this not be done by the day specified, and should, moreover, the evacuation not be accompanied by acceptance of arbitration as the means of deciding the pending frontier question, that diplomatic relations will be broken off between the two Governments, and a protest shall be made which shall for all time to come establish the unquestionable rights of Venezuela as opposed to proceedings that were not to be expected from a Power with which it had always been her wish to cultivate the most friendly relations and frank dealing.

I renew, &c.

(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

Inclosure 2 in No. 186.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Señor Urbaneja.

Señor Ministro,

Caracas, February 7, 1887.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of two notes on the Guiana frontier question which your Excellency did me the honour to address to me, one dated the 26th and the other the 31st ultimo, and I must express my astonishment that, despite the positive assurance I gave—which was afterwards confirmed by Her Majesty's Government—

namely, that Sir Robert Porter's request in 1836 for the placing of a light at Barima Point had been made without the authority or even the knowledge of Her Majesty's Government, the Government of Venezuela should doubt the statement and persist in regarding the circumstance as a justification of their claim to the spot. As well might it on the other side be argued that the merchants of Ciudad Bolívar (or Angostura as it was then called) presumably, from their proximity, better acquainted with the locality than Sir Robert, having petitioned the British Agent at Carácas instead of the Venezuelan local authorities for the means of safer navigation, that the circumstance proved that the merchants looked upon Barima Point as British and not Venezuelan territory.

With equal surprise do I observe that, notwithstanding your Excellency's allusion in your first note to the several instances, namely, in 1844, 1850, and 1886, in which Her Majesty's Government have, from a friendly feeling to Venezuela, offered to cede the lower right bank of the Orinoco, your Excellency should affirm in your second note that the Venezuelan Government now for the first time learn (by my note of the 31st ultimo) that the territory claimed by Great Britain extends to the Orinoco.

I have only to add that your Excellency's first note was transmitted a few days ago to Her Majesty's Government, and that your second note will be forwarded by the next opportunity.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

No. 187.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Sir E. Malet.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 28, 1887.

I HAVE to inform your Excellency that Her Majesty's Minister at Carácas has reported that the Venezuelan Government have suspended relations with the British Legation in consequence of a dispute as to the boundary between the Colony of British Guiana and Venezuela.

Under these circumstances, Her Majesty's Government would feel grateful to the German Government if they would authorize their Representative at Carácas to take British subjects and their property under his protection; and I request that you will ask Count Bismarck if he would kindly give instructions in this sense to the German Agent.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 188.

Sir E. Malet to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received by telegraph, March 1.)

My Lord,

Berlin, March 1, 1887.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that the Imperial Government consent to undertake the protection of British subjects and their property in Venezuela. They are obliged, however, to delay sending an official communication to that effect until the sanction of the Emperor has been obtained.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDWARD B. MALET.

No. 189.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received March 4.)

(Extract.)

Carácas, February 11, 1887.

AS already reported to-day, by telegraph, I received this morning your Lordship's telegram of the 7th instant, the substance of which I at once communicated to the Venezuelan Government; receiving the same day an official reply, in which was intimated to me the President's refusal to discuss any further the Guiana frontier question until

the demands contained in the Venezuelan notes to me of the 26th and 31st of last month should have been acceded to by Her Majesty's Government.

From the different reasons given by the President to myself and others for breaking off relations, it is difficult to look otherwise upon the threatened step than as a foregone conclusion.

Inclosure 1 in No. 189.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Señor Urbaneja.

Señor Ministro,

Caracas, February 11, 1887.

HAVING telegraphed to Her Majesty's Government the substance of your Excellency's note to me of the 26th ultimo, I have this moment received, by telegraph, instructions from Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, to state to you, in reply, that the Government of Her Majesty, while still prepared to enter into friendly negotiations with the object of settling the Guiana boundary question, are unable to accede to the present demands of the Government of Venezuela, much as they would regret the action indicated in the note from your Excellency above mentioned.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure 2 in No. 189.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, February 11, 1887.

AS soon as I received your note of to-day's date I transmitted it, by telegraph, to the President of the Republic, who through the same channel replied to me as follows:—

"I have just received your telegram. Say, in reply, to the British Minister, that the Government of Venezuela repeats and confirms in all its parts the contents of their notes of the 26th and 31st ultims, and are consequently unable to enter upon fresh discussion till the whole of the territory down to the Pomaroon be evacuated by Great Britain, which Venezuela has, according to the Agreement of 1850, the right to demand."

I beseech you to accept, &c.

(Signed)

DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

No. 190.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, March 7, 1887.

I RECEIVED on the 28th ultimo your despatch of the 7th of that month, inclosing a translation of a note from the Venezuelan Government, and a copy of your reply thereto, respecting the intention which they had announced of erecting a light-house on Barima Point, at the mouth of the Orinoco.

The Venezuelan note, which is a reply to the statement conveyed by you to the Government of the Republic of the conditions on which Her Majesty's Government would consent to the erection of the light, denies that the right to Barima Point has ever until now been in question; and in proof of the exclusive Venezuelan right to that territory, it affirms that none of the successive proposals of either Lord Aberdeen, Lord Granville, or Lord Rosebery for a settlement of the disputed boundary question included Barima Point within British territory.

The note goes on to say that Venezuela has never considered the territory lying between the Pomaroon and the Amacura as in dispute, but only that situated between the Pomaroon and the Essequibo, and it further states that this is the first occasion on which Her Majesty's Government has unveiled its pretensions to the River Orinoco, and

has mentioned its rights in this respect by asserting that Barima Point forms part of the disputed territory.

The British claim to the territory as far north as the southern mouth of the Orinoco (including Barima) is not, as the Venezuelan Government assert, of recent date. It is derived, as you are aware, from ancient Treaties with the aboriginal tribes and the subsequent cessions from Holland. The offers which have from time to time been made by Her Majesty's Government to concede to Venezuela a portion of the territory which is the right of this country, were made in a spirit of conciliation with a view of reconciling the conflicting claims of the two nations. They have on each occasion been rejected by Venezuela, and the rights of Great Britain, therefore, remain unaffected by the offer of any one or other of those concessions.

I may remind you of the following facts. In the note which Lord Aberdeen addressed to M. Fortique, the Venezuelan Minister in London, on the 30th March, 1844 (to which no reply was ever returned by the Venezuelan Government), it was stated that there could be no doubt that not only was the mouth of the Orinoco always claimed by the Dutch as their western boundary, but that it was early in their possession and military occupation; however, as it was believed that the undivided possession of the Orinoco was the object most important for the interests of Venezuela, Lord Aberdeen informed M. Fortique that the British Government was prepared to *cede to the Republic a portion of the coast* amply sufficient to insure Venezuela against the mouth of this, her principal river, being at the command of any foreign Power, and that, out of friendly regard to Venezuela, Great Britain was willing to waive her claim to the Amacura as the western boundary of the British territory, and to consider the mouth of the Moroco River as the limit of her possessions on the sea-coast.

This was the British claim in 1844, although Her Majesty's Government then expressed their readiness not to press it to its full extent, and it continued to be so until 1850, when the arrangement was entered into between the two Governments that neither Government should occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between them pending a settlement of the boundary question.

In a note, too, which I addressed to Señor de Rojas on the 10th January, 1880, I stated that "the boundary which Her Majesty's Government claim in virtue of ancient Treaties with the aboriginal tribes, and of subsequent cessions from Holland, commences at a point at the mouth of the Orinoco westward of Point Barima, proceeds thence in a southerly direction to the Imataca Mountains, the line of which it follows to the north-west, passing from thence by the high lands of Santa Maria, just south of the town of Upata, until it strikes a range of hills on the eastern bank of the Caroni River, following these southwards until it strikes the great backbone of the Guiana district, the Roraima Mountains of British Guiana, and thence still southward to the Pacaraima Mountains."

In his reply, dated the 12th April, 1880, Señor de Rojas inquired whether Her Majesty's Government would be disposed, as they were in 1844, to accept the mouth of the Moroco as the frontier at the coast.

This Her Majesty's Government declared their inability to accept; but on the 12th of the following February Earl Granville, who had succeeded me as Secretary of State, informed Señor de Rojas that Her Majesty's Government would be ready to consider any conventional boundary, beginning at a more northerly point on the coast, which the Venezuelan Government might propose.

In acknowledging the receipt of Lord Granville's note, the Venezuelan Representative recapitulated the line laid down in his Lordship's note of the 10th January, 1880, as the British claim.

In the Memorandum of further proposals communicated to Señor de Rojas on the 15th September, 1881, Lord Granville stated as follows:—

"5. As regards that portion of the territory which lies between the Moroco and the mouth of the Orinoco, Her Majesty's Government believe that no impartial person, after studying the records, can escape the conviction that the Barima was undoubtedly before, and at the time of, the conclusion of the Treaty of Munster (1648) held by the Dutch, and that the right of Her Majesty's Government to the territory up to that point is in consequence unassailable.

"6. But they view it as of such importance to the welfare and material advancement of the Colony of British Guiana that this long-pending boundary question should be speedily settled, that they think that if some of the rights of Great Britain can be waived without serious detriment to the Colony, it would be highly desirable to do so, if thereby a settlement can be effected.

"7. With this object in view, in a spirit of conciliation, Her Majesty's Government

have sought to suggest a boundary which, while it shall afford due protection to the interests of British Guiana, shall be such as to recognize the reasonable claims and requirements of Venezuela and avoid the occasion for subsequent disputes.

"8. They are disposed, therefore, to submit the following as a line of boundary, which they consider will yield to Venezuela every reasonable requirement, while securing the interests of British Guiana :—

"The initial point to be fixed at a spot on the sea-shore 29 miles of longitude due east from the right bank of the River Barima, and to be carried thence south over the mountain or hill, called in Schomburgk's Map the Yarikita Hill, to the 8th parallel of north latitude, thence west along the same parallel of latitude until it cuts the boundary-line proposed by Schomburgk, and laid down on the maps before mentioned, thence to follow such boundary along its course to the Acarabisi, following the Cuyuni to its source, and from thence in a south-easterly direction to the line, as proposed by Schomburgk, to the Essequibo and Correntyne."

It is hardly necessary that I should quote any further communications with the Venezuelan Government in order to refute the assertion that they were, until they received your note of the 31st January, unaware that Her Majesty's Government claimed any territory between the Pomeroon and the Amacura. It will be sufficient that I should remind you that, during the course of the negotiations which were carried on between the Earl of Rosebery and General Guzman Blanco in the course of last year, a Memorandum was communicated to the General (20th July) proposing that the respective lines suggested by Señor de Rojas on the 21st February, 1881, and by Lord Granville on the 15th September of the same year, should be taken as the limits of the territory in dispute, and that a boundary-line should be traced within those limits on the basis of an equal division of that territory.

The Venezuelan Government, in their note, also charge Her Majesty's Government with a breach of the reciprocal engagement of 1850.

You are already aware, from General Guzman Blanco's note to the Earl of Rosebery of the 28th July, 1886, a copy of which was forwarded to you in the Earl of Iddesleigh's despatch of the 25th August last, that, although his Excellency complained of the action of the British Colonial authorities at the mouth of the Orinoco River in October 1884, and declared it to be a violation of the Agreement of 1850, no allusion whatever was made to the fact that on repeated occasions long prior to that date the Venezuelan Government had violated that engagement by granting concessions of land in the disputed territory for mining and other purposes.

I refer especially to the concessions made on the 12th May, 1881, on the 22nd September, 1883, and on the 20th March, 1884, at the very time when proposals made by the British Government for the settlement of this long-disputed boundary question were said to be actually under consideration by the Venezuelan Government.

Her Majesty's Government therefore consider that they were fully justified in issuing the Notice which appeared in the "London Gazette" of the 22nd October, 1886, and in taking such other precautions as seemed to be necessary to safeguard the rights of Great Britain.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 191.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Sir E. Malet.

Sir,

Foreign Office, March 9, 1887.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 1st instant, reporting that, subject to the sanction of the Emperor being given, the Imperial Government would be prepared to undertake the protection of British subjects and their property in Venezuela in consequence of the interruption of diplomatic relations between this country and the Republic.

I have to inform you that, in the course of conversation to-day with Count Hatzfeldt, his Excellency stated that His Imperial Majesty had been graciously pleased to signify his assent to this invitation of Her Majesty's Government; and I request that your Excellency will have the goodness to convey to His Imperial Majesty and to the German Government the cordial thanks of Her Majesty's Government for their good offices on this occasion.

A telegram will be at once sent to Her Majesty's Minister at Carácas, directing him to leave his post and to place British subjects and their property in Venezuela under the protection of his German colleague.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 192.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Telegraphic.)

Foreign Office, March 9, 1897, 3 P.M.

GERMAN Government will authorize their Representative to protect British subjects and property in Venezuela. You can return home. Leave archives in charge of British Consul.

No. 193.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received March 21.)

My Lord:

"Comus," at La Guayra, February 28, 1887.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, with a translation, copy of a note by which the Venezuelan Government, on the expiration of the indicated time (the 20th February), informed me that relations between Great Britain and Venezuela were suspended—not broken off, as I had been led to expect. Under these circumstances, as I had already broken up my household at Carácas in anticipation of a rupture with a forty-eight hours' notice to quit, I proceeded to La Guayra, where three of Her Majesty's war ships, "Comus," "Lily," and "Bullfrog" had arrived the previous day, and where, from want of a suitable place on shore, I transferred Her Majesty's Legation to the first-named of these ships, commanded by Captain Jackson, the Senior British Naval Officer in those waters. At the same time, I directed Mr. Consul Boulton to call on the Venezuelan Minister of Foreign Affairs, with whom he is on terms of intimacy, and ascertain whether, notwithstanding the expression "break off" ("cortar"), which was used in previous notes, the term "suspend" ("suspender") employed in the inclosed note was to be taken as implying mere temporary cessation of official intercourse, or a complete rupture between the two countries. To this question Mr. Boulton received the most positive verbal assurance that a mere suspension, and not a rupture, was implied. I, in consequence, have not removed the Royal Arms from over the inner door of my house in Carácas, and have left my Private Secretary, Mr. Ouseley Fitzmaurice, there, in charge of the bulk of Legation archives.

As regards the inclosed note from the Venezuelan Government, it can only be described as an extension of its many predecessors, without a single new argument by which could be modified the views already held by Her Majesty's Government. Your Lordship will observe the same oft-repeated complaints, that Great Britain has been, ever since 1844, continually encroaching on Venezuelan territory, though she has really done no more than diminish, for topographical reasons, her offers of concessions which the Venezuelan Government have systematically refused. Your Lordship will also notice that the circumstance of British police agents having entered upon disputed territory, in order to watch Venezuelan proceedings, after the "Wells" and "Manoa Company" incidents, is seized on as evidence of a violation by Great Britain of the Agreement of 1850 not to encroach on disputed ground.

This pretended view of the case I have in vain endeavoured to correct during my conversations with General Guzman Blanco, who has always insisted that Wells was arrested by us on Venezuelan territory, and that the "Manoa" Company's agents did not overstep Venezuelan limits, which he has arbitrarily fixed at the Pomeroon River.

There appears little doubt that the inclosed Venezuelan note is not intended to answer our arguments, but to mislead the world generally, and the Venezuelan public in particular, when it comes to be published.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure in No. 193.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, February 20, 1887.

THE Republic of Venezuela succeeded Spain in her rights over the Captaincy-General of that name by the Treaty of Recognition signed at Madrid on the 20th March, 1845.

Of the Captaincy-General the Province of Guiana formed part. Its limits were, on the east the Atlantic Ocean, and on the south the River Amazon.

Only by cession on the part of Spain could these boundaries be trenchd on.

The Dutch having made themselves masters of certain spots in Guiana during their long war of emancipation, Spain, on recognizing their independence, sanctioned their usurpations on the American coasts by the Treaty concluded at Munster on the 30th January, 1648.

The Settlements which she was surrendering to the Dutch were not therein specified, but in the Treaty of Extradition of Aranjuez, dated the 23rd June, 1791, the Colonies of Puerto Rico, Coro, and the Orinoco were mentioned as Spanish, while those of St. Eustache, Curaçao, Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam, lying opposite to them, as Dutch.

Of the four last-mentioned Colonies the Low Countries ceded three—those of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice—to Great Britain by the Treaty of London of the 13th August, 1814.

The English possess in Guiana no other rights than those thus ceded to them by Holland.

It should, moreover, be here observed that though the Dutch, in contravention of the Treaty of Munster, which prohibited them even from touching at and trading with the Spanish possessions, succeeded in encroaching on them, His Catholic Majesty always resisted these attempts at usurpation by force.

That the Dutch did not believe themselves to be the legitimate possessors of more territory than that of Essequibo on the north side of their Colonies is proved by the fact, that no other is mentioned in the aforesaid cession to Great Britain.

In 1810, moreover, the Essequibo was the limit between the Province of Guiana and Holland, and it is this same which appertains to Venezuela, according to her Constitution.

Since 1822 the Government of Colombia, the predecessor of Venezuela, claimed the Essequibo as belonging to the Republic.

In 1841 the engineer Schonburgk, a Commissioner of the British Government, explored Venezuelan Guiana, and fixed posts and other marks of possession as far as the Barima and Amacura.

Public opinion in Venezuela was aroused, the Government remonstrated, and Her Britannic Majesty ordered the removal of the marks, explaining that they had not been set up as marks of possession. Since that time Venezuela has been calling for a Treaty which should settle this question of boundaries.

It was not till 1844 that the Plenipotentiary of the Republic in London, after long preparation of the preliminaries, commenced negotiating a Treaty, grounding it on Treaty rights, on history, and the authority of charts, and he proposed the Essequibo as boundary.

Lord Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary for Foreign Affairs, in his turn proposed the Morocco; with this, as he said, Venezuela would retain entire proprietorship of the Orinoco.

The Republic did not accept a boundary which deprived her of the space lying between the Essequibo and the Morocco, to which the English could allege no title whatsoever.

In 1850 a rumour was spread that England wished to claim Venezuelan Guiana. Mr. Wilson, Chargé d'Affaires of that nation in Caracas, denied it, affirming that it was exactly the reverse of truth, and that his Government had no intention of occupying or of usurping the territory in dispute; that it would not order such occupation, nor sanction it on the part of its authorities; that it would order them to abstain from such acts, and would with pleasure renew these orders when necessary. He requested and obtained analogous declarations from Venezuela.

The territory in dispute was not at that time specified, but Venezuela has never understood it to be that lying between the Pomaroon and the Amacura, but that contained within the Pomaroon and Essequibo.

Without ever losing sight of the question, Venezuela pressed for its settlement in 1876. At the end of five years, in September of 1881, Lord Granville proposed a new frontier, which commenced at a spot on the sea-shore 29 miles of longitude to the east of the right bank of the River Barima; adding that with this he should satisfy all reasonable pretensions and claims of Venezuela by ceding to her the so-called Dardanelles of the Orinoco and complete possession of its mouth.

The Republic also refused this line, which was offered for no known reason, and would have been much more unfavourable to her than that proposed by Lord Aberdeen.

In 1883 the British Government united the three questions of the boundary, the 30 per cent. additional duty on goods coming from the Antilles, and the pecuniary claims, and pressed for their simultaneous and amicable settlement.

General Guzman Blanco went, in consequence, to London, with full powers as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, and he devoted himself with energy to the settlement of these matters.

In the negotiations respecting the new Treaty of Commerce, he already held the written promise of Her Britannic Majesty's Government to apply arbitration to all disputes between the two countries. This involved the question of the settlement of the boundary. But before the Agreement was signed there was a change of Cabinet. Lord Granville's successor, while fulfilling the promises made by the preceding Administration to other States, refused to sanction the Agreement with Venezuela, alleging that Great Britain could not apply arbitration to controversies respecting boundaries, while he forgot that she had applied it in 1827 and 1871 to such questions with the United States, the Arbitrator in the first case being the King of Holland, and in the second the present Emperor of Germany.

This was with reference to the Haro Canal, and it was the Government of Great Britain which as many as six times solicited and finally obtained arbitration.

In July of 1886, owing to certain steps of the Venezuelan Legation, Lord Rosebery proposed a boundary commencing to the east of the Guaynia, but which was considered unacceptable for various reasons, amongst them that it was coupled with a demand for the free navigation and commerce of the Orinoco.

During these negotiations in Europe, agents of the Governor of Demerara have been entering Venezuelan Guiana, setting up marks and notices, and reaching once more the Amacura, have taken away from there the (Venezuelan) Commissary, Mr. Robert Wells, to try and punish him for maltreating a Portuguese subject, as, in effect, they did, notwithstanding that they possessed no jurisdiction in the locality of the act.

At the same time, they declared that those places were British territory, and that the laws of the neighbouring British Colony were there in force.

The Venezuelan Legation, with reason, protested against such unmerited outrages, and demanded due reparation.

The complaints of Venezuela were disregarded and unanswered.

It would seem as if they had been seized upon as a pretext for aggravating the injuries.

When the President of the Republic was informed of these incidents he called on you on the 6th December, 1886, requested you to explain, and asked for a communication as to these incredible occurrences. Moreover, he informed you that he was about to order the erection of a lighthouse at Barima Point, as most urgently solicited so early as 1836 with repeated instance by Sir Robert Ker Porter, Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain. You refused to give the explanation asked for, because the President did not consent to postpone the execution of his intention until you had consulted your Government on the matter. That is to say, you wished in effect, that the President should not act administratively on Venezuelan territory without the permission of Her Britannic Majesty, who without any right has occupied and retains it.

You informed me in reply that the occupation of Barima Point would be considered as a violation of the above-mentioned Agreement of 1850, namely, not to occupy nor usurp the territory in dispute, and you, moreover, said that, nevertheless, as the lighthouse would be of general utility, they (Her Majesty's Government) did not wish to insist unduly on their rights, and would not object to its erection should an agreement be come to respecting the extent of land to be occupied to that end, and if a written promise were given that it should not be regarded as prejudicial to the British claim to the territory in dispute, of which Barima Point forms part, nor be construed afterwards as evidence of a right on the part of Venezuela to Barima Point, nor as an acquiescence by Great Britain in such assumption.

To the Republic it appears most strange that the Agreement of 1850, violated as it has been by Great Britain to her own advantage, should be now appealed to, and she has

rejected conditions, the acceptance of which would have been destructive of her rights, and has declared that such an answer aggravated more and more the position of affairs. It cannot be otherwise, since by quoting the Agreement Great Britain recognizes the duty of obeying it, and her conduct contrasts singularly with what should be her rule of conduct.

In order to proceed safely and promote the construction of the lighthouse and for other reasons, the President last December sent a Commission composed of Messrs. Dr. J. N. Tebar and General S. Rodil. These explored various places, beginning with the Amacura; and as the result of their personal observations have brought back the following information:—

They found on the right bank of the Amacura two Commissioners, Messrs. F. S. Neames and G. B. Jeffrey, appointed by Mr. Michael McTurk, who styles himself Her Majesty's Stipendiary Magistrate in and for the Colony of British Guiana, the first Commission, dated the 1st March, 1885, and the second the 6th September, 1886. These Commissions are authorized to prevent the sale of rum or spirituous liquors by any Venezuelan vessel not holding a licence from the Government of Demerara, and to seize any person so doing.

They ascertained the existence of a wooden house which serves as a public office in Amacura, flies the British flag, and was built at the expense of the Government of Demerara. They ascertained positively that a British coast-guard vessel, the "Transfer," had on various occasions made voyages to Amacura, bringing armed police and a Magistrate to try and decide police and criminal cases. They learnt that in Barima and Amacura ships legally dispatched from Ciudad Bolívar are registered and forbidden to sell their wares or to proceed to Barima Creek unless in ballast. They had information that there was another Commissary named Harrington in the neighbourhood of the Aruca, and that about three months ago a Magistrate had been there to arrest and try the murderer of a coolie, who was sentenced to five years' imprisonment. In Cuabana they found a Protestant church, which is at the same time a school, and in the Register of Marriages there it is stated that the place belongs to the county of Essequibo. The Commission further ascertained that the Colonial Government has appointed another Commissary in the village of Guaramuri, on the bank of the Momea; in the same manner they ascertained positively that gold mines were being worked under English authority on Venezuelan territory between the Rivers Cuyuni, Mazaruni, and Puruni, and that a large quantity of that mineral had been already exported through the Custom-house of Demerara.

The Commissioners then proceeded to Georgetown, and through the Venezuelan Consul made the object of their mission known to the Governor, and informed him of what they had done in virtue of it, and of the violations of Venezuelan territory which they had verified.

The Secretary of the Government answered on the 6th January that he inclosed the Notice published in the "London Gazette" of the 21st October, 1886, and added that the localities referred to in the official note of the Commission were within the limits indicated by the terms of the Notice, and formed a part of the Colony of British Guiana.

In the Notice it is proclaimed and notified that, the limits of British Guiana being in dispute between the Governments of Her Britannic Majesty and that of Venezuela, and it having come to the knowledge of the Government of Her Britannic Majesty that the Government of Venezuela have granted, or intend to grant, concessions of land within the territory claimed by the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, such titles will not be admitted nor recognized, and that all persons taking possession of such lands, or exercising in them any right on the strength of such titles, will be tried as trespassers. In conclusion, it is stated that in the library of the Colonial Office, Downing Street, or in the Secretariat of the Government in Georgetown, British Guiana, may be seen a map which shows the limits between British Guiana and Venezuela claimed by Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

In addition to this the Governor of Demerara, in a Decree of 1868 on land survey, did not establish any farther north than the Poinaroon; but repealing this Decree on the 6th November, 1886, by order of the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, and doubtless with this sole object, he ordered new surveys which reached as far as the eastern bank of the Amacura.

The limits which to-day, though not claimed, are occupied by the British Government, are those which the engineer Schomburgk capriciously fixed in 1841.

Strengthened by the most unanswerable arguments the Government, reiterating its wish to end the controversy by arbitration, called upon Her Britannic Majesty's Govern-

ment to evacuate the Venezuelan territory from the mouths of the Orinoco to the Pomaroon, which she had unjustly occupied, with the understanding that if by the 20th of this present month no reply was given, or if it was answered in the negative, from that time diplomatic relations between the two countries should be broken off.

On the 31st of the same month of January, while replying to the note relative to the conditions under which the British Government would consent to the erection of the lighthouse on Barima Point, Venezuela renewed her demands, adding that of an acceptance of arbitration.

On the 11th of this month you informed me that, having communicated, by telegraph, to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty my note of the 26th January, you were instructed to say in reply that Her Majesty's Government, while still prepared to enter into friendly negotiations with the object of settling the Guiana boundary question, could not accede to the present demands of the Government of Venezuela, much as they would regret the action indicated in my note.

Hereupon I repeated and confirmed in all their parts the contents of the notes dated the 31st and 26th January, owing to the inability of the Executive to reopen the discussion until Great Britain evacuates the whole of the territory down to the Pomaroon, as Venezuela is, according to the Agreement of 1850, perfectly entitled to demand.

The 20th February arrived, and so did the expected refusal of the demands of Venezuela.

Thus has Great Britain rejected the just and moderate demand for reparation for the injuries which she has done and is doing to the Republic, notwithstanding the friendship which she has constantly professed, and the existence of a Treaty by which it is established.

Great Britain has violated the territory of Venezuela by encroaching on prohibited ground, by appointing Commissaries, by establishing Government offices on which the British flag flies, by arresting, trying, and punishing a functionary of Venezuela, by sending there with armed police a Judge who notified that these places were British and ordered mercantile restrictions, by running a revenue cruiser between Amacura and Barima, by including these rivers within the jurisdiction of the Governor of Demerara, by authorizing the working of mines within the territory of the Republic, and by exercising other acts of sovereignty.

Great Britain has arrogated to herself the right of deciding for herself and by herself and in her favour a question which concerns her no more than it does Venezuela.

Great Britain has declared herself to be joint owner of the Orinoco, the great fluvial artery of the north of South America, possessing herself of Barima Creek, one of its mouths, and, by these means, of the commerce of the vast regions belonging to various countries.

Great Britain has thus followed a course in regard to Venezuela which she condemned in others.

Great Britain has decided to declare as hers the places in which she has just established herself, and the limits of which are in dispute with Venezuela.

Great Britain has infringed to her own advantage the arrangement which she herself proposed to Venezuela on the 18th November, 1850, and has occupied the territory guaranteed by her.

Great Britain presumes to impose conditions to the establishment of a lighthouse on Barima Point, over which her Chargé d'Affaires on the 26th May, 1836, spontaneously recognized the sovereignty of Venezuela.

Great Britain refuses to resort in the case of Venezuela to that arbitration which she had recourse to with the United States of America in 1827 and in 1871 for deciding questions of boundary, of which the last was repeatedly urged by herself.

Great Britain has continued successively her encroachments from the Essequibo to the Pomaroon, to the Moroco, to the Guainia, to the Barima and Amacura.

Great Britain has thus attacked the sovereign rights and independence of Venezuela, depriving her of the most sacred and inviolable of a nation's rights, namely, her territory.

In consequence Venezuela, not deeming it fitting to continue friendly relations with a State which thus injures her, suspends them from to-day.

And she protests before the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, before all civilized nations, before the whole world, against the acts of spoliation which the Government of Great Britain has committed to her detriment, and which she will never on any consideration recognize as capable of altering in the slightest degree the rights which she has acquired from Spain, and respecting which she will be always ready to submit to the

decision of a third Power, as the only way to a solution compatible with her Constitutional principles.

After writing the above I received the note which you addressed to me on the 19th instant, and in which you communicate to me by order of the Government of Her Majesty, that the latter having been informed of the recent visit of two Venezuelan Commissioners to that portion of the territory which is claimed by Great Britain as part of British Guiana and of what they there did, will not permit any interference with British subjects in those places.

This emphasizes more and more distinctly that she arrogates to herself complete jurisdiction over the territory of Venezuelan Guiana, which she has occupied because she claims it, and presumes to act with respect to it as though she were the real and exclusive owner, without the smallest regard to the rights of the Republic which claims it as hers. In consequence, Venezuela can do no less than confirm, as she does confirm, her foregoing complaints and protests against a proceeding as arbitrary as it is oppressive, and which she will always look upon as null and of no effect.

I renew, &c.

(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

No. 194.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.—(Received February 10.)

Sir,

Downing Street, February 9, 1888.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for the Colonies to transmit to you, for the information of the Marquess of Salisbury, a Proclamation as to the right of the Government of British Guiana to territory comprised in a concession made by the President of Venezuela.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

Inclosure in No. 194.

Extract from the Official Gazette of British Guiana of December 31, 1887.

Proclamation.

BRITISH GUIANA.

By his Excellency Charles Bruce, Esquire, Companion of the Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c.

WHEREAS it has come to the knowledge of the Government of British Guiana that certain Concessions have been granted by the President, and by and with the sanction of the Government of the United States of Venezuela, purporting to give and grant certain rights and privileges for constructing a railway to Guacipati, and in and over certain territories and lands within, and forming part of, the Colony of British Guiana:

Now, therefore, I do hereby intimate to all whom it may concern that no alleged rights purporting to be claimed under any such Concession will be recognized within the said Colony of British Guiana, and that all persons found trespassing on or occupying the lands of the Colony, without the authority of the Government of this Colony, will be dealt with as the law directs.

Given under my hand, and the public seal of the Colony, Georgetown, Demerara, this 31st day of December, 1887, and in the 51st year of Her Majesty's reign.

God save the Queen!

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) GEO. MELVILLE.

Acting Government Secretary.

No. 195.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.—(Received March 9.)

(Extract.)

Downing Street, March 8, 1888.

WITH reference to the letter from this Department of the 9th. ultimo, forwarding a copy of a Proclamation issued by the Government of British Guiana respecting the Concession granted by the President of Venezuela for a railway over certain territory to Guacipati, I am directed by Lord Knutsford to transmit to you, to be laid before the Marquess of Salisbury, a copy of a despatch from the Governor of British Guiana, inclosing a note addressed to him on the subject of that Proclamation by the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Inclosure 1 in No. 195.

*Viscount Gormanston to Sir H. Holland.**Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,**February 14, 1888.*

Sir,

ADVERTING to Mr. Bruce's despatch of the 31st December last, forwarding a copy of his Proclamation relative to the grant of a Concession for a railway to Guacipati made by the President of Venezuela, I have the honour to transmit to you a copy of a note addressed to me by the Venezuelan Minister of Foreign Affairs, with a translation of my reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GORMANSTON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 195.

Señor Urbaneja to Viscount Gormanston.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, January 28, 1888.

IN the "Argosy" and in the "Demerara Daily Chronicle," periodicals of your Colony, of the 7th and 6th of this month respectively, the Government of the United States of Venezuela has seen a Notice published, invested with the official seal, by which your Excellency, in your character of Lieutenant-Governor, proclaims that—

"Whereas it has come to the knowledge of the Government that the President and Government of Venezuela have conceded privileges to construct a railway to Guacipati, in and over territories belonging to British Guiana, intimation is given that such privileges will not protect persons who may be found trafficking on lands belonging to the Colony from judicial proceedings."

As the undersigned Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Republic doubts the authenticity of such a document, which cannot be based on any reasonable precedent, since it refers to territory never disputed nor contested, inasmuch as we have constituted authorities with legal jurisdiction in the whole of the Yuruari Territory, he desires to see the Notice referred to, which is an attempt on the most legitimate interests of this nation, confirmed or disavowed.

Such is the object of this note; and at the same time, in view of the aggressive conduct of Great Britain, to inform you that we cannot allow now, as in 1858 we declared to the British Representative in Caracas that we could not allow, this country to be entered otherwise than by the established posts, and that it did not at all suit us to open the line of our frontier with British Guiana, so as not to give a chance for unwarrantable and arbitrary violations of our rights.

We now solemnly confirm this prohibition, assisted by the justice of our cause, and by our duty to protect ourselves against the insult offered to our sovereignty by the mission of Special Agents of your Colony, without our permission or authorization, to carry on explorations in territory which was never before disputed us by any one, nor even by the tenacious and aggressive Power which seeks to invade us, careless as to its methods and scorning the rules upon which civilized nations base their proceedings and dealings with others.

In consequence of this declaration, we shall instruct our Consul in your city not

to issue passports to British functionaries or subjects to enter our territory by the Essequibo frontier, or by places or ports not open to foreign commerce.

I have, &c.

(Signed) DIEGO URBANEJA.

Inclosure 3 in No. 195.

Viscount Gormanston to Señor Urbaneja.

*Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,
February 14, 1888.*

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's note of the 28th January last relative to the Territory of the Yuruari, and to inform you that I shall avail myself of the earliest opportunity to transmit a copy thereof to Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GORMANSTON.

No. 196.

Mr. Andral to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received July 25.)

My Lord,

Caracas, July 5, 1888.

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Lordship translation of a Circular addressed to the Diplomatic Body in this city by the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, under date of the 15th June, but which now appears in the "Opinion Nacional" of the 3rd instant, having reference to a Proclamation of the Governor of British Guiana, published in the official Gazette of that Colony on the 2nd June last, relative to the organization of a new district, to be called the "North-east district," which comprises, as stated in the Circular, the Venezuelan territory of Barima, against which usurpation solemn protest is recorded.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. A. ANDRAL.

Inclosure in No. 196.

Circular to the Diplomatic Body.

(Translation.)

SINCE the solemn protest of the 20th February of last year, issued by this Department, against the proceedings of Great Britain relative to the Guiana boundaries, its violation of our territory, and the decision in her favour of a question to which she is a party by declaring herself co-proprietor of the Orinoco, founding settlements, and subjecting to conditions the erection of a lighthouse at Barima, her incursions from the Essequibo to the Pomaroon, the Moroco, Guaima, Barima, and Amaruca, and finally refusing to accept arbitration to decide the controversy relative to limits, the Governor of Demerara proceeds anew with amazing insistence to decree the creation of a new Colonial district under the name of "North-east district," within the boundaries of which he comprises the Venezuelan Territory of Barima and appoints B. A. Day as Commissary, while the Legislative Assembly of the Colony assigns him 10,000 dollars to defray the expenses of a permanent occupation of that zone, and therein collect contributions and hold it as under British jurisdiction. This happened on the 2nd of the present month, in derision of right and morality, for your Excellency must be reminded that at the time this takes place in Demerara our Representative seeks, by preliminary and confidential steps in Europe, to re-establish the matter on a diplomatic footing, and by taking into consideration the reciprocal rights of both nations arrive at a friendly settlement and secure international harmony on a basis of equity and justice. But until this result is attained, the peremptory duty of my Government is to protect and defend its rights by protesting, as it in due form solemnly protests, in the same form and with the same force and reasoning that your Excellency has seen in the former protest of the 20th February, 1887, against this fresh usurpation on the part of the Government of Demerara.

Therefore, the Government of Venezuela renews on this occasion said protest in all its parts, and declares the Colonial Act of the 2nd of the present month a violation of its sovereignty and territory, and an encroachment upon its rights as an independent nation, on its district of Barima, rights that have never before been disputed, and also protests against any other action or act which tends to interrupt the exercise of its jurisdiction on national territory.

Hoping that your Excellency will take note of the facts that give rise to this protest, so as to inform your Government thereof, it is pleasurable to me to renew to your Excellency the testimony of my most distinguished consideration.

(Signed) A. YSTURIZ.

No. 197.

Consul Boulton to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received December 1.)

My Lord,

Caracas, November 6, 1888.

IN Mr. Andral's despatch of the 5th July he transmitted translation of a Circular addressed to the Diplomatic Body in this city by the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, protesting against the usurpation of Venezuelan territory in Guayana, and I have now the honour of inclosing translation of a further protest addressed to that body on the same subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. L. BOULTON.

Inclosure in No. 197.

Circular to the Diplomatic Body at Caracas.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, October 29, 1888.

IN June last the Government of the United States of Venezuela was compelled to protest against a measure of the Governor of Demerara, whereby he decreed the appointment of a Commissary for the district of Barima, the Legislative Body of the Colony voting a credit to meet the expenses of a permanent station in that locality to collect contributions, and hold it as under British jurisdiction.

Now it learns that the English have constituted Barima a Fiscal Inspector's station, named an Inspector, with a body of police, erected barracks for the same, and with a custom-house cutter. They do not permit our pilots to cut wood nor to anchor the pontoon, except at half-a-mile from the coast. They also occupy Amacura.

The time has therefore arrived to renew the protests made by the Government of the Republic on the 20th February, 1887, and the 11th June of this year, which, in its name, I now renew, protesting anew formally and solemnly before the Governments of all civilized Powers and the world against the acts of spoliation that, in detriment of the rights of Venezuela, have been, and are being, consummated by that of Great Britain, and that at no time, and under no circumstances, will the Government of Venezuela recognize those acts as being capable of weakening, impairing, or lessening in the least degree the lawful rights of this nation to the territory unlawfully encroached upon by the authorities and colonists of Demerara, with or without the consent of the British Cabinet.

Requesting your Excellency to take note of this protest, and to make it known to the Government of

, I honour myself by renewing, &c.

(Signed) N. BORGES.

[This was transmitted to the Diplomatic Body accredited to this Republic, and to their Excellencies the Ministers of Foreign Affairs of the American Republics in friendly relations with Venezuela.]

No. 198.

Señor Urbaneja to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received January 11.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Venezuelan Legation, Paris, January 10, 1890.

I HAVE the honour to address your Lordship, with profound respect, in order to inform you that the Government of Venezuela, being desirous of renewing diplomatic relations, unfortunately interrupted, with Her Britannic Majesty, have empowered me to negotiate and sign, with any person or persons duly authorized by Her Majesty, a Treaty for the renewal of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

I inclose a certified copy of the document conferring the necessary power on me.

Being eager, on my part, to execute this important commission, I came to London at Christmas in order to furnish proof of the anxiety of the Venezuelan Government for the renewal of diplomatic relations with Her Majesty's Government; I found it impossible, however, during Christmas time, to address your Lordship, as I was compelled to return to Paris, where I hold the post of Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of Venezuela in France. I shall have to remain here six or seven days longer, and shall then be able to come to London, where I can stay as long as may be necessary for the attainment of a successful result of the important mission intrusted to me by the Venezuelan Government. I venture to place great confidence in the noble feelings of justice which animate the powerful Government of Great Britain.

Being desirous that your Lordship may be informed of the mission which has been intrusted to me, I have the honour to address this note to you, and to request you to take into consideration the power conferred on me, and to grant me an interview, at which I may be allowed to give expression at greater length to the anxiety of Venezuela to renew diplomatic relations with Her Majesty's Government, an anxiety which I trust is apparent from the terms of the present note.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) MODESTO URBANEJA.

Inclosure in No. 198.

Full Power.

(Translation.)

Dr. J. P. Rójas Paul, Constitutional President of the United States of Venezuela.

To all who may see these presents, greeting :

WHEREAS it is desirable that diplomatic relations, now suspended, should be renewed between Venezuela and Her Britannic Majesty,

Accordingly I, with the consent of the Federal Council, grant full power to Dr. Modesto Urbaneja, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the French Republic, to negotiate and sign, with any person or persons duly authorized by Her Majesty's Government, a Treaty for the renewal of relations with Venezuela, in accordance with the instructions sent to that Minister, and on the understanding that his engagements shall have no validity until they have been approved by the Republic, as laid down by the Constitution.

Given, signed by my hand, sealed with the Great Seal of the Republic, and countersigned by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, at Carácas, on the 12th November, 1889.

(Signed)

S. P. RÓJAS PAUL.

(Countersigned)

P. CASANOVA.

*Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Treaty Department,
Carácas, November 21, 1889.*

A true copy :

The Superintendent,

(Signed)

R. V. SEIJAS.

No. 199.

Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, January 16, 1890.

I AM directed by the Marquess of Salisbury to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th instant, informing him of the wish of the Venezuelan Government for the renewal of diplomatic relations with Her Britannic Majesty, and inclosing a copy of the full power granted to you by the President of Venezuela empowering you to negotiate for that purpose with Her Majesty's Government.

Lord Salisbury desires me to say that as soon as his health is sufficiently re-established, he will be happy to take an early opportunity of arranging a time when he can have the honour of receiving you.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 200.

Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 10, 1890.

IN compliance with your request I have the honour, by Lord Salisbury's direction, to transmit to you herewith a statement of the conditions which Her Majesty's Government consider necessary for a satisfactory settlement of the questions pending between Venezuela and Great Britain.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

Inclosure in No. 200.

Pro-memoriâ.

HER Majesty's Government have received with satisfaction the communication from Señor Urbaneja that he has been empowered by the President of Venezuela to negotiate for a renewal of diplomatic relations between the two countries, which were interrupted in 1887 by the Venezuelan Government then in office. Her Majesty's Government have on their side always had every desire to cultivate friendly relations with the Republic of Venezuela.

In accordance with Señor Urbaneja's request, the following statement has been prepared of the conditions which Her Majesty's Government consider necessary for a satisfactory settlement of the questions pending between the two countries:—

1. As regards the frontier between Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana, Her Majesty's Government could not accept as satisfactory any arrangement which did not admit the British title to the territory comprised within the line laid down by Sir R. Schomburgk in 1841. They would be ready to refer to arbitration the claim of Great Britain to certain territories to the west of that line.

2. Her Majesty's Government consider that they are entitled to expect that the differential duties now levied on imports from British Colonies in violation of Article IV of the Commercial Treaty of 1825 shall be repealed.

3. They would propose that all outstanding claims on the part of subjects of either country against the Government of the other should be referred to a Mixed Commission.

S.

No. 201.

Señor Urbaneja to Foreign Office.—(Received February 15.)

(Translation.)

Sir,

Venezuelan Legation, Paris, February 13, 1890.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your note of the 10th, inclosing the *pro-memoriâ* which you transmitted to me by direction of Lord Salisbury respecting the

conditions which are held by Her Britannic Majesty's Government to be necessary in view of a solution of the questions pending between Great Britain and Venezuela.

Being desirous that those questions should be settled in a peaceful and friendly manner, which is the wish of the Venezuelan Government, I inclose a paper containing observations on the above-mentioned *pro-memorid*, which may bring those questions to a friendly termination if taken into consideration by Her Majesty's Government with their noble appreciation of justice.

I offer you my particular thanks for your kind attention, and I beg you to use your influence in favour of the just observations which I thought I ought to make with regard to the *pro-memorid*.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MODESTO URBANEJA.

Inclosure in No. 201.

Observations on the Pro-memoriâ addressed to me by Sir T. H. Sanderson, under directions from Lord Salisbury, respecting the Conditions which are held by Her Britannic Majesty's Government to be necessary in view of a satisfactory Settlement of the Questions pending between Venezuela and Great Britain.

(Translation.)

VENEZUELA possesses documents, historical data, Spanish and English maps, and information of all kinds relating to the past, showing that Venezuelan Guiana extends to the Essequibo, the natural frontier on the side of British Guiana, and in regard to Punta Barima, Her Britannic Majesty's Government has recognized that that point and the island belonging to it are part of the Venezuelan territory and possessions. The Venezuelan Government cannot, therefore, accept any single point on the arbitrary and capricious line laid down by Sir R. Schomburgk in 1841, which has been declared to be null and void even by the Government of Her Majesty. Neither is it possible for Venezuela to accept arbitration in respect to territory to the west of that line.

Notwithstanding her unquestionable rights Venezuela has proposed, and now proposes, an arbitration, which shall include all the territory from the Essequibo, and the evacuation of the invaded territory from the Pomaroon onward in the direction of the Orinoco.

With regard to this matter, the papers in the case show that the British Government has itself proposed, through the Right Honourable Lieutenant-General Sir Andrew Clarke and the Right Honourable Captain Lowther "to evacuate the invaded territory, and to submit the case to the arbitration of a friendly Power, provided Venezuela would declare diplomatic relations to be re-established between the two countries."

In this view, the Government of Venezuela has thought fit to appoint a Confidential Agent to conclude a Preliminary Agreement for the re-establishment of diplomatic relations with the Government of Her Britannic Majesty. In these circumstances, it was observed with regret that the conditions required by Lord Salisbury in the above-mentioned *pro-memorid* are more unfavourable to Venezuela whose President, Dr. Rojas Paúl, desires peace, and seeks to establish relations with Great Britain, than the proposals made to the former Confidential Agent, who, when President of Venezuela, broke off diplomatic relations with Great Britain, which country may well have reason to complain of the conduct of the Magistrate so acting.

The present Government of Venezuela, a Constitutional, prudent, and pacific Government, which has given Great Britain no reason to complain, but which is, on the contrary, anxious to renew diplomatic relations with Her Britannic Majesty's Government, hoped that the conditions to be offered by Her Majesty's Government with that object would have been less onerous for Venezuela than those formerly offered to the Representative of the Government which broke off relations with the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, and against which the Queen's Government might well have some reason to complain.

It is therefore necessary to repeat, that the present *pro-memorid* from Lord Salisbury is much more unfavourable to Venezuela than the proposals made to my predecessor by Sir Andrew Clarke and Captain Lowther.

2. With reference to the differential duty levied on imports from the English Colonies and also from Colonies belonging to other countries, it should be remembered that the complaints made by Venezuela against the protection given by the authorities of Demerara to the clandestine introduction of merchandize into Venezuela are of long standing, and have been constant. But in no case can that differential duty be considered as a violation of Article IV of the Commercial Treaty of 1825.

This difficulty can be completely removed in the new Commercial Treaty which is to be concluded between Great Britain and Venezuela; for if the progress of civilization and commerce throughout the world, and the increased transactions of all kinds between the two countries of Great Britain and Venezuela be considered, the Treaty of 1825 must be held to have become obsolete.

3. Neither does any difficulty present itself with regard to the settlement of the respective claims of the two nations of Great Britain and Venezuela against each other, for in this matter Great Britain, which may be considered as one of the nations which have founded the universal principles of modern international law, will have no difficulty in applying those principles to Venezuela in order to come to an understanding, as other powerful nations have already done, that the claims in question shall be made in accordance with the principles of international law, now well known in the civilized world.

It is with the greatest respect, and while repeating an expression of the wish that diplomatic relations may be renewed between Venezuela and Great Britain, that these observations are submitted on the *pro-memorid* which Sir T. H. Sanderson, by direction of Lord Salisbury, transmitted to me, in view of the re-establishment of diplomatic relations between the countries in question.

It may be hoped that the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, guided by their own sentiments of justice, will modify the conditions laid down in their *pro-memorid* in order that they may become compatible with the sovereignty and the rights of Venezuela, with the respect owed to public opinion, which is well informed in the matter, and with the duties imposed by the desire to preserve the internal peace of the Republic, and its friendly diplomatic relations with the Government of Her Britannic Majesty.

(Signed) MODESTO URBANEJA.

Paris, February 13, 1890.

No. 202.

Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 19, 1890.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th instant, and its inclosure, containing your observations on the Memorandum, forwarded with my letter of the 10th, respecting the questions at issue between Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela.

I have lost no time in laying your communication before the Marquess of Salisbury.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 203.

Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, March 19, 1890.

WITH reference to my note of the 19th ultimo, I have now the honour to transmit to you, by direction of the Marquess of Salisbury, the accompanying Memorandum containing the views of Her Majesty's Government on the paper inclosed in your note of the 13th ultimo relative to the conditions which are held by them to be necessary for a solution of the questions pending between Great Britain and Venezuela, and for the renewal of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

Inclosure in No. 203. .

Memorandum in reply to Señor Urbaneja's Pro-Memoriâ of February 13, 1890.

HER Majesty's Government have given their careful attention to Señor Urbaneja's Memorandum of the 13th February. The following observations are forwarded in reply:—

1. As regards the boundary of British Guiana, Her Majesty's Government have carefully studied all the documents, historical data, maps, and other information which have been communicated or referred to by the Venezuelan Government in the course of the discussions.

They have also recently made further investigations, which have resulted in the acquisition of much information of which they believe that the Venezuelan Government is not aware.

After examination of all this evidence, they can say without hesitation that the claim of the Venezuelan Government to the Essequibo is one which Spain never asserted, and which Her Majesty's Government must regard as absolutely untenable; the claim of Great Britain, on the other hand, to the whole basin of the Cuyuni and Yuruari is shown to be solidly founded, and the greater part of the district has been for three centuries under continuous settlement by the Dutch and by the British as their successors.

In these circumstances, Her Majesty's Government must decline, as they have repeatedly declined before, to entertain any proposal for bringing into an arbitration claims on the part of Venezuela which in their full extent involve the title of the larger half of the British Colony.

They cannot admit that there is any foundation for the assertion that any Government of Her Majesty ever recognized Point Barima as Venezuelan territory. Her Majesty's Government have constantly maintained that of strict right they are entitled to the whole country within the line described in Lord Salisbury's note to Señor Rojas of the 10th January, 1880, that is, as far as the high lands of Upata, if not up to the Orinoco itself, and that all settlements by Venezuela to the east of that line are in the nature of encroachments on the rights of Great Britain, whose desire has been throughout to pursue a conciliatory course, and to effect a solution by means of friendly compromise and concession.

Her Majesty's Government must repeat that they cannot admit any question as to their title to territory within the line surveyed by Sir R. Schomburgk in 1841, and laid down on Hebert's Map, inclosed herewith. On the other hand, Her Majesty's Government do not wish to insist on the extreme limit of their claim, as stated in the note to Señor Rojas referred to above. For the purpose of facilitating a settlement, and as an indication of good-will towards Venezuela, they would be ready to abandon a portion of that claim; and as regards that part of the territory between the Schomburgk line and their extreme claim, which is indicated by a green line on the Map marked (A) and attached hereto, they are prepared to submit their claims to the arbitration of a third party.

Her Majesty's Government have never in any way authorized either Sir Andrew Clarke or Captain Lowther to present any proposals to the Government of Venezuela, and they must now, while regretting that Señor Urbaneja should have been misled state their entire inability to adopt such proposals as he mentions.

2. As regards the question of the differential duties, Her Majesty's Government have the highest legal opinion in support of their view, that these duties are an infraction of the Treaty of 1825. They consider themselves, therefore, justified in claiming the repeal of the duties, quite apart from the question of a fresh Commercial Treaty.

Her Majesty's Government have, on their part, always endeavoured, to the best of their ability, to prevent all illicit traffic between Her Majesty's Colonies and Venezuela, but it would not be reasonable to hold Great Britain or her Colonies responsible for the conduct of Venezuelan officials, or for the administration of law outside Her Majesty's colonial waters.

Her Majesty's Government do not doubt that if the other questions at issue between the two Governments were satisfactorily adjusted, means could be found for arranging on an equitable basis the claims of the two nations against each other on behalf of their respective subjects.

Her Majesty's Government cannot conclude this expression of their views

without calling Señor Urbaneja's attention to the annexed Notice, which appeared in the "Opinion Nacional" of Caracas of the 24th January last. A large part of the districts therein granted by Contract to M. Le Mye is within the Schomburgk line above alluded to, and, therefore, within British territory. The Contract cannot be recognized by Her Majesty's Government, and any attempt to put the Concession in force within that line would entail the risk of a collision with the British authorities.

Foreign Office, March 19, 1890.

No. 204.

Señor Urbaneja to Foreign Office.—(Received March 31.)

(Translation.)

Sir,

Legation of Venezuela, Paris, March 28, 1890.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, in which, by direction of Lord Salisbury, you inclosed a Memorandum containing the views of Her Majesty's Government in reply to my note of the 13th February last, with regard to the preliminary bases which should be fixed on the boundary question in order to facilitate the re-establishment of diplomatic relations between Her Majesty's Government and the Government of Venezuela.

At the same time I venture to request you to be good enough to furnish me with a copy of the "Sketch Map of the Territory in dispute between Venezuela and British Guiana, by C. Alexander Harris, of the Colonial Office, April 1888," and a copy of the "Map of British Guiana constructed from the Survey and Routes of Captain Schomburgk, and other documents in the possession of the Colonial Department, by L. J. Hebert, of the Quartermaster-General's Office, Horse Guards, April 1842."

Apologizing, &c.

(Signed)

MODESTO URBANEJA.

No. 205.

Governor Viscount Gormanston to Lord Knutsford.—(Communicated by Colonial Office, May 19.)

*Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,
April 25, 1890.*

My Lord,

I HAVE to report that yesterday, at the request of M. Krogh, who has come here as Venezuelan Consul, but whose exequatur not having been received I have declined to recognize officially, I granted him a personal interview to introduce to me a M. B. F. Seijas, who informed me that he had come with a Commission from the President of the Republic of Venezuela to inspect the frontiers between this Colony and that State in some of the disputed districts, especially the Barima district and Amacura River, as well as parts of the Cuyuni. I at once informed this gentleman that I had no power to receive any Commissioner from the Republic of Venezuela; that if the Government of that State wishes to enter into any arrangements with a view to settling the question of the territory in dispute, they should address themselves to Her Majesty's Government in London, and that all I could do was to forward any application he might make to your Lordship for your instructions, and, at the same time, I begged him to write to me officially, stating exactly his position and his requests.

I have received no communication from this gentleman, and cannot, therefore, state the precise nature of his demands. Should he renew his verbal application to visit the districts of the Colony mentioned to you, I shall refuse to grant it him pending instructions from your Lordship, which I may be obliged to ask for by telegraph.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

GORMANSTON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 205.

Governor Viscount Gormanston to Lord Knutsford.

My Lord,

British Guiana, April 25, 1890.

SINCE writing my former despatch of this day's date, I received the inclosed two letters from M. Krogh, acting here unofficially as Venezuelan Consul.

I had to request M. Krogh to furnish me with a translation of M. Seijas' letter, which he has done.

I purpose to-morrow to inform M. Seijas that I have no power to accede to his request without the special sanction of your Lordship, and that I have written to your Lordship inclosing his application to me, and asking, as I now do, for instructions how to act in this matter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GORMANSTON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 205.

Señor Krogh to Governor Viscount Gormanston.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Georgetown, Demerara, April 25, 1890.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith copy of an official note I have received from Dr. R. F. Seijas, in his character of Special Envoy of Venezuela to the disputed territory in Guiana.

In fulfilling this duty, I beg you to inform his Excellency the Governor of the contents of this communication.

With, &c.
(Signed) G. A. KROGH.

Inclosure 3 in No. 205.

Dr. Seijas to Señor Krogh.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Georgetown, Demerara, April 25, 1890.

HAVING been sent by the Government of Venezuela to fulfil certain functions in the disputed territory of Guiana, I have come here to learn the real progress of the invasion, as this Colony is the point whence expeditions, both public and private, start to establish themselves in districts of Venezuelan Guiana, and even in places never before claimed by Her Majesty's Government, on the strength of public Acts and of Concessions of lands and mines. As it appeared to me logical and reasonable that his Excellency the Governor, being so well acquainted with the wishes of the Imperial Government, must have authority to treat about the delimitation or to propose a *modus vivendi* until both nations arrive at a final settlement of the dispute, I spoke to him in this sense during the private visit which I had the honour of paying him yesterday.

His Excellency answered that he had no instructions to that effect, and at the same time expressed a wish to be informed by letter of the purpose and object of my mission. I hasten to satisfy him with that frankness, loyalty, and good faith with which the present Government of Venezuela treat all their business, by stating that my object is to see, to examine, and investigate, on the ground itself, the real state of the question, to sift the exactness of the plans and maps drawn up, and the points where the English have fixed posts, so that my Government may be informed of all these details, and may be able to guide their conduct with safety.

I venture to hope that you will be so good as to send a copy of this communication to his Excellency the Governor of Demerara, and remain, &c.

(Signed) R. F. SEIJAS.

No. 206.

Governor Viscount Gormanston to Lord Knutsford.—(Communicated by Colonial Office, May 26.)

*Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,
May 9, 1890.*

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your Lordship's information, translation of a further letter which I have received from M. Seijas, through M. Krogh, protesting, on behalf of the Venezuelan Republic, against the British usurpation of Venezuela territory, together with a copy of the reply to M. Krogh acknowledging the receipt.

2. I may state that M. Seijas left for Trinidad on the 5th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GORMANSTON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 206.

Dr. Seijas to Señor Krogh.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Georgetown, Demerara, April 30, 1890.

AMONGST the instructions which I have received from the Government of Venezuela, as shown to you on the day of my arrival in this Colony, there is one impressing upon me the duty of protesting against the British usurpation of our territory, should the facts frequently reported to the Government of Venezuela be true. And as the said facts are so well known here as to be beyond doubt, I think it now time to carry out my instructions; therefore, in the name of the Republic, I hereby solemnly and publicly protest:

1. Against all official acts authorized by the Government of Demerara, with or without the sanction of Her Majesty's Government, in any way seeming to encroach on the territory of Venezuela.

2. Against intrusion of authorities or other persons who (with the tolerance, permission, or order of the said authorities) enter the Venezuelan territory by the Essequibo River or by any other river within the territorial limits of the Republic, by which there is no authorization or permission to enter, nor is any exterior commerce of any kind whatever authorized or permitted.

3. Against all acts of the Government of Demerara intending to enlarge the limits of the Colony encroaching on the lands of Venezuela, which lands begin on the north of the mouth on the west and south of the River Essequibo.

4. Against all Concessions of lands, forest, mines, &c., which have been granted by the Government of Demerara north of the Essequibo River, which is the limit of the Colony, as only the Government of Venezuela has power to grant such Concessions.

5. Against the establishment of English settlements in the Cuyuni, Pomeroon, Barima, Amacura, or any other river, or part of the Venezuelan territory.

6. Against the British jurisdiction established, and of the civil authorities, be it police or any other, in territory of Republic.

7. Against the exploitation of the natural productions of the Venezuelan territory, and their exportation by ways unauthorized for foreign commerce; and without the previous permission and authorization of the Venezuelan Government.

8. Against the frequent intrusions on the territory of the Republic, no matter for what object.

9. Against all or any other establishment within the jurisdiction of the Government of Venezuela; also against any line or lines of steamers or sailing-vessels to ply on the sea-coast and rivers of the territory of the said Republic.

10. Against all or any British expeditions, official or private, either composed of British subjects or subjects and citizens of any other nation, who, leaving Demerara, enter the territory of Venezuela; or who, coming from abroad, land in the said territory with the tacit or expressed consent of the Government of the Colony.

11. Against the establishment of stations, either police, military, naval, or any other; buoys, light-ships, lighthouses, and the opening of roads of any kind in Venezuelan soil.

12. Against the destruction of any rapids which may obstruct the navigation of any river within the territory of Venezuela; against the catechizing of any aboriginal Indian or Indians within the jurisdiction of the Republic; and also against the establishment of Missions or any religious Order of any kind.

I further declare that the Government of the United States of Venezuela have already protested, and by these presents do protest against all and every act or acts which are known to the Government of the Republic, and named in the foregoing twelve Articles; that the said Government of Venezuela disowns the legality which may be imputed to such acts, which are, and will always be, null, void, and of no value whatever; and finally, reserving all rights, the Venezuelan Government will make them valid in due time and place. Now, I hereby ratify and confirm this the said protest of the Republic of Venezuela.

Please transmit this protest and declaration to his Excellency the Governor of Demerara (British Guiana), and kindly oblige me with an acknowledgment of its receipt.

I am, &c.
(Signed) R. F. SEIJAS.

Inclosure 2 in No. 206.

Mr. Villiers to Señor Krogh.

*Government Secretary's Office, Georgetown, Demerara,
May 9, 1890.*

Sir,

I HAVE the honour, by direction of the Governor, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st instant, inclosing translation of a letter addressed to you by Dr. Seijas, which you forward to his Excellency at Dr. Seijas' request.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FRANCIS VILLIERS,
Acting Government Secretary.

No. 207.

Señor Pulido to Foreign Office.—(Received June 20.)

*Hôtel Victoria, Northumberland Avenue, London,
June 20, 1890.*

Sir,

I HAVE come to London with the character of Plenipotentiary *ad hoc* of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela to succeed M. Urbaneja, who remains as Minister Plenipotentiary of Venezuela in the French Republic.

I am duly authorized by my Government to give, on their behalf, to Her Britannic Majesty's Government the answer to the Memorandum addressed by you on the 19th March last to M. Urbaneja, and to continue, should it be so convenient, the negotiations already initiated.

I pray you in consequence kindly to appoint me a day and hour to have the honour to deliver personally to you, after previous verification of my official character, the answer of my Government to the said Memorandum.

I have, &c.
(Signed) LUCIO PULIDO.

No. 208.

Foreign Office to Señor Pulido.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 21, 1890.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant, which I have submitted to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

It will give me much pleasure to receive you at the Foreign Office on Tuesday next, the 24th instant, at 3 o'clock.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 209.

Memorandum communicated by Señor Pulido, June 24, 1890.

THE Government of the United States of Venezuela are very desirous to renew diplomatic relations with Her Britannic Majesty's Government, and wish to see the said relations re-established under cordial and durable basis. My Government has honoured me with full instructions to this effect, and, animated by the most conciliatory feelings, I shall be most happy if I arrive at a final arrangement with Her Majesty's Government.

My Government have seen with great regret the communications exchanged in the months of February and March last between M. Urbaneja, my predecessor, and yourself, as Under-Secretary at Her Majesty's Foreign Office. And with particular regret have my Government received your last communication, dated the 19th March ultimo, addressed to M. Urbaneja, as in the said communication the conditions under which Her Majesty's Government would consent to a settlement of the questions pending with the United States of Venezuela are peremptorily defined. The emphatic statements therein contained in reference to the boundary question between Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana and the United States of Venezuela, which is, in fact, the only serious difference existing between both Governments, create now for my Government difficulties not formerly contemplated, which render impossible a just and honourable settlement. I am instructed by my Government to formally decline the consideration of said proposals.

I am, however, quite ready and most disposed to take part in an informal Conference, as suggested by the Honourable Mr. Blaine, Secretary of State of the United States of America, composed of the United States' Minister, a Representative of Great Britain, and myself, as Representative of the United States of Venezuela, to endeavour to reach, by cordially discussing the pending difficulties, a final settlement, which would permit the Governments of Venezuela and Great Britain to renew their friendly relations.

The pending difficulties referring to the additional duties imposed in Venezuela upon colonial imports, to the modification of the existing Treaty of Commerce, and to certain British claims of other natures against my Government, will be arranged as soon as the diplomatic relations between both Governments are re-established, and I do not hesitate to state that the instructions of my Government on these matters are of the most cordial and satisfactory character.

The only pending difficulty between the two Governments over which public opinion in Venezuela is exceedingly excited, and with regard to which my Government must act with the greatest prudence, is the one relating to the boundary between Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana and the United States of Venezuela. It is materially impossible to settle this question within a short time, but preliminary steps can at once be taken as basis for final settlement, which steps I have the honour to submit to the consideration of Her Majesty's Government in the present Memorandum.

I would suggest, for the renewal of diplomatic relations between the Government of the United States of Venezuela and Her Majesty's Government, that a Preliminary Agreement be made between both Governments for the purpose of arriving at the final settlement of the boundary question under the following basis:—

1. The Government of the United States of Venezuela should formally declare that the River Essequibo, its banks, and the lands covering it belong exclusively to British Guiana, and Her Majesty's Government should formally declare that the Orinoco River, its banks, and the lands covering it belong exclusively to the United States of Venezuela.

2. Considering that the region to the west and north-west of the Essequibo River towards the Orinoco River is not officially well known, and considering that the surveys made by the explorer, Mr. Schomburgk, cannot be invoked as a title of property against the United States of Venezuela in the same manner in which the surveys made by several Venezuelan explorers cannot be invoked as a title of property

against Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana, both Governments should at once agree to appoint a Mixed Commission, composed of two Chief Engineers and their respective staffs, to proceed to make without any delay, and in the course of one year, the chorographical, geographical, and hydrographical Maps and Charters of the said region, in order to officially determine the exact course of the rivers and streams, the precise position and situation of the mountains and hills, and all other valuable details which would permit both Governments to have a reliable official knowledge of the territory which is actually in dispute.

3. The said official Maps and Charters of the region would permit both Governments to determine with a mutual feeling of friendship and good-will a boundary with perfect knowledge of the case, and a natural boundary between British Guiana and the United States of Venezuela should in all cases be preferred and determined.

4. But if, in view of such official Maps and Charters, both Governments do not agree upon a friendly boundary, it should from the present moment be agreed that in such an event the final decision and settlement of the boundary question should be submitted to two Arbitrators, appointed one by each Government, and a third one elected by the two Arbiters for cases of discord, to decide the question, and in view of the original titles and documents which both Governments would then submit to justify their claims to the lands or territories in dispute, the said Arbitrators should be authorized to fix a boundary-line which, being in accordance with the respective rights and titles, should have the advantage of constituting as far as possible a natural boundary.

5. In order to arrive at this desirable result, and to prevent any chance of international susceptibilities, both Governments should agree to withdraw or remove all posts and any other indications or signs of presumptive possession and dominion on the said region until the final boundary has been fixed in the manner aforesaid, and therefore neither Government shall exercise any jurisdiction upon the disputed region pending the final arrangement.

(Signed) LUCIO PULIDO.

London, June 24, 1890.

No. 210.

Governor Viscount Gormanston to Lord Knutsford.—(Received at the Foreign Office, July 18.)

*Government House, Georgetown, Demerara,
June 20, 1890.*

My Lord,

WITH reference to my despatch of the 6th instant, I have now the honour to transmit to your Lordship, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, a copy of a letter from M. Krogh, transmitting what he describes as a translation of Protest and Declaration addressed to him by M. D. Briceno.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GORMANSTON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 210.

M. Krogh to the Colonial Secretary, Georgetown.

(Translation.)
Sir,

*Consulate of the United States of Venezuela in Demerara,
Georgetown, June 17, 1890.*

ACCORDING to the instructions received from my Government, I have the honour to inclose herein a translation of a Protest and Declaration made by M. Daniel Briceno, and dated at Bartica Grove on the 30th of last month, which was not sent to you before, as I had to refer to Venezuela.

Please inform his Excellency the Governor of its contents, and kindly oblige me with an acknowledgment of its receipt.

With, &c.

(Signed) G. A. KROGH.

Inclosure 2 in No. 210.

General Briceno to M. Krogh.

(Translation.)

Sir,

United States of Venezuela, Bartica Grove, May 30, 1890.

AMONG the instructions which I have received from the Governor of the territory of Yuruari, as shown to you on the day of my arrival in the Colony, there is one impressing upon me the duty of protesting against the British usurpation of our territory, should the facts frequently reported to the Government of Venezuela be true. And as the said facts are so well known here, that I myself have seen them and touched them, I think it is now time to carry out my instructions; therefore, in the name of the Republic, I hereby solemnly and publicly protest—

1. Against all official acts authorized by the Government of Demerara with or without the sanction of Her Majesty's British Government in any seeming to encroach on the territory of Venezuela.

2. Against intrusion of authorities or other persons, who, with the tolerance, permission, or order of the said authorities, have entered the Venezuelan territory by the River Essequibo, or any other within the territorial limits of the Republic, which limits begin on the north of the mouth on the west and the south of the River Essequibo.

3. Against all concessions of lands, forests, mines, &c., which have been granted by the Government, and which I have found to be north of the Essequibo River, as only the Government of Venezuela has power to grant such concessions. Against the establishment of British settlements in the Cuyuni, Essequibo (north), Mazaruni and its confluences, which I have visited myself, and against the exploitation of the natural productions of the Venezuelan territory, and their exportation by ways unauthorized for foreign commerce, and without the previous permission and authorization of the Venezuelan Government.

4. Against the British jurisdiction established, and of the civil authorities, be it police or any other, in the territory of the Republic.

5. Against the frequent intrusion on the territory of Venezuela, no matter for what object; against any line or lines of steamers or sailing-vessels to ply on the rivers of the territory of the said Republic. Also against the establishment of stations, either police, military, or naval, lightships, buoys, posts, lighthouses, telegraphs, &c., and against all or any British expeditions, official or private, who enter the territory of the Republic.

6. Against the destruction of any rapids which may obstruct the navigation of any river within the territory of Venezuela. Against the opening of roads of any kind, and also against the catechizing of any aboriginal Indians within the jurisdiction of the Republic, and also the establishment of Missions or any religious Order of any kind.

I further declare that the Government of Venezuela have already protested, and by these presents do protest, against all and every act or acts which are known to the Government of the Republic, named in the foregoing six Articles; that the said Government of Venezuela disowns the legality which may be imputed to such acts, which are and always will be null, void, and of no value whatever; and, finally, reserving all rights, the Venezuelan Government will make them valid in due time and place. Now, I hereby ratify and confirm this the said Protest of the Republic of Venezuela.

Please transmit this Protest and Declaration to his Excellency the Governor of that Colony of Demerara, notifying the Government of the Republic, and kindly oblige me with an acknowledgment of its receipt.

I am, &c.

(Signed) D. BRICENO

No. 211.

Foreign Office to Señor Pulido.

Sir,

Foreign Office, July 24, 1890.

I DULY submitted to Lord Salisbury the Memorandum which you were good enough to leave with me on the 24th ultimo, containing proposals for the resumption

of diplomatic relations between Great Britain and Venezuela, and for the settlement of the frontier between the Republic and the Colony of British Guiana.

I have now the honour, by direction of Lord Salisbury, to transmit to you a Memorandum containing the reply of Her Majesty's Government to those proposals.

The reply would not, as you will perceive, exclude further discussion on the special points connected with the frontier which you mentioned at our interview.

But Lord Salisbury has received with great surprise, during the last few days, the intelligence of the issue by the Government of Venezuela of two Decrees, of which copies are inclosed herewith, purporting to establish Venezuelan Administrations in the district between Point Barima and the River Pomaroon, and in the neighbourhood of the point where the Cuyuni debouches into the Essequibo. Such Notices can have no practical effect, and any attempt to put them into execution could only be regarded as an invasion of the Colony and dealt with accordingly.

But Lord Salisbury desires me to state that he cannot but regard the publication of the Decrees at the present moment as entirely inconsistent with the professed desire of the Venezuelan Government to come to a settlement of pending differences by means of friendly discussion.

Unless the Decrees are withdrawn, with satisfactory explanations, it appears to him that it will be useless to continue the present negotiations, and that, although he will regret their suspension, it will be necessary to defer them until the Venezuelan Government are prepared to treat the question in a more conciliatory spirit.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

Inclosure in No. 211.

Memorandum.

SEÑOR PULIDO'S Memorandum of the 24th ultimo has received the careful consideration of Her Majesty's Government, who have been desirous of examining, in the most friendly and impartial spirit, any proposals which the Venezuelan Government may wish to offer for the resumption of diplomatic relations and the settlement of pending differences.

In Señor Pulido's opinion, the only matter which presents real difficulties is the question of the frontier between Venezuela and British Guiana, upon which he states that public opinion in Venezuela is greatly excited. He thinks that it is materially impossible to settle this question in a short time, but as a step towards its final solution he proposes a preliminary Agreement to the following effect:—

Venezuela to recognize the title of British Guiana to the exclusive possession of the River Essequibo, with its banks and the lands covering it, while Her Majesty's Government would similarly recognize the title of Venezuela to the exclusive possession of the River Orinoco, its banks and the lands covering it. A Mixed Commission of Engineers, appointed by the two Governments, to survey in the course of a year the country to the west and north-west of the Essequibo River, and the two Governments then to proceed, with the information thus obtained, to lay down a frontier between their respective territories, giving the preference to a natural boundary. In case of their being unable to agree on a line, the decision of the boundary to be referred to two Arbitrators, to be appointed one by each Government, and, if they should disagree, to a third Arbitrator to be chosen by the other two. Pending these discussions, both Governments to withdraw all posts and signs of presumptive possession and dominion from the territory in dispute.

Her Majesty's Government regret that this proposal is not such as they would feel justified in accepting.

The proposed Declaration, if it be correctly understood, would recognize the right of Great Britain to the main stream only of the Essequibo and the land immediately upon its banks, without including its tributaries, in exchange for a similar recognition of the right of Venezuela to the main stream of the Orinoco, and the land upon its banks and in the neighbourhood of its mouth, including Point Barima and the adjacent district, while the whole intervening country would remain subject to discussion, and, in last resort, to arbitration. Such a transaction is clearly inadmissible. For in this manner Venezuela would maintain her full claim, surrendering nothing to which she can hope to show any legitimate title, while Great Britain would not only admit the discussion of claims upon the part of Venezuela for which she has

constantly maintained that there is no serious foundation, but would at once and unconditionally abandon a considerable portion of territory of which she is in actual occupation.

That territory, and by far the greater portion of the large tract of country which the Venezuelan Government seeks to put in question, accrued to the Netherlands under the Treaty of Munster of 1648 by right of previous occupation. It was constantly held and claimed by the States-General in succeeding years. It was publicly and effectively occupied by Great Britain during the wars at the close of the last century, and the formal transfer of the country so occupied was effected by the Treaty of Peace with the Netherlands of the 13th August, 1814, and was in no way questioned by Spain on the conclusion of peace with her in the same year.

Her Majesty's Government would have no object in joining in such a survey as is proposed by Señor Pulido, of country which is already sufficiently well known to them, and which has been scientifically surveyed by British engineers. For many years past British administration has been familiar with the greater part of the districts watered by the Cuyuni and Massaruni Rivers. There is, therefore, already at the disposal of the two Governments ample information for the purpose of settling a general line of frontier, although the decision of any minor points of detail might be properly left to a Mixed Commission of Delimitation.

Her Majesty's Government have indicated in previous statements the extent of the full territorial claim which they believe themselves entitled to make. They have also defined the line within which they consider the British title to be unquestionable. In offering that certain portions of their claim beyond that line should be submitted to arbitration, they expressed their willingness to exclude from the proposed reference those valuable districts in the neighbourhood of Guacipati which, although falling within their claim, have for some time been in Venezuelan occupation, and in regard to which an arbitral decision adverse to Venezuela might have caused her considerable embarrassment, and would have involved heavy pecuniary claims on the part of Great Britain on account of revenue received in past years.

They regret to see that this offer on their part does not appear to have been appreciated, or to have met with any response on the part of Venezuela. Her Majesty's Government would not object to receive for examination and possible discussion any suggestion for modification of their proposals in points where the Government of Venezuela consider that the interests of the Republic are seriously involved, but they are unable to depart from the general principle on which those proposals are based, or to accept an eventual reference to arbitration of a character so extensive as the method of procedure suggested by Señor Pulido would not improbably involve.

Her Majesty's Government have more than once explained that they cannot consent to submit to arbitration what they regard as their indisputable title to districts in the possession of the British Colony.

Every fresh investigation tends only to enforce and enlarge that title, and to make it more incumbent on them to maintain it as an act of justice to the rights and interests of the Colony.

No. 212.

Señor Pulido to Foreign Office.—(Received August 5.)

(Translation.)

Sir,

London, August 4, 1890.

I HAVE received your note of the 24th ultimo, in which you are good enough to transmit, in the form of a Memorandum, the answer of Her Britannic Majesty's Government to what I had the honour of communicating to you on the 24th June, namely, the counter-proposals and answer of the Venezuelan Government to the proposals which you made to M. Urbaneja, my predecessor, in the communication of the 19th March, for the re-establishment of diplomatic relations between the two Governments and the settlement of the questions pending.

In this note you are good enough to state: "That Lord Salisbury has received with great surprise during the last few days the intelligence of the issue by the Government of Venezuela of two Decrees, of which copies are inclosed herewith, purporting to establish Venezuelan Administrations in the district between Point Barima and the River Pomaroon, and in the neighbourhood of the point where the Cuyuni debouches into the Essequibo." And a little further on: "That unless the Decrees

are withdrawn, with satisfactory explanations, it appears to him that it will be useless to continue the present negotiations, and that although he will regret their suspension, it will be necessary to defer them until the Venezuelan Government are prepared to treat the question in a more conciliatory spirit."

I have no information from my Government about this fresh incident. But I think it proper to suggest that it proves the necessity of settling, in the manner customary among civilized nations, the frontiers between Venezuela and the British Colony of Guiana, as well as how much it is to be regretted at the same time that Her Britannic Majesty's Government persist in their refusal to submit the question to the examination and decision of an Arbiter, as Venezuela has been proposing for ten years, and as the other nations who hold possessions in this same country (Guiana) are actually doing at present.

In fact, these frontiers, being more or less uncertain and undefined, from the point of view of the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, seeing that they have been constantly extending them on their own authority for the last fifty years, cannot but give rise to conflicts of dominion and territory. If the British Government occupied those territories in 1884, though they were declared disputable and neutral in 1850 by both Governments, and took measures to make a permanent establishment there, they cannot be astonished that the Venezuelan Government do not abandon their rights and their jurisdiction over them while the question is not settled in the usual manner, and when the districts are seized by force. This duty is imposed upon them, unfortunately, by an inexorable necessity.

I will communicate your note and Memorandum to my Government, and will answer it more fully as soon as I have received the necessary explanations and instructions.

I have, &c.
(Signed) LUCIO PULIDO.

No. 213.

Señor Pulido to Foreign Office.—(Received October 2.)

(Translation.)

Sir,

19, Rue Daru, Paris, September 30, 1890.

AS I had the honour to inform you at our last interview, I shall, with the permission of my Government, leave for Venezuela on the 8th proximo, with the intention of passing the winter at Carácas.

Señor J. Pimentel, my Secretary, will, by order of the Venezuelan Government, remain charged provisionally with the Special Mission to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty with which I was honoured, and I trust that you will be so good as to show to Señor Pimentel the same kind attention and confidence which you have shown to me.

I must take this opportunity to state that my Government has informed me in recent communications that they are considering your note of the 24th July, and the Memorandum inclosed therein, and that they will in due time make their decision known to you. The Government of Venezuela is anxious to discover an acceptable basis for the settlement of the question of the British Guiana frontier, and is inspired with the spirit of conciliation which is indispensable in any negotiation. Should Her Britannic Majesty's Government respond to these wishes and sentiments and do to Venezuela the share of justice to which she is entitled, I have no doubt that an agreement will be arrived at. But in the contrary case, I am instructed to state that Venezuela will not at any time recognize either the occupation of those parts of Guiana which were declared in 1850 to be in dispute and to be neutral, or the measures taken for their permanent occupation by the Colonial authorities or by Her Britannic Majesty's Government, as Venezuela reserves to herself for all time the right to recover the territories in question.

I have, &c.
(Signed) LUCIO PULIDO.

No. 214.

Foreign Office to Señor Pulido.

Sir,

Foreign Office, October 7, 1890.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your note of the 30th ultimo, informing me that you are about to leave for Carácas, and that, during your absence, your Secretary, Señor Pimentel, will remain provisionally charged with the Special Mission to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty with which you have been intrusted.

You also state that your Government is considering the note which, by direction of the Marquess of Salisbury, I had the honour of addressing you on the 24th July last in regard to the boundaries between Venezuela and British Guiana.

I have already had the honour of receiving Señor Pimentel, and Lord Salisbury desires me to assure you that any communication which he may make by order of his Government will receive immediate attention.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 215.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Sir E. Malet.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 15, 1892.

THE reports recently received from British Guiana give some cause for apprehending collisions between the officers of the Colony and those of the Venezuelan Government in the disputed frontier districts.

Detachments of the Colonial and Venezuelan police forces are face to face on either side of the Cuyuni River, and that an imprudence on the part of one or the other might produce serious results.

Her Majesty's Government are desirous of making an intimation to the Venezuelan Government that, while they do not recognize the title of Venezuela to the territory on the left bank of the Cuyuni, they have no intention of exercising jurisdiction beyond the limit of the frontier-line laid by Mr. Schomburgk, but that any aggressive action by Venezuelan officials on the right bank of the Cuyuni, and within that line, would lead to very grave complications. At the same time, Her Majesty's Government are ready to reopen the discussion of the boundary question with a duly accredited Representative of the Venezuelan Government empowered to make a reasonable proposal.

The German Government have kindly allowed the German Legation at Carácas to take charge of British interests during the interruption of diplomatic relations between Great Britain and Venezuela, and I have to request your Excellency to bring the present state of the question to their knowledge, and to inquire whether they would allow their Representative at Carácas to present to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, in the name of Her Majesty's Government, the Memorandum of which I inclose a draft.

I am, &c.

(Signed) SALISBURY.

Inclosure in No. 215.

Draft of Memorandum to be handed to the Venezuelan Government by the German Representative at Cardcas.

HER Majesty's Government learn from the Governor of British Guiana that on the 9th November last General Briceño, a National Commissary of the Venezuelan Government, accompanied by a strong police force, came down the Uruan River to its junction with the Cuyuni, occupied a position on the left bank of the latter river, and demanded the withdrawal of a Magistrate of the Colony of British Guiana and a small body of Colonial police from a police station on the right bank of the Cuyuni,

within the line laid down by Sir R. Schomburgk as the boundary between the Colony and Venezuela.

Her Majesty's Government do not recognize the title of Venezuela to the territory on the left bank of the Cuyuni, where General Briceño is stationed; but while the boundary question is pending, they do not propose that the Government of British Guiana should exercise any act of jurisdiction beyond the limits of the Schomburgk line.

On the other hand, any aggressive attempt by the Venezuelan officials to interfere with or to dislodge the officers or servants of the Colonial Government within that line would entail serious consequences, and Her Majesty's Government trust that the Venezuelan Government will give strict instructions to their officers to abstain from all acts of this nature.

Her Majesty's Government, however, would remind the Venezuelan Government that they have always been prepared to resume the diplomatic discussions of the boundary question, or of any other question, with the Venezuelan Government, whenever the latter send for the purpose a duly accredited Representative to this country.

No. 216.

Sir E. Malet to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received February 29.)

My Lord,

Berlin, February 27, 1892.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 15th instant, inclosing a draft Memorandum on the subject of the disputed frontier between British Guiana and the Republic of Venezuela, and desiring me to inquire whether the German Government would allow their Representative at Carácas to present it to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, I have the honour to inform your Lordship that Baron von Marschall informed me yesterday that he willingly agreed, and had already sent the Memorandum in question by post to Carácas. His Excellency also asked me whether he should telegraph to Carácas to apprise their Representative that a communication on the subject of the frontier dispute was on its way to him. I thanked Baron von Marschall and accepted his proposal, saying that I felt sure your Lordship would be grateful for his friendly disposition in the matter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDWARD B. MALET.

No. 217.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Sir E. Malet.

Sir,

Foreign Office, March 4, 1892.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 27th ultimo, stating that the German Government will allow their Representative at Carácas to present the Memorandum respecting the British Guiana boundary question to the Venezuelan Government, and that a telegram had been sent to the German Representative to say that such a communication was on its way to him.

I have to request you to thank the Imperial Government for their good offices on this occasion. Your action in the matter is approved.

I am, &c.

(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 218.

Sir E. Malet to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received March 23.)

My Lord,

Berlin, March 21, 1892.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 4th instant, I have the honour to inform your Lordship that I have received a note from Baron von Marschall stating that the Memorandum on the British Guiana boundary question, which was

inclosed in your Lordship's despatch of the 15th ultimo, was handed to the Venezuelan Government by the Imperial Minister Resident at Carácas on the 18th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDWARD B. MALET.

No. 219.

Mr. Trench to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received April 25.)

My Lord,

Berlin, April 23, 1892.

WITH reference to Sir Edward Malet's despatch of the 21st ultimo, I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith translation of a note, and its inclosure, which I have received from the Imperial Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs respecting the British Guiana and Venezuela boundary question.

I have, &c.

(Signed) P. LE POER TRENCH.

Inclosure 1 in No. 219.

Baron von Marschall to Sir E. Malet.

(Translation.)

Foreign Office, Berlin, April 22, 1892.

IN continuation of his note of the 19th ultimo respecting the boundary question between British Guiana and Venezuela, the Undersigned has the honour to transmit herewith to his Excellency Sir Edward Malet a translation, received from the Imperial Minister Resident at Carácas, of a note addressed to him by the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs on the 21st March, in which the latter replies provisionally to the Memorandum communicated to him through the intermediary of the Imperial Minister Resident.

Count Kleist has, meanwhile, been instructed to send home the original text of the Venezuelan note in question.

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed) MARSCHALL.

Inclosure 2 in No. 219.

Señor Urbaneja to Count von Kleist.

(Translation.)

M. le Ministre,

Carácas, March 21, 1892.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 17th instant respecting the dangers connected with the establishment of Venezuelan and English police detachments stationed on the Cuyuni River, together with a copy of a Memorandum transmitted to you by the British Government, for communication to the Venezuelan Government, on the same subject.

In reply to the first part of your note, i.e., with regard to the danger of conflict between the Venezuelan authorities and English agents, I have to inform you that the Ministry for Foreign Affairs has already requested the Ministry of the Interior at once to instruct the Government Commissioner for those districts, General Daniel Bricéño, that he must take steps to avoid any conflict or quarrel with the agents of the Colony of Demerara, and that it is desirable to adopt a moderate and pacific attitude, without, however, in the least degree sacrificing the national dignity.

With regard to the second point which is dwelt upon both in your note and in the above-mentioned Memorandum, I have the honour to inform you that it is the intention of the Venezuelan Government to discuss this question in one of the next sittings of the Ministerial Council, with a view to its detailed examination.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) MANUEL CLEMENTE URBANEJA.

No. 220.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. Trench.

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 4, 1892.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 23rd ultimo, forwarding the reply of the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs to the representation which has been addressed to him through the German Legation at Carácas on the question of the frontier of British Guiana.

I request that you will thank the Imperial Government for the communication of this paper.

I am, &c.
(Signed) 'SALISBURY.

No. 221.

Sir E. Malet to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received May 16.)

My Lord,

Berlin, May 12, 1892.

WITH reference to Mr. Trench's despatch of the 23rd ultimo, I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith translation of a further note, and its inclosure, which I have received from the Imperial Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs respecting the British Guiana and Venezuela boundary question.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDWARD B. MALET.

Inclosure 1 in No. 221.

Baron von Marschall to Sir E. Malet.

(Translation.)

Foreign Office, Berlin, May 11, 1892.

IN continuation of the note from this Office of the 22nd ultimo, respecting the British Guiana and Venezuela boundary question, the Undersigned has the honour to forward herewith to his Excellency Sir Edward Malet a German translation of a further note, dated the 6th ultimo, from the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, in reply to the Memorandum of Her Majesty's Government which has been received through the Imperial Minister at Carácas.

The latter has been requested to forward the Spanish text of this note also.

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed) MARSCHALL.

Inclosure 2 in No. 221.

Señor Urbaneja to the German Minister at Carácas.

(Translation.)

M. le Comte,

Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Carácas, April 6, 1892.

IN accordance with the promise contained in the note from this office on the 21st March, I informed the President of the Republic and the Council of Ministers on the 4th instant of the point mentioned in the concluding paragraph of the Memorandum copy of which was communicated to the Venezuelan Government by the Imperial Legation on the 17th ultimo, at the request of Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

The Executive Power of the Republic, in view of the special nature of the question pending between Venezuela and Great Britain, and at the same time animated by the desire to avoid placing any obstacle in the way of the solution of the difficulty by a suitable compromise, are making preparations to arrive at the best means of again entering into negotiations with England with regard to the matter in dispute and its equitable solution without sacrificing the dignity of Venezuela, or in any way relinquishing the rights claimed by the Republic in this important question.

As soon as the Venezuelan Government has been able to decide upon a basis

for formal negotiations with England, they will not omit to inform the other party interested of the result, in the hope that the desired agreement may be arrived at.

At the same time I avail, &c.

(Signed) URBANEJA.

No. 222.

Sir E. Malet to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(Received July 4.)

My Lord,

Berlin, June 28, 1892.

WITH reference to Mr. le Poer Trench's despatch of the 23rd April last, I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith translation of a further note, with its inclosures, which I have received from the Imperial Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs respecting the British Guiana and Venezuela boundary question.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDWARD B. MALET.

Inclosure 1 in No. 222.

Baron von Marschall to Sir E. Malet.

(Translation.)

Foreign Office, Berlin, June 24, 1892.

IN continuation of his notes of the 22nd April and the 11th May last respecting the boundary question between British Guiana and Venezuela, the Undersigned has the honour to transmit herewith to his Excellency Sir E. Malet copies of the Spanish text of the Venezuelan notes of the 21st March and 6th April last,* which have been received from the Imperial Minister at Carácas since the notes above referred to were written, as well as a copy of Count Kleist's note of the 17th March, in which he forwarded to the Venezuelan Minister the Memorandum of Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed) MARSCHALL.

Inclosure 2 in No. 222.

Count Kleist to Señor Urbaneja.

(Translation)

Carácas, March 17, 1892.

THE Undersigned has the honour to inform his Excellency the Minister for Foreign Affairs, in compliance with instructions received from his Government, that according to reports which have been recently received by the English Government from British Guiana, there is ground for apprehension that collisions may take place in the disputed territory between officials of the English Colony and those of the Venezuelan Government. It is stated that British and Venezuelan police detachments stand opposed to one another on the right and left bank of the Cuyuni respectively in such a manner that any imprudence on one or the other side might lead to serious consequences.

Her Britannic Majesty's Government desire to bring to the knowledge of the Venezuelan Government that, on the one hand, although they cannot admit the claim of Venezuela to the territory on the left bank of the River Cuyuni, they do not intend, while the boundary dispute is still pending, to exercise jurisdiction beyond the frontier-line determined by Captain Schomburgk; but that, on the other hand, according to the view of Her Majesty's Government, any aggressive action of Venezuelan officials on the right bank of the Cuyuni and within Schomburgk's line must lead to serious complications. At the same time Her Majesty's Government is prepared to reopen the discussion of the boundary question in London with a regularly accredited Representative of the Venezuelan Government.

The Undersigned has the honour to transmit to his Excellency herewith a copy of

* See Inclosure 2 in No. 219, and Inclosure 2 in No. 221..

a Memorandum drawn up by Her Britannic Majesty's Government on this subject, and would be much obliged for an expression of the views of the Venezuelan Government in the matter.

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed) KLEIST.

No. 223.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Sir E. Malet.

Sir,

Foreign Office, July 8, 1892.

WITH reference to your Excellency's despatch of the 28th ultimo respecting the boundary question between British Guiana and Venezuela, I have to request you to thank Baron von Marschall for his courtesy in communicating to you Baron Kleist's note of the 17th March, addressed to the Venezuelan Government.

I am, &c.

(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 224.

Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received May 23.)

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Hôtel Previtali, Arundel Street, London, May 23, 1893.

THE Government of the United States of Venezuela, being animated with the desire of arranging the difficulties pending with Her Majesty's Government and of re-establishing diplomatic relations between the two countries at present suspended, has been pleased to send me in the character of Confidential Agent, with full power *ad hoc*, for the purpose of entering into negotiations with the authorities of the Foreign Office on the subject of the means which may best conduce to effect the speediest realization of those ends.

I have therefore, in consequence, the honour to herewith transmit to your Lordship a copy of the full power with which I am invested for the purpose of treating of the said points, and in so doing I respectfully request your Lordship will be pleased to inform me when it will be convenient to your Lordship to receive me, or to indicate me the official with whom it is necessary to initiate the negotiations.

I profit by this first opportunity to offer to your Lordship the assurance of my distinguished consideration.

I have, &c.

(Signed) TOMÁS MICHELENA.

P.S.—I inclose a translation in English of the note and full power *ad hoc*.

T. M.

Inclosure in No. 224.

Señor Michelena's Full Power.

(Translation.)

Joaquin Crespo, Chief of the Executive of the United States of Venezuela.

To all who may see these presents greeting:

WHEREAS, since the month of February 1887, the diplomatic relations between the Government of Venezuela and that of Her Britannic Majesty have been suspended on account of differences which have arisen in respect of the limits of Guaiana; and

Whereas the Executive Power desires to re-establish these bonds of union by means which international usage indicates as the most just and equitable:

Therefore, and having full confidence in the ability, patriotism, and discretion of Señor Tomás Michelena, I confer upon him the character of Plenipotentiary for the purpose of treating and negotiating with the person or persons of the same character

who may be chosen for that purpose by Her Majesty's Government, with the object of re-establishing diplomatic relations between the two nations; and in the understanding that the Convention ("Convenio") which he may sign in virtue of the powers conferred on him by this Commission will be submitted for the ratification of the Government of the Republic.

In testimony of which I do hereby grant these presents, signed by my hand, and sealed with the great national seal, and countersigned by the Minister of Foreign Relations, in the Federal Palace of the capital, Carácas, the 10th day of March, 1893.

(Signed) JOAQUIN CRESPO.

Countersigned :

The Minister of Foreign Relations,
(Signed) P. EZEGUIEL ROJAS.
(L.S.)

It is a true copy :
(Signed) ROJAS.

No. 225.

Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received May 27.)

(Translation.)
My Lord,

*Confidential Agency of the Venezuelan Republic,
Previtali's Hotel, Arundel Street, London, May 26, 1893.*

IN view of meeting the wish expressed by your Excellency during the interview with which I was honoured yesterday, I now beg to inclose a *pro-memoriá* of the bases which, in the name of the Government of Venezuela, I submit to your Excellency's consideration, as a means of arriving at an agreement on the differences between the two countries and to the re-establishment of diplomatic relations.

I trust that your Excellency will see in the bases contained in the *pro-memoriá* a sincere proof that the present Government of Venezuela wishes, in so far as its legal responsibility allows, to offer to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty means most friendly and most in agreement with international usage of ending a state of affairs which is an obstacle to the active and open relations which should exist between the two countries.

I was very pleased to hear your Excellency declare that Her Britannic Majesty's Government is inspired by the same wishes, and I think that the steps which have now been begun will not fail to lead to a fruitful result.

I have, &c.
(Signed) TOMÁS MICHELENA.

Inclosure in No. 225.

Pro-memoriá.

(Translation.)

BASES for the conclusion of a Preliminary Convention between the Government of Her Britannic Majesty and that of the United States of Venezuela for the re-establishment of diplomatic relations and the friendly settlement of questions now pending :—

1. The Government of Great Britain claims certain territory in Guiana as successor in title of the Netherlands, and the Government of Venezuela claims the same territory as being the heir of Spain; both Governments being inspired by friendly intentions, and being desirous of putting an end to the differences which have arisen on this matter, and both Governments wishing to pay all deference to the titles alleged by either to prove its jurisdiction and proprietary rights over the territory in question, they agree and stipulate that as soon as official relations shall have been re-established between the two countries, and after the ratification of the present Preliminary Convention by both Governments, one or more Delegates shall be named by each Party with full power to conclude a Frontier Treaty founded on a conscientious and complete examination by the said Delegates of the documents, titles, and data supporting the claims of either Party, it being agreed that the decision of doubtful points and the laying down of a frontier on the line of which the Delegates

may be unable to agree shall be submitted to the final decision, from which there shall be no appeal, of a Juridical Arbitrator, to be appointed, should the case arise, by common agreement between the two Governments.

2. In view of replacing relations with Her Britannic Majesty's Government on a more friendly footing, the Government of Venezuela will conclude a new Commercial Treaty, and will abolish the additional duty of 30 per cent., a Treaty of finite duration, as proposed by Lord Granville in 1884, taking the place of the old Treaty.

3. Claims of subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, and claims of citizens of the Republic of Venezuela against the respective Governments, shall be examined by a Commission appointed *ad hoc*. Venezuela agrees to this course in the present special case, although the examination and decision of foreign claims is within the jurisdiction of the Federal High Court, in virtue of a Decree of the Republic: it shall therefore be stipulated that Great Britain shall accept the provision in question as regards future claims.

4. It shall be recorded in the Preliminary Convention that both Her Britannic Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela acknowledge and declare that the *status quo* of the boundary question is that which existed in 1850, when Sir — Wilson, English Chargé d'Affaires at Caracas, formally declared, in the name of, and under express instructions from, Her Britannic Majesty's Government, that no portion of the territory in dispute should be occupied, and demanded and obtained a corresponding declaration from the Government of Venezuela. The *status quo* shall be maintained pending the conclusion of the Frontier Treaty mentioned in 1.

5. The Convention drawn on the bases now proposed will be signed by the Confidential Agent of Venezuela in virtue of the powers conferred on him, and by the person duly authorized thereto by Her Britannic Majesty's Government, and shall be immediately submitted to the direct ratification of both Governments; on the exchange of the ratifications, diplomatic relations between the two countries shall, *ipso facto*, be re-established.

London, May 26, 1893.

No. 226.

The Earl of Rosebery to Señor Michelena.

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 31, 1893.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your note of the 26th instant, inclosing a Memorandum of the bases upon which the Government of Venezuela are prepared to negotiate for a settlement of the differences existing between the two countries, and for the re-establishment of diplomatic relations.

I beg to assure you that these proposals shall receive the prompt and attentive consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROSEBERY.

No. 227.

The Earl of Rosebery to Señor Michelena.

Sir,

Foreign Office, July 3, 1893.

HER Majesty's Government have carefully examined the proposals set forth in your *pro-memorandum* of the 26th May for the settlement of the various questions which are at issue between the Government of Venezuela and that of Her Majesty.

The most important of those questions, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, is that of the boundary between Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana, and it will, I think, tend to simplify the discussion if in this note I confine myself to that point, and refrain from offering for the present any observations on the proposals contained in clauses 2, 3, and 5 of the *pro-memorandum*. I must in the first place point out that, although the present proposal of the Venezuelan Government admits the possibility of settling the question of boundary by Treaty, the fact that it also involves reference to arbitration in case of difference between the Delegates of the two Governments charged with the negotiation of that Treaty practically reduces it to the form which has repeatedly been declined by Her Majesty's Government, viz., the reference

to arbitration of a claim advanced by Venezuela to a great portion of a long-established British Colony.

Her Majesty's Government therefore consider that clause 1 of the *pro-memoriâ* can only be accepted by them under the conditions specified in the Memorandum communicated in Sir T. Sanderson's note to Señor Urbaneja of the 19th March, 1890. They would propose that the first clause of your *pro-memoriâ* should be amended in the manner indicated by the additions marked in red ink* in the copy inclosed herewith.

With regard to clause 4 of the *pro-memoriâ*, in which it is proposed that both Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela shall acknowledge and declare that the *status quo* of the boundary question is that which existed in 1850, Her Majesty's Government consider that it is quite impossible that they should consent to revert to the *status quo* of 1850, and evacuate what has for some years constituted an integral portion of British Guiana. They regret, therefore, that they cannot entertain this proposition.

The Declaration made to the Venezuelan Government in the year 1850 by Sir Belford Wilson, the British Chargé d'Affaires, was as follows: That "whilst on the one hand Great Britain had no intention to occupy or encroach on the disputed territory, it would not on the other hand view with indifference aggressions in that territory by Venezuela." The arrangement on this basis was disturbed by Venezuela on several successive occasions prior to any attempt on the part of Her Majesty's Government to exercise jurisdiction in the districts in question. In the same year (1850) in which the Declaration was made, the Venezuelan Government began to establish new positions to the east of Tumeremo, and in 1858 they founded the town of Nueva Providencia, on the south side of the River Yuruari. Again, in 1876, licences were granted by the Government of Venezuela to trade and cut wood in the district of Barima, and to the eastward of that district. In 1881, the Venezuelan Government made a grant of great part of the disputed territory to General Pulgar, and in 1884 it made concessions to the Manoa Company and others, which were followed by actual attempts to settle the territory.

In contrast to this action, the attitude of the British Government was marked by great forbearance and a strong desire to execute the arrangement in good faith. In proof of this disposition, it may be instanced that when applied to in 1881 to grant a Concession in the disputed territory to certain applicants they distinctly declined to entertain the proposal, on the ground that negotiations were proceeding with Venezuela, and it was not until the encroachments of the Manoa Company began to interfere seriously with the peace and good order of the Colony that Her Majesty's Government decided that an effective occupation of the territory could no longer be deferred, and steps were taken for publicly asserting what they believe to be the incontestable rights of Great Britain.

Those rights they are unable now to abandon, and they could not consent that any *status quo* except that now existing should remain in force during the progress of the negotiations.

I shall be glad to learn that you are able to accept these modifications of your proposals, as it would be a subject of sincere satisfaction to Her Majesty's Government to find that there is a prospect of a speedy re-establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROSEBERRY.

Inclosure in No. 227.

Amended Article 1.

[Whereas] The Government of Great Britain claims certain territory in Guayana as successor in title of the Netherlands and [by right of conquest as against Spain, and whereas] the Government of Venezuela claims the same territory as being the heir of Spain; both Governments being inspired by friendly intentions, and being desirous of putting an end to the differences which have arisen on this matter, and both Governments wishing to pay all deference to the titles alleged by either to prove its jurisdiction and proprietary rights over the territory in question, they agree and

* See words within brackets.

stipulate that, as soon as official relations shall have been re established between the two countries, and after the ratification of the present preliminary Convention by both Governments, one or more Delegates shall be named by each party with full power to conclude a frontier Treaty founded on a conscientious and complete examination of the said Delegates of the documents, titles, and passed events supporting the claims of either party, it being agreed [that the said territory in dispute lies to the west of the line laid down in the Map communicated to the Government of Venezuela on the 19th March, 1890, and to the east of a line to be marked on the same Map running from the source of the River Cumano down that stream and up the Aima, and so along the Sierra Usapamo, and] that the decision of doubtful points and the laying down of a frontier on the line of which the Delegates may be unable to agree shall be submitted to the final decision, from which there shall be no appeal, of a Judicial Arbiter, to be appointed, should the case arise, by common agreement between the two Governments.

No. 228.

Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received July 7.)

(Translation.)
M. le Comte,

*Confidential Agency of the Republic of Venezuela in
Great Britain, London, July 7, 1893.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's note of the 3rd instant, in reply to mine of the 26th May last, proposing bases for the settlement of the questions pending between Venezuela and Great Britain.

Your Excellency's observations on certain portions of the Memorandum, as well as the modifications which you suggest on various points of the proposals which I presented to Her Majesty's Government in the name of the Government of Venezuela, will be taken into careful consideration, and the earliest possible reply will be sent.

I have, &c.

(Signed) TOMÁS MICHELENA.

No. 229.

Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received August 1.)

(Translation.)
My Lord,

*Confidential Agency of the Republic of Venezuela in
Great Britain, London, July 31, 1893.*

HAVING considered attentively the opinions expressed by your Lordship in your note of the 3rd instant, in reply to the proposals made on the 26th May by the Undersigned as a basis for a Convention, this Agency, having powers sufficient for the purpose, proceed to make the observations suggested to them by the final declarations of that note, as well as by all which appears therein of the nature of charges made against the conduct of Venezuela in the disputed question of the frontiers between the Colony of Demerara and the Republic of Venezuela.

The Foreign Office begin by saying that "the most important of the questions which are at issue between the Governments of Venezuela and Great Britain is, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, that of the boundary between Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana;" and they add "that to simplify the discussion, they confine themselves exclusively to that point, and refrain from offering for the present any observations on the proposals contained in clauses 2, 3, and 5 of the Memorandum of the 26th May last."

This declaration means that even on the supposition that the observations relative to the boundaries should be considered admissible, they still could only be so by not considering the other clauses mentioned; further, that as the statements which relate to the frontiers destroy the bases of the Convention altogether, it really does seem useless for your Lordship to consider the character and tendency of those clauses; but not thus will the discussion be facilitated, in fact, quite the reverse is the case, for it amounts to abolishing all discussion whatever.

It was in virtue of a laudable purpose, and a sincere desire for conciliation, by arriving at an agreement about all the controverted points, and thus advancing the interests of both nations, that the Undersigned discarded the well-worn path of a

discussion on the respective rights over the territory, and the interminable formulas hitherto followed in treating this affair; such considerations made him imagine the possibility of settling the question of boundary by a Treaty involving a reference to arbitration in case of differences or doubts on the part of the Delegates appointed to demarcate the frontier-line.

Your Lordship rejects this idea by calling it "a reference to arbitration of a claim made by Venezuela on a large portion of a British Colony which has been for many years established."

Your Lordship will allow me to express to you my astonishment at this assertion, which differs very much from historical truth and from the character of the discussion which this question has caused from the year 1841 up to the present time. What Venezuela claims is the fair and natural delimitation of frontiers, about which nothing definite in the way of rights has as yet been established, and with that object she desires that both sides should produce before an Arbitrator the title on which they base their claim, inasmuch as the claim on the part of Great Britain to consider the territory an integral portion of one of her Colonies is not recognized by Venezuela. If Her Britannic Majesty's Government consider that their dominion extends over territories which from ancient times have formed an integral part of the Republic of Venezuela, for which reason the latter dispute the claim, this fact alone does not justify them in refusing the intervention of an Arbitrator, who would judge and decide, according to titles and data, about the rights of each of the two nations over the territory on the north and west of the Rivers Moroco, Pomaroon, and Essequibo, and naturally without any arbitrary limitations laid down by the unjust pretensions of one of the parties. With equal right Venezuela might claim that the judgment of the Arbitrator should be confined in an opposite direction; but such is not the case, inasmuch as the Government of the Republic make no limitations, ask for nothing in an unjust manner, and are not holding any of the territory by an arbitrary occupation; on the contrary, they submit to a Judge the whole of their claims, and bind themselves to respect the decision which shall lay down what ought to belong to each country, the one as the heir of Spain, and the other as successor to the Netherlands.

The conditions laid down by your Lordship as modifications of the first clause, viz., "those specified in the Memorandum communicated by Sir T. Sanderson to Señor Urbaneja in his note of the 19th March, 1890," cannot be accepted on any account, as they imply the recognition on the part of Venezuela of the pretensions of Great Britain over a large part of the territory which has been the subject of controversy for many years, and which is the very foundation of the discussion relative to the legitimate rights of each side; and the modification now suggested by your Lordship in the language quoted below also cannot be accepted for the same reasons:—

"Her Majesty's Government would propose that the first clause of your *pro-memoria* should be amended in the manner indicated by the additions marked in red ink in the copy inclosed herewith;" the additions being the following: "That the said territory in dispute lies to the west of the line laid down in the map communicated to the Government of Venezuela on the 19th March, 1890, and to the east of a line to be marked on the same map running from the source of the River Cumano down that stream and up the Aima, and so along the Sierra Usapamo."

In short, the only concession is on the subject of the extreme pretensions of the Government of Great Britain, as explained by Sir T. Sanderson in the name of the Marquess of Salisbury, and it only corrects in part the capricious line drawn by the explorer Schomburgk; all this being absolutely opposed to another demarcation proposed by your Lordship in 1886, which reduced the British pretensions to narrower limits.

The Foreign Office pass on to consider clause 4 of my Memorandum, and to impugn the idea of the *status quo* of 1850 by declaring "that it is impossible for Her Majesty's Government to revert to the *status quo* of 1850, and evacuate what has for some years constituted an integral portion of British Guiana." They regret that they cannot entertain this proposition, and the Undersigned regrets it likewise, because by reverting to that *modus vivendi* Great Britain would have given a splendid proof of her love of justice, of her respect for the fulfilment of an agreement, and of her desire of conciliation, in order to renew political relations between the two countries, and thus put an end to all the questions at issue. They give in support of this lamentable decision reasons which cannot be declared sufficient, for they rest on a sophism, and are not applicable in treating of the territory which was declared neutral in 1850. In

considering and recognizing the declaration made by Her Majesty's Government through Sir Belford Wilson, the British Chargé d'Affaires at Carácas, your Lordship adds "that the arrangement on this basis was disturbed by Venezuela on several successive occasions prior to any attempt on the part of Her Majesty's Government to exercise jurisdiction in the district in question; that in the same year (1850) in which the declaration was made, the Venezuelan Government began to establish new positions to the east of Tumereno, and in 1858 they founded the town of Nueva Providencia, on the south side of the River Yuruary; that again, in 1876, licences were granted by the Government of Venezuela to trade and cut wood in the district of Barima, and to the eastward of that district; that in 1881 the Venezuelan Government made a grant of great part of the disputed territory to General Pulgar; and that in 1884 it made concessions to the Manoa Company and others."

These previous incidents have served as a justification to the British Government, not only for proceeding as they have done in occupying a large extent of territory which Venezuela maintains belongs to her, but also for their conduct during the last few years, and as a basis for declaring now that these territories belong to the Colony of Demerara, and that they cannot therefore evacuate them, or even submit their claims to the examination and judgment of an Arbitrator.

But it is advisable to establish what are the territories which were declared neutral and in dispute by the Agreement of 1850. Were they those which are within the capricious line of the explorer Schomburgk? Were they comprised in the arbitrary limits traced by the Marquess of Salisbury? Did they comprise all those which are called the extreme pretensions? On the contrary, those lines appeared much later, as themes for discussion, and it is natural to suppose that the line traced by Lord Aberdeen in 1841 would serve nine years later for the consideration of British rights in that year; it is all the more natural to suppose this as later on, in 1886, your Lordship indicated another line, which only differs from Lord Aberdeen's in that it advances a little more towards the north. Neither the one nor the other line incloses the Yuruary and the bank upon which the city of Nueva Providencia was founded; nor the district of Barima, where licences were granted to trade and cut wood, as your Lordship has yourself pointed out. As for the concessions or privileges granted to General Pulgar, to the Manoa Company, and to others, they did not have effect, nor were they granted, over any territory except that of the Republic; the rights of the Colony of Demerara were respected, and consequently also the neutrality which it was agreed in 1850 should extend over a portion of the boundary over which Venezuela has always refrained from exercising any jurisdiction.

Your Lordship signifies, in a manner which appears final, that those rights, viz., those which Great Britain claims to possess over the territory she has occupied, and both that which corresponds with the territory mentioned in the *modus vivendi* of 1850, as well as that which is more to the north and west, cannot be abandoned, and that you could not consent that any *status quo*, except that now existing, should remain in force during the progress of the negotiations.

I am convinced that the theory that accomplished facts have the force of law cannot be applied to diplomatic negotiations which have for their object to arrive at a cordial and friendly agreement between two nations joined to one another from ancient times by the glory shared in a great war, and by commercial interests of importance; that theory cannot prevail when it is a question of avoiding serious dangers in the future, when it is attempted to protect and guarantee the extensive capital which Great Britain has invested in Venezuela, and when, the commercial affairs between the two countries being almost paralyzed, an attempt is being made to restore them to the same prosperous footing as that on which they were years ago, so as to prevent that the prolongation of the present state of the political relations between the two countries should produce a serious conflict.

Apart from the consideration that the institutions of Venezuela form an insuperable obstacle to the Governments of the country consenting to recognize tacitly by means of Treaties rights claimed by any other nation over territory which is considered an integral part of the Republic, which rights have never been proved or defined by any legal authority, or consented to or accepted according to international law, there is also the dignity of both countries which would be jeopardized—that of Venezuela by yielding to the force of a demand dishonourable to her, and that of Great Britain by her action in forcing it upon her by the mere fact of being a Great Power.

On the strength of all these reasons, the Undersigned ventures to address to the Ministry for Foreign Affairs a further request for the acceptance of this settlement, the bases of which are so just and liberal that they ought not to meet with rejection. It

is with these views that I continue to urge the consideration of a basis for a preliminary agreement, which would put aside all discussions about alleged territorial rights, and throw this important matter entirely upon the natural decision of an Arbitrating Judge, in the event of the Commission of Delegates appointed to draw the boundary-line not being able to agree on all points.

The Undersigned hopes that your Lordship, being convinced by these reasons, may modify your views in accordance with the declarations made by Mr. Gladstone before Parliament, and in the name of Her Majesty's Government, relative to the question of arbitration, and that your Lordship will thus put an end finally to all the questions at issue with Venezuela, in which object your Lordship may with the greatest reliance count upon the best dispositions on the part of the Undersigned.

With, &c.
(Signed) TOMÁS MICHELENA.

No. 230.

Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received August 30.)

(Translation.)
M. le Comte,

*Hôtel de Bade, 32, Boulevard des Italiens,
Paris, August 26, 1893.*

THE Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs writes to me as follows in a letter dated Carácas, the 4th instant :—

“The newspapers of certain British Colonies, especially those of the Island of Trinidad, have lately spoken of new acts of jurisdiction performed by the authorities of Demerara in the territories of Guiana, which Venezuela considers to be within her frontiers.

“This is happening at a time when the Republic, in conformity with her own desire to see the differences existing between herself and Great Britain settled in a manner consistent with international comity, is sending to London an Agent who is charged to negotiate with the Foreign Office for the re-establishment of political relations between the two Governments. The Venezuelan Executive is therefore much astonished at the statements made by certain Colonial newspapers, and thinks it advisable that you should call the attention of Her Majesty's Secretary of State to this matter.

“The ‘Port of Spain Gazette,’ of the 25th July, after mentioning the favourable conditions obtaining in the district now called by the English ‘north-west district,’ which extends to the mouth of the Orinoco, and which has been claimed by Venezuela on legal grounds since Lord Aberdeen's time, talks of great schemes for exploiting the territory in question, by raising capital and forming Companies in the Colony. The same paper says that, under the direction of Dr. Chittenden, Secretary of the Agricultural Society of Trinidad, a ship was got ready a short time ago which was to convey a party of twenty-nine to the Upper Barima, and to expedite the works of the ‘Dixon’ Company.

“Acts of this kind, which hinder the progress of the negotiations which have been opened, cannot and must not be allowed to pass without notice; and it is therefore very necessary that the British Government should be informed of the feelings with which the Venezuelan Executive observes the tendency of the Colony of Demerara to place difficulties, by active measures, in the way of the conclusion of the agreement which is desired for the settlement of the pending dispute.

“I am, &c.
(Signed) “P. EZEQUIEL RÓJAS.”

I have the honour to communicate the above to your Excellency for the purpose mentioned in the letter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) TOMÁS MICHELENA.

No. 231.

The Earl of Rosebery to Señor Michelena.

Sir,

Foreign Office, September 12, 1893.

HER Majesty's Government have carefully examined the arguments contained in your note of the 31st July last for the settlement of the boundary question between the Republic of Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana.

I regret to inform you that the contents of your note do not appear to Her Majesty's Government to afford any opening for arriving at an understanding on this question which they could accept.

They continue, however, to be desirous of arriving at a friendly settlement of the boundary between the possessions of the two countries, and they are willing to give their best consideration to any practical proposals for that object.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROSEBERY.

No. 232.

The Earl of Rosebery to Señor Michelena.

Sir,

Foreign Office, September 22, 1893.

WITH reference to my note of the 2nd instant, I have the honour to inform you that Her Majesty's Government have given their careful attention to the representations contained in your note of the 26th ultimo complaining of acts on the part of the authorities of British Guiana which are considered by the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs to be in contravention of the rights of Venezuela.

Her Majesty's Government are desirous of showing all proper respect for the recognized rights of Venezuela, but the acts of jurisdiction to which you refer in your note do not appear to them to constitute any infraction of, or encroachment upon, those rights. They are, in fact, no more than part of the necessary administration of a territory which Her Majesty's Government consider to be indisputably a portion of the Colony of British Guiana, and to which, as it has been their duty to state more than once, they can admit no claim on the part of Venezuela.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROSEBERY.

No. 233.

*Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery.—(Received September 30.)**Confidential Agency of Venezuela in Great Britain,*

(Translation.)

Hôtel de Bade, Boulevard des Italiens, Paris,

My Lord,

September 29, 1893.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's note of the 12th instant, by which you inform me that Her Majesty's Government has carefully considered the arguments contained in my note of the 31st July respecting the settlement of the question of the frontier between the Republic of Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana, but regretted to have to inform me that the contents of my above-mentioned note offered no basis which could be accepted in view of settling that question.

In concluding your Excellency adds, nevertheless, that Her Britannic Majesty's Government is still desirous of reaching a friendly settlement of the frontier between the two countries, and is prepared to consider any practicable proposal that may lead to such an end.

Your Excellency rejects completely the proposal which I made in my note of the 31st July, reproduced from that of the 26th May, to submit to the examination of a Commission of Delegates everything relating to the frontier question, with power to lay down a frontier-line between the possessions of the Colony of British Guiana and the territory of the Republic of Venezuela, and, as an ultimate course, to submit to

Arbiters *de jure* any differences respecting the frontier-line which the Delegates might not be able to settle in common; furthermore, Her Britannic Majesty's Government passes in silence the arguments which I submitted in support of the most just refusal of the Venezuelan Government to accept, as, beyond dispute, the line proposed in your Excellency's note of the 3rd July last, which included a large part of the territory which Venezuela maintains is hers. The terms in which my proposal is rejected, and the fact that these arguments are passed over in silence, greatly weaken, if they do not entirely destroy, the confidence inspired by the concluding sentiment of the note to which I have the honour to reply, namely, the expression of the sentiment that Her Majesty's Government is, nevertheless, desirous of arriving at a friendly solution of the frontier question, and will give their best attention to any practicable proposal which may be made with that object.

The promise made by your Excellency's predecessor to his Excellency Dr. Lucius Pulido, former Agent of the Venezuelan Government, and the well-founded hope that Her Britannic Majesty's present Cabinet, and your Excellency in particular, who had in 1886 conducted the negotiations for a settlement in a spirit so much more conciliatory than that shown by Lord Salisbury, would accept, without imposing conditions which would amount to a dishonourable and unjustifiable submission on the part of Venezuela, proposals founded on a conscientious examination of the question by persons fully authorized thereto by each Government, and empowered to fix a frontier-line in harmony with the titles to sovereignty put forward by either party, and on the understanding that whatever the Commission might be unable to settle in common and definitively should be examined and settled by a Court of Arbiters *de jure*; the Government of Venezuela relied on these hopes, I repeat, when they hastened to renew the negotiations interrupted in 1890, and charged me to continue them, and to submit, as I have done, to your Excellency the proposals already brought to your knowledge. These hopes were fortified by the replies which your Excellency gave to the London Chamber of Commerce, and to a Peace and Arbitration Society, when they asked that the question pending with Venezuela might be settled.

The course to which I refer, and which was proposed to your Excellency in my note of the 26th May last, can alone enable historical truth and the legitimate title-deeds of both parties to be brought fully to light, it alone promises a solution which shall not be destructive of that equality and respect which nations owe the one to the other, and which should all the more be preserved whenever it might possibly be feared that the employment of any *vis major* might unduly press on the rights of the weaker; it is, moreover, the only course shown to be easy and practicable by the special nature of this long-pending question by the many proposals for settlement made since it began, and by the divergence of the frontier-lines, each more advantageous than its predecessor, which have at successive epochs been proposed by Her Britannic Majesty's Government: the action of that Government in this respect has indeed justified an eminent statesman, the Secretary to the Foreign Department of the Republic of the United States in 1888, in saying in an official note, which has been published and which was addressed to the Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic in London, "that if it should appear that the British claim had no fixed limit, the friendly desire of the United States to assist in finding a solution would be predestined to failure, that a deep feeling of regret would take its place."

This question, which has unfortunately interrupted the old and very cordial diplomatic relations between the Governments of Great Britain and Venezuela, has been the subject of an expression of opinion on the part of all the Governments of America, thanks to the wide distribution of the publications recording its various incidents, and several of the Cabinets of those countries have expressed to the Venezuelan Government their readiness to interpose their friendly influence with the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, with a view to arriving at an honourable settlement.

The history of this question needs only to be briefly recounted to produce a deep conviction that when Venezuela showed herself ready to trust its final and unconditional settlement to arbitration, there was nothing chimerical in her wish so to deal with the situation of affairs which has recently been produced by acts of force which can bring about nothing but violence and disturbance; for arbitration is recognized as a means of settlement by all civilized nations, and was recently praised by the Prime Minister, Mr. Gladstone, in a solemn and much applauded speech in Parliament.

If the length of this note is a contrast to the laconic shortness of your Excellency's, it is because of the necessity of showing, so far as I may be permitted to

do so, that the refusal of Her Britannic Majesty's Government to view as acceptable and practicable the proposal to submit the frontier question to a Commission of Delegates, and, as an ultimate step, unconditionally to the decision of Arbiters *de jure*, stands in entire contradiction with the wish which your Excellency assures me is felt by Her Majesty's Government, that a friendly settlement may be found, and with the assurance that they would consider any practicable proposal framed with such a view. The refusal to which I allude and the wish just mentioned are entirely incompatible; it will be well that I should here briefly describe the various phases presented by the frontier question, in order that it may be seen that the claims put forward in recent years by Her Britannic Majesty's Government regarding the frontier between the English Colony of Guiana and Venezuela differ so widely from those put forward when the question first arose, that if the Government of Venezuela were to submit to them unconditionally as the Government of Her Majesty desires, far from reaching an amicable settlement between the two countries, the result would be to reduce the Venezuelan nation to the condition of a conquered country.

The first frontier-line, that of 1841, was proposed by Lord Aberdeen when Dr. Alejo Fortique came to London as Chargé d'Affaires of Venezuela; that line started at the River Moroco on the coast, and stretched towards the interior of the territory which Venezuela considered to be hers, and converted into British territory all the region of the left bank of the River Cuyuni. Dr. Fortique's premature death interrupted these negotiations, which would certainly have terminated in a manner satisfactory to the Governments of both countries, for Her Britannic Majesty's Government gave reason to hope that their claims would be moderated, and the Venezuelan Government, with the approval of the Council of Government, was on the point of proposing an intermediate line.

In connection with these negotiations, the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, at the request of the Venezuelan Government, and through Sir Belford Wilson, then Chargé d'Affaires at Carácas, declared solemnly and officially that both countries should consider the disputed zone as absolutely neutral until the conclusion of a definitive Delimitation Treaty, the zone in question being none other than that lying between the line proposed by Lord Aberdeen, which started from the coast at the River Moroco, and extended towards the interior along the left bank of the Cuyuni, and the line claimed as rightful by Venezuela, namely, the line of the Essequibo. The request of the Venezuelan Government was prompted, in part, by the arbitrary conduct of the engineer, Mr. R. Schomburgk, who, during his explorations, established himself in Venezuelan territory, and put up posts and marks along a line which was quite new, and founded on caprice. Her Britannic Majesty's Government, acting on the express request of Dr. Fortique, Venezuelan Chargé d'Affaires, ordered these posts and marks to be removed, and the Foreign Office declared that the posts and marks were no indication of *rights*, but merely of a *desideratum*. Schomburgk's line, which was thus justly described at the time by the British Government as the line wished for, has nevertheless become the regular war-horse or weapon of the Foreign Office, used not as a line wished for, as was the case from 1841 to 1850, but as marking territory to be occupied, and as a pretext for declaring that this occupation is acknowledged by Venezuela as a title-deed of legitimate ownership, because the territory embraced by the line is, as said in the Decree of October 1886, *in dispute*.

In a note of September 1881 Señor José Maria Rojas, Minister accredited by Venezuela to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, proposed to Lord Granville a frontier-line which started from the coast 29 miles of longitude east of the left bank of the River Barima, and joined, in the interior, Lord Aberdeen's line, thus including the region of the left bank of the River Cuyuni. Señor Rojas, the Representative of Venezuela, had proposed a frontier-line starting from the coast 1 mile north of the mouth of the Moroco (a point near Lord Aberdeen's line), and from that point following a meridian of longitude [*sic*] to its intersection with longitude [*sic*] 60° of Greenwich; from this last point the frontier would have run south, along the meridian of longitude, as far as the territories of both countries extended.

Five years later your Excellency, being then, as now, Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, proposed that the disputed territory should be held to be that between the line fixed by Señor Rojas on the 21st February, 1881, and that proposed by Lord Granville on the 15th September of the same year, both of which are referred to above, and that the frontier-line should be drawn between the limits of this zone either by means of arbitration or by a Mixed Commission, so as to divide it equally between the two parties, taking into consideration whatever natural limits there might be. Your Excellency added that your Government laid special stress on the possession of the River Guayma,

and desired to stipulate that the line should meet the sea-shore westward of that river, and your Excellency offered to make at another point of the disputed territory compensation for this deviation from the principle of the equal division of the zone. Your Excellency also offered to consider, in connection with the frontier, the cession to Venezuela of the Island of Patos; and asked at the same time for complete freedom for the commerce and navigation of the Orinoco.

I must avail myself of this opportunity to bring into strong relief the significance of these bases of settlement which were proposed by your Excellency in 1886, and which differ so widely in their conciliatory and moderate spirit from the position which Her Britannic Majesty's Government has now thought it their duty to assume, when the question at issue is nothing less than the re-establishment of good diplomatic relations between the two countries, in view of repairing the serious ills which the present unfortunate state of affairs has, during recent years, occasioned to very considerable interests.

By making these proposals, your Excellency placed a limit on the extreme claim made by Lord Granville, namely, by offering to divide the disputed territory in equal parts, allowing consideration to any natural limits; your Excellency pointed to the nomination of a Mixed Commission, or to a recourse to arbitration, in order to lay down the frontier-line, thus recognizing the undeniable suitability of such courses as means of settling the boundary question. Your Excellency put forward as a *wish* of Her Britannic Majesty's Government, and as an *important desire*, that it should be stipulated that the line should leave the sea-shore westward of the River Guayma, and offered to make, at another point of the territory in dispute, suitable compensation for this deviation from the principle of equality. Your Excellency will perceive how far removed are these bases of settlement from the unconditional and extreme proposal contained in your Excellency's note of the 3rd July last, which requires Venezuela to accept as incontrovertible the line which Schomburgk laid down by caprice, excluding from arbitration all the territory included by that line, the line which Great Britain had formerly looked upon as a *desideratum*, but not as a *right*, and which gives to the Colony of British Guiana jurisdiction over the Rivers Guayma and Barima, over the point of that name, and over the territories adjacent to those torrents from their source to their mouth, in the great channel of the Orinoco. This involves the abandonment by Venezuela of an amount of territory far larger than that sketched by Lord Aberdeen in 1841, and than that proposed by Lord Granville in 1881; twice as considerable as that proposed by your Excellency in 1886; and even more important than that looked forward to by Sir Thomas Sanderson, in the conference of the 31st July, 1890, with Dr. Lucius Pulido, when he proposed that England should abandon her pretensions to the mouth of the Orinoco, and should agree to laying down the frontier on that side "by means of a line which should start from Point Mocomoco, between Point Barima and the River Guayma, and should, on the south-west, touch the River Amacura."

In your note of the 3rd July last, replying to the proposals for a settlement presented by me in my Memorandum of the 26th May, your Excellency repeated the requirement that Venezuela should recognize as lying outside the range of discussion the line proposed by Sir Thomas Sanderson in his note of the 19th March, 1890, addressed to Dr. Modesto Urbaneja, inclosing a map showing the direction of the line, which goes beyond that originally laid down by Schomburgk, as well as Lord Aberdeen's original line, and that of Lord Granville. Your Excellency admitted the principle of arbitration proposed by my Government for that portion alone of the territory concerned which would lie on the left bank of the Cuyuni as far as the point where that artery cuts Schomburgk's line, near the mouth of the Acarabisi; that is, arbitration was admitted solely for a territory which had never at any previous time been in dispute, and which the Republic of Venezuela has quietly and peaceably possessed ever since its independence, that possession being founded on notoriously sufficient historical and admissible evidence.

Your Excellency can now realize the substantial differences between the various frontier-lines proposed by Her Britannic Majesty's Government in 1841, 1881, 1886, 1890, and at the present time; your Excellency can also realize the persistent tendency to extend the borders of the Colony of British Guiana at the expense of Venezuela, as well as the obvious want of agreement existing between your Excellency's proposals of 1886 with the present requirement that Venezuela shall accept, without any sort of compensation, Schomburgk's extended line, which dispossesses her not only of the River Guayma—the Foreign Office's *important desideratum* in 1886—but also of the River Barima and of the point of the same name, together with the adjacent territory.

It must there be asked, of what nature can the title-deed and documents be which can serve as foundation for frontier claims so various and so very different from that single and precise basis which can alone serve for the erection of the convincing evidence required to establish a claim of this nature. If title-deeds and documents exist, sufficient and convincing to the degree of those which the Foreign Office declares itself to hold, why are they not produced before an impartial Tribunal, which would be able to judge of their value and pronounce upon their legal efficacy? Can any solution be hoped for more practical, more amicable, more in harmony with the customs of all countries that respect the sacred rights of justice, and that asked for by Venezuela, namely, that this discussion, which has lasted more than fifty years, shall be confided for examination and judgment to a Mixed Commission of Arbitrators?

The only document cited by Sir Thomas Sanderson, in his reply to the Memorandum sent to the Foreign Office in 1890 by Dr. Lucius Pulido, was the Treaty of Munster of 1648, according to which, Sir Thomas Sanderson maintains, the territory in dispute belonged to Holland by right of first occupation, and argues that it was publicly and effectively occupied by Great Britain during the wars at the end of the eighteenth century; that the formal transfer of the country thus occupied was carried out by the Treaty of Peace with the Netherlands of the 13th August, 1814; and that this transfer was not questioned by Spain when a Treaty of Peace was signed with her that same year.

But Sir Thomas Sanderson omitted to state that the Treaty of Munster did not specify the extent of the territory thus recognized by Spain as belonging to the Dutch; that the Spaniards remained in occupation of the whole territory from the Orinoco to the Essequibo, in the neighbourhood of which they had Missions, and had posts on the Cuyuni; that Spain made incessant efforts to keep the Dutch away from the Orinoco, and that the Treaty of Munster forbade the Dutch from even communicating with the Spanish Settlements; that when the English had by force possessed themselves of the Dutch Colonies, the same prohibition must needs apply to them; that acts of war committed by the Dutch, or by the Dutch and English, or by the English alone, in direct opposition to the precepts of the Treaty, and never legalized at any subsequent date by the assent of Spain, constitute no title to sovereignty; that the Treaty of the 13th August, 1814, by which the Netherlands ceded to England the Colonies of Essequibo, Berbice, and Demerara, merely specified them by name, without stating what was the extent of the territory of any one of them.

In the history of the Colonies of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice, published in 1888 by the Dutch Captain, M. P. N. Nestchen, and derived from documents in the official archives of his country, it is seen that, in his opinion, the line, shown on one of his maps, starts on the Moroco, and runs in a south-westerly direction till it cuts the Cuyuni, and then runs straight south to the mountains of Roraima and Pacaraima. Moreover, the only document which shows in any direct manner the boundary between the Spanish Colonies and the Dutch Colonies of Guiana, namely, the Convention for the surrender of fugitive and deserter slaves of 1791, places the Spanish Colonies on the Orinoco and the Dutch Colonies on the Essequibo in Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam. Thus Spain did not hold that the Dutch had any possessions north or north-east of the Essequibo; and when, in 1814, she concluded a Treaty, not of Peace, as Sir Thomas Sanderson says, but a Treaty of Alliance, she would have had no cause to complain that undue extension had been given to the territory of the Dutch Colonies at the expense of those of Spain. As to the Treaty not being a Treaty of Peace, it could not have been such a Treaty, for peace had existed between the two countries since 1802, and their forces operated together in repelling the French invasion. Lastly, Sir Thomas Sanderson omitted to state that the list of the British Colonies, published in 1877 by the British Government, carried the frontier of Guiana nearly to the south of the mouth of the Amacura, to the union of the Rivers Cotinga and Fakutu, and that the list of 1887 gives a line with a southward extension following the Yuruary.

This narrative shows that, during the long period that the question has been in discussion, Great Britain has never produced any historical and valid title-deed, proving, with the proper exactness, the true and legitimate origin of the many frontier-lines which she has required Venezuela to accept as being outside the range of discussion. Notwithstanding the absence of such legitimate title-deeds, and in violation of what was promised and stipulated by Sir Belford Wilson in 1850—namely, that the territory then in dispute should be treated by both countries as neutral until the conclusion of a definitive Boundary Treaty—Great Britain has *de facto* proceeded to occupy the zone